

<36635899190015

<36635899190015

Bayer. Staatsbibliothek

Jes. 752ⁿ - 7, 1 Records

A. M. D. G.



*Records of the English Province of the
Society of Jesus.*

FACTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE LABOURS AND SUFFERINGS OF ITS
MEMBERS IN THE SIXTEENTH AND SEVENTEENTH CENTURIES.

BY HENRY FOLEY, S.J.

Vol. VII.

The Collectanea of the English Province S.J.

IN TWO PARTS. Demy 8vo, 800 pages each, with frontispiece Portrait of the Very Rev. Father Beckx, General of the Society of Jesus, and twenty-four Portraits of Martyrs of the English Province of the same Society.

Price to Subscribers, 21s. each. Reserved copies for Non-Subscribers, 26s. each. Subscribers to apply to the Editor, 111, Mount Street, London, W., or to Mr. Stanley, Manresa Press, Roehampton, S.W.

PART I. nearly ready. PART II. to follow quickly.

This Volume presents the entire English Province from its commencement in 1629 to 1773, with Notices of Deceased Members to the year 1882.

Contents of Part I.

Historical Introduction. Formation of the English Vice-Province and Province, with the Districts, Colleges, and Residences in each. Brief statement of the Irish and Scotch Missions. The English Mission and Province S.J. a means, under Providence, of preserving the ancient faith; *modus vivendi* of the early Missioners. Many members of English, Irish, and Scotch families enter the Society; remarks on the Annual Letters in this volume; early history of the English Colleges and Residences in Spain and Flanders, ending with the English Academy at Liege, removed to Stonyhurst in 1794. Lists of the Fathers General of the Society, 1541—1853; of the Prefects and Vice-Prefects of the English Mission S.J., with the Provincials, 1621—1880. Two cypher keys

for corresponding with the Provincials, &c. List of Rectors of the English College, Rome, 1579—1773; of the Martyrs and Confessors of the English Province S.J. of the first and second classes; of the English Members S.J., 1593. 1598 and 1610. Tabular analysis of the Catalogues of the English Vice-Province and Province, 162^o₁—1773, detailing the various Colleges and Residences at home and abroad, with the Rectors, Superiors, and number of Members in each, also counties forming each District. The *Status Temporales*, or returns showing the income of each College and Residence at various periods, 1625—1743. A brief notice of the English Province during its temporary suppression, 1773—1803, and of its restoration.

Collectanea of the Society of Jesus in England, being an Alphabetical Catalogue of the names, with biographical and genealogical notices of members from the earliest date to the present time, and occasional mention of Irish and Scotch Jesuits. A to Q inclusive, with Portraits of Martyrs.

Part II. to follow quickly.

Contents.

Continuation of *Collectanea*, R to Z inclusive, with Portraits of Martyrs. A Catalogue of nearly 900 Members of the English Province, with the by-names or *aliases* assumed by each for the protection of themselves and their families in the times of persecution. A literary curiosity, forming a necessary key to the antiquary and student of history in their researches. A general list of the Irish Members S.J. from the earliest period, prepared for this volume, in chronological order (with Alphabetical Index), by the Rev. Edmund Hogan, S.J., author of the learned antiquarian work, *Ibernia Ignatiana*, &c. Lists of Scotch Members for 1593, 1665, and 1729. Annual Letters of the English Mission S.J., 1607—1615, replete with interesting matter regarding the penal laws and their cruel enforcement, under Lord Chief Justice Coke, the Archbishop of Canterbury, &c. Mention of the Lambeth Register, &c., &c. Annual Reports of the Colleges of the English Province in Flanders, 1635—1716. Biographies of historical and general interest, as of Father William Holt, Father John Meade of London, a Brazilian Missioner and wonder-worker, and William Elphinstone, a Scotch convert of the Royal family of Stuart, who died a novice, in the odour of sanctity. Life and martyrdom of Father Thomas Woodhouse, admitted to the Society in prison. Account of the families of Scarisbrick of Scarisbrick Hall, and Hornyold of Blackmore Park, with Pedigree, &c.

RECORDS SERIES.

Vol. I., Series I.

Demy 8vo, price 26s.

Contents.

SERIES I. THE COLLEGE OF ST. IGNATIUS, OR THE LONDON DISTRICT. —History; Letters of Fathers Rivers, Blount, Bradshaigh (Barton), Leedes (2), Gray, &c.; the Blackfriars calamity; Seizure of Jesuits and papers at Clerkenwell, with its political effect; Lives of five martyrs S.J.—Southwell, Filcock, Page, Holland, and Morse, with three Portraits; Biographies of Fathers Haywood, Percy, and Floyd; Brothers Lilly, Fulwood, Blundell, &c.; Notices of old Families—with Pedigrees; Joint Stock Company of Privy Council pursuivants for the capture and capital conviction of Priests and Jesuits; State Papers; Annual Letters, &c.; Gee's List of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624), &c.

Vol. II., Series II., III., IV.

Demy 8vo, price 26s.

Contents.

SERIES II. THE COLLEGE OF ST. ALOYSIUS, OR THE LANCASHIRE DISTRICT.—History; Lives of Fathers Arrowsmith and Cottam, S.J. (martyrs) Worthington (4); Bradley (martyr in Manchester Gaol); Leech (Oxford Convert), &c.

SERIES III. PART I. COLLEGE OF ST. CHAD, OR THE STAFFORDSHIRE DISTRICT.—History; Biographies of Fathers Thomas Fitzherbert, Walpoles (3), Foster, &c.

SERIES III. PART II. COLLEGE OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION, OR THE DERBYSHIRE DISTRICT.—History; Biographies of Fathers Wright, Hunt, Alford (historian); Francis Walsingham, the convert and controversialist, &c.

SERIES IV. PART I. COLLEGE OF THE HOLY APOSTLES, OR THE SUFFOLK, NORFOLK, AND ESSEX DISTRICTS.—History; Biographies of Fathers Everard, Greenway, James Mumford; Sir John Warner, Bart. (Father Clare), S.J.; Lives of Fathers Thomas Garnett and Peter Wright, S.J. (martyrs), &c.; Brother William Browne (Montague), S.J., &c.

SERIES IV. PART II. THE COLLEGE OF ST. HUGH, OR THE LINCOLNSHIRE DISTRICT.—History; Biographies of Fathers Sharpe, Blackfan, Grose, Hudd, and Forster (three martyrs in bonds), &c.

Each of the above Series contains notices of old Catholic Families—the Worthingtons, Fitzherberts of Swynnerton, Brownes (Montague), Forster, Wiseman, Petres of Thorndon (three branches), Thimelbys, &c., with Pedigrees. Also many State Papers, Annual Letters S.J., &c.

NOTICES OF THE PRESS ON VOLS. I. AND II.

"This volume (Vol. I.) is intended mainly as a record of the labours and sufferings of the members of the Province within the District. Compiled from State Papers, MSS. in the Public Record Office and British Museum, &c. . . . In the nature of the French *Mémoires pour servir*—a source for future writers. . . . But there are scattered up and down stories of hairbreadth escapes, tortures, executions . . . conversions, when conversion meant at least the confiscation of goods and imprisonment. . . . Foxe's *Book of Martyrs* tells nothing of the Marian persecutions that is not surpassed by these records of the Elizabethan, with this great difference, however, between them, that the virulent defamation and the scurrilous abuse of Foxe handed down to our own day and latest writers, never appears in these *Records*. . . . The worth of this volume is that the records are genuine, made at the time, . . . simply records of what happened. To Roman Catholics, especially to the old families, it must have great interest; there can be hardly one of any name who has not in his ancestors shared the troubles or aided the sufferers. To our readers we strongly recommend its perusal for its historical value, its incidental correction of historical errors, and no less for the edification derived from the story of so fervent a piety with a firm faith that carried its happy possessors through lives of sufferings to which our age is a stranger. . . . It is no wonder that the instinct of the faithful has invested these heroic Jesuit Fathers with the robe of martyrdom. . . . Nor will such lives as Fathers Morse and Holland, nor that of the better-known Father Southwell, belie the verdict."—*Church Review*, Feb. 23, 1878.

"Another work has been placed before the reading world conspicuous for its accumulation of valuable matter, and for the total absence of passion or prejudice. . . . *The Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus*. . . . Till this work was undertaken there was nothing of the kind in the English language. . . . Original records have been consulted, . . . hidden treasures from the British Museum, Public Record Offices at home and abroad, Stonyhurst MSS. . . . All antiquarians, all lovers of English pluck and determination, will derive great pleasure, even when not agreeing with the object desired, if they will bestow a little time on the interesting *Records* from which we have drawn a large amount of most important information."—*The Christian Apologist* (Article by the Editor), Oct., 1877.

"Contain much information interesting to genealogists. The autobiographies given by several students upon their admission to the English College, Rome, supply data of much interest to the families to which they belonged, probably attainable from no other source. . . . The Editor is doing a most useful work, and we look forward with pleasure for the issue of his future volumes."—*The Genealogist*, Oct. 1877.

" . . . These Records will form an invaluable mine for a future historian to draw upon for materials. . . . Contain an immense amount of interesting matter, throwing great light upon the condition of Catholics, the dispositions of the people swaying to and fro under the formidable agitation of the Puritan faction against the fitful periods of toleration obtained through the influence of Queen Henrietta Maria. . . . The Addenda comprises many valuable papers, which render the lives in both volumes more complete. . . . All English Catholics must feel grateful to the Editor for his valuable addition to our libraries."—*The Tablet*, Sept. 22, 1877.

"Masses of valuable documents have been here brought together. . . . As one after another the subsequent volumes make their appearance, there will be accumulated upon our Catholic bookshelves records that have waited until now to be collected and substantially published—records that, later on, may be digested into a complete, consecutive, and chronological history of the English Province of the Society of Jesus. . . . A most affecting record will be found here of the labours and sufferings of the members of the English Province S.J., in the promotion and propagation also of the Faith during the most perilous and exciting times of its existence. . . . The historical value of this important work is manifest. Its authenticity beyond dispute. The romantic history of the narrative often enthralling. . . . Open the work anywhere, and it is impossible to lay it down readily or without reluctance."—*The Weekly Register and Catholic Standard*.

"Looking at the work as what it strictly professes to be, a carefully detailed collection of records drawn from a great variety of undeniably authentic sources and enriched with many antiquarian contributions belonging to families and places mentioned in its pages, we cannot but allow that it fully answers to its promise. . . . As a book of reference, biography, family records, and antiquarian study, the present volume (Vol. I. Series I.) is quite equal to, if not in advance of, that which preceded it in time of publication (Vol. II. Series II. III. IV.) . . . What is specially worthy of remark is the intimacy of the union cemented between the religion and the family, in the numbers who, from the oldest and best known families in England, have entered the priesthood, either as Seculars or Religious, or have become nuns in the different houses abroad. This fact must create a widespread interest in the perusal of the *Records*."—*The Month and Catholic Review*, Oct. 1877.

" . . . In going through the roll of the Colleges, especially where the dearth of Catholics is now most lamentable, and whole districts in which scarcely a single Altar is raised for the Sacrifice of the Mass, we cannot but be struck with wonder at the number of Missions opened and served by the Jesuits in the midst of peril, as well as at their persistent courage and dauntless labours in keeping them up. . . . The first volume contains several very interesting lives, such as Fathers Southwell, Morse, and Page, . . . and both these ample volumes lend their clear undoubted testimony to the 'cloud of witnesses,' who thus, in the Society alone, hallowed their calling by the most laborious apostleship under every circumstance of ignominy and death. . . . We rejoice to find a full memoir of Father Arrowsmith, and some of the miracles worked by the 'Holy Hand,' . . . by which, and the linen which touches it, numberless cures are wrought from year to year."—*Dublin Review*, Oct. 1877.

See also a favourable notice in the *Etudes Religieuses* for Oct. 1877.

"The industry which the Editor has displayed in illustrating his own matter, by the addition of much that has required no slight labour to gather together, is very conspicuous. By genealogical notes he has added greatly to the interest of his book. . . . Still these volumes derive their chief interest from the original records of the Society, now published for the first time. They add a new source of historical data for an authentic account of the most bitter and enduring religious persecution which this country has ever witnessed. Protestant writers, with scarcely any exception, have ignored the sufferings of our priests and laity, or treated them as the natural outcome of political crimes. The wretched pretence of disloyalty persistently charged upon our martyrs, to save the honour of England in the eyes of foreign nations, is unmasked when we come to examine the words, conduct, and lives of those whose loyalty was so unjustly impeached. . . . There is abundance of original matter in these volumes, highly valuable, and well deserving perusal. No Catholic who can afford to purchase this work should hesitate to add it to his library. Its authentic details of our priestly martyrs, and the truths it lays bare, are calculated to give a just insight into the real nature of those prejudiced and distorted histories which have hitherto occupied undue place in public estimation."—*Catholic Times*, Jan. 4, 1878.

Vol. III., Series V., VI., VII., VIII.

Demy, 8vo, 850 pp. Price 30s.

Contents.

SERIES V. THE RESIDENCE OF ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST, OR THE DURHAM DISTRICT.—History; Biographies of Father Richard Holtby, the Superior; Father Robinson (*alias* Collingwood); Father Ralph Corby, martyr, with portrait; the Corby Family; Fathers Carey, Jenison, Forcer, &c.; Brother Ralph Emerson; An Account of the English Mission S.J., 1580; Extracts from State Papers and Annual Letters, with List of Priests sent into England by Pope Gregory XIII. 1575—1585, &c.

SERIES VI. THE COLLEGE OF ST. MICHAEL THE ARCHANGEL, OR THE YORKSHIRE DISTRICT.—History; Biographies of Father Cansfield, Confessor for the Faith; Brother Oglethorpe (the English St. Stanislaus), &c.; Notices of old Catholic Families—Constables of Everingham; Babthorpes of Babthorpe, and Pedigree; Vavasours of Hazlewood, &c.; Excerpta from Father Grene's MS. "F," respecting the persecution, or "Reign of Terror" in the North; State Papers; Annual Letters, &c.

SERIES VII. THE COLLEGE OF ST. THOMAS OF CANTERBURY, OR THE HAMPSHIRE DISTRICT.—History; Biographies of Fathers Grene, Bosgrave, Baldwin, Stanney, Norris, Bennett, &c.; Brothers Brookesby and Wilson; Rev. James Brushford, martyr in Wisbeach; Life of Father Cornelius, martyr, with Portrait: Father Andrew White, the Apostle of Maryland, with his Narrative, and a history of the Mission of Maryland, founded by the English Jesuits in 1633; Progress of Catholicity in America; Father John Carroll, the first Bishop (afterwards Archbishop) of Baltimore; Maryland Annual Letters; Notices of old Catholic Families—Darells of Scotney and Calehill; Tichbornes; Hawkins of Nash Court; Carylls of West Grinstead; Knatchbulls; Rookwoods of Euston and Suffolk; Andertons of Lostock; Fitzherberts of Swynnerton, with Pedigrees; Autobiography of Rev. Henry Chadderton; Scotney Castle and Father Blount's adventures; Siege of Wardour Castle; Father Martin Grene's Historical Letters; State Papers; Annual Letters, &c.

SERIES VIII.—(1) Life of Thomas Pounce of Belmont; (2) of George Gilbert of Suffolk; (3) of Father Thomas Darbyshire. (A New and Enlarged Edition of "Jesuits in Conflict.")

NOTICE OF THE PRESS ON VOLS. I., II., III.

"Three thick volumes of more than two thousand pages of closely printed matter are before us, and we cannot but feel thankful to those who have drawn in recent years from Roman Catholic sources so much that has been hitherto concealed. . . . Mr. Foley has taken great pains with these volumes, and has brought together an immense mass of information. . . . The Jesuits play a very conspicuous part in the efforts to reconcile England to Rome. In the course of the seventeenth century they had divided the country into districts, or quasi-Colleges, and of the history of each of these the Editor gives us a lengthy and interesting account, with biographies of the priests who laboured there, and much subsidiary information respecting the Roman Catholics of the district. Much of this is entirely new. Mr. Foley has drawn largely from autographical family narratives among the archives of the English College, Rome, written by English students on applying for admission to that College. The information which he thus gives is as novel as it is welcome. . . . In a work so diffuse it would not be difficult to pick out subjects either for correction or further illustration. The author, we are sure, would look upon them with gratification. But the readers of the *Academy* must examine the work for themselves, and we can assure them beforehand that, if they find something to amend, they will see very much more, which is altogether new to them.—*The Academy* (Article by Canon Raine of York), Aug. 8, 1878.

NOTICES OF THE PRESS ON VOL. III.

"The volume before us contains the v., vi., vii. and viii. Series of Mr. Foley's valuable history of the labours and sufferings of eminent Jesuits. . . . The memoirs of Richard Holtby, Ralph Emerson, and Ralph Corby, and the Corby family. . . . Thomas Oglethorpe, Thomas Coniers, the Babthorpes, the Constables of Everingham, are among the most interesting matter. . . . Father Grene's MS. book 'F' appears to be a very important document, and gives many interesting particulars of value to the genealogist. In the Hampshire District are pedigrees and accounts of the Darell, the Hawkins, and Caryll families, and a memoir of the Rev. Henry Chaderton amongst many other interesting matters. . . . Mr. Foley is doing a good and useful work."—*Genealogist*, April, 1878.

"Mr. Foley's volumes contain some extremely interesting, and, indeed, important matter. The Life of Robert Southwell furnishes us with some pathetic additions to our knowledge of the 'sweet singer.' The story of Thomas Pounce throws a good deal of light upon many obscure matters of Elizabethan history. The extracts from the Maryland letters, the large mass of new matter from the MSS. regarding the dreadful accident at Blackfriars in 1623; above all, the letters of Father Rivers, . . . all these are suggestive and valuable additions to our previous knowledge, and for all Mr. Foley deserves our gratitude. . . . Rivers' letters undoubtedly necessitate a careful reconsideration of that strange business with which Berington's introduction to the Memoirs of Panzani can no longer be considered to have dealt satisfactorily. This is one of those many chapters of English history which will have to be written otherwise than it has been hitherto read."—*The Athenæum*, 1878.

"We have already noticed the previous numbers of the *Records*. This new Series is crammed with historic lore."—*Christian Apologist*, July, 1878.

"Repeating the commendation we gave in our extended notice of the former volumes, this volume is in some respects of even more importance, inasmuch as it tells of names and of subjects more widely known, and more generally interesting. The account of Fr. Richard Holtby may recall the account of the Jesuit Father of Esmond and his disguises and escapes. The MS. which the Editor has used is an important historical document touching the "reign of terror" in the north of England. The old Catholic families of course reappear—the Tichbornes, Petres, and many others. A curious account of the relics of St. Chad and their discovery is among the Addenda. The siege of Wardour Castle is perhaps that part of the volume most attractive for general readers."—*The Church Review*, Oct. 12, 1878.

"A third instalment of the *Records* claims our notice. . . . Lives of many heroic martyrs in the cause of religion, are again brought before us with their labours and controversies, their combats and victories. We are seduced also into many pleasant by-paths of local and genealogical lore, which add to the interest excited by the principal figures whose lives they serve to illustrate."—*Catholic Times*, May 10, 1878.

"The third volume of this gigantic work has now issued. . . . It is impossible to speak too highly of the painstaking zeal and scrupulous fidelity to truth, and the prudent judgment and care displayed by the author of this glorious memento of the labours and sufferings of those heroic sons of St. Ignatius who have swelled the martyr-roll of the confessors of the faith in England. To Mr. Foley we are indebted for the first English history of the English Province of the Society of Jesus. . . . We have a most complete store of materials for some future history, in which light the author is modestly disposed to regard his work. . . . Care has been taken to avoid all matters of unnecessary controversy, but due regard has been paid to omit no essential detail. . . . Portraits of several of the martyrs adorn the volumes, and the text is also illustrated by plans and genealogical tables, which greatly enhance the value of this, in all respects, remarkable work."—*Weekly Register*, March 30, 1878.

"We believe that all students of English history will have cause to thank the Editor for the immense stores of valuable information which he has so carefully brought together. The Addenda to Vols. I. and II. contains matter far too valuable to be lost. . . . We cannot but feel that the *Records* greatly enhance our sense of gratitude to the sons of St. Ignatius for the glorious part which they took in preserving the lamp of faith from going out in England. . . . Very interesting accounts are given of many conversions from Protestantism by the Jesuit Fathers, and the constancy of the converts in confessing the faith."—*The Tablet*, April 6, 1878.

"Every page of the *Records* contained in this large volume has an interest of its own, but we may single out as giving it special value, the portions relating to York—where at one period the old Castle became at once a prison-house, and a stronghold of the faith; and the account of the mission of Maryland, commenced in 1633, by Fr. Andrew White, S.J., its apostle, who with his fellow missionaries sowed some of the first seeds of American Catholicity, which in our days we see spreading with such vigorous

growth. . . . Fr. White's narrative, given in this volume, fills several pages of surpassing interest. It is followed by the Annual Letters of the English Province regarding the mission of Maryland, forming together a complete and graphic contemporary history of the small beginnings of missionary work on what has since proved to be a most fruitful soil. . . . The Editor's object is to give to the world the materials for a true and exact recital of the great work done by the sons of St. Ignatius in England in the days of heresy and persecution. No merely human organization can boast such a record of the past as we can find in these pages. It is a book that deserves to find a wide circle of readers, as it has a living interest far beyond that of works addressed only to the student and specialist."—*Dublin Review*, July, 1878.

"The present volume possesses in a more marked degree the characteristics of the two previous ones, in giving deeply interesting narratives of the virtues, and of the sufferings and deaths of heroic confessors, and also in supplying a great many details of family history, as well as pedigrees of branches of our oldest Catholic families of Lancashire, Yorkshire, Hants, &c., the Andertons, Babthorpes, Carylls, Coniers, Constables, Darells, Fitzherberts, Tempests, Vavasours, Tichbornes., &c. . . . From what we have said it will be seen that these volumes show no sign of losing, but rather gain in interest as they proceed; and they are of particular service in disclosing such full details of that merciless and systematized persecution, which for so many years filled every part of the land, and which have been in a great measure hitherto unknown to Catholics and ignored by the descendants of those who inflicted them."—*Month* for February, 1878.

Vol. IV.

Series IX., X. (Parts 1 and 2), XI. (Parts 1 and 2).

Demy 8vo, 750 pages. Price 26s.

Contents.

SERIES IX.—THE RESIDENCE OF ST. GEORGE, OR THE WORCESTERSHIRE DISTRICT.—History; Biographies of Fathers Strange, Garnett (martyr), Oldcorne (martyr), Brother Owen (martyr), George Gray, and letters, Brother Edward Throgmorton, and many others; State Papers and Annual Letters, &c.

SERIES X.—PART I.—THE COLLEGE OF ST. FRANCIS XAVIER, OR THE HEREFORDSHIRE AND SOUTH WALES DISTRICT.—History; Lives of Fathers Briant (martyr), Robert Jones; Martyrdom of Roger Cadwallador, priest; Biographies of Fathers Hoskins, Hanmer, George Duckett (Holtby), Brother Cottington; Father Thomas Sherwood; the Wigmore and Wakeman Families; Annual Letters; Relics of St. Thomas of Hereford; Brothers Richard Griffiths, Thomas Evans, Fathers Rastall, Good, Gibbons (2), Bridgewater, &c.; Seizure of Jesuits' College at Combe, and plunder of their books and papers; Raglan, &c. &c.

SERIES X.—PART II.—THE RESIDENCE OF ST. WINEFRID, OR THE NORTH WALES DISTRICT.—History; Biographies of Father John Bennet, S.J., confessor of the faith, and others; the Mostyn Family and Pedigree; Holywell and St. Winefrid; Plowden Hall and the Plowden Family, and Pedigree, &c.

SERIES XI.—PART I.—THE RESIDENCE OF ST. MARY, OR THE OXFORDSHIRE DISTRICT.—History; Biographies—Fathers Williams, Warford, Cornforth, Rand, Fairclough, Wolfe (*alias* Lacey), and many others; the Simeon and Sulyard Families and Pedigrees; Annual Letters, &c.

SERIES XI.—PART II.—THE RESIDENCE OF ST. STANISLAUS, OR THE DEVONSHIRE DISTRICT.—History; Biographies—Fathers Laithwaite (4), the Lambeth Register, and Father Thomas Laithwaite, Brothers Louis Chichester of Arlington, Father John Sweet, &c.; Annual Letters, &c. &c.; with copious Addenda and Pedigrees.

NOTICES OF THE PRESS ON VOLS. I., II., III., AND IV.

" It was from this College [the English College, Rome] that FF. Campion and Parsons set forth on April 18, 1580, and that was the first step of the Jesuits towards England. . . . In 1596, when a hundred of the Seminary missionaries had suffered death, and another hundred had been banished, only four Jesuits had been executed, and there were but sixteen priests of the Society then in England. Afterwards, a far larger share of the work fell to the Jesuits, and those who are interested in the subject are referred to the *Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus*, by Henry Foley, S.J. Four vols. have already issued, and a fifth, now in the press, will complete the work, and bring it down to their last English martyrs at the time of the Titus Oates' Plot. These volumes—and they have been tested pretty severely and frequently—are quite worthy of their secondary title—*Historic Facts illustrative of the Labours and Sufferings of its Members in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries*. . . . The closely printed pages are a monument of industry, the references to all the MSS., and authorities quoted, appear to be scrupulously correct, and they cannot fail to prove invaluable to the historian of the future. . . . Every Catholic can find in the author's pages many a record of a holy life, in no sense controversial, that can be read with the deepest interest and to the greatest profit."—*The Church Quarterly Review*, April, 1879.

"We cannot attempt to follow the fortunes of the Jesuit mission in England, beyond the death of Walpole. Those readers, however, who are attracted by the subject, and who feel that it has hardly received justice at the hands of modern historians, may consult with advantage the *Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus*. We have placed this work, with others, at the head of our article, and direct attention to it as a work which will demand the most ample consideration from all who in future may have to treat of the times or of the subjects with which it is concerned. It has been the fashion, whilst giving full recognition to the earnest faith and constancy of many a Protestant martyr, either to ignore altogether, or at least to look doubtfully upon those who, like Campion and Walpole, suffered no less firmly and courageously in the cause of truth as it appeared to them. . . . But by this time we may surely venture to do such men justice; at any rate, we may consider fairly, and without acrimony, the evidence concerning them which modern research has been accumulating on all sides. A man who lays down his life for what he holds to be the truth, deserves all admiration and respect, whether he be a Cameronian on the wild moors of Galloway, or a Jesuit on the gallows at Tyburn."—*Edinburgh Review and Critical Journal*, October, 1878.

"Mr. Foley has given us another volume of his curious and remarkable work, which adds so much to our knowledge of the English Roman Catholics, especially of the Jesuits. . . . The life of Henry Garnett, one of the three great Jesuits on the English Mission, is given at some length in this volume. For twenty years he was the Superior in England. . . . We do not intend to discuss the evidence which was thought sufficient to prove his complicity in the Powder Plot, as it was called. . . . But we do regret the cruel end of a man of the very highest intellectual acquirements, and of the most commanding influence wherever he moved. After that of Garnett, the most interesting biographies in this volume are those of FF. Oldcorne and Briant, . . . We have the same enthusiastic labours, and, we regret to say it, a uniformity of cruelty which throws shame upon the rulers who practised it." . . . —*Academy* of March 15, 1879.

"The fourth volume of the *Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus* has scarcely received as much attention from general readers as the historical importance of the subject-matter deserves; for it contains the only full and consecutive life of Fr. Henry Garnett which has yet been printed, and it gives a new history of the Gunpowder Plot from the Catholic point of view. The narrative of Fr. Garnett's proceedings and conduct directly contradicts the scandals that have been lately raked up against the martyr, and it is justified by *verbatim* extracts from contemporary records, and especially from the invaluable series of papers relating to the English Jesuits, purchased by the British Museum in 1855 (Add. MSS. 21,203). . . . The Addenda contains an interesting account of Catholic families, such as the Plowdens, Poultons, Levisons, Conyers, Vavasours, and Andertons, and this chapter contains a mass of genealogical and biographical information not to be found elsewhere. . . . The work is crowned by an excellent Index, and this volume of 743 closely-printed pages completes the history of the Jesuits of the English Province, down to the year 1678. . . . The Editor must be congratulated on having produced a standard book of reference abounding with new materials for history, and indispensable to future historians of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries."—*Notes and Queries*, March 22, 1879.

"The present volume completes the compilation of historical documents connected with the various Districts of the English Province of the Society of Jesus taken separately. The next and last of the Series will begin with 1678, and carry forward the general history of the Province through the reigns of James II., William III., and subsequent times. The Worcestershire, Oxfordshire, and Devonshire Districts are full of memoirs of old families of great interest. . . . The lives of Fathers Garnett, Oldcorne, and Briant are of more than mere general interest, since the details given frequently afford a lively picture of those troublous times. . . ."—*Genealogist*, Oct. 18, 1878.

"The Fourth Volume of *Records* is in every respect a worthy companion to its predecessors. The numerous historical documents which have been collected with such persevering research, and arranged with such painstaking care and fidelity, are in this volume completed to the year 1678. One more volume commencing from that date will complete the work, which must hold a conspicuous place among the Records of the Society, though relating only to one single Province of the Order, referring as it does to those ages of piety and persecution, when, humanly speaking, the faith might have been 'stamped out,' as its enemies desired, but for the heroic self-devotion of those who exposed themselves to lives of suffering and contumely and to deaths of peculiar torture and barbarity, for the sake of keeping alive the smouldering embers. . . . Father Henry Garnett the martyr's life occupies a considerable portion of the volume. A copious Addenda is subjoined full of interesting historical particulars. Several pedigrees and accounts of old Catholic families are added. . . . These Records of our old Catholic families wind their way down heretical times, like a living stream, hidden from view as it wends its way onwards, yet betraying its existence by the verdant foliage that marks the course—the 'plants of grace,' nurtured by the vivifying waters. Closing this Fourth Volume, we must reiterate to its compiler the cordial congratulations which the zeal and perseverance and good judgment displayed in its pages so eminently deserve."—*Weekly Register and Catholic Standard*, Aug. 31, 1878.

"We are glad to see that the Editor has not been deterred by certain captious criticisms from giving us unabridged reproductions of his documents. We would not for the world lose the genuine bits of nature which carry us back so thoroughly to the old times and manners, even if some passages do seem quaint and exaggerated even to Catholics. As he most truly observes, 'those who know how to value the testimony borne by ancient documents, would rather pass over eccentricities with a smile, than be left in uncertainty how far the original narrative may have been interfered with.' . . . In the present volume the Life of Father Henry Garnett is that which will doubtless excite most public interest. His character has been so shamefully aspersed by Mr. Hepworth Dixon, that it is very necessary to have all the materials at hand to defend him, and although the interesting narrative of Father Gerard, published by Father Morris, does most completely exonerate Father Garnett from any complicity in the Gunpowder Plot, yet there are other points in the malicious attack mentioned above, which can only be satisfactorily met by an examination of the numerous documents here so carefully collected. . . . Not the least interesting part of these Records are the extracts from the Annual Letters written by the Fathers to their Superior in Rome. These contain most graphic sketches of the state of the country, especially during the Civil War, and carry us back to the times and places with greater power than any formal history can do."—*Tablet*, Nov. 9, 1878.

"The Fourth Volume of *Records* maintains all the interest and variety of those already published, and has like the others some particular features of its own. . . . The biography of Father Henry Garnett takes its place as the most important in the Series, indeed we may say of the whole volume. The Protestant historian and controversialist has chosen to stigmatize him as one of the chief promoters of the Gunpowder Plot; prejudice, and a kind of personal hatred have therefore sought to blacken his character in every possible way. The Editor has done good service in exposing the real spirit which has invented these calumnies, and the utter worthlessness of the foundations on which they rest. . . . We would draw especial attention to the Addenda appended to this volume as supplying many rare facts, evidently sent to the Author by persons both interested and well-informed in the matters of which they write. The book is filled with pedigrees of different families, more particularly of the Mostyns, Plowdens, and Vavasours. . . ."—*The Month and Catholic Review*, Sept. 1878.

"The Fourth Volume of this admirable work comprises the Worcester, North and South Wales, Oxford and Devonshire Districts. This is a continuation of the Editor's unwearied labour and diligent research, and is marked by his usual clear and concise style, making dry facts and musty records supply a narrative which chains and inthralls the attention of the reader. This volume must be considered one of more than ordinary interest, treating, as it does, of a most important era in the history of the Catholic Church in England, viz., the Gunpowder Plot.

"The Lives of Father Garnett and Oldcorne are fully given—their numerous and thrilling escapes from the hands of their enemies, their final capture, examination, and martyrdom. Writers adverse to Catholicism have done their utmost to cover the names of these holy men with obloquy, insinuating that they were the prime movers in the conspiracy; but the author proves beyond doubt their complete innocence by the surest and most indisputable proofs (*i.e.*), public records, private MSS. appertaining to their Order, and the dying testimony of their fellow-sufferers. Every fact that could throw any light on the subject is brought forward, and the foul plot, which, in the minds of many, to this day, remains as a stain on the name of Catholic, is shown to have been as much a ministerial plot to divert the King from his supposed partiality for the Catholic faith. A handful of desperate men, driven mad by the persecutions they were made to suffer for their religion, and hopeless of any amelioration of their sad condition, conceived the design, but from the papers of the then Minister, it appears certain he had a knowledge of the plot from its earliest stage, and could have suppressed it at any time; but this did not suit his purpose. He wished to entrap the Jesuits, so as to embitter the King against them, acting on the principle of 'striking the Shepherd, that the sheep might be scattered.' This great work is destined to live, and prove a valuable book of reference to future generations—no Catholic library, in fact, can now be considered complete without it. The limited space at our command compels us to lay down the book with a feeling of regret."—*Catholic Times*, May 30, 1879.

Vol. V., Series XII.

Demy 8vo, nearly 1100 pages. With Nine Photographs of Martyrs. Price 30s.

Contents.

GENERAL HISTORY OF THE PROVINCE—in two parts.—*Part I.* from 1678 to the end of the reign of Charles II., including a full history of Oates' Plot; the trials and executions of the martyred Fathers; Annual Letters; state of Catholics, &c.—*Part II.* From the accession of James II. and the Orange Revolution of 1688; History of the revival and speedy decline of Catholicity; the sufferings of Catholics, lay and clerical; Expulsion of the English Jesuits from their ancient College of St. Omer by the Parliament of Paris; their transmigration to Bruges, with the destruction of their two Colleges there by the Austro-Belgic Commissioners in 1773; the extraordinary and fruitful labours of Father John Clarke, the Apostle of Belgium. All the above from original, authentic, and unpublished MSS.

THE COLLEGE OF ST. IGNATIUS, OR THE LONDON DISTRICT. In two parts, divided as above. *Part I.* History, Statistics, Annual Letters. Biographies of the Martyrs, FF. Whitbread, Ireland, Barrow (*alias* Waring), and Caldwell (*alias* Fenwick); Confessors dying in Newgate—FF. Harvey, Downes, and Prince (*alias* Lacey); Examination and proceedings against Ven. Père de la Colombière, &c. *Part II.* The establishment and subsequent destruction of the two Jesuit Colleges in London; Annual Letters; Biographies (amongst others) of the celebrated Father, Sir Edward Petre, Bart., S.J., with Pedigree of the Cranham branch of the Petre family, FF. John Warner, Sabran, the Keynes family, Persall, Charles Poulton (Confessor dying in Newgate) Fleury (*alias* Forrester), and anecdote regarding him, &c.

THE COLLEGE OF ST. ALOYSIUS, OR THE LANCASHIRE DISTRICT.—History; Missions; Annual Letters; Biographies (among others) of Fr. Penketh (condemned to death and reprieved), Fr. Clement Smith of Furness and his escapes, Fr. Francis Waldegrave and his escapes, &c., with Pedigree of the Waldegrave family, Sir Thomas Preston, Bart., S.J., Fr. Francis Williams, &c.; Notice of old families—Blundells, Culcheths, Scarisbricks, Ecclestons, &c.

THE COLLEGE OF ST. CHAD.—Missions, &c., as above; the Whitgreaves Family, with Pedigree, &c.; Biographies of FF. Atkins (condemned to death and dies in Stafford gaol), Philmott, John Gawen (or Gavan), Martyr at Tyburn, with Gawen Pedigree; interesting account of Charles II. at Moseley, &c.

THE COLLEGE OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION, OR THE DERBYSHIRE DISTRICT.—History, &c., as above; Biographies—Fr. Aylworth and his narrative of escapes, &c., Fr. Bentney (condemned to death, dies in Leicester gaol), Fr. George Busby (trial and condemned to death and reprieved); the Families of Shirley, Powtrel, Pole, &c.

THE COLLEGE OF THE HOLY APOSTLES, OR THE SUFFOLK DISTRICT.—Statistics, &c., as above; Biographies; Old Families—the Mannocks and Fr. Sir George Mannock, S.J., the last baronet, with Pedigree; the Bedingfeld Family, with Pedigree; the Huddleston Family of Sawston, and Pedigree, &c.

COLLEGE OF ST. DOMINIC, OR THE LINCOLNSHIRE DISTRICT.—Statistics, &c.; Biographies—Fr. Thomas Jenison (Confessor, dies in Newgate), Fr. Dicconson, &c.; Notices of Old Families—Thimelby and Pedigree, Thorold and Pedigree; Missions—Lincoln College and Chapel S.J. and their destruction, and narrative of Fr. Peter Hamerton, &c.

RESIDENCE OF ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST (DURHAM DISTRICT).—Missionary Statistics; Annual Letters; Biographies—FF. Edward Wilson, *alias* Knott, Pearson, Maires, with Family and Pedigree, Wilkinson (a martyr, poisoned in prison), Worsley (confessor, in prison), Leigh, Brown, &c.; Families of Widdrington, Haggerston, Clavering, &c.

RESIDENCE OF ST. MICHAEL THE ARCHANGEL (YORKSHIRE DISTRICT).—Statistics, &c.; Biographies—FF. Hunter (confessor, condemned and dies in Newgate), Henry Hamerton and his Narrative, Pracid (prisoner), Thomas Lawson, &c.; Revs. Thomas Atkinson, Nicholas Postgate, and Thomas Thwing, martyrs; Families of Dolman, Tunstall, Metham, Metcalf, Vavasour, More of Barnbro' and Pedigree, Lawson of Brough and Pedigree, Meynell of Kilvington and Pedigree, Middleton, Waterton and Pedigree, Errington and Pedigree, George Errington, Esq., the Martyr, Pudsey and Pedigree, &c.

COLLEGE OF ST. THOMAS OF CANTERBURY (HAMPSHIRE DISTRICT).—Statistics, &c.; Biographies—FF. Selosse and Chetwin in Horsham gaol, Booth, Fairfax, &c.; the Cuffaud Family, the Shellys, the Gorings of Burton Castle, the Welds of Lulworth Castle and Branches and Pedigree, Brunings and Pedigree, Arundell of Wardour, and Lord Arundell, the victim of Oates' Plot, &c.

RESIDENCE OF ST. GEORGE (WORCESTER DISTRICT).—Statistics; Annual Letters; Missions; Biographies—FF. Anthony Turner (martyr), Thomas Phillips (historian, &c.), the Sheldons of Beoley and Pedigree, &c.

THE COLLEGE OF ST. FRANCIS XAVIER AND THE SOUTH WALES DISTRICT.—Statistics, &c.; Biographies—FF. Cotton, Prichard, and Andrews, *alias* Price (confessors), Evans and Lewis (martyrs), Butler (tenth Lord Cahir), &c.; Vaughan Family and Courtfield, the Somersets and Morgans and Pedigree, &c.; Swansea and South Wales Missions.

RESIDENCE OF ST. WINEFRID, OR NORTH WALES DISTRICT.—Statistics, &c.; College and Chapel at Welshpool destroyed; Holywell, &c.; Biographies—Fr. Humphrey Evans (confessor, &c.); St. Beuno's College S.J. and its Missions, &c.

RESIDENCE OF ST. MARY (OXFORD DISTRICT).—Returns of Recusants; Statistics, &c.; Revival of Catholic Religion in Oxford and its destruction at the Revolution; Biographies—the Hildesley Family, the Fortescues of Salden and Pedigree, the Curzons, &c.

RESIDENCE OF ST. STANISLAUS (DEVONSHIRE DISTRICT).—Statistics and Missions; Biographies—Fr. Keynes' narrative of events and disclosures of Oates' scheme, &c.; the Clifford Family of Ugbrooke and Pedigree; Biography of Fr. Walter Clifford (deceased), &c.

ADDENDA.—Annual Letters for 1619, &c.; Archbishop Plunket (the last martyr in England); the eight Jesuit Martyrs in Oates' Plot and account of miracles; the Drury family; FF. Singleton and Philips (confessor to Queen Henrietta Maria); and exposure of forged letters of the Earl of Traquair, &c.

NOTICES OF THE PRESS ON VOL. V.

"This, the last volume, takes in the general history of the Province, and that at a period of the utmost interest—the time of Charles II., the plot of Titus Oates, the accession of James II., and thence downwards, even to 1773. There are many copies

of original documents, as, *e.g.*, those of the famous Fr. Petre, the Sir Edward Petre, Bart., of that family, with the letters of King James to Innocent XI., praying his advancement to the Episcopate and Cardinalate; the replies of His Holiness are likewise given *in extenso*. Fr. Petre's character will gain by the position he appears to have taken with James; it is not too much to say that he was more of a statesman than his Sovereign, and that he showed wisdom in his counsels, especially when he so earnestly desired the King to remain at his post. . . . Moreover, Father Petre's entreaties to be allowed himself to retire from Court are evidently earnest and genuine. Had his advice been listened to, the history of 1688 might have been very different. There is here much of interest. . . . The great value of this collection will be increasingly admitted when it has made its way into history; future writers will profit by it. It would even be well for the reputation of some of our most esteemed historians if many of their pages could be re-written by its corrections. . . . In a still higher place will these volumes rank as furnishing examples for edification in patience and constancy under aggravations of suffering and persecution. A very different estimate will now be formed of our last war for religion. . . . The collection carries with it a lesson on the duty of preserving at the time and of continuing to preserve, even when no present purpose appears to be served, whatever may have a bearing on matters of moment."—*The Church Review*, July 19, 1879.

"Mr. Foley has at length brought his laborious work to a conclusion. . . . The painstaking author wishes it to be regarded as a portion only of the materials available for a history of the English Jesuits. We venture to believe that he has given us the cream of such materials, and has left few sources of important information unexamined, and we are sure that there is much sterling merit in the five ponderous volumes which he has given to the world. The Society of Jesus has shown a wise discretion in permitting these volumes to be published. It will lose nothing by the revelation, although very many cannot sympathize with its convictions and labours. When may we expect a similar work to tell us about the English Benedictines and the other religious communities in this country? . . . The genealogical information in these volumes is very extensive, and much of it can be acquired from no other source. It has not been easy to trace the history of the priests and nuns in the Roman Catholic Church, and the publication of these details will check the endeavours of those who every now and then do their best to attach a modern pedigree to an ancient house by appropriating them as ancestors."—*The Academy*, August 2, 1879.

"Mr. Foley is to be congratulated on having completed his account of the labours and sufferings of the English Jesuits. The volume commences with a general history of the Province from 1678. . . . The continuation of the history of the various Colleges with their missions forms the rest and principal part of the work. Here Mr. Foley gives many genealogical and topographical facts both new and interesting. . . . The Bedingfelds, of whom a pedigree is given, are remarkable for the number of Religious they have given to the Church. The pedigree gives the names of no less than twenty-nine nuns, eleven daughters in one family alone having entered various religious orders. . . . The escapes of some of the Fathers from the pursuivants, who were ever on their track to drag them from their hiding-places in out-of-the-way farmhouses or mansions of the Catholic gentry, have about them an air of romance one would hardly look for so late as the end of the seventeenth century. The escapes of Fr. Aylworth in the Derbyshire District will be read with interest."—*Genealogist*, October, 1879.

"This, the fifth and concluding volume of the *Records of the English Jesuits*, will be found, we think, to exceed in interest, if that be possible, those volumes which have already appeared. Its aim is to develop the sufferings of the members of the English Province under the severe persecutions arising out of the Oates Plot and the Revolution of 1688. The aim is amply fulfilled, and we have, besides, to thank the Editor for including in his work so many biographical notices of the members of other religious orders, and of distinguished families connected with the more immediate subject of his researches. . . . But there would be no end to our extracts were we to quote one half of the passages we had marked in the perusal of this deeply interesting work. . . . We need hardly say that we are deeply thankful to the Editor for this contribution to the too scanty list of works illustrative of the Church History of England since the so-called Reformation."—*Dublin Review*, October, 1879.

"It needs but a glance at the contents of Mr. Foley's present volume to see that it treats of a period which can be surpassed by none in the interests of its details. . . . This period includes the time of the famous imposture of Titus Oates, with all its sanguinary consequences. Nothing more is required to show the exceptional importance of the contents of this volume. It has all the characteristic features of the former series. . . . It is impossible not to admire the patient labour and industry which the composition of such a work must have entailed, and which has brought the compiler across materials which concern almost every Catholic family in the country."—*The Month and Catholic Review*, July, 1879.

"... The more falsehood and hatred are combined to abuse the Order of the Jesuits in the eyes of the public, the more sensibly was felt the necessity of representing from original documents the labours of the Society of Jesus for the Catholic Church in the United Kingdom. The Editor has undertaken this task with a fervour and success which is acknowledged unanimously by the English press, not only Catholic but Protestant. . . . The documents published contain many detailed accounts concerning the fictitious complot of Titus Oates. By the intrigues of this man, whom Macaulay calls the most infamous being that ever dishonoured the human form, the founder of a school of false witnesses, not less than eight Jesuit Fathers were sacrificed. Good photographs from old engravings of these champions of the faith are added, as also, at the head of the volume, of the venerable Oliver Plunket, the illustrious Archbishop of Armagh and Primate of Ireland, falsely accused in the same Plot, condemned to death, and executed at Tyburn, July 1, 1681. . . . The Society of Jesus had residences in all parts of England, where more or less Fathers were stationed as the necessity of the faithful required—these in all cases were exposed to the greatest dangers, threatening death at every moment. The documents show what can be done in such critical circumstances by confidence in God, courage, fervour, and perseverance. Much of the materials is extracted from the Annual Reports of the Society—the Public Archives of London, Brussels, &c. The numerous pedigrees of Catholic families in England considerably enhance the value of the work."—From a Review by Dr. Bellesheim in the *Koelnische Volkszeitung*, July 15, 1879.

"We must congratulate the Editor on the completion of his great undertaking. . . . The five thick volumes will take their place beside the equally bulky volumes of the Record Office, and no historian of England in the sixteenth or seventeenth centuries will henceforth be considered to have rightly prepared his task unless he has consulted this important series of documents and historic facts. But for Catholics they have a value far exceeding their mere historic importance, for they are records of labours and sufferings heroically endured for that faith which is our most precious possession. Scions of old English Catholic families will be stimulated to fresh devotion and zeal by reading of the deeds of their forefathers, will be roused to something nobler than the ambition of standing well with their Protestant acquaintances, and will emulate the spirit which prompted their ancestors to offer to God not merely their time and money, and often their whole property, but even their sons to become preachers, confessors, and martyrs for the faith. . . . The history of the Revolution of 1688 is especially interesting from a Catholic point of view, and these records supply us with graphic accounts from eye-witnesses of the calamities suffered by Catholics at that critical period of our national history. . . . In this section is a full account of the martyrs under the Oates Plot, and also some very interesting records from the Journals of the House of Lords concerning the celebrated Père de la Colombière. . . . This volume is illustrated by nine photographic portraits of martyrs, a fine portrait of Archbishop Plunket forming the frontispiece. It also contains a great number of pedigrees of old Catholic families."—*The Tablet*, October 4, 1879.

"This fifth volume concludes the magnificent work to which we have already, on the appearance of the separate instalments, paid the due tribute of very hearty and unstinted approbation. . . . It possesses an exceptional interest in addition to that which it shares with its four predecessors, on account of its historical importance, relating as it does to the period between 1678 and 1773, which include that terrible time of persecution following upon the cruel impostures of the Titus Oates plot and the Revolution of 1688. . . . The aim of this volume is more especially to bear witness to the sufferings of the English Province during those days of martyrdom, and for this purpose a valuable mass of original information has been brought together from various sources. . . . All these and many other priceless documents have been sought out and collected, and their contents examined with scrupulous care. It is difficult to say which we admire the more, the courageous ambition which has ventured to cope with so gigantic an undertaking viewed as a whole, or the minute exactitude in particulars, and the scrupulous fidelity to truthfulness which have presided over the due carrying out of the enterprize in its multitudinous and complicated details. The good service which is done to the cause of truth and justice, and the vast assistance conferred upon future historians by such searching explorations is incalculable. . . . We find in Volume V., as in its predecessors, many interesting and valuable genealogical tables, giving records of some of our old Catholic families. . . . The Mores of Barnborough, the family of the illustrious chancellor and martyr Sir Thomas More, is one of the most attractive for Catholic readers. . . . In concluding our notice of this remarkable work we must again congratulate the Editor upon the successful completion of his painstaking labour, the full value of which will be more thoroughly appreciated with the lapse of time."—*Weekly Register and Catholic Standard*, October 4, 1879.

"Those who are old enough to remember and to have talked with Dr. Lingard

will never forget the enthusiasm into which his cold nature awoke when Bishop Challoner's *Memoirs of Missionary Priests* were mentioned. He used to declare that the time would come when they would supersede Foxe's lying stories, even with many of the most prejudiced, and form the glory and comfort of all those who feel, like Cardinal Newman, that the really burning question of the day is whether more than one Church and one set of Christian truths could ever come from God. The writer of this review having told the Doctor that they were preparing to print in Derby a number of old Catholic books, such as Butler's *Lives of the Saints*, &c., "Let them publish," he exclaimed, "the two parts of the *Missionary Priests*, and I will take two hundred copies to give away." Excellent as is that work, what would have been his delight to have had on his table the five volumes of the *Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus*. . . . They abound in what he loved—domestic illustrations of general history, the most unprejudiced statement of facts in the quaintest English, and—above all, the statement of simple facts without any philosophical commentary on them—which to him was the greatest corruption of modern history from Hume and Robertson to those of Sharon Turner, Dr. Southey, and Anthony Froude. . . . We will venture to say that in the whole course of human torture, whether inflicted in olden times by Greek and Roman refinement, or in modern days by Chinese or Russians, nothing can exceed what is narrated in these five volumes of *Records*; . . . but when we remember that these extremities of suffering had to be borne in this our happy England, not three centuries ago, by innumerable members of our oldest and most educated families, we may well lift up our eyes in amazement and ask if we are speaking of our own country, our own times, and of real and legal inflictions; . . . and simply because they would not conform to the new doctrines promulgated in the times of Elizabeth and James I. . . . We can only reply, look into these five volumes of *Records*, which are, as Shakespeare says, 'Convincing next to Holy Writ.' . . . In roaming through this great labyrinthian volume, we have noted not a few anecdotes which we should like to have gossiped over with our readers, . . . they afford every variety of material for the facile and instructive pens of such lovers of the old faith as Lady G. Fullerton, Lady Herbert of Lea, Mrs. Thompson, Mrs. Parsons, and Mrs. Guthrie. May they turn this mine of gold into the enrichment of many hearts and fancies. . . . We may hesitate before we complain of the lack of regular story in these five volumes of *Records of the Society of Jesus in England*, for at least a hundred volumes like Dr. Jessopp's *One Generation of a Norfolk House* might be constructed from them, and every word as edifying and entertaining as his book, which is a contribution to Elizabethan history full of romance and full of truth."—*Catholic Times*, 1879.

THE SERIES GENERALLY (VOLS. I. TO V.).

"The author is considerably indebted to the researches and labours of the Editor of the *Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus*—five handsome volumes, full of authentic and out-of-the-way information, a monument of the noble and charitable deeds of so many eminent and illustrious members of his great Society. . . . All these works throw a strong light on the darkened pages of English history in Queen Elizabeth's reign, and are of considerable value."—Introduction to *The Church under Queen Elizabeth*. By Rev. Frederick George Lee, D.D. 1880.

"Foley's *Records of the English Province S.J.*—This work, of which the last volume (Vol. V.) has only recently appeared, is not sufficiently known. It contains more original information respecting the Catholic body during the operation of the penal laws than any work hitherto published. . . .

"Not the least valuable portion of the work to which we have already alluded (Foley's *Records S.J.*), is the revelation it makes of the real names of the priests whose lives it recounts. It will there be seen that they worked under assumed names, not only on account of the danger which threatened themselves, but also for fear of that in which their kindred might be involved through their means. For this reason priests and religious were carefully excluded from pedigrees presented at Visitations or intrusted to the Herald's College. Many ancient and honourable houses will be able to fill up these *lacunæ* in their genealogical tables by the aid of the pedigrees, in which the author introduces for the first time not the least worthy branches of their stock."—*The Crosby Records. A Cavalier's Note Book*. Rev. T. E. Gibson. Pp. 37 seq. and 70. Longman and Co. 1880.

Vol. VI. Supplemental Volume.

THE ANNALS (OR DIARY) OF THE ENGLISH COLLEGE, ROME, FROM A.D. 1579 TO 1773, AN EVENTFUL PERIOD IN THE CHURCH HISTORY OF ENGLAND, DURING WHICH THE SEMINARY WAS DIRECTED BY THE MEMBERS OF THE ENGLISH PROVINCE OF THE SOCIETY OF JESUS; WITH THE PILGRIM OR VISITORS' BOOK OF THE ANCIENT ENGLISH HOSPICE ATTACHED TO THE COLLEGE, FROM A.D. 1580 TO 1656; AND AN ADDENDA.

Demy 8vo, 832 pp., price, Non-Subscribers 26s., Subscribers 21s.

With Frontispiece, Portrait of His Holiness Pope Gregory XIII., the Founder of the College.

Contents.

Introduction, giving the history of the College and Hospice. Report of his Eminence Cardinal Sega upon the College, 1596, taken from the original document in the Vatican Archives, comprising important historical facts, exposing the efforts of Queen Elizabeth and her Ministers, Cecil [Burleigh] and Walsingham, for the destruction of the English Catholic Continental Seminaries; the Annual Letters or Reports of the College, with valuable information regarding the English martyrs and the persecution of Catholics; the Annals or Diary of the English College, with lists of the Cardinal Protectors, the Rectors, Martyrs, and Confessors of the College; forms of the College Oath and Interrogatories put to the scholars on entering, and their replies, with names of nearly 1,350 students, including many of the sons of old English families, with biographical notes attached to many. Also Promiscuous Papers from the College Archives, of historical interest, including Pope Gregory's letter to Prince Charles, afterwards Charles I., on his intended Spanish marriage; Catalogue of Jesuit Writers, &c. The Pilgrim-Book of the ancient English Hospice from December, 1580, when it was attached to the College by Pope Gregory XIII., to 1656, prefaced by selected entries of a much earlier date, the first being in 1466. This interesting journal contains considerably beyond three thousand names of English pilgrims and visitors to Rome, among whom are many of the nobility and gentry of the day; with Biographical Notes appended to many, and a separate index.

The Addenda to the volume contains a notice of Fr. Edward Coffin, S.J., with a letter addressed to him regarding the early life of Fr. Robert Parsons, S.J.; Fr. John Cornelius, martyr, S.J., and his relics—the discovery of a head marked "J. Cornelius"; the Cokayne family of Derbyshire; Fr. Philip Gerard, S.J., the seventh and last Lord Gerard of Bromley; the Blackiston and Preston families; the Harkirke Cemetery, Little Crosby; Fr. Francis Waldegrave, S.J.; the Scarisbrick family of Scarisbrick; Culcheth of Culcheth, with copious pedigree; the Rev. John Green, priest and prisoner (1745); the Chipping and Stonyhurst Missions, with Father John and Rev. Richard Penketh; the Welles of Brambridge; Couche family of Tolfrey, Cornwall, with biographies of Revv. William and John Couche, S.J. Concluding with extracts from State Papers, Public Record Office, returns of searches in London for Catholics, 1584, lists of priests and families entertaining them, reports of Government spies, &c.

Price to Subscribers, 21s. For the *Records* Series, 20s. each for the first four vols., and 25s. for vol. v. Subscribers to apply to the Editor, 111, Mount Street, London, W., or to Mr. Stanley, Manresa Press, Roehampton, S.W. Non-Subscribers to Messrs. Burns and Oates, London.

NOTICES OF THE PRESS ON VOL. VI.

" . . . This supplemental volume is, if possible, a more important contribution to English history and biography than any of its predecessors, and for the original documents which are to be found in it, it is sufficient to say of them that they throw more or less light upon the movements and fortunes of every Catholic family in England of any position or means, from Queen Elizabeth's days down to the end of the last century.

" They who have at all interested themselves with the history of what may be called the Catholic reaction, which irritated Queen Elizabeth so profoundly, scared her Ministers, and goaded them on to savage persecution, or who have followed the mazes of treachery and folly which characterized the diplomacy of the Stuarts in their dealings with the Papacy, will discover in this volume a mine of information, to be met with nowhere else, without which the complexity of plots and counterplots that for generations have mystified inquirers, must for ever remain unintelligible.

" Mr. Foley has printed *in extenso* the Pilgrim Book of the English Hospice at Rome, to the great value of which John Bowyer Nicholls nearly fifty years ago drew attention, a complete register of the names of every visitor entertained at the College between the years 1466 and 1656. Brief and fragmentary as the entries are, they are sometimes, as might be expected, curious and suggestive . . . ; but in this volume there are upwards of 800 pages, and our space forbids us from offering such an account of its contents as would at once do justice to the compiler and give our readers an adequate notion of the importance of the book.

" The Diary of the English College at Rome, now printed for the first time, contains some account of the parentage, education, and even private life of more than 1,300 young men who entered the College during the two centuries of its existence, and when it is remembered that these youths, with few exceptions, were the sons of English gentry, it will be understood that such a document must needs be of incalculable service to the student of our family history. The Annual Letters, too, deserve careful attention, and among the promiscuous papers are some of considerable value. The Jesuits seem determined to have no secrets from English inquirers. They appear only anxious to let us know about their past doings among us. From all that appears in these six large volumes, the English Jesuits have shown themselves a very harmless and inoffensive body of men. Whether they have lacked the power to do harm, or have been cruelly maligned during three centuries, Mr. Foley's revelations will not fail to gain them friends."—*The Athenæum*, October 2, 1880.

" Mr. Foley has issued a supplementary volume illustrative of the history of his Order, which we have read with considerable satisfaction. It gives us an account of an institution with which we have long wished to have a better acquaintance—the English College at Rome. . . .

" We have much valuable information in this volume as to the progress of the College after its transference to the care of the Jesuits. A series of yearly letters show how the Seminary fared for a considerable period ; and we have besides a list of the students, with many novel and curious particulars. . . .

" The volume closes with a very suggestive and interesting document—the book in which the names of the visitors at the English College are from time to time recorded. We are generally told to what English Diocese they belonged, the length of their stay, and what benefaction they received. . . . The Visitors' Book is a document of rare value. It shows how necessary such an institution was for the relief of suffering and indigence. . . .

" But we must leave the list to our reader themselves to peruse.* We cordially recommend them to Mr. Foley's interesting volume."—*The Academy*, Sept. 11, 1880.

" From a genealogical point of view this is the most valuable volume of Mr. Foley's *Records*. It is chiefly derived from the transcripts of documents belonging to the English College, Rome. Of these the most interesting are the Annals of the College containing the lists of the Alumni from 1579 to 1773. To nearly all of these entries the Editor has added notes full of biographical particulars of each scholar. Those who know the vast amount of time and labour which such notes require, will see, by a most superficial glance at his volume, that genealogists owe him a debt of gratitude for giving them the result of his researches in a field of inquiry hitherto quite untrodden, in a form at once concise, clear, and cheap.

" The Pilgrim Book of the English College is a record of no little value. It gives a record of those entertained from 1580 to 1656, and probably contains the names of most of the distinguished Englishmen who visited the Holy City during that period. . . .

" The promised volume, *A General Catalogue of the Deceased Members of the English Province S.J. from the earliest times*, with a list of upwards of 800 aliases or

by-names assumed by the Members of the Province as a means of protection in times of persecution, is likely to equal, if not exceed, its predecessors, and will doubtless prove of service in assisting historians and antiquaries to identify the objects of their search, and will add yet another to the obligations we owe him."—*Genealogist*, July, 1880.

" . . . The Editor has brought together in the *Records* Series a mass of curious and hitherto unknown materials relating to the Roman Catholic body in this country since the Reformation, when it was writhing under the penal laws inflicted by the Tudors and Stuarts. The value of the additions to our historic information is second only in importance to that contained in the publications issued under the auspices of the Master of the Rolls. . . . The biographical data supplied by the Editor in the sixth volume throw light upon the lives of many persons whose real names were unknown during their lifetime, and who assumed fictitious ones in order to throw the bloodhounds who pursued them "off the scent." . . . The book must hereafter become the materials out of which the future historian of the Roman Catholic Church in England in the sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth centuries must dig his stores of information. As such, and on account of its genealogical value, we heartily welcome its appearance."—*The Antiquary*, December, 1880.

"As a collection of records the work before us is a model which demands all our attention. The labours of the Editor are the more astonishing by reason of the shortness of the intervals within which the various volumes follow one another. The hitherto unpublished treasures of the British Museum, as well as the State Archives of London and Brussels, the scanty remnants of documents concerning the English Province of the Society of Jesus which have been preserved through the days of persecution, have been here gathered together with incredible industry, and illustrated by good critical and historical notes. . . .

"To form a correct view of this great work, it is necessary to read it. . . . Of special interest are the genealogical tables of the more distinguished English families, members of which entered the Society. The fact that family traditions are zealously kept alive in England in the midst of the high development that characterizes domestic life in that country, and by virtue of the declared predilection of Englishmen for the traditions and institutions of the past, is a sufficient guarantee that the extraordinary labours which the Editor has ungrudgingly undertaken in this work, will introduce his book to very wide circles."—From the German of a historical review of the volume in the *Katholik*, by the Very Rev. Dr. Bellesheim, Dom. Vicar, Cologne Cathedral).

"This volume has a special interest of its own, independently of its predecessors, for it contains the Annals of the English College, Rome, from 1579 to 1773, with the Pilgrim Book of the ancient Hospice attached to the College from 1580 to 1656, besides a mass of historical information supplemental of the previous volumes. . . .

"We are glad to find that this supplemental volume is not to be the last of Mr. Foley's interesting series, for he has in preparation a complete catalogue of the deceased members of the English Province from the earliest times, with a catalogue of more than 800 *aliases* assumed by Jesuit Fathers in times of persecution, which will form a fitting sequel to the *Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus*."—*Notes and Queries*, Jan. 1, 1881.

"The special interest of this volume is an account of the English College at Rome—that *Collegio Inglese* which has been so long and so increasingly, till very lately, the great help to all Englishmen visiting Rome, and which still remains the Englishman's interest in ecclesiastical Rome. . . . The Diary of the College, with the lists of Pilgrims, taken as a whole, make up a valuable record. To students of history, perhaps the most curious part of this book is the revelation of the systematic employment of spies by Cecil and Walsingham, and of sham students too, as inmates of the College, and a disgraceful system of concerted treachery. . . . The genealogical interest of these lists is also considerable. . . . We cannot too much commend the conscientious care and diligent research with which Mr. Foley has compiled and edited this valuable volume. . . ."—*The Church Review*, May 22, 1880.

"The sixth volume of the *Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus*, is a new addition to the literature of the post-Reformation period of English Catholic history, full of edification and interest, and fully up to the high standard of his previous works in regard of the wealth and accuracy of the genealogical and other collateral information which his subject demands. It is of even wider interest than its predecessors, being almost wholly taken up with the history of the great English Seminary at Rome, 'that fruitful nursery of Priests for the English Mission, and Martyrs in defence of the Catholic faith. . . .'

"Besides the miscellaneous documents which form, so to say, the third section of this volume, there is an interesting transcript of the Pilgrim Book of the old English Hospice of St. Thomas the Martyr, at Rome, an institution perpetuated in the English College, with which it was incorporated in 1580.

"Some further addenda and State Papers, illustrative of former volumes, complete this valuable work, which has now fairly taken its place, and a high place too, in the esteem of the English world of letters."—*Dublin Review*, October, 1880.

"The greater part of this volume relates to the English College, Rome. The compiler of the *Records* has recently procured some transcripts of important documents from the Archives of the College, and these, as he now publishes them, derive great additional value from his copious insertions and running commentary. The history of the English College, which was under the direction of the Jesuit Fathers for very nearly 200 years (1580 until 1773), is intimately connected with every stage of the English persecution, and names meet us in almost every page which are well known in the long and famous war carried on in the eyes of Catholic Europe between the wolf and the lamb. . . . The Annual Letters of the English College are, during some years, intensely interesting, with their record of heroic charity. We learn from them how our English Martyrs and Confessors were made. . . ."—*The Month and Catholic Review*, June, 1880.

"All must be genuinely grateful to the Editor for the publication of the six thick volumes of documents which bear the title of *Records of the English Province S.J.* Not only will they serve and be essential for the history of the Catholic Church in England during the last 300 years, which has still to be written, but they are in themselves, many of them—and apart altogether from their relative position to more important documents—of the greatest interest. During the space of 193 years, that is from the year when Campion and Parsons entered England, as the first of the Jesuit Missionaries, till the date of the suppression of the Order, the Jesuits played a most conspicuous and important part in English Catholicity. The publication of their *Records* cannot but serve, both directly and indirectly, to clear up many debated and uncertain questions of historical moment, while they give us the fullest account, written by the most friendly hands, of the conduct, motives, and lives of the Jesuit Missionaries. These ancient records are well calculated to stir up feelings of gratitude, and to incite the reader, if not to the same generous actions, at least to a more generous service of God than perhaps he has hitherto given during this his easier time of probation.

"The volume before us directly concerns the venerable English College in Rome of which the Fathers had the charge from 1579 until 1773. It is divided into an Introduction, the Annals of the English College, Pilgrim Book, &c. . . ."—*The Tablet* August 21, 1880.

" . . . Possesses a peculiar interest of its own, comprising the valuable Diary of the English College, Rome, from 1579 to 1773 (an eventful period in the annals of the Catholic Church in England), with a whole mass of most important biographical and historical notes, and, in addition to this, the Pilgrim Book of the ancient English Hospice attached to the College, also illustrated with historical notes. Each of these venerable records has an especial attraction for the modern Catholic reader. The Pilgrim Book is a curious and valuable relic of olden days. . . . The entries display a very large number of visitors of every rank and condition, and are necessarily full of interest. . . . This volume, like its five predecessors, bears witness to the painstaking zeal and conscientious care of the compiler, who has amassed together a priceless treasure of valuable and recondite materials buried away in forgotten stores, or scattered broadcast in disjointed fragments, but which, thanks to his unwearying diligence and labour, are now collected and ready prepared for the future historian of the English Province of the Society of Jesus."—*Weekly Register and Catholic Standard*, May 1, 1880.

"The present volume is chiefly based upon the transcripts of original documents procured from the English College, Rome, for the Royal Historical MS. Commission, and now in the Public Record Office, London, embracing the Annals of the College, the Pilgrim Book of the English Hospice attached to the College, the Annual Letters, and other documents connected with that ancient Seminary. The report of Cardinal Sega, who had been appointed by Pope Clement VIII. in 1596 to inquire into the disturbances which had arisen in the College, is very circumstantial, and incidental mention occurs of the vicissitudes of English Catholics in the reign of Elizabeth of intense interest, and we have never read anything of the kind more luminous and comprehensive. Its historical value does not require demonstration. The Annual Letters contain much of enduring interest. The compilation of the Catalogue of Students of the College is one of the most valuable features of the work. Glancing over the biographies, we find ourselves continually alighting upon well-known families not yet extinct, such as the Gerards of Garswood and Bryn, &c. The promiscuous papers have an interest of their own. The contents of this volume are valuable in preserving names, dates, and facts which ought never to lie in oblivion, and the Catholic public have cause to be grateful for the light the Editor has shed upon the deeds and fortunes of a Society which is gloriously linked with the Church in England."—*The Catholic Times and Catholic Opinion*, July 9, 1880.

Jesuits in Conflict.

With Lives of Brother Thomas Pounce (*olim* of Belmont, Esquire),
Confessor; Brother George Gilbert (*olim* of Suffolk, Esquire), Confessor
and Exile; Father Thomas Darbyshire, Exile.

LONDON: BURNS AND OATES.

" . . . Based on contemporary history, and original documents from the P.R.O., &c. The bare reading of them is sufficient to make the blood chill in the heart. . . . We heartily wish that some gifted writer would do for Ireland, what the present Author is achieving for English ecclesiastical history."—*Ulster Examiner and Northern Star*.

" . . . It cannot fail to be gladly welcomed by Catholics, relating as it does, in a simple and pleasing manner, some of those tales of suffering of our forefathers during the cruel reign of Elizabeth. . . . Possesses both great interest, as also historical value."—*Westminster Gazette*.

" . . . In these days of misrepresentation, . . . this work is of an importance that can hardly be exaggerated, and the thanks of the whole community are due for its timely production. . . . Its great value is that it is mainly compiled from the State Papers, P.R.O., which renders the historical facts undeniable. . . . The life of Thomas Pounce reads like a romance, only that it is one of struggles, sufferings, and tortures for the service of God."—*Catholic Times*.

" . . . The persecutions of Catholics during the seventeenth century, and the difficulty of obtaining access to historical documents relating to them during the eighteenth, are very sufficient reasons why we know so little of those brave and persevering men who, in the troublous times succeeding the English Reformation, sacrificed their lives and property rather than forsake the religious faith of their ancestors. . . . Contains much interesting information indirectly of use to genealogists . . . it is evidently the result of much research, and will well repay perusal."—*The Genealogist*, October, 1876.

" Union is strength—disunion is destruction. The Jesuits came into existence at a time when half Europe was being wrested from the Catholic Church. . . . They had *one* object then, as they have now—to bring all men to the feet of the Pope. They succeeded in stemming the anti-Papal current of thought which had set in, and in bringing back the greater part of Germany to the Catholic Church. This book vividly shows their efforts to maintain alive the flickering spark of Catholicism in England during the time of Queen Elizabeth and her successors."—*The Christian Apologist*, January, 1877.

With similar favourable notices by the *Dublin Review*, the *Month*, *Brownson's Review*, &c.

*With Illustrations, &c., crown 8vo, price 5s. An edition of this volume
has lately appeared in German.*

*The Life of the Blessed Alphonsus
Rodriguez,*

LAY-BROTHER OF THE SOCIETY OF JESUS.

With Engraved Portrait.

One volume, crown 8vo, price 5s.

LONDON: BURNS AND OATES.

NOTICES OF THE PRESS.

"Written with much simplicity and unction."—*Month*.

". . . We heartily thank the Lay-brother Author for this beautiful Life. . . . Another point we wish to press upon our readers in connection with this Life is the Saint's devotion to the Blessed Mother of God, which was very remarkable; we rejoice to think that this work may be one of the means of sowing in this cold land of ours a few at least of the seeds of devotion to our Lady, &c."—*Dublin Review*.

". . . It is impossible within the limits of a review to do more than point to some of the most remarkable features in this admirable life. . . . But we may well assure all readers, whether lay or clerical, that they have in this volume a mine of spiritual instruction."—*Tablet*.

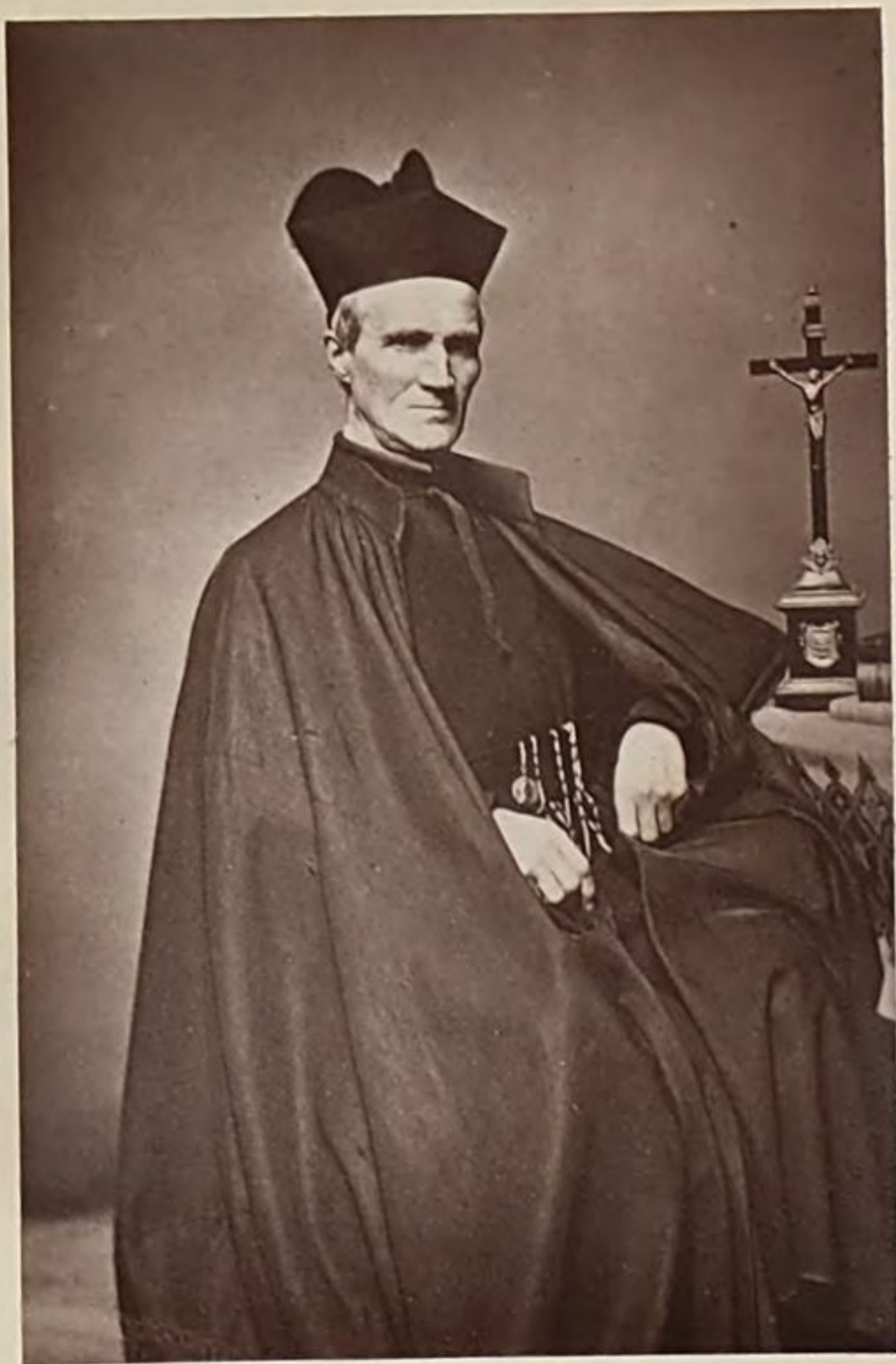
A.M.D.G.



RECORDS OF THE ENGLISH PROVINCE
OF THE SOCIETY OF JESUS.

ROEHAMPTON :
PRINTED BY JAMES STANLEY.

All rights reserved.]



Petrus Beckx S.J.

Born February 8, 1795 ; entered the Society October 29, 1819 ;
elected General July 2, 1853.

Frontispiece.

M.D.C.C.

RECORDS

OF THE PROVINCE OF THE
SOCIETY OF JESUS

VOL. VII.

AND COLLECTANEA

GEOGRAPHICAL NOTICES OF ITS MEMBERS
OF MANY IRISH AND SCOTCH JESUITS

BY HENRY FOLEY, S.J.



Lapidati sunt, non sunt, tentati sunt, in oculis gladii circum-
circulerunt in pelle, in pellibus caprinis, equis, asinis,
et ceteris.—Epist. ad Heb. xi. 37.

LONDON: BURNS AND OATES.

1882.



Peter Beckwith

Born February 5, 1795; entered the Society October 12, 1813.
Elected General July 2, 1853.

A.M.D.C.

RECORDS

OF THE

ENGLISH PROVINCE OF THE
SOCIETY OF JESUS.

VOL. VII.

PART THE FIRST:

GENERAL STATISTICS OF THE PROVINCE;
AND COLLECTANEA,
GIVING BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES OF ITS MEMBERS
AND OF MANY IRISH AND SCOTCH JESUITS.

BY HENRY FOLEY, S.J.



*"Lapidati sunt, secti sunt, tentati sunt, in occisione gladii mortui sunt,
circuierunt in melotis, in pellibus caprinis, egentes, angustiat, afflicti."*—Epist. ad Heb. xi. 37.

LONDON: BURNS AND OATES.

1882.



CONTENTS OF PART THE FIRST.

	<i>Page</i>
HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION.—Showing the formation of the English Vice-Province and Province with the Colleges and Districts. Brief notice of the Irish and Scotch Jesuit Missions, vocation of members of English, Irish, and Scotch families in the Society, &c.	ix
1. The English College, Rome	xxi
2. The English College of St. Alban, Valladolid	xxi
3. The English College of St. Hermenegild, Seville	xxvii
4. College of Eu in Normandy	xxxv
5. St. George's Residence, St. Lucar	xxxvi
6. Lisbon	xxxvi
7. St. Omer's College, with Perspective View, 1593	xxxvi
Bruges, 1762	xlii
8. Louvain	xlvi
Liege College	xlvii
9. Ghent, 1622	liii
10. Watten Novitiate, 1625	liv
11. The English College of St. George, Madrid	lv
Generals of the Society of Jesus	lviii
List of Prefects, Vice-Prefects, and Provincials of the English Mission and Province S.J.	lx
Rectors of English College, Rome	lxii
Martyrs of the English Province, S.J. (First Class)	lxiii
Confessors for the Faith, or Martyrs of the Second Class	lxiv
List of English Members of the Society in 1593	lxvi
List of Members in the English Mission in 1598	lxvii
Catalogue for the year 1610	lxix
Vice-Province of England S.J., 1620—1623	lxx
Catalogue of the Vice-Province	lxxi
The English Province S.J., 1625—1773. Analysis of Catalogues	lxxiii
Temporal Returns, showing the incomes of the various Colleges and Residences of the English Province of the Society of Jesus in England and Belgium at stated periods	cxxxi

	<i>Page</i>
I. Analytical Catalogue, 1621—1695	clxviii
II. „ „ „ 1696—1773	clxviii
III. Cipher for correspondence with the Provincial of the English Province, 1696	clxviii
IV. Cipher for correspondence with Father Bartholomew Ruga	clxviii
Brief notice of the suppressed and restored English Province .	clxix

COLLECTANEA OF THE SOCIETY OF JESUS IN ENGLAND.

An Alphabetical Catalogue of the Names, with short biographical and genealogical notices of the Members of the English Mission, Vice-Province, and Province of the Society of Jesus, carried down from the earliest date to its suppression in 1773, and continued from 1803 (the period of its restoration) to the year 1882. The whole compiled from the original Register of the Society in the Archivium, Rome.

A to Q pp. 1—636

LIST OF PHOTOGRAPH PORTRAITS IN PART THE FIRST.

	<i>Page</i>
1. The present Rev. Father General of the Society of Jesus, Peter Beckx	<i>Frontispiece</i>
2. Father Edmund Arrowsmith	18
3. Father William Barrow	36
4. Father Alexander Briant	84
5. Father John Caldwell, <i>alias</i> Fenwick	109
6. Father Edmund Campion	112
7. Father Ralph Corby	168
8. Father John Cornelius	170
9. Father Thomas Cottam	174
10. Father Philip Evans	232
11. Father Roger Filcock	254
12. Father Henry Garnett	288
13. Father John Gawen	290
14. Father Thomas Holland	366
15. Father William Ireland	394
16. Father David Henry Lewis	456
17. Father Henry Morse	527
18. Father John Ogilvie	557
19. Father Edward Oldcorne	558
20. Father Francis Page	563

Fac-simile of autograph copy of vows. Father Francis Page . . . 564

HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION.

14
THE present volume is, as has been remarked in the Introduction to a previous volume of the *Records* Series, intended rather to serve as a collection of materials for a future history of the English Mission and Province of the Society of Jesus, than as a digested history itself, it will, however, in the meantime provide the reader with an historical outline of such history. Canon Raine, when reviewing in the *Academy* of August 2, 1879, the fifth volume of the *Records* Series, expresses his belief that "the Editor has given us the cream of the materials for the history of the English Province of the Society of Jesus, and has left few sources of important information unexamined." But so far is this supposition from being correct, that nearly the whole of the important documents which form the subject of the two parts of the present volume have become accessible only very recently, while much important matter yet remains, which, it is hoped, may still come to hand.

In addition to a number of interesting particulars respecting the early Mission of the Society in England, now for the first time given, a complete statistical history of the English Province, with its numerous Colleges and Residences at home and abroad, will be found in detail almost year by year from its first formation in 1619 until the temporary suppression of the Society, effected in 1773 through the overwhelming revolutionary spirit which regarded the Institute of St. Ignatius as its bitterest foe. This result has been obtained from original Catalogues of the English Province and other documents furnished by the Very Rev. Father General from the archives of the Society. An analysis of these is contained in the Introduction, supplemented by historical matter connected with the Province.

This will be followed by a full and exhaustive *Collectanea*, enumerating in alphabetical order each member of the English Province, with short biographical and genealogical notices.

This *Collectanea* may be considered as a resumé of all the previous volumes of the *Records*, and great care has been taken to make it as complete and authentic as possible, considering the interest likely to be felt in its accuracy by a large number of English Catholics, and even by Protestant families, many of whose sons entered the Society after embracing the Catholic faith.

During the period of diligent search and persecution, the plan of assuming by-names or *aliases* was extensively adopted as a means of self-protection, the mother's family name being most commonly assumed for that purpose. This system, no doubt, was very serviceable at the time, but it is difficult to conceive the labour entailed by it on those who have, in our day, to discover to what family each member of the Society really belonged. In many cases it has cost a day's hunting to unearth one single name. Two instances of this may be given. Fathers Henry and Edward Bedingfeld were buried for ages beneath the *alias* of *Silesdon*, the name of their mother's family. Father Ralph Gower, who was nearly all his life a missionary in the Lancashire District, has only recently been discovered to have been really Ralph Hornyold, a member of the old Catholic family of Blackmore Park, county Worcester, and he took his *alias* from his mother's name of Gower.¹ The late Dr. Oliver, in his *Collections towards illustrating the biography of the English, Irish, and Scotch members of the Society of Jesus*, not having access to the materials and information now obtained, very generally uses the adopted names. To the worthy Doctor the English Province owes a debt of gratitude for the labour he undertook in gathering the information he did from the crudest materials. The times of persecution swept away the greater portion of the precious manuscripts and documents of the Province; the utter destruction of its archives was consummated at Bruges when the two English Colleges S.J. were suppressed and plundered by the Austro-Belgian Government Commissioners in the fatal year of 1773.

In the present *Collectanea* the real names, as far as they are known, have been adopted. At the end of it a Catalogue of the *aliases* will be given in double columns, along with the real and assumed names. Upwards of 900 of these have been gathered in the course of researches during the progress of the *Records* Series.

¹ A notice of the Hornyold Family with Pedigree, will appear in the Addenda to this volume, Part ii.

It has been decided not to add the literary works of the writers of the English Province at the foot of each, but reference is made to the standard work of Father Aloysius de Backer, S.J., *Bibliothèque des Ecrivains S.J.*, a work accessible to all and exhaustive upon the subject.

With respect to the general state of Catholics and to the early Mission of the Society of Jesus in England, commencing with Fathers Robert Parsons and Edmund Campion, who were sent from Rome in the month of April, 1580, and arrived in England in the month of June following, considerable additional information will be found in this volume, gathered from the Annual Letters of the English College, Rome, and of the English Mission.

Reference may also be made to the Annual Letters of the English College, Rome, published in *Records S.J.* vol. vi. pp. 67, seq.; and likewise to an interesting paper upon the early English Mission 1580-1, in *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 37, seq. Much information may also be obtained upon the subject in the lives of George Gilbert S.J., and Thomas Pounce S.J. (*Id.*), and generally in the many contemporary biographies contained in the *Records* Series.

We find from the list of the members of the Society engaged upon the work of the English Mission in 1598, printed below, that the numbers were then 18, of whom two Fathers, viz., William Weston and Ralph Bickley, and two non-Priests, viz., Ralph Emerson and Thomas Pounce, were in prison. In 160⁶/₇ the Annual Letters printed in the Addenda to part ii. of this vol. mention 42 Priests and one non-Priest in England. In 160⁷/₈ 47 Priests; in 1610 (see list, page lxix.) 52 Priests and one non-Priest; in 1614, 58 Priests and one non-Priest; in 1615, 68 Priests and one non-Priest.

Regarding the Vice-Province into which the old English Jesuit Missions were formed in 1619, the Annual Letters of that and the following year 1620, full of interesting matter, are already published in *Records*, vol. v. pp. 987, seq. At that early period they inform us that 100 missionaries were actively engaged in England. The following counties are specially named:—In the London District, 23; Yorkshire, 10; Hants, 8; Lincolnshire, 7; Lancashire, 12; Suffolk, 7; Staffordshire, 4; Northampton, 7; Leicestershire, 9; Worcestershire, 5; Wales, 10. The hiatus in the Annual Letters from 1620 to 1635 has not as yet been supplied.

From 1635, as regards England, they have been already given in previous volumes of the *Records* Series under the heads of the various *quasi* Colleges and Residences in chronological order. Extracts from those for the Belgian and Spanish Colleges, including the Seminary of St. Omer, are given in the Addenda to this volume, to avoid interrupting the historical analysis of the Catalogues.

With reference to these *quasi* Colleges in England, we may observe that they were originally called "Missions" during the four years of the existence of the Vice-Province, 1619—1623. When the Vice-Province was raised to a regular Province of the Society in 1623, Father Richard Blount, the first Provincial, modelled it as far as possible on the plan of the Institute of the Society; but as it was impracticable to form regular Colleges in England, he divided the Province into twelve Districts, and these again into a certain number of *quasi* Colleges and Residences. To each of these so-called Colleges was allotted some revenue which might form the nucleus of future Colleges in the much desired event of the restoration of the ancient faith and religion of our forefathers in England. To each College as also to the Residences, a certain number of Missionary Fathers was assigned with a Superior who, in the case of a College was styled "Rector," in that of a Residence "Superior." This arrangement, which existed until the suppression in 1773, was retained by the late Jesuits during the thirty years of that suppression, was resumed in the restored Province, and still exists with a few changes.

The analysis of the Catalogues will show in detail the names of each College and Residence with its Rector or Superior, as well as the number of missionaries and their locality.

The division of counties in England and Wales among the various Colleges and Residences is as follows —

THE COLLEGE OF ST. IGNATIUS, originally called the House of Probation (or Novitiate) of St. Ignatius, with the Mission of London; including the counties of Middlesex, Surrey, Kent, Berkshire, and Hertfordshire. This is usually referred to as the London District. It retained the name of a novitiate until 1773, but ceased to be used as such after the break up in the famous "Clerkenwell search" in March, 1628. (*Records S.J.* vol. i.)

THE COLLEGE OF THE HOLY APOSTLES, formerly called the Residence of the Blessed Borgia, with the Suffolk Mission,

including the eastern counties, Suffolk, Norfolk, Cambridge, and Essex. This is usually called the Suffolk District.

THE COLLEGE OF THE BLESSED ALOYSIUS,¹ with the Mission of Staffordshire and Lancashire ; including the counties of Lancaster, Cheshire, Stafford, and Westmoreland. This is usually styled the Lancashire District. The county of Stafford was formed into a distinct Residence in 1660, under the title of the Residence of St. Chad. It was erected into a College under the same title in 1671, and is usually styled the Staffordshire District.

THE COLLEGE OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION OF THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY, formerly called the Residence of St. Anne, with the Mission of Leicestershire. It included the counties of Derby, Leicester, Nottingham, and Rutland, and is usually styled the Derbyshire District.

THE COLLEGE OF ST. FRANCIS XAVIER, with the Mission of Wales, embracing North and South Wales, Monmouthshire, Herefordshire, Gloucestershire, and Somersetshire ; it is usually called the North and South Wales and Herefordshire District. In the year 1666, the North Wales portion was formed into a distinct Residence under the title of the Residence of St. Winefrid, and became known as the North Wales District.

THE RESIDENCE OF ST. MICHAEL THE ARCHANGEL, with the Mission of Yorkshire. This included the entire county, and was usually styled the Yorkshire District. The head Residence was originally in York, but was transferred to Pontefract in 1686-7.

THE RESIDENCE OF ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST which included the counties of Durham, Cumberland, and Northumberland, and was known by the name of the Durham District.

THE RESIDENCE OF ST. DOMINIC, with the Mission of Lincolnshire ; including the whole county of Lincoln. In 1676 the Residence was raised to a College under the title and patronage of St. Hugh of Lincoln ; and was generally known as the Lincolnshire District.

THE RESIDENCE OF ST. GEORGE, with the Mission of Worcestershire, including the counties of Worcester and Warwick, and generally known as the Worcestershire District.

THE RESIDENCE OF ST. MARY, with the Mission of Northamptonshire. It included the counties of Oxford, Bucks, Bed-

¹ The title was changed in 1701 to that of St. Aloysius upon the canonization of the Patron Saint.

fordshire, and Northamptonshire, and was usually called the Oxfordshire District.

THE RESIDENCE OF ST. THOMAS OF CANTERBURY, with the Hampshire Mission. This included the counties of Hants, Wilts, Sussex, and Dorset, and was generally known as the Hants District. In 167 $\frac{5}{6}$ this Residence was raised to a College under the same title.

THE RESIDENCE OF THE BLESSED STANISLAUS, with the Missions of Devon and Cornwall. It included both counties, and was usually known as the Devon District. In 1701 the title was changed to Saint Stanislaus, upon the Canonization of the Patron Saint.

THE RESIDENCE OF ST. WINEFRID included the whole of North Wales. This Residence was formed in 166 $\frac{6}{7}$, as the North Wales District, by transferring the northern part of Wales from the College of St. Francis Xavier.

The present volume is primarily devoted to the members of the English Province. Many members, however, of the Irish and Scotch Missions are mentioned in alphabetical order, in smaller type. This plan has been adopted in order to afford more ready reference, without dividing the volume into separate sections. Most of the information regarding both Ireland and Scotland is derived from the Archives of the English Province, hence a leading motive for including it in the English *Collectanea*.

Ireland, from the earliest times, was a Mission distinct from England, with its own Superiors, and so continued until the restoration of the Society by His Holiness, Pope Pius the Seventh in 1803. During that year Father General Gruber, on declaring Father Marmaduke Stone, the Provincial of England, included both Ireland and Scotland in the Diploma. In 1829 this brief connection was dissolved, and Ireland was constituted by Father General Roothaan a distinct Vice-Province, and, on December 8, 1860, was raised by Father General Beckx to the rank of a full Province of the Society; the first Provincial being the Rev. Father Joseph Lentaigue.

We take the present opportunity of printing, in continuation of the *Collectanea*, a general list of the Irish members of the Society, from the earliest date, which has been compiled for this volume, more or less in chronological arrangement, by the Rev. Edmund Hogan, S.J., author of the recent learned antiquarian works, *Ibernia Ignatiana*, *The Life of Father Henry*

Fitzsimon, S.J., &c. This list will be followed by a separate index. A reference to it will supply occasional corrections in the notices of the Irish members given in the *Collectanea*.

Scotland also was a distinct Mission, with its own Superiors, until 1803, when, as mentioned above, it was annexed by Father General Gruber to the English Province. The last surviving member of the old Scotch Mission was Father John Pepper, or Pippard, who early rejoined the restored Society, and died at Terregles, March 24, 1810, æt. 75.

Owing to the difficulty of providing subjects, the English Province did not, however, re-enter Scotland until December, 1858, when, upon the pressing invitation of the late Bishop Gillis, the Mission of the Sacred Heart of Jesus was established in Lauriston Street, Edinburgh, and the Church built soon after.

At the same time, upon the like invitation of the late Bishop Murdoch, the Secular Mission of St. Joseph, Glasgow, was assigned to the English Province, and the College of St. Aloysius, with its adjacent Mission, was established at Garnet Hill, in the same city.

Three ancient Scotch lists for 1593, 1665, and 1729, derived from the Archives of the English Province, will follow that for Ireland at the end of the *Collectanea*.

The *Collectanea* will comprise the members of the English Province deceased up to the date of publication; matter arising since going to press being supplied in a special Addenda.

It has ever been a subject of astonishment to reflecting minds how the Catholic religion in England lived through and survived the dark ages of persecution.

A glance at the lists and Catalogues of the English Province affords at least some little clue to this wonderful preservation under Divine Providence. They present to us compact bodies of Catholic clergymen, men of the highest standard of education, the majority of them Professed Fathers, ranking in the Church as Doctors of Divinity, and all of them subjected to a long spiritual training, acting in unison under local Superiors with one general head, dispersed into every county of England and Wales. It is an equal mystery, attributable to the Divine protection alone, with the concurrence of the greatest prudence and zeal on the part of the missionaries themselves, how so many of them escaped the Government pursuivants maintained

ever on their track, and stimulated to the utmost activity by the enormous pecuniary rewards offered by the Government. The *modus vivendi* of these Missionary Fathers, published in *Records* vol. ii. series ii. p. 3, dates from the year 1616. From this document we extract the following:—

“The members of the Society labouring in England for the consolation of Catholics, and the conversion of heretics had three modes of living. (1) Some led an entirely private life at home; (2) others were constantly on the move in various localities; (3) whilst many were free either to confer at home with those who wished, or to visit others out of doors. . . .

“The first-class lived for the most part in the upper stories or attics of the house of the family that harboured them, as remote as possible from the observations of both domestics and visitors. The same room contained altar, table, and bed. Great caution had to be observed as to the windows; by day these were but seldom opened, lest passers-by might observe that some one lived in the room. At night they were kept very carefully shut, lest the light might show the room was inhabited. They must lightly step when pacing the room, or proceed cautiously along the beams. At certain hours all movement in the room was prohibited that no sound might be heard either in the one adjoining or beneath it. Persons were not permitted to move about except into a neighbouring room, and that with caution. If they left the house for the sake of either charity, health, or business, they must go out at the second or third hour of the night, and return when the domestics had retired to rest; for there were often heretics among these, and although the master of the family did not wholly distrust them, yet he could not feel sure that they might not give information that a Priest was harboured in the house; nor did he even fully trust the Catholic servants. Hence it happened that in a numerous family of sixty or eighty persons a Priest spent almost entire days, weeks, and months alone; for, except at the hour of Mass at which some at least were always present by turns, with a short space of time before and after the Mass, the rest of the day was spent alone. A servant brought up his dinner and supper, and immediately left. He eat and took recreation alone, unless the servant after the meal might bring one of the children; or the head of the house might look in to apologise for not having been able to pay him a visit sooner.

“How oppressive this constant solitude was to many accus-

tomed to habits of community life, no one can imagine who has not tried it ; especially as they were deprived of the consolation of confession, and of the sight and conversation of their brethren ; for except an occasional visit from the Superior, they rarely saw one of the Society, or any other Priest in the house ; and they were but seldom allowed to go out of doors, and this only after an interval of several months.

“The second class travelled either on foot or horseback, assisting the Catholics, or bringing back wanderers to the faith. They generally had one house where they could remain for some days, and the neighbouring Catholics were able to learn where a Priest could be procured to help the dying or administer the sacraments. As for the rest, they were perpetually on the move. In the evening, after dinner, they would enter the house either openly or by stealth, as circumstances required, taking their leave the next day. Very often by a change of dress or name, or of the direction in which they were going, or by other schemes, they contrived to elude as long as possible those whose notice they wished to escape. The chief part of the missionary harvest naturally fell to this active class, which was exposed to special danger. But those belonging to it were consoled by the opportunity of frequently meeting the Superior and others of the Society, and by the fruit they reaped from their labours.

“The third class were more free to act, either at home or abroad, living in mansions, the heads of which from some special circumstances, enjoyed a greater exemption from the action of the penal laws. The Superiors commonly lived among such, that they might be at liberty to visit the scattered members or to summon them to the house, when requisite. This class, as possessing greater means of intercourse with others, gathered in a large share of the harvest.”

This interesting paper concludes by remarking, “But the face of affairs is now (1616) entirely changed. Scarcely a family in the whole kingdom is found which can furnish the means of living according to the third mode, though formerly numerous enough. The missionaries who go about are forced to spend their nights in travelling, and their days in meeting Catholics at home. Many are reduced to the first mode of living, sitting alone like sparrows upon the housetop, expecting the happy day and the advent of the glory of the great God, since, humanly speaking, very little is hoped for from either side of the conflicting parties which may prevail.”

Among the Catalogues are several accounts of the temporal condition of the various colleges and residences at home and abroad. These original documents which are of much historical interest and value, are most authentic and trustworthy, having been written not for the public eye, but solely for the inspection and information of the Generals of the Society, and Provincials of the English Province. They will be inserted at the end of the Analysis of the Catalogues, and in thus laying open with all candour the entire *temporalia* of the English Province of the Society of Jesus, the ridiculous traditional ideas, or "old wives" tales, regarding its fabulous wealth, may suffer a considerable change.

Two cipher keys used in correspondence in the year 1696, will follow the temporal statements.

For the sake of more ready reference, a brief analytical compendium of the Catalogues will be given in two folding sheets at the end of the detailed analyses.

The preparation of the *Collectanea* has enabled us to correct occasional inaccuracies occurring in the course of the *Records* Series, which the absence of better information rendered unavoidable at the time.

Portraits of twenty-four martyrs of the English Mission and Province S.J., mostly furnished by the Woodbury Permanent Photograph Company, are added; whilst the frontispiece gives a portrait of the Very Rev. Father General Beckx, who has taken a lively interest in the *Records* Series, and has kindly lent the original documents from the Roman Archives which have supplied the principal means of preparing the present volume.

It is interesting to observe how the vocation to a religious life in the Society of Jesus, spread through many of the old English Catholic families. This is specially noticeable in those of the Petres of Essex, of which eleven members entered the Society; of Plowden of Plowden Hall, county Salop, and at one time Shiplake, Oxfordshire, of whom nine joined; of Pole, or Pool, of Derbyshire, giving ten; Poulton of Desborough, Northamptonshire, and of Bourton, Bucks, sixteen; Scarisbrick of Scarisbrick Hall, Lancashire, ten; Stafford of Staffordshire, &c.; Mainwaring of Lancashire; Maires of Durham; Molyneux of Lancashire, seven, including the seventh Viscount; More of Barnborough, York; Bedingfeld of Norfolk and Suffolk; Keynes of Somerset, seven; Anderton of Lanca-

shire (Sir James Anderton, of Lostock, S.J., became fourth Baronet and died a scholastic); Tichborne of Tichborne, Hants (Father John Hermenegild Tichborne became the fifth Baronet); Dormer of Sussex and Hants (Father Charles Dormer became sixth Lord Dormer); Mostyn of Flintshire (Father Piers Mostyn became the third Baronet); Huddleston of Sawston; Clifford of Devonshire; Clifton of Lancashire; Coniers of Yorkshire; Constable and Maxwell of Yorkshire, and Scotland (of the former about seven, of the latter thirteen joining the Society); Culcheth of Culcheth Hall, county Lancaster; Darell of Scotney Castle, Sussex, and Calehill, Kent.

We have Talbots of Lancashire, &c. (Father Gilbert Talbot, *alias* Grey, became thirteenth Earl of Shrewsbury), Bruning of Hants giving six Jesuits; Butler in Ireland (Father John Butler became tenth Lord Cahir); Gerard of Lancashire and Staffordshire, ten (Father Philip Gerard became the seventh and last Lord Gerard of Bromley); Gordons, Scotch, twelve; Jenisons of Durham, twelve; Leslie, Scotch, eleven; Norris of Lancashire, seven; Shelley of Hants and Sussex; Staffords of Staffordshire; Stanley of Lancashire; Walpoles of Norfolk; Ireland of Lancashire (Laurence, the Squire of Lydiat Hall, renounced his fine estates and entered the Society in 1664); Hesketh of Lancashire; Weld of Dorset and Lancashire, &c.

The Annual Letters in the Addenda to part ii. of this volume will be found replete with interesting details, showing in lively colours the workings of the cruel penal laws at the hands of the Protestant bishops, ministers, and judges, sparing neither age nor sex. The account given of the meeting in 1614, at Lambeth Palace, of Fathers Thomas Laithwaite and Alexander Fairclough and two Secular Priests, Leake and Colleton, who had been summoned from their prisons in London by the Protestant Archbishop of Canterbury to attend an assembly of eight Protestant bishops, is both of much interest and historical value, as taken from the lips of the two Fathers themselves. It confirms another brief account of the same meeting given in *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 593, seq., and 639, seq., and note. This meeting had been assembled in consequence of the famous challenge by Father Thomas Fitzherbert, S.J., to produce the documents asserted by Mason to be the foundation of the legality of the act of Parker's consecration. The failure of the Archbishop to furnish his promised copies of the documents from the Lambeth Register

which was produced, and is described by the Fathers as "an enormous volume of a size they had never before seen," bears but one interpretation.

The heart-rending accounts of the persecution of Catholics, and the character and relentless cruelty of Sir Edward Coke, the Lord Chief Justice, will be read with interest, and found to contain matter of historical value. One instance given in 1612, is peculiarly touching—that of the sufferings, the temporary fall, speedy repentance, and death of a poor man, father of a large family.

The same annual reports also give an interesting account of the arrest and committal to the Gatehouse Prison, Westminster, of the celebrated and saintly Lady Doña Luisa de Carvajal y Mendoza, by the Archbishop of Canterbury, followed by her speedy death. Her life was written by Lady Georgiana Fullerton, and published in the Quarterly Series in 1873. They also give the details of the translation of a large body of incarcerated Priests and Jesuits from the various prisons of London—where they effected much good amongst the great number of persons visiting their prisons—to the damp and gloomy dungeons of Wisbeach Castle, in the marshy Island of Ely. These priests visited Cambridge and Ely *en route*, and challenged the Dons of the University to a public disputation upon three theses proposed for discussion, a proposal which the authorities prudently declined.

The Addenda will comprise, besides the Annual Letters above referred to, several biographies, and other interesting and hitherto unpublished matter. Among the biographies are those of Father William Holt, S.J.; Father John Mead, S.J., of London, a famous Brazilian missionary, and a novice of the Venerable Father Anchieta, the thaumaturgus of Brazil, and himself also a wonder-worker; William Elphinstone, S.J., a scholastic novice, of the royal family of Scotland, a convert to the Catholic faith, who died a novice in the odour of sanctity; also the life and martyrdom of the Rev. Thomas Woodhouse, who was admitted to the Society in prison, shortly before his execution at Tyburn, June 19, 1573; an account of the Hornyold family of Blackmore Park, county Worcester, with pedigree, in connection with Father Ralph Hornyold, *alias* Gower, S.J.; together with a history of the Scarisbrick family of Scarisbrick, &c. An Addenda and Corrigenda connected with the *Collectanea* will follow immediately after it.

With these preliminary remarks we proceed to give in brief the history of the English Colleges of the Society established in Spain and Belgium, followed by lists of the Fathers Generals of the Society ; of the Prefects and Vice-Prefects of the English Mission S.J., with the Provincials of the English Province. These again will be followed by lists of the Rectors of the English College, Rome ; of the martyrs and confessors of the English Province, with some early lists of members of the Society, abroad and in England, prior to the commencement of the Province Catalogues in 1620, besides copious analyses of the same Catalogues, from 1620 to 1773, with full extracts from returns of the temporalia of the Province before alluded to.

1.—THE ENGLISH COLLEGE, ROME.

The reader is referred to *Records S.J.* vol. vi. for a copious history of the Pontifical College, founded by His Holiness Pope Gregory XIII. in 1579, and placed under the charge of the English Fathers, who retained the government of it until the year of suppression, 1773, a period of nearly two hundred years.

The English Colleges S.J. in Spain and Belgium were of a much earlier creation than the Province of England itself, with its various *quasi* Colleges and Residences or Districts.

2.—THE ENGLISH COLLEGE OF ST. ALBAN, VALLADOLID, IN THE PROVINCE OF CASTILE.

This College was founded by the exertions of Father Robert Parsons in 1588-9. Dr. Barret, the President of Douay College, then removed to Rheims, sent at the request of Father Parsons three promising youths from his College to commence the work. In this mission were included Henry Floyd and John Blackfan, who both subsequently entered the Society. Some account of their journey and the difficulties encountered, appears in the biography of Father John Blackfan (*Records S.J.* vol. ii. series ii. iii. iv. pp. 625, seq.). To these were added ten more youths from Rheims, under the conduct of Dr. Stillington, who began his journey May 15, 1589, and four others from England. The house assigned to them was, for a short time, under the personal management of Father Parsons, who received great assistance from Dr. Stillington.

Father More observes in his *Hist. Prov. Angl.* that Divine Providence turned the journey into Spain made by Father Parsons upon this occasion, to the benefit not only of the Society at large, but also of England itself.

The Hon. Edward Petre in his interesting and valuable *Notices of the English Colleges and Convents established on the Continent after the dissolution of Religious Houses in England*, edited by Rev. Canon Husenbeth, gives the following account of this establishment: "The College of Douay having been obliged to remove to Rheims, was not without apprehension even there, from the disturbed state of France. Father Parsons, S.J., then Rector of the English College, Rome, wrote to Dr. (afterwards Cardinal) Allen, founder of Douay College, to suggest the expediency of providing further resources for the supply of Priests to the English Mission, in case the College at Rheims should be disturbed. Three students were hereupon sent from Rheims to Spain to endeavour to form an establishment in that country. They landed at Corunna in the latter part of May, 1589, and, after many difficulties arrived at Valladolid. Here they were entirely unknown, but accidentally fell in with two Englishmen, who were pursuing their studies in that town. They lodged with these, and for some time frequented the public schools. Their slender means of subsistence were soon exhausted, and they were obliged to depend for three months' further support upon the generous charity of a nobleman in that town, Don Alfonso di Quinones. But Father Parsons had learned their adventures and distresses, and proceeded to Spain to exercise his zeal and industry in their behalf. He had collected some funds for them, from the Duchess of Feria, Sir Francis Englefield, and others; and at once removed the students from their inconvenient lodging to a house which he hired, and which afterwards became the College of St. Alban. He next drew up rules for the administration of the new establishment; gave the students an academical dress, and saw the College settled in regular form before Michaelmas of the same year, 1589. Father Parsons soon after appointed Father Ceciliano, a Jesuit, first Rector of the new College. In the next year he altered and enlarged the house, which he had at first only rented, but had been enabled to purchase by the liberality of the above-named nobleman. Other contributions were received for the support of the new College, and, in the course of a few months, Father Parsons obtained of the

Spanish Government a permanent pension of 1,600 crowns ; which was made up to four thousand by various contributions of nobility, gentry, and clergy, including 1,000 annually from the Bishop of Jaen, and a like sum bequeathed by the Archbishop of Toledo. Pope Clement VIII. approved and confirmed the establishment by a Bull in 1592. Twenty more students were sent from Rheims in 1590, preceded by three Priests from the Roman College, and three also from Rheims. The first Rector was recalled by the King of Spain to Madrid early in the same year, and was succeeded by Father de Guzman. The College supplied several glorious martyrs among the Missionary Priests executed for their faith in England. In 1605, the annual revenues from the Court of Spain amounted to 4,000 crowns. When the English Colleges at Madrid, Seville, and Valladolid were restored by the Government to the Secular Clergy, upon the suppression of the Society in Spain in 1767, Bishop Challoner united them all at Valladolid, and appointed Dr. Perry the first President."

The College of Valladolid is frequently referred to in a collection of the Annual Letters of the whole Society, in the British Museum, *Jesuit*, 4,785 c and 860 c, extending from 1583 to 1613. This collection bears evident traces of having once belonged to one of the Continental Colleges S.J.

This Spanish College never appeared in the Catalogues of the English Province.

The Annual Letters for 1592 state that there were 56 scholars in the College, which occupied "the upper part of the house." The difficulties, labours, and dangers which they had to encounter in escaping from the land of "the Chaldeans," afforded the students an endless theme of narrative. An affecting account is given of a father and his two sons, one of whom was 14 and the other 15 years of age. They related with tears, from which their auditors could not refrain, all that they had suffered for the name of Christ, in the loss of friends and relatives and of the whole of their property. Compelled to leave a beloved mother detained in prison, they had fled by night, and had wandered throughout nearly the whole of England ; whence they passed over to Ireland, without shoes or coats, exposed to a thousand dangers and worn out by hunger and fatigue ; their father being too much exhausted himself to do more than help them along the road, carrying them occasionally by turns upon his shoulders.

The College had been honoured by a visit from the Arch-

bishop of Compostella ; but this was eclipsed by a call from the King himself, who with unwonted benevolence had visited them along with his sons. He was received with every honour, with addresses, verses, ovations in various languages, &c. His Majesty departed highly gratified that what he had heard by report of English genius, he could now personally attest.

Fourteen were sent under the guidance of Father Parsons to the new College of Seville, and four Priests joined the English Mission. The King saw and encouraged them before they left, and one of them, in the name of the others, made such an address in reply, as to cause his Majesty and all present to shed abundant tears.

1594. A Priest escaping from England brought back with him to the College six youths of remarkable talent. Three students died the previous year, one of whom, George Johnson, who died a holy death, in reply to Father Parsons declared that he was very willing to go to God, but would have been much more so, had it been from the London gallows. He was followed by another, Robert Gauler, aged 24 years, distinguished for his knowledge of Greek and Latin, and equally so for his fraternal charity. When warned by Father Parsons of his approaching death, and asked what sentiments of consolation he felt, he with great effort raising his arms exclaimed, "I would that all my members were torn from me piecemeal, for Christ and the Catholic Religion." The third was Thomas Egerton, a youth of illustrious family, aged 21 years, and Gauler's equal in learning and piety. His death, which was a most holy one, was supposed to have been induced by the excessive corporal mortifications he had contrived to practise in secret.

1594-5. Four Priests were sent to England ; three in the previous year, one of whom was a veteran soldier long-practised in the battle-field. Before returning to Spain he had suffered for twelve years the squalor of a filthy and confined prison ; and, like an old war-horse, leapt for joy on hearing that he was to return to England. Others filled up their place, among whom were two brothers, the eldest under fifteen. The modesty and cheerfulness of their countenance and whole exterior was so remarkable that they attracted general observation. Their father was noble and opulent, and had been condemned to death for harbouring a Priest of this College in his house. But the heretics, to deprive him of the martyr's crown, commuted the capital sentence to imprisonment for

life. He died in prison eight years later. The two boys were born in prison. Their beloved and widowed mother carefully brought them up in the Catholic religion, and sent them when old enough to this College, devoting herself afterwards entirely to the service of God and of her neighbour.

At Christmas a tragi-comedy called *The Fall and Rise of England*, was composed and acted by the students. It greatly pleased the magnates of the city, and moved them to pity and tears.

Eleven English captive pirates were instructed and converted to the faith. The College, which was exceedingly contracted and unhealthy, was much enlarged with every convenience, and made capable of receiving 200 scholars, and a suburban garden for recreation was taken. The leading citizens collected the money for all this. The students are highly praised, and rendered themselves worthy of the Royal bounty and the benefactions of that most pious nation, whose benevolence towards the English youth was incredible. They were remarkable for their modesty, piety, love of penance, and progress in learning.

The number of students was thirty-six, two of whom entered the Society. One of our alumni, after seven year's labour in England, followed by a painful imprisonment and cruel racking, came to Spain for the sake of prosecuting his studies. The previous year a remarkable youth, named John Hall, arrived with a letter of high recommendation, written by Father William Weston, a prisoner for the faith. The Father had then been three years in prison. Thirteen youths, sent to the College in 1595, had been previously passed to Ireland as a more convenient and safe mode of transit. They were seized in Dublin by the Lord Lieutenant, and acknowledging themselves to be Catholics, were treated with indignity and blows, and sent back to London. On their march through the various towns they merrily chanted litanies and prayers. On arriving in London they were thrust into prison, but soon liberated by the exertions of friends, except Hall and a few others who had been their leaders; but these at length providentially escaped and sailed for Spain.

1597. The community numbered ten persons, with forty-five students. Three of these died: in one case from sufferings on the journey. Twenty made the Spiritual Exercises of St. Ignatius. One defended universal theology, and another philosophy, with applause. The first Bishop of Valladolid

was present at the theological disputations. The Bishop-Elect of Cordova lodged in the College for two days, and was honoured by the students with addresses in various languages, with verses, and other literary displays. Four promising youths after escaping the greatest perils arrived safely from England. One Priest was sent as chaplain to the Spanish fleet, wintering in the port of Calais, and rendered good service among the soldiers and invalids. It was reported that two who had been sent from the College were in chains and gave proof of great fortitude in their profession of the faith.

1598. The community numbered ten, of whom one, a Temporal Coadjutor, a of great sanctity, died. The students numbered fifty-three. One of them, a man of great learning, was made M.A. in philosophy and a Doctor in theology. Five Priests were sent to England. The Archbishop of Toledo, Gaspar Quirega, left the College 1,000 crowns a year. The church was enlarged this year. A grand Requiem Mass with great pomp was celebrated for King Philip in our church on the 9th of December. Two of the scholars were deputed to address Philip III. upon the occasion of his father's death, and of his own accession to the Crown. They were kindly received, and all the privileges of the College were confirmed.

1604. The community numbered thirteen; the students fifty-three, who afforded a striking example of piety and modesty, and at the same time great industry and proficiency in their studies. A wonderful case is recorded of the delivery of an English Protestant gentlemen who was possessed by an evil spirit and had determined to commit suicide, but one of the Fathers having been called in dispossessed him by exorcisms, and reconciled him to the Catholic Church.

Sir Thomas Palmer, Knight, a man of high family and a courtier, travelling in Spain for recreation, visited the College, and, after familiar intercourse with the Fathers, resolved to become a Catholic. Unexpectedly seized with mortal sickness he was received into the Church, died fortified by all the Sacraments, and was buried with pomp. The event made much stir among the Protestants, many of whom attended the funeral.

The Lord High Admiral of England, Ambassador to the King of Spain on a treaty for peace, visited the College, expressed his high opinion of the charity of the Fathers, and received from the College an address of thanks.

1612. Several scholars died this year, and the idea was entertained of changing the situation, but it was afterwards determined to improve the old house and render it more healthy. Ten members entered the Society; three of them in the Province of Castile, the rest in Belgium and elsewhere.

The information gathered from the above collection of old Annual Letters for Valladolid ends here.

The Annual Letters of St. Omer's Seminary for the year 1653, after stating that five scholars were to be sent from St. Omer next August to Rome for their higher studies, add: "On account of the evil times and the consequent sufferings at both Valladolid and Seville, not one scholar had been sent to either of our Colleges there."

In 1670 seven students were sent from St. Omer's College to the English College, Valladolid, for their higher studies, and in 1677, more were sent for the same purpose. This is the last date that occurs in the annual reports connected with the College. In 1730 Father William Blackison was Minister of the College.

The Abbé Mann, in a paper published by the Society of Antiquarians, remarks that the College of Valladolid continued under the direction of the Jesuits until their expulsion from Spain, 1767. After that period it was placed in the hands of Clergymen from Douay College.

3. THE ENGLISH COLLEGE S.J., OF ST. HERMENEGILD, SEVILLE, IN THE PROVINCE OF BÆTICA, FOUNDED 1592.

Father Henry More, *Hist. Prov. Angl.*, p. 159, observes that Seville is not far distant from Cadiz, a very celebrated port connected with the ocean by the River Bœti, by which merchandise is easily conveyed. Father Bartholomew Perez, afterwards Assistant for Spain, and then Provincial of Bœtica, and in close connection with Father Robert Parsons, urged on a plan of his own for procuring the support and education of English youths at Seville, if a few more were sent to him. Father Parsons, ever intent upon an opportunity of doing a good work, and being a man of large soul, quickly sent two youths, and himself followed after with four other chosen subjects. George Chamberlain and John Worthington¹ were the two students sent. Having prepared a short Latin address,

¹ John Worthington, afterwards of the Society, see Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. ii. p. 75, seq.

which was heightened by the eloquence of its delivery, and in which they made known the causes of their exile and their plan of studies, they gathered in the whole course of their journey much compassion and applause from both bishops and abbots. Being kindly received by the [Spanish] Fathers of Seville and by the Senate, their piety secured them leave to prosecute their studies; they also explained their mode of life, ending by assuming the modest dress of the Colleges, so that neither house nor furniture, nor anything else necessary for leading a community life was wanting. The College was evidently intended for higher studies and theology. On the feast of St. Thomas of Canterbury, after solemn High Mass, sung by the Cardinal Archbishop of Seville, John Worthington, having asked the Bishop's blessing, ascended the pulpit and delivered a Latin oration of an hour's length. The function being over, both Worthington and Chamberlain on their knees before the altar, pronounced aloud the formula of oath prescribed by Father Parsons at the English College, Rome, by which they dedicated themselves to the service of the Church and their country; the nature and utility of which oath Chamberlain afterwards explained to the assembled people in Spanish. (*Id.*) The Annual Letters of the College mention the above function. The style of the delivery by Worthington caused even those who could not follow the Latin to weep. The undertaking was warmly supported by the leading men, both ecclesiastical and secular, and by the King himself. The Senate bought a house for three hundred gold crowns, and appointed four chief men to collect subscriptions throughout the city. The Capitular subscribed one thousand five hundred crowns.

The following extract from an original letter of Father John Price to Father Robert Parsons (then Rector of the English College, Rome), dated March 1, 1610 (*Stonyhurst MSS. Anglia*, vol. iii. n. 90), gives interesting particulars regarding the College.

The College was founded November 25, 1592. By whose means and labours it was erected I think yourself hath reason to know, as also who was the first Rector [Father Blackfan], who the first scholars, who the chief favourers of the work, as the Cardinal then living, Don Rodriguez de Castro, the Assistant that then was, Don Franc. de Caravagal, and after him again the Conde de Pliego. The Bishop of Jaen, Don Fran. Sarmiento de Mendoza, to this and to the Seminary of Valladolid gave yearly one thousand crowns while he lived, and the same liberally he caused to be continued two years after his death. [The letter then gives a long

list of the other chief favourers of the work, and adds] Who also of the Society did most assist you, yourself best knoweth.

The second thing is the general applause and good liking of all sorts of people, which was well declared upon St. Thomas of Canterbury's day, when the first High Mass was solemnly sung in the College Chapel. At it were present the Cardinal Archbishop of Seville, who was received with a Latin oration, the Assistants and Senators, and great store of ecclesiastical prelates, Superiors of Religious Orders, and other men of authority, gravity, and nobility a great number. Don Alonso Coloma, then Canon of the High Church of Seville, afterwards Bishop of Barcelona, sang the High Mass, and instead of a sermon, John Worthington, one of the scholars, made a Latin oration of the praises and martyrdom of St. Thomas, in the which also he declared the present state of our country, and the institute of the Seminary, which greatly moved all the hearers, and caused in them great estimation of this work and love towards the scholars. At the end of Mass four scholars took the oath of Priesthood, and of returning into England according to the manner of the Seminary. Which being done, all departed with great contentment and satisfaction, which yet within a few days was more increased with a public demonstration of the scholars' maturity, &c., in learning, for on February 20, 1593, Richard Walpole and Henry Floyd, both Priest and scholars of the College, defended general conclusions of all St. Thomas, with extraordinary applause and satisfaction of all the learned men of the city which were present at them. And, within a few days after, the first of these two Priests entered into the Society of Jesus; and the second departed towards Lisbon, there to take shipping for England, but, finding it not, he remained for some time to assist you, as I take it, in erecting an English Residence. [Henry Floyd also entered the Society. See *Collectanea*. He then details the removal of the College from the Calle de la Lierge into another more large and commodious house which was bought for seven thousand crowns.] By your means and negotiation with King Philip II., who in that matter, as in all things relating to the Seminary, showed himself very favourable, the College took possession of it in March, 1595, and spent five thousand crowns more in repairs, &c. They finally got in on October 4, 1595. Pope Clement VIII. confirmed the Seminary, with ample privileges, &c., May 15, 1594.

A new church was built for the Seminary by the pious widow, Doña Anna de Espinola, in her and her late husband's names. The new church was dedicated with great solemnity upon St. Andrew's Day, 1598.

The profit that by occasion of this Seminary hath redounded to great store of Englishmen, that in time of the wars were taken prisoners upon this coast; many made Catholics, and divers of them have died in this country very Catholicly. Others still remain here without returning into England. Many by means of this Seminary have been delivered from the gallies and out of prison; many youths, both in time of the wars and since the peace, converted and procured to be brought up Catholics. Here took place that general delivery of English prisoners out of the gallies, which you obtained at St. Mary's Port, where most of them being reconciled, the first time they communicated the Adelantado of Castilla, himself being the general of the gallies of Spain, served them at the table. Also very worthy of memory is the exceeding great

labour that Father Henry Bell took at Cadiz about the year 1597 (as I take it), with above two hundred Englishmen prisoners, condemned to work in the fortresses which were then abuilding in that city. He secured them temporal relief of meat and apparel, for before his coming thither to help they were almost all naked and starved for hunger and cold. By means of these temporal benefits he came to gain their souls to God, for most of them were converted and reconciled by him to the Catholic Church. At the same time also he got divers released from the gallies, and many of one sort and the other, resorting hither since the concluding of the peace, make no end of extolling his great charity, and confess that unto him, next after God, they owe their lives, for if he had not delivered them the great misery they were in would surely have killed them.¹ Likewise since the peace, divers, both merchants and other people, have been instructed in the true faith and reconciled; but yet greater is the number of them that have departed hence, fully persuaded of the Catholic truth, although not reconciled for fear of persecution and loss of their goods in England.

Yours ever obediently,
JOHN PRICE.

Seville, March 1, 1610.

Seville being in the Spanish Province of Bœtica, the Catalogues of the English Province make no mention of the College.

At the close of 1596, Father Robert Parsons went to Rome to lay before Pope Clement VIII. the state of the new College. The city of Seville addressed and sent by the hands of Father Parsons a letter to His Holiness, dated December 23, 1596, highly approving the "holy work," as a benefit to the Church herself, and especially so to the "most needy Kingdom of England."

The Annual Letters for the year 1593 (taken from the same Collection in the British Museum), state the number of scholars to be thirty, "highly distinguished for virtue and learning." Four of the number entered the Society.

1597. The number had increased to seventy, and the house had been enlarged by four lesser ones being added to it; also a commodious garden was made, with a stream of water through it from a fountain bestowed on the College by the Duke of Medina Sidonia. Three Priests, after making the Spiritual Exercises, had been sent "to an abundant harvest of afflictions" in England. Twenty-two scholars had been admitted for their higher studies, part from St. Omer's College, and part from various schools in England.

¹ See *Records S. J.* vol. vi. p. 169, seq., a notice of Father Bell; see also *Collectanea*.

Several conversions to the Catholic faith had been effected ; amongst others was that of a boy scarcely twelve years of age, sent by Prince John Andrew Aurik to the College to be instructed in his catechism. He was so remarkably precocious and skilled in heretical controversy, as to be a match for all not well instructed in that science. He was at length handed over to a veteran Father, *nempe hinnulus cum leone*. After some time the child, with shame and tears, confessed himself vanquished, saw the fallacy of Anglicanism, and was received into the Church. A youth of great promise died this year in the College, by name Henry Clayton. His father belonged to Lancashire, a man of high position and the lord of four townships. Deprived of his honours and estates for the Catholic faith, thrown into a loathsome prison with the lowest criminals, he soon succumbed to the squalor of the place and to his severe sufferings. His widow, who had been married two years, resolved to spend her days in holy widowhood ; was a great protector of Priests of the Society and others who had been alumni of our Seminaries. Of these she supported a large number, and assisted at Mass twice or thrice a day in her own house. All this was reported to the Queen and Council. She must be cast into prison, but some Protestant gentlemen of high rank hearing of it, and moved by the dignity and character of the lady, withdrew her from the danger, but her property was confiscated, except a mere trifle to support life. By the aid of our Fathers she sent her boy, then eleven years old, to London, by round-about-ways, all the roads being guarded. The child, after confession and holy Communion, dressed in a sailor's garb, got on board a vessel and reached St. Omer's College, where he spent two years, and then went to Seville for his higher course, and, after an angelic life there, died in the odour of sanctity.

1598. The community consisted of ten, four Fathers and six Temporal Coadjutors. The scholars numbered sixty-two ; of these four were sent to Valladolid, and two entered the Society. The Church, dedicated to St. Gregory the Great, Apostle of England, was completed, and for size and beauty of architecture could vie with any in Spain. The Fathers assiduously laboured among the Irish, English, and Scotch, of whom great numbers resided there, engaged in mercantile pursuits, besides those confined in the prisons and the galleys ; the Fathers catechised, heard confessions, and performed other duties. One Father, staying at Cadiz in the spring, brought

back to the Catholic faith nearly two hundred English convicts, employed in erecting the city walls. The students are highly complimented, verses composed in eight languages are noticed, whilst three defended theses of universal theology with much ability and modesty. A tragi-comedy was acted in the College at which the Cardinal Archbishop de Castro, the Duke of Alcala, and other nobles, the members of the Inquisition, and many religious and Senators were present. A student, aged twenty-four, named Richard Levison, of great promise both for virtue and learning, died in the College. He belonged to a family of position,¹ had studied in the English Universities, and, inflamed with the desire of a holy life, left his home, met with Father Robert Parsons in Rome, and by his direction came to our College in Seville, where after a year's application to study, in which he excelled all the students, and displayed remarkable piety confirmed by the practice of the severest mortifications, which Superiors were obliged to moderate, he fell ill, and foretelling the time of his death, died in the odour of sanctity.

1600. The scholars only numbered thirty-six; the community was eight; four were sent as Priests to England. This year a Priest of the College died for the faith, an event which excited great sentiments of piety among the citizens.²

1601. The community numbered nine; the scholars sixty-one. One Priest, on completing his theology, defended its different theses with applause, and after his retreat was sent to England with the intention of entering the Society upon settling some necessary affairs. He landed in London on the Assumption, along with other Priests from Rome. In his place twenty others arrived from various Seminaries, four of them being from England. Some of these were seized by the heretics on their journey and carried back to London, confined in prison for four months, and then released through an offer of money and the interference of friends. They then made their journey on foot worn out with fatigue, and one of them died at Valladolid. The Fathers of the College exerted themselves among the English and prisoners as on other occasions; and the students obtained their share of praise.

1602. There was an increased effort among the students to excel in virtue and learning, with an unwonted ardour in the

¹ Probably the Staffordshire family of that name.

² This was the Rev. Thomas Hunt, a Secular Priest, a native of Norfolk. He was executed at Lincoln with a fellow Priest, Rev. Thomas Sprott, in the month of July, 1600. (See *Challoner's Memoirs*.)

practice of voluntary penances and mortifications, rendering the interference of Superiors necessary. Many wished to enter the Society, but two only were selected. Eight Priests were sent into England. One of these had publicly defended universal theology before a large and learned assembly, including the Cardinal Archbishop, with great applause. The Fathers of the College, in addition to their other work, were fully employed with the numerous English, Irish, Scotch, Italian, and French resorting to this city, and with the prisoners and sick in the hospitals, and made many converts to the Catholic faith.

1603. The students were increased this year, twenty-two having been sent from St. Omer's Seminary. Five Priests were sent to England. The Rev. William Richardson [*alias* Anderson], who was sent to England from this College, suffered martyrdom for the faith.¹

1604. The community reached ten in number, the scholars upwards of forty. Two entered the Society, one of whom soon afterwards died. The Father Procurator of the College died this year. Six Priests were sent to England.

1605. The numbers of the community and scholars continued the same. Fifteen arrived from St. Omer's for their higher studies. Four Priests were sent to England, one of whom² was seized on landing, and, refusing the condemned oath of supremacy, was committed to prison. At his trial for life he held a disputation with some heretical ministers in the presence of the judges, stoutly defended the orthodox faith, and refuted their arguments with no less learning than boldness. He was condemned and detained in prison for some months, where he was an example to Catholics and a warning to heretics. He reconciled a famous robber who died boldly professing the Catholic faith at the gallows, in spite of the efforts and clamour of the ministers. This Priest was banished for life. A great storm arose at night, the vessel was in imminent danger and all hope gone, when he made a vow to enter the Society, earnestly imploring the help of St. Ignatius. To the amazement of all, the vessel was found in the morning outside the port they had left the day before. On landing he was hotly pursued, escaped with the usual difficulties and hardships, found refuge in a

¹ He was hanged at Tyburn, under Elizabeth, February 17, 1603. He was a native of Yorkshire; had studied his humanities at Douay College (Rheims), and his higher course at the English Colleges S.J., Valladolid and Seville, and was ordained at the latter College.

² Father Thomas Laithwaite. See Biography, *Records S. J.* vol. iv. pp. 632, seq.

Catholic family, and was soon after admitted to the Society by the Superior of the Mission.

Thirteen converts to the faith were made. Divine Providence assisted the College, which was without any income either from the public treasury or otherwise, and had neither vineyard or garden, and yet notwithstanding a large influx of externs and exiles for the faith was relieved, such being the esteem in which the College was held by the Archbishop and nobility, and especially the city of Seville, that neither food nor clothing was wanting. Father Henry Tichborne, the Minister, and Father John Pole, the Prefect of Studies, died this year; also Thomas Johnson, a novice of the highest promise, whose sister the same month entered the Order of St. Benedict at Lisbon. (See *Collectanea*.)

1606. The community numbered five Priests and five Temporal Coadjutors. The scholars were reduced to thirty-five, who were distinguished for virtue and learning, many of them desiring to enter the Society. One Priest went to the Novitiate. The Fathers continued their zealous labours for the English Catholics and prisoners, in visiting the hospitals, and in converting heretics to the faith, of whom eight were reconciled to the Church. The Fathers of the Inquisition also used their services in the censoring of heretical books and other matters relating to their sacred office.

1607. This year four English merchants were converted from heresy, though at the certain risk of their property, lives, and families on their return. Many more would have been converted but they were deterred by these difficulties. Two Priests were sent to England, who met with different fates. The one safely landed, the other embarked in a French vessel which was seized by the "archpirate," then scouring the Spanish waters contrary to treaty.¹ He acknowledged himself to be a Priest from this College, bound for England. The heretics were divided in opinion; some were for cutting off his head at once, others for sending him to the King of England for political reasons, but the Priest's modesty and honesty so gained upon them, that he was liberated, his books and goods restored, with a present of fifty gold crowns to enable him to pursue his journey. After other adventures he reached France, from whence he might the more speedily gain the port of England.

1608. The community numbered ten, the students up-

¹ Probably Sir Francis Drake.

wards of thirty-nine. English sermons were delivered in Lent in our church. The Fathers were constantly engaged by the Inquisitors in censoring books infected with heresy. The students are much praised for their piety, progress in studies, and mutual charity. Two Priests entered the Society; five were sent into England. The church was much improved and decorated, and the College enlarged by the purchase of two adjoining houses for twelve thousand gold crowns.

1613. Two Priests were sent to England, and two of the students joined the Benedictines. During the last three years thirty-six scholars arrived from England, and thirteen Priests were sent thither. During the past year thirteen scholars came from England, and seven Priests were sent into it. During Advent and Lent sermons were preached by the students to the English, and attended by Protestants as well as Catholics, of the former many were reconciled to the Church.

All further mention of the Seville College in the above collection of Annual Letters now ceases. The only reference to it later on occurs in the Annual Letters, 1650-1, in connection with the College of St. Omer, in which we read that eight promising youths were sent from that College to Seville to assist in the re-establishment of the English Seminary there, as it had been nearly destroyed by the pestilence raging in that city.

The Abbé Mann, in a paper published by the Society of Antiquarians, says that the Colleges in Madrid and Seville "being small and their revenues very precarious, they never made any very considerable appearance, and at last fell to nothing."

The Hon. Edward Petre, in his notices above referred to, states that when the Jesuits were suppressed in Spain in 1767, the College at Seville was given up to the secular clergy and united by Bishop Challoner to that of Valladolid.

4.—COLLEGE OF EU IN NORMANDY.

This Seminary was established by Father Robert Parsons, in 1582, through the liberality of Henry de Lorraine, Duke of Guise, who settled a yearly pension upon it. The College was closed after the murder of the Duke, December 28, 1588. Father John Gerard in his personal narrative observes that the

College established at Eu for the education of English youth, was afterwards given up on account of the wars, and the opening of the more extensive College of St. Omer.

5.—ST. GEORGE'S RESIDENCE, ST. LUCAR.

Some time after founding the College of Seville and Valladolid, Father Robert Parsons undertook a new work; he procured a house in the Port of Boetis (called St. Lucar), frequented in Catholic times by English merchants, that he might settle there some English Priests who could solicit supplies for their own support, and for the assistance of the College at Seville, from the Spanish factors landing from India. They could at the same time explain the Christian doctrine, as opportunity offered, to the English resorting thither, and likewise visit and console the captives, most of whom Father Parsons was enabled to liberate. This establishment was probably given up at a very early date, though we are not able to fix it.

6.—LISBON.

Father Robert Parsons, in his indefatigable zeal for the spiritual welfare of England, made a journey to Lisbon, and purchased a house, being resolved to make a Residence there for the same reasons which led him to found the house at St. Lucar. Besides which, Priests returning from Seville and Valladolid Colleges would have a better opportunity of embarking at leisure and without great expense from Lisbon, as being nearer to England. The Duke and Duchess of Braganza contributed an annual income towards the support of this residence. Father Henry Floyd, the companion of Father Parsons, was its first Superior, but the Society did not long retain this establishment.

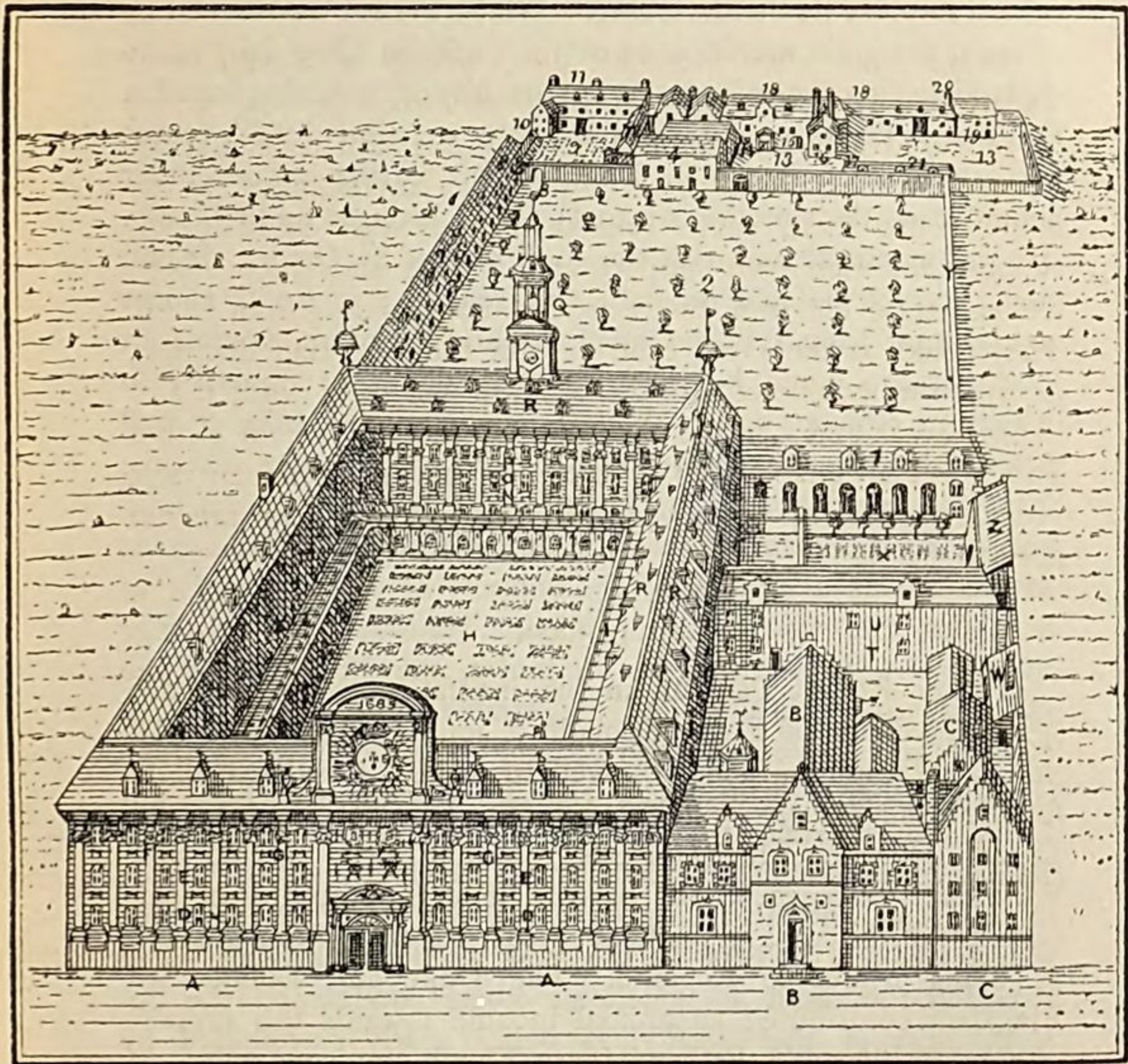
ST. OMER'S COLLEGE. 1593.¹

Father Henry More, in his *Hist. Prov. Angl.*,² gives a full account of the foundation of this well known Seminary by the zealous exertions of Father Robert Parsons.

¹ The lithograph view of this College is inserted by permission of Rev. John Gerard, S.J., from an old print of 1685, published in the *Stonyhurst Magazine* for November, 1881, with an account of the College.

² Liber v. n. vi. p. 161.

One effect of the murder of the Duke of Guise was so to prostrate the affairs of the College at Eu, in Normandy, that all hope of its future maintenance was lost. Father Parsons, however, was persuaded that another Seminary should be sub-



PERSPECTIVE VIEW OF ST. OMER'S COLLEGE.

A. The Front of the College; B. The Church; C. The Print-house; D. Parlours to receive Visitors; E. A Gallery with inward Chambers; F. The Wardrobe for the Stage; G. The Great Library; H. The Flower Garden; I. The Cloister; K. The Upper and Lower Hall of the Students; L. The Students' Domestic Chapel; M. The Music Schools; N. The Great Theatre; O. The Little Theatre; P. The Masters' Apartment; Q. The Clock Tower; R. The Dormitories; S. The Common Refectory; T. The Pantry and Kitchen; U. The College Infirmary; V. The Common Wardrobe; W. The Glazier's Shop; X. The Kitchen Garden; Y. Middle Wall between the Garden of the English and the Walloon Colleges; Z. Summer-house opening a passage into the Garden of the neighbouring College.

1. The Chapel of the Sodality; 2. Students' Garden; 3. The Schools; 4. Rhetoric School; 5. The Students' Common Place of Study; 6. The Students' Library; 7. The Common Magazine of the two Theatres; 8. The Entrance into the Students' Infirmary; 9. The Physic Garden; 10. The Apothecary's Shop; 11. The Students' Infirmary; 12. The Chapel of the Students' Infirmary; 13. The Bass Court and Wood-house. Sundry Offices, as—14. The Bake-house; 15. The Mill; 16. The Brew-house; 17. The Carpenter's Shop; 18. The Granaries; 19. The Slaughter-house; 20. The Servants' Quarters; 21. The Stables.

stituted in its stead, to which youths timely snatched from the contagion of heresy and evil example, might be sent as to a school of virtue and science, where the study of the *Belles Lettres*, combined with piety, might be carried on with efficiency. He had no difficulty in selecting the country in which to place this undertaking. Whilst France was shaken by tumult, the great munificence of the Catholic King daily manifested itself in proportion to his opportunity of conferring benefits.

Father Parsons was excited to greater exertions by the recent iniquitous edict issued in England for tearing away tender infants from their mother's breasts to be brought up in heresy. He was much pleased with the good city of St. Omer. It had never as yet violated its faith and religion; it stood almost equi-distant from Calais, Gravelines, and Dunkirk, whence an easy passage could be made into England, its similarity to which in climate, soil, and food, appeared to render it well fitted for tender English youths; while its remote distance from the incursions of the Dutch was a further recommendation. He therefore obtained from the Catholic King a grant of ten ducats a month for the support of sixteen youths at St. Omer, with royal letters to Count Mansfeld, the Governor of the Low Countries; to Richardot, the President of the Council; to the Bishop and magistrates of St. Omer, besides others; and he confided the completion of the business to his Socius, Father William Flack, who had accompanied him from Italy. On arriving at St. Omer, Father Flack consulted with Father Manæreus, the Belgian Provincial, and the other Fathers at St. Omer, and also duly delivered the royal letters. He found but few helpers in the new work at starting; some regarded the result as uncertain, others condemned the unhealthiness of the locality, as being nearly surrounded by water; others regarded the project not only as novel and uncertain, but as trivial and unworthy of so much pains; others again objected that England and Spain were at war, besides a variety of other arguments, one being that Cardinal Allen and Dr. Barret, President of Douay College, would not be well pleased with this new establishment because almost within sight of their own College, which would be endangered by the withdrawal of youths from it, and the consequent lessening of the means of its support.

A small house was, however, at first taken, and seven youths placed in it, followed soon after by eighteen, of whom Father Flack was Superior, with Father Nicholas Smith as

Spiritual Director. The King also increased the pension to 2,000 ducats yearly from the duties on cloth, leaving the number of scholars to be supported to the judgment of the Jesuit Fathers, under whose government he founded the house. A larger house was then obtained (afterwards inhabited by the Capuchins), and lastly a third was bought of Dean Bersac for £750, in a very large street and respectable locality, with good air, and sufficient land, moderately near the school of the Belgian Fathers. The house was freed by the King from military and other imposts, and, after various objections made to his Majesty, all of which he over-ruled, he ordered the youths to be removed to this house, directing, for greater protection, that the Rector should be subject to himself. With the King's consent, Father John Foucart, a Belgian, was first Rector.

The late Father Thomas Glover, S.J., in a MS. volume of "Notes, &c., respecting the re-establishment of the English Province S.J." (*Stonyhurst MSS.*), observes that "in the reign of Elizabeth, a few Englishmen who had entered the Society of Jesus with the enterprising Father Robert Parsons at their head, established a Seminary in the town of St. Omer, for the reception of English Catholic youths, who in their own country were debarred from all the advantages of a literary and religious education by the relentless spirit of that persecuting Princess. From the youths of this Seminary the English Province derived most of its members, and every year sent forth a chosen band of fresh recruits to the neighbouring Novitiate of Watten."

Dodd¹ in speaking of the foundation of this and other Colleges by the zeal and industry of Father Parsons, adds, "as to St. Omer's College, which was established in 1594 [3] it has always been in great repute and much esteemed for well grounding the students in classic learning, whereby they were fitted for higher studies in the other Colleges, whither in the beginning commonly fifteen or sixteen were sent yearly."

The late Dr. Oliver, in his preface to his *Collectanea S.J.* says that "an annual pension of 10,000 crowns was assigned to it in 1593 by that munificent patron of Catholicity, King Philip II. of Spain. This foundation flourished with great splendour until the arbitrary expulsion of the English Fathers, without even the shadow of judicial process, in August 1762. The schools were removed to Bruges; where again in October,

¹ Church Hist. of England, vol. ii. p. 11.

1773, the faith of the Austrian Government was basely violated by the seizure and dispersion of the community, and the plunder of their property."

The College was twice partially destroyed by fire, the first time in 1684, as mentioned in the Annual Letters; the second time in 1725, as appears by the following extract from a letter of Father Richard Plowden, who had been declared Rector for the second time, May 22, 1725, to Father Thomas Eberson, Rector of Liege, dated October 7, 1725 (in the Province Archives). "On Thursday night, October 4, the fire broke out in our study place about half-past eleven at night, and burnt with that violence that in a little time all the building was consumed. From thence it communicated itself to the great square, or new building of the College on both sides, and ran on with that prodigious force that there was no stopping it, and by four o'clock in the morning, the whole square was burnt down and nothing left standing but the walls. With much ado, we saved the Church, the Sodality, and that wing where the kitchen is. The scholars' infirmary and bass court were not touched. And this is all that remains of our College. By a great mercy of God, no one was hurt, though several had but just time to save themselves. 'Tis a melancholy sight to see such a College reduced to this condition; God's holy will be done. However, we are resolved to go on and not break up, nor send any scholars away, and I trust in God we shall make a shift till Providence furnishes us with some means to rebuild."

The College was rebuilt under Father Richard Hyde, the succeeding Rector.

Extracts from the Annual Letter of St. Omer, will be found in the Addenda.

On the morning of July 9, 1762, the old and renowned College of St. Omer, after an existence of one hundred and seventy years, was forcibly seized by the tyrannical Parliament of Paris, and the community expelled. They took refuge with their scholars in Bruges. The late Father Joseph Reeve, who was then a master at the College, and took a leading part in the transmigration to Bruges, wrote a full and exceedingly interesting account, entitled "Expulsion of the Jesuits from their College of St. Omer." The original MS. is preserved in the Stonyhurst Collection. Some extracts will be found in *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 169, seq.

The following excerpts from the introduction to this valuable MS. will be read with interest. "In treating of the com-

mencement and successive progress of St. Omer's College, it were to be wished for the honour of our country, that a veil could be drawn over those disgraceful acts of enthusiastic tyranny which forced such numbers of peaceful Catholics to fly for refuge from England by a voluntary banishment into a foreign land. By the history of nations it is well evinced how dear the principles of religion are to mankind in general, that even life itself is oftentimes by many looked upon to be of less value. In different countries and epochs, what scenes of cruelty and bloodshed have been seen to arise from that source alone ! In the first ages of Christianity, religion like a vigorous tree gathered strength from the sword of persecution and triumphed by the blood of her martyrs ; but, when in after times, the insolence of persecuting frenzy was taken up by Christians themselves, it was most commonly attended with the pernicious consequence of dividing and weakening the State either by rendering a part of its subjects disaffected and useless, or by compelling them to look out for protection among the natural enemies of the country. It is what has long been felt in these kingdoms, by usual experience. When that haughty Prince Henry VIII. became enslaved by those lawless passions which he fostered within his breast, he thought also to enslave the religion of his people, and endeavoured to impose his arbitrary mandate on the consciences and free minds of men. Then it was that England streamed with the blood of her most upright citizens, saw the many foundations of ancient piety and learning overturned, and with grief beheld a new system of religion set up at the nod of regal tyranny. Many to preserve their faith fled beyond the seas. But, when Elizabeth, that prodigy of her sex, mounted the throne, and the proscription of the Catholic faith which she had once professed, and which all England had professed without interruption for upwards of 900 years, entered into her system of government, the number of religious exiles became very great. When harmless and inoffensive men were dragged from the altars of their forefathers into prison, and when a multiplicity of sanguinary laws made it unsafe for them to profess or to teach their children what they believed to be the pure doctrine of the Gospel, they who were at liberty fled for protection into foreign countries, and France, Spain, Portugal, Italy, and Flanders received them with open arms. There they were free to think, to pray, and to act according to the dictates of their consciences, which it was treason for them to do in their own

country. By statutes most penal, thousands of British subjects who professed a steady loyalty to their own Sovereign, and an inviolable love for their country, were thus violently robbed of their birthright and driven from their native land, where they had been hunted like common malefactors to destruction by their own fellow subjects, because they would not deny what they believed to be true. There, under the protection of those foreign Powers, the illustrious exiles were invited to settle in many of the great towns of France chiefly, and of the Low Countries; there, by the benefactions of friends they founded different establishments, formed themselves into religious and ecclesiastical communities, appointed teachers and professors in the various branches of learning, and opened schools for the instruction of British youth in Christian piety. In 1592 a beginning was made for the foundation of a College in the city of St. Omer."

The account then briefly relates the foundation by Philip King of Spain:

"A regular College rose from the foundations and English Superiors and masters were appointed to preside over and direct it. From that period the College of St. Omer began to shine among the various Seminaries of piety and learning that had been founded for the benefit of English youth abroad. Twice destroyed by fire, it rose with new lustre from its ashes, and when the Province of Artoise was transferred from the Crown of Spain to that of France, it received a new protector in the person of Louis XIV., who confirmed it in all its possessions, rights, and privileges, by a formal treaty between him and the King of Spain."

The writer then traces the gradual causes leading to the seizure of the College and the expulsion of the English Jesuits.

BRUGES.

1762.

The late Father Charles Plowden, in his manuscript *Account of the Destruction of the English Colleges at Bruges*, 1773,¹ thus prefaces the history. "When the great College of St. Omer was subjected to the destructive operation of the arrets of the Parliament of Paris in the summer of 1762, a resolution was taken to transport its scholars to Bruges in the Austrian Flanders, and likewise those of the little [or preparatory] school

¹ *Stonyhurst MSS.* It was penned in 1807.

settled at Watten,² together with every valuable that could be rescued from the Parliamentary harpies who conducted the seizure of the establishment. The idea of this emigration was first suggested in a letter written to Father Nicholas Porter by his kinsman Mr. Porter, a magistrate of the tribunal called "Le Franc," in the city of Bruges.³ About 140 scholars were conducted thither from St. Omer and Watten, and were distributed in two hired houses called *Le gouvernement* and *L'Hotel d'Agile*. The magistrates of Bruges, foreseeing an accession of wealth to the city from two such considerable settlements of foreigners within their walls, received them with becoming humanity and abetted their suit to the government of Brussels, from whom an "Octroi" or grant of settlement, with some exemption of duties usually granted to religious, was obtained in the name and authority of the Empress Queen Maria Teresa. This formal grant of settlement gave to the Colleges all the rights of native subjects, and thereby rendered the subsequent execution of the brief of suppression a more flagrant violation of the rights of nations and hospitality. Within a few years [1764] an extensive piece of ground at the extremity of the town fronting the Friday market was purchased for £4,000, and destined for the site of the future College. Many were eager to begin the building; others more wary thought it prudent to wait until time should discover whether the spirit of persecution of Jesuits raging in all the Bourbon States, had not also tainted the counsels of the Court of Vienna. However, the frequent promises and assurances of protection given by Count Coblenz, Prime Minister at Brussels, and other leading men in the Government, as well as the interest which the city of Bruges felt in preserving the Colleges, convinced our Superiors that whatever misfortune might befall the Society in the country, our quality of foreigners would always be respected, and they determined to begin the projected buildings by first settling the "Little School," which was likely to be attended with less expense. With this view, Father William Aston was appointed Superior. One of the best and most showy houses in Bruges was bought, an additional building was erected, and in a short time the Little School was advanced to a degree of neatness and elegance, neither known at St. Omer, nor imitated at Liege, which obtained universal applause, and soon filled the

² For some years at Boulogne-sur-Mer. See the Catalogues.

³ Father Plowden observes in a note that Mr. Porter, to whom the College of Bruges always acknowledged obligations, was, he believed, living in London in 1807 (the date of his MS.).

house with students. So great was the confidence of Superiors that Father General Ricci once took the resolution of appointing Father Aston Rector of both houses in order to forward them both to the desired perfection; but this project was superseded, and Father Thomas Stanley was named Rector, by whom no work of activity was likely to be undertaken, and his successor, Father Thomas Angier, had not been three months in office when the final catastrophe arrived."⁴

We have already alluded to the valuable MS. history of the destruction of the two Bruges Colleges by Father Charles Plowden. Some extracts from it will be found in *Records* vol. v. pp. 173, seq. The account commences with the establishment of the two Bruges Colleges already given. Father Plowden proceeds: "Upon the first arrival of the news that the fatal Brief had been published and executed at Rome on August 16, 1773, the Rector, besides other applications, wrote a polite letter to the Irish Minister, Count Neuy, President of the Privy Council at Brussels, to recommend the two Colleges at Bruges to his kind care and protection. He laid before him the entire confidence which the English Jesuits had placed in the protection promised to them by the Empress Queen in the Octroi, or patent of settlement; the interest which so many respectable families in England and Ireland took in their

⁴ Father John Gerard, of Stonyhurst College, has lately made exhaustive researches into the original sites of the two Colleges, and has published in the *Stonyhurst Magazine* for April, 1882, a very interesting paper on the subject, illustrated with an engraving from an old pictorial map of Bruges, published by Mark Gerard in 1572, of a building in the High Street called "the House of the Seven Towers," which the writer proves to have been the one, or at least the original of the one occupied as the Great College, and, being situated in the most official part of the city, to have been doubtless the house called *Le Gouvernement*; though, as Father Gerard observes, we cannot be sure that the depicted building is the identical one so used, since it may have been altogether metamorphosed, though retaining its old name, in the course of two centuries which elapsed between the date of the engraving and the advent of the Jesuits. He clearly traces the Little College to have been a large building on the "Spiegel Rey," or "Quai du Miroir," fronting a canal, and still described as "le Collège Anglais." At present there is nothing to recall the architecture of the old building of the Great College, its place being taken by a large plain mansion, the hotel, or residence of M. de Mans. The Little College is now used for the deaf, dumb, and blind institute. Regarding the property purchased for the intended new College, the Bruges Chronicle cited by Father Gerard states, under the year 1764, that the Jesuits bought in the "Friday Market," the house "Van den Bouten Os," and several others with the intention of building a large "Klooster." Father Gerard also traces the country house or villa of the College at a place called Momelbeke, situated at Coolkerke, on the "Liswecke Watergang," now occupied as a farm house by one "Moeder" [Mother] Loecke, an aged woman of 94 years, who told the Father that a neighbouring orchard was still called "the Jesuit."

affairs; that they had complied to the extent of their power with the terms of the Octroi by having nearly completed one of the Colleges to the universal satisfaction of the public, and were on the point of commencing to build the other; that in the meantime the concourse of students was quite extraordinary; in short, that they expected to be secured from any disaster by his great credit and power, convinced as they were by his constant civilities to them, that he would never suffer it to befall a College which, besides other titles of merit, boasted the high honour of having, during its settlement at St. Omer, educated the illustrious Count Neuy himself.

“This Minister is one of the many examples which occur in the annals of every country, of low subjects being elevated to posts of high trust. His father was a poor man, a native of Ireland, who had studied humanities at the Jesuit College, Louvain, and, afterwards by close application to the study of the law in the University of the same city, raised himself to eminence in his profession, and died respected for his extensive knowledge and probity. The old Fathers remembered his being a sweeper in the public school, a duty usually allotted to the poorest of the students, for which he received a small contribution from the rest. His son displayed considerable talent at St. Omer’s College under Father Kingsley, afterwards studied the law, gradually advanced in the service of the Privy Council, and finally became its President, an office which gave him great influence in the direction of public affairs. He shared the settled enmity against the Ecclesiastical order which pervaded the ministers of every Catholic Court, and was then occupied in planning the mode of seizure of all the Jesuit Colleges in the Austrian Netherlands, and was no doubt stimulated by the idle reports of the wealth of the English Jesuits, and the hopes of a rich harvest. He returned an unmeaning answer to the Rector’s letter, and Fathers Angier and Aston had a personal interview with the President at Brussels, but received only empty promises and civilities, although they were supported by the magistracy of Bruges. On the 20th of September, 1773, at seven o’clock in the morning, both Colleges were seized.” (See *Records S.J.* as above.)

The following list shows the communitie of the two Colleges on September 20, 1773:—

GREAT COLLEGE, CALLED "LE GOUVERNEMENT."

R. P. Angier, Thomas, Rector	F. Moylen, Gulielmus
„ Plowden, Carolus	„ Wright, Eduardus
„ Scarisbrick Franciscus	„ Nickell, Eduardus
„ Carroll, Joannes	<i>Temporal Coadjutors.</i>
„ Morgan, Richardus	F. Blyde, Joannes
„ Beeston, Jacobus	„ Blyde, Josephus
„ Thompson, Carol.	„ Breda, Josephus
<i>Magistri.</i>	„ Dufour, Joannes
F. Spencer, Joan.	„ Thelwell, Gualterus
„ Jameson, Gul.	„ Tucker, Robertus
„ Kemper Herman	„ Padbury, Thomas
„ Plowden, Franciscus	

THE LITTLE COLLEGE.

R. P. Aston, Gulielmus, Sup.	<i>Magistri.</i>
„ Joy, Mathæus	F. Waterton, Christopher
„ Dunn, Josephus	„ Langdale, Marmaduke
„ Johnson, Robertus	<i>Temporal Coadjutors.</i>
„ Sewall, Nicholas	F. Livesay, Joannes
	„ Tartar, Gulielmus

A copy of the Report of the Commissioners for the execution of the Brief of Suppression at Bruges, in French, is preserved (with a translation) in the Province Archives. (MS. vol. "Notes of the Belgian Colleges.") The bitter tone of these protocols sufficiently indicates the spirit which animated the members of the committee. Their own descendants decried them. (Note attached to the French copy.)

8.—LOUVAIN.

1606-7.

Louvain, the first Novitiate of the English Jesuits, was the foundation of Doña Luisa de Carvajal, who by her will dated Valladolid, December 22, 1604, left 12,000 ducats for the establishment of an English Novitiate. Father More gives a full copy of the will, Father Morris supplies an English translation; and extracts appear in *Records S.J.* vol. v.¹ No time was lost in carrying out the intentions of this pious benefactress. In 1606 Father Parsons obtained possession of a

¹ More, *Hist. Prov. Angl.* lib. vii. cap. iii. p. 291, *Condition of Catholics*, by Father Morris, pp. cxiii. seq.; *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 192, seq.

large house in Louvain which had been inhabited by the knights of Malta, and thus came to be called St. John's, though the church attached to it was dedicated to St. Gregory, the Apostle of England, and to other Saints. Father More, who lived there with Father Gerard, tells us that it was on high ground commanding the whole city; below was a walled garden, and on the slope of the hill pleasant walks among the vines which were ranged in terraces, and the whole, though within the city walls, as quiet and calm as befitted a house of prayer. The Novitiate at Louvain commenced in February, 1607, with six Priests, two Scholastics, and five Temporal Coadjutor novices, under Father Thomas Talbot as their Novice Master. In 1614, St. John's received students in philosophy and theology, as well as novices, when a house in the garden was fitted up as a Novitiate, and Father Henry Bedingfeld (*alias* Silesdon) was installed in St. John's as Rector of the new College. This arrangement did not last long, for at the end of the year the Novitiate was transferred to Liege.²

LIEGE COLLEGE.

At the end of the year 1614, the Novitiate of the English Province was transferred, as we have seen, from Louvain to Liege. The ground occupied by the house, garden, &c., was purchased in 1614 by Father John Gerard, and the house built with money furnished by English Catholics. A few years later, Maximilian, Elector of Bavaria, assigned an annual pension for the maintenance of the College, and thus became its founder, though the premises were English property. Towards the end of the seventeenth century the farm at Chèvremont was purchased and given to the College for a country or villa house, by the Earl of Castlemain (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 185.) Father Morris, in *Condition of Catholics under James I.* pp. cxcvii. seq., gives an account of the purchase of the property at Liege. "Father Gerard bought a house and ten acres; and the price was less than £200 in present money, and subject to a rent of £30 with which the house and grounds are already charged, which then we may redeem by little and little, as we get friends to buy it out. . . . Whatever else was requisite for the purchase was provided by Brother William Browne who, though grandson, brother, and uncle of a viscount (his grandfather was Queen Mary's Ambassador to the Holy See), was content to

² *Condition of Catholics*, as above.

spend his life in the humble duties of a Jesuit Lay-Brother." (See his Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. ii. series iv. pp. 448, seq.) Sir William Stanley, cousin to Father John Gerard, and Sir George Talbot, also his cousin, afterwards the ninth Earl of Shrewsbury, rendered valuable pecuniary and other aid in the new purchase. The negotiation for the property was carried on in the name of Sir William Stanley. The charter of endowment by the pious and munificent Prince Maximilian, dated September 8, 1626, is given in Father Henry More's *Hist. Prov. Angl.* lib. ix. n. 18. The Novitiate was removed from Liege to Watten in 1625. Liege from its commencement in 1614 was the house of higher studies and theology for the English Mission and Province S.J., and so remained until its suppression, 1773. The last Rector was Father John Holme (*alias* Howard), and the list of the community at that time appears in *Records*, vol. v. p. 187. In 1773 the Prince Bishop of Liege, who was sincerely attached to the Society, and into whose possession the College fell at its suppression, restored it to the ex-Jesuits, who converted it into a Seminary for English Catholic youths and for ecclesiastics, under the title of "The Academy." It was soon filled with students, who numbered 150 within two years.

The following account of the foundation of the Academy is taken from a MS. "Collection of Notes, Memoirs, and Documents respecting the re-establishment of the English Province S.J." by the Rev. Thomas Glover, S.J.¹ "At the same time with the execution of the brief of suppression at Bruges, it was intimated to the Fathers and Scholastics in the College of Liege; but the rigour of the proceedings was much mitigated by the kindness and generosity of the Prince-Bishop of Liege, Francis Charles Count Welbruck. He allowed the Professors and young men to retain the College and prosecute their studies as secular clergymen, and placed over them a Superior from his own clergy, who at the same time was to lecture on theology." He soon retired. "Father John Howard, the late Rector, who enjoyed the confidence of the Prince and the students, now naturally took the lead. He, with some other members of the late Society, seeing that the College could not long subsist without new resources, for it had been deprived of the Bavarian pension and the Roman revenue, conceived the idea of establishing an Academy in the College for the education of Catholic youth, and at the same time a Seminary for

¹ See also *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 188, seq.

ecclesiastics, which might preserve in some sort the succession of missionaries who, for 150 years, had been sent forth from the College of Liege for the support and propagation of religion in their native country. The plan was communicated by Father Howard to the Prince, who, aware of the advantages the city of Liege would derive from the establishment of an English Academy, eagerly accepted the proposals, promised his protection, and gave Father Howard all the authority requisite for the execution of the plan.

Thus encouraged in their enterprise, the projectors began to adapt the house for the reception of scholars, and soon found themselves surrounded by a number of youths, some their former scholars, who had flocked to them from the suppressed Colleges at Bruges. Other new recruits were sent over to them from their friends in England, and thus the meritorious labour of grounding the rising generation in the solid principles of religion, piety, and letters was again resumed. The members of the new establishment had formed for themselves a rule of conduct and of government. They had chosen Father Howard for their President, but they were held together more forcibly by the bond of charity and the easy habit of submission which they had acquired in their religious education, and which their persecutions and sufferings had contributed rather to strengthen than to weaken. It was evident, however, that to perpetuate the work, and to stop the voice of opposition both on the Continent and in England, the sanction of the Holy See was necessary."

In 1778 the Prince-Bishop accordingly obtained from Pope Pius VI. a Brief in its favour, erecting it into a Pontifical Seminary, sanctioning its form of government and securing it from all the attacks of its enemies. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 188, seq.)

After the long period of 180 years' existence, this venerable and renowned College was abandoned in 1794, in consequence of the French Revolution, and the Community and their scholars emigrated to Stonyhurst, near Blackburn, Lancashire, leaving Liege on July 14, 1794. The first batch reached the future College August 29, 1794. (See *Memorials of Stonyhurst College*, by Father John Gerard, S.J., 1881; and *Records S.J.* as above.)

The following status of the Academy in 1776 will be read with interest :—

1 Oct. 1776.

Rd. Mr. Jno. Howard

Rd. Mess. Edw. Newton, *Min. Cases.*

Thos. Ellerker, *Sch. Div.*

Thos. Barrow, *Scrip. Pref. of Philos.*

Geor. Maxwell, *Pref. 2 Nephews.*

Rod. Booth

Fran. Scarisbric

Ign. Blyde

Abr. Kingdon

Chas. Hodgson, *Pref. Miss. Ghisels.*

Jas. Stuart

— Shwartz, *Pref. Prince Hohenloe*

Jno. Spencer*

Jno. Hodgson*

Wm. Moylen*

Wm. Poole*

Stan. Cherfomont

Thos. Mercer Mathem*

Theologi.

Les Sieurs Fran. Cadron

Rob. Tucker

Wm. Tickel

Gas. Breda

Fran. Hausolier

Hen. Poncelet

Wm. Aston, *Principal*

Wm. Mercer, *Supr. of ye young Clergy, Math.*

Edw. Semmes, *Min. of Schollars, Physic*

Fras. Clifton, *Pref. of Studies and Sod.*

Rich. Morgan

Mar. Stone

Jno. Hughes*

Jos. Boone*

Wm. Newton*

Thos. Angier*

Chas. Plowden, *Rhet.*

Thos. Reeve,* *Poet.*

Edw. Nihill, *Synt.*

* Not Priests.

Chas. Neale, *Gram.*
 Jos. Beaumont, *Rud.*
 Wm. Talbot, *Fig.*
 Fran. Beeston, *Master of those who do not learn Latin, &c.*
 Edw. Wright, *Pref. to Mess. Arundells*
 Jos. Valles, *Pref. Marquis de Gages*
 Rob. Plowden, *Pref. Logic, Pref. Philos.*
 Jno. Price, *Arithm. Book-keeping*
 Herm. Kemper, *Mast. of the Preparants for Fig.*

Philos.

Mess. Wm. Anderton	Mess. Walt. Kavannagh
Ric. Vercher	Chas. Boesen
Thos. Bedingfield	Chas. Ghisels, <i>Trefoncier</i>
Wm. Archdeacon	Thos. Fitzsimon
Chas. Clifford, Honble.	Fran. Langhendone
Fran. Neale	

Rhet.

Mess. Chas. James	Mess. Lud. Loyens
Jno. Laurenson	Sam. Barrett
Phil. Welsh de Serrant,	Chas. Tempest
Comte	Alex. Tanseignies, Comte
Jas. Maxwell	Fran. Pycke, Chevr.

Poets.

Mess. Rob. Tuite	Mess. Jas. Jordan
Thos. Maxwell	Wm. Fearclough
Jos. Tuite	Edw. Walsh
Rich. Bates	Rich. Browne
Phil. Mussain, Vicomte	Marmad. Constable
Geor. Noel	Hen. Dillon, Honble.
Jas. Browne	Fran. de Cloodts, Comte.
Wm. Middleton	Fran. de Cocq
Ch. Smythe	Phil. Devaux, Comte

Synt.

Mess. Thos. Aston (Clifford)	Mess. Rob. Swinburne
Pet. Ferrall	Jas. Hussey
Mic. Daly	Edw. Stratford
Jos. Riperda, Baron	Em. Wappenaert
Rob. Angier	Lud. Dobies
Rob. Browne	Pet. Canvans
Fran. Riperda, Baron	Jno. Daly
Jno. Watesiliet	Hen. Smythe
Edw. Bedingfield	René d'Overschie, Comte
Jno. Swinburne	Hen. Tuite

Gram.

Mess. Hen. Liem	Mess. Jno. Grainger
Jas. Loyens	Mic. Broers
Bri. Kavannagh	Mart. Asbeck, Baron
Ch. Blundell	Fran. Weilers
Jno. Wade	Phil. Traregnies, Marquis
Wm. Stack	Xav. Ghisels
Fran. White	Alex. d'Exaerde, Baron
Jud. Massain, Comte	Paul. Jeorge
Jas. Fermour	Thos. Tancred
Hugo Matthews	Charles Greenwood
Hugo Ryley	Pierce Walsh
Wm. Trusler	

Rudiments.

Mess. Chas. de Pulle	Mess. Thos. White
Chas. de La Faille, Comte	Lud. Berlo, Count
Thos. Strickland	Jam. Dormer
Wm. de Loe	Gas. Borluut
Ad. de Loe	Jno. Vandercruyse
Em. Fonsece	Edw. Lynch
And. Matthews	Jno. Dacre
Morg. Kavannagh	Hya. Puttemberg, Viscent.
Aug. Norman, Baron	Louis Riperda, Baron
Thos. Arundell	Chris. Fagan
Jas. Arundell	Rob. Moylan
Jas. Morris	Mic. Ferrall
Ch. Laurenson	Fran. Closse
Fran. Brentano	

Fig.

Mess. Thos. Riddle	Mess. Jno. Beale
Fran. Simon	Mic. Fitzsimon
Ch. Vandercruyser	Geor. Fitzgerald
Clem. Kirwan	Rob. Clifford, Honble.
Walt. Maret	Wm. Strickland
Wm. Brent	Fran. Busso
Pat. Fagan	Chas. Pigott
Wm. Dalton	Pet. Devaux, Baron
Giz. Asbeck, Baron	Aloy. Hohenloe, Prince
Jas. Garvey	Phil. Beleignies, Count
Edw. Swinburne	Edw. Widdrington
Tho. Kavannagh	Fred. Matthew
Jas. Hussey	Louis de Gages, Marq.
Rich. Daly	Fran. Morris
Thos. Hussey	Rob. Garvey
And. Browne	Mat. Sauvage
Ch. Constable	Max. Plunket } <i>Sons of</i>
Pet. Hussey	Thos. Plunket } <i>ye Gen.</i>

Some extracts from the Annual Letters of the College will appear in the Addenda to part ii. of this volume.

9.—GHENT.

1622.

The House of the Third Probation was opened about the middle of the month of August, 1621.¹ It was founded by the pious bounty of Anne Dacre, Countess of Arundel and Surrey, a warm and sincere friend of the Society of Jesus. She was widow of Philip, Earl of Arundel, who died in the Tower of London, October 19, 1595, a martyr for the Catholic faith, “after an imprisonment of ten years and a half, not without suspicion of having been poisoned. Hither the veterans often retired to prepare themselves for the last passage into eternity.”² Dodd³ observes: “About these times also, in 1622, the Jesuits purchased a house in Gant, which was to be a place of residence for such of their Fathers as were disabled either through age or infirmity, or any other way rendered unserviceable for the mission.”

¹ *Flandria Illustrata*, vol. i. p. 131.

² More, *Hist. Prov. Angl.* p. 188.

³ *Church History*, vol. ii. p. 342.

The principal object however, of the College was for the use of the Fathers making their third year's probation, after completing their studies and course of teaching, before the solemn profession of the last vows of religion. In 1767⁷/₈ the Novitiate, or House of First Probation was removed from Watten to Ghent, which then became the House of the First and Third Year's Probation.

At the suppression in 1773 it shared the fate of the other Continental Colleges. It was seized on September 20, 1773, by the Commissioners appointed by the Austrian Government of Brussels. A translation of the original *procès verbal* in the Archives de l'Etat, Brussels, is preserved in the Archives of the Province. (MS. vol. Notes for the History of the Belgian Colleges S.J.)

Some extracts from the Annual Letters of this College will be given in the Appendix, Part ii. of this volume, to avoid breaking the continuous thread of the analysis of the Catalogues.

10.—WATTEN NOVITIATE.

1625.

Watten is about two leagues distance from St. Omer. In 1072 Clementia, Countess of Flanders, founded a church at Watten, in honour of the Blessed Virgin and SS. Nicholas and Richerius, and to it was subsequently attached a community of Canons Regular. On its dissolution St. Pius V. annexed it to the newly founded see of St. Omer. With the consent of the Dean and Chapter and of the Court of Brussels, the church and manor, with a revenue of three thousand florins, were conveyed in fee by the Bishop, Dr. Blase, O.S.F., a sincere friend to the Society, for the novitiate of the English Jesuits. This grant was ratified by the Father General Aquaviva in September, 1612, and again by Father General Vitelleschi, on October 22, 1616. The transfer to the Jesuits was by deed dated the 3rd of the ides of April, 1611 (Dodd, *Church History*, vol. ii. p. 242). The proposal of the Bishop had been approved of by the King of Spain, in 1604, and by Pope Paul V., in 1607; but the jealousy of the Archduke Albert towards the English, delayed the establishment of a Novitiate there till after his death, which occurred in 1622. (*Condition of Catholics*, p. cc. note.)

The original Novitiate was at St. John's, Louvain, until 1614, when it was removed to Liege, and finally to Watten in 162 $\frac{1}{2}$, with Father Henry Bedingfeld (*alias* Silesdon) Rector. The funds were originally derived from the bounty of the Doña Luisa de Carvajal, of Valladolid, who, by will dated December 22, 1604, gave 12,000 ducats towards the foundation of a novitiate. (See *Condition of Catholics*, by Father Morris, and *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 192, seq.) As will be seen from the Catalogues, a Residence was opened at Watten in 162 $\frac{1}{2}$, with Father Edward Wilson (*alias* Knott), Superior over a small community of eight members.

The Novitiate was removed from Watten to Ghent in 176 $\frac{7}{8}$, when Father Robert Knatchbull became Rector and Master of Novices. The cause of the removal appears to have been a fear of seizure by the Parliament of Paris, Watten being then subject to France. The little school at Watten, which was formerly at Boulogne-sur-Mer, was removed to Bruges about 1764. The old Novitiate was occupied by invalids, to keep possession of it. In 176 $\frac{7}{8}$ Father William Howard and Brother Byerley were there, with Father James Chamberlain as Superior.

Some extracts from the Annual Letters of Watten will be given in the Appendix to Part ii. of this volume.

II.—THE ENGLISH COLLEGE OF ST. GEORGE, MADRID.

The only information we have gained regarding this establishment is from the valuable collection of copies and extracts from the old Jesuit MSS. in the Archives de l'Etat, Brussels, by Father Richard Cardwell, S.J., vol. iii. p. 649. An account "By Father Christopher Mendoza (*alias* or *vere* Lowe, or Love,¹) 1675, after his return from thence, of the nature and present state of the Office at Madrid." . . . "It was situated," he says, "in the Imperial College, where all the other Spanish Procurators do live. There we had an indifferent faire room among the rest of the chambers belonging to the other Procurators. Here always did reside a Father of our English Province, and a companion. . . . Their business was chiefly the recovery of the pensions belonging to St. Omer's, and the administration of the estate of St. George's College; and these two Colleges did afford them their maintenance. In this

¹ See *Collectanea* title, "Mendoza."

house of St. George's did reside only a sacristan, a hired servant, who took care of the church, and every morning our Procurator and his companion did go there to say Masse. About fifteen or twenty years ago [1660 or 1655] our Procurators got leave to remove from the Imperial College to St. George's, carrying with them all the furniture of the office. All this, and books worth £100, were taken from us by the Spanish Fathers. This removal and the name of the Rector, which our Procurators took upon them, or which rather was imposed upon them by the people, and their living there all alone, and at so much ease as the Spaniards imagined, caused unto the Procurators so much spleen, that from that very day they began most efficaciously to seeke their destruction and to covet St. George's for themselves." The account then goes on to state that the Spanish Fathers at last did take possession of St. George's; that Father Thomas Kendall, then Procurator, remained still some months in the house under the Spanish Rector as a subject, and objected to pay for his board, alleging that it was an English College, and belonged to his own Province, and was considerably indebted to St. Omer's Seminary; also that he helped in the church, and many other reasons. But in vain, and he then retired to the Scotch College, where he was seized with the palsy and died July 2, 1672. After Father Kendall's death, Father Mendoza succeeded as Procurator, "residing at the Scotch College for about five months, it being intended to continue the English Procurator there as being less expensive and more convenient than at the Imperial College, but the Spanish Jesuits would not consent, pleading a law in their Province that all strangers should reside in the Imperial College." He then removed thither, and complains of the room assigned to him, "as being damp and small, and injurious to his hearing. . . . St. George's being taken away, the only employment of the Procurator was to look after the pensions of St. Omer's College, and he had recommended Superiors to place a Temporal Coadjutor there as quite sufficient for the work."

It is clear that there was a strong feeling on the part of the Spanish Jesuits against the English College at Madrid, which from this account appears to have passed to them, probably by some arrangement and order from Father General.

It would seem that there was some intention soon after to renew this College, since the Annual Letters of St. Omer's Seminary for 1677, state that several scholars were sent from

thence "to form a College at Madrid." No further mention, however, occurs after this date.

The Abbé Mann, in his published paper before referred to, observes as to the Colleges in Madrid and Seville that, "being small and their revenues very precarious, they never made any considerable appearance, and at last fell to nothing."

Mr. Petre in his same notices says that the College at Madrid was a small community of English clergy, established at Madrid through the interest of Father Parsons at the Court of Spain, and called St. George's. Its means of support became sufficiently ample, by the generous donations of the citizens, as well as of an Italian gentleman resident in Madrid. But it never prospered to any extent. It had but few English students, probably owing in part to the uncongenial climate, subject to the extremes of heat and cold, which was one of the reasons assigned for aggregating it to the English College of St. Alban, Valladolid, situate in a more healthy part of Spain. This was effected by Bishop Challoner, through the instrumentality of Dr. Perry, the first Secular Rector of St. Alban's, Valladolid, after it came into the hands of the Secular Clergy, upon the suppression of the Society in Spain, in 1767. The property of St. George's College, Madrid, lay chiefly in houses which were sold for profitable investment in lands near Valladolid. Dr. Perry died in Madrid shortly after this exchange was effected, and thus ended all connection with the English College at Madrid.

No.	NAMES.	TERM OF OFFICE.		COUNTRY.	ELECTION.
		Years.	Months.		
1	St. Ignatius, the Founder ...	15	3	Spain, Biscay	April 19, 1541
2	James Laynez	6	6	Spain, Castile	July 2, 1558
3	St. Francis Borgia	7	3	Spain, Gandia	July 2, 1565
4	Everard Mercurian	7	3	Belgium	April 23, 1573
5	Claudius Aquaviva	34		Italy, Naples	Feb. 19, 1581
6	Mutius Vitelleschi.....	29	3	Italy, Rome	Nov. 15, 1615
7	Vincent Carafa	3	5	Italy, Naples	Jan. 7, 1646
8	Francis Piccolomini	1	6	Italy, Sienna	Dec. 21, 1649
9	Alexander Gotifredo		2	Italy, Rome	Jan. 21, 1652
10	Goswin Nickel	12	4	Germany	March 17, 1652
11	John Paul Oliva	17	4	Italy, Genoa	{ V.G. with right of succsn. Jun. 7, 1661 } { Gen. Jul. 31, 1664 }
12	Charles de Noyelle	4	5	Belgium, Brussels	
13	Thyrus Gonzales	18	3	Spain, Santalla	July 5, 1682
14	Michael Angelus Tamburini	24	1	Italy	July 6, 1687
15	Francis Retz	26		Bohemia, Prague	Jan. 31, 1706
16	Ignatius Visconti	3	10	Italy, Milan	Nov. 30, 1730
17	Aloysius Centurione.....	1	10	Italy, Genoa	July 4, 1751
18	Laurence Ricci	15	2	Italy, Florence	Nov. 30, 1755
1 V. G. Perp.	Stanislaus Czerniewicz.....	2	9	Poland, Lithuania	May 21, 1758
2 V. G. Perp.	Gabriel Lienkiewicz.....	13	2	Poland, Lithuania	Oct. 17, 1782
3 Ditto for Russia.	Francis Xavier Kareu	3	6	Poland, Lithuania	Sept. 27, 1785
4 Ditto for Russia and Kingdom of Naples.	Gabriel Gruber	2	6	Austria, Vienna	Feb. 1, 1799
5 Do. Do.	Thadeus Brzozowski	8	11	Poland, Worms	March 1, 1801
19	Thadeus Brzozowski	5	6	Poland, Worms	Oct. 10, 1802
20	Aloysius Fortis	8	3	Italy, Verona	July 30, 1804
21	John Roothaan	23	10	Batavia, Amstelod.	Sept. 2, 1805
22	Peter Beckx	Bn. Feb. 8, 1795. Ent. the Soc. Oct. 29, 1819		Belgium, Sichein	Aug. 7, 1814

SOCIETY OF JESUS.

GENERAL CONGREGATION.	AGE WHEN ELECTED.	DEATH.	AGE	PONTIFICATE.
By his first companions	50	July 31, 1556	65	Paul III. Julius III. Marcellus II. Paul IV.
1st General Congregation	46	Jan. 19, 1565	53	Paul IV. Pius IV.
2nd „ „	55	Oct. 1, 1572	62	Pius IV. Pius V. Greg. XIII.
3rd „ „	59	Aug. 1, 1580	66	Greg. XIII.
4th „ „	38	Jan. 31, 1615	72	{ Greg. XIII. Sixtus V. Urban VII. Greg. XIV. Innocent IX. Clement VIII. Leo XI. Paul V.
7th „ „	52	Feb. 9, 1645	82	Paul V. Greg. XV. Urban VIII. Innocent X.
8th „ „	62	June 8, 1649	65	Innocent X.
9th „ „	67	June 17, 1651	69	„ „
10th „ „	57	March 12, 1652	57	„ „
10th „ „	70	July 31, 1664	82	„ „ Alex. VII.
11th „ „	64	Nov. 26, 1681	81	Alex. VII. Clement IX. Clement X. Innocent XI.
12th „ „	67	Dec. 12, 1686	71	Innocent XI.
13th „ „	66	Oct. 27, 1705	84	Innocent XI. Alex. VIII. Innocent XII. Clement XI.
15th „ „	58	Feb. 28, 1730	82	Clement XI. Innocent XIII. Bened. XIII.
16th „ „	58	Nov. 19, 1750	78	Clement XII. Benedict XIV.
17th „ „	69	May 4, 1755	73	Benedict XIV.
18th „ „	67	Oct. 2, 1757	69	„ „
19th „ „	58	{ Nov. 24, 1775, as prisoner in Castle S. Angelo. Soc. sup. Jul. 21, 1773. }	75	Clement XIII. from May 29, 1765. Clement XIV. Sept. 22, 1774.
In 1st Congr. in Russia, <i>viva voce</i> by authority of Pope Pius VI.	54	July 18, 1785	57	Pius VI. elected Feb. 15, 1775.
In 2nd Congr. in Russia	63	Nov. 10, 1798	76	„ „
In 3rd Congr. in Russia, by Brief of Pope Pius VII.	64	July 30, 1802	68	„ „ Died Aug. 27, 1799. Pius VII. elected March 14, 1800.
In 4th Congr. in Russia, by Brief of same Pope	62	March 26, 1805	65	„ „
In the 5th Congr. in Russia	56			„ „
By Bull of Restoration of Pope Pius VII.	65	Feb. 5, 1820	71	Pius VII.
20th General Congregation	72	Jan. 27, 1829	81	Pius VII. died Aug. 20, 1823. Leo XII. from Sept. 28, 1823 to Feb. 10, 1829. { Pius VIII. from Mar. 31, 1829 to Nov. 30, 1830. Greg. XVI. from Feb. 2, 1831, to June 1, 1846.
21st „ „	43	May 8, 1853	68	{ Pius IX. elected June 14, 1846, died Feb. 7, 1878. Leo XIII. elected Feb. 20, 1878.
22nd „ „	58			

LIST OF PREFECTS, VICE-PREFECTS, AND PROVINCIALS
OF THE ENGLISH MISSION AND PROVINCE S.J.

PREFECTS RESIDING IN ROME.

- Fr. Parsons, Robert, until his death in 1610
Fr. Owen, Thomas, until his death, December, 1618

VICE-PREFECTS RESIDING IN ENGLAND.

- Fr. Haywood, Jaspar
Fr. Weston, William
Fr. Garnet, Henry, martyr
Fr. Holtby, Richard
Fr. Jones, Robert
Fr. Blount, Richard

VICE-PROVINCIAL.

- Fr. Blount, Richard, declared in 1619

PROVINCIALS.

1. Fr. Blount, Richard, declared January 21, 1623
2. Fr. More, Henry, 1635
3. Fr. Wilson, Edward, *alias* Knott, 164 $\frac{1}{2}$
4. Fr. Bedingfeld, Henry, *alias* Silesdon, 164 $\frac{5}{8}$
5. Fr. Forster, Francis, declared May 11, 1650
6. Fr. Wilson, Edward (second time), declared March 22, 1653
7. Fr. Bradshaigh, Richard, *alias* Barton, April 25, 1656
8. Fr. Leedes, Edward, *alias* Courtnay, July 15, 1660
9. Fr. Clarke, John, January 14, 1664
10. Fr. Lobb, Emmanuel, *alias* Simeon, Joseph, Nov. 14, 1667
11. Fr. Gray, George, May 22, 1671
12. Fr. Strange, Richard, September 16, 1674
13. Fr. Whitbread, Thomas, martyr, *alias* Harcourt, 167 $\frac{7}{8}$
14. Fr. Warner, John, October 26, 1679
15. Fr. Keynes, John, July 1, 1683
16. Fr. Morgan, William, Aug. 22, 1688. Died within five weeks.
17. Fr. Warner, John, Sir, Bart., *alias* Clare, December 4, 1689.
At first Vice-Provincial, afterwards Provincial.
18. Fr. Lucas, Anthony, 1693. Died in office, October 3, 1693. Father Sir John Warner acted until February 16, 1694.

19. Fr. Mumford, William, February 16, 1694
20. Fr. Humberston, Henry, *alias* Hall, December 19, 1697
21. Fr. Blake, James, April, 3, 1701
22. Fr. Hamerton, Peter, October 10, 1704
23. Fr. Sabran, Louis, 1709. At first Vice-Provincial, then Provincial.
24. Fr. Culcheth, Thomas, *alias* Parker, May 21 1712
25. Fr. Plowden, Richard, July 6, 1716
26. Fr. Edisford, John, October 20, 1719
27. Fr. Beeston, Robert, February 18, 1721
28. Fr. Lawson, Thomas, 1724, resigning in 1725
29. Fr. Turberville, John, May 31, 1725
30. Fr. Richardson, John, *or* Richard, 1731
31. Fr. Browne, Levinus, October 1, 1733
32. Fr. Bolt, Henry, July 20, 1733
33. Fr. Shireburn, Charles, October 23, 1740
34. Fr. Sheldon, Henry, November 18, 1744
35. Fr. Carteret, Philip, October 3, 1751
36. Fr. Corbie, Henry, July 7, 1756
37. Fr. Dennet, James, 1762
38. Fr. Elliot, Nathaniel, 1766
39. Fr. More, Thomas, July 19, 1769. He was still Provincial at that period of the suppression, July, 1773.
40. Fr. Stone, Marmaduke, declared on the feast of the Ascension, May, 19, 1803, upon the restoration of the Society, by His Holiness Pope Pius VI.
41. Fr. Plowden, Charles, September 8, 1817
42. Fr. Sewell, Nicholas, August, 1821
43. Fr. Brooke, Charles, February 15, 1826
44. Fr. Norris, Richard, May 28, 1832
45. Fr. Bird, John, June 24, 1838
46. Fr. Lythgoe, Randal, September 14, 1841
47. Fr. Cobb, William January 1, 1848
48. Fr. Etheridge, John, January 6, 1851. Appointed Assistant of England, and left for Rome, 1853.
49. Fr. Johnson, Joseph, September 24, 1853
50. Fr. Seed, Thomas, January 11, 1860
51. Fr. Weld, Alfred, September 8, 1864
52. Fr. Whitty, Robert, May 19, 1870
53. Fr. Gallwey, Peter, July 9, 1873
54. Fr. Jones, James, September 1, 1876
55. Fr. Purbrick, Edward, March 30, 1880

The Rectors and Superiors of the Colleges and Residences in England and Belgium will appear in the Analysis of the Catalogues and therefore need not be given separately, with the exception of the English College, Rome, which, as being situated in the Roman Province S.J. does not appear in the Catalogues of the English Province until more recent times.

ENGLISH COLLEGE, ROME.¹

RECTORS, 1579—1773.

1579. Fr. Agazzari, Alphonsus
 1586. Fr. Holt, William
 July, 1588. Fr. Parsons, Robert
 1589. Fr. Cresswell, Joseph
 1592. Fr. Vitelleschi, Mutius, afterwards General
 1593. Fr. Agazzari, Alphonsus (second time)
 1594. Fr. Fioravanti, Jerome
 1596. Fr. Agazzari, Alphonsus (third time)
 Oct. 1597. Fr. Vitelleschi, Mutius (second time)
 Nov. 2, 1598. Fr. Parsons, Robert (second time). Died in
 office, 1610.
 1610. Fr. Owen, Thomas
 1618. Fr. Fitzherbert, Thomas
 March, 1639. Fr. Leedes, Thomas, *alias* Courtney, Vice-Rector
 Nov. 1640. " " " Rector
 Sept. 1644. Fr. Stafford, Robert
 Oct. 1647. Fr. Lobb, Emmanuel, *alias* Simeon, Joseph
 1650. Fr. Babthorpe, Thomas
 1653. Fr. Leedes, Edward, *alias* Courtney
 Dec. 6, 1657. Fr. Manners, John, *alias* or *vere* Simcox
 Oct. 1659. Fr. Poyntz, John, *alias* Stephens
 " 1663. Fr. Anderton, Christopher
 " 1667. Fr. Leedes, Edward (second time)
 " 1671. Fr. Clarke, John
 " 1673. Fr. Anderton, Christopher (second time)
 " 1683. Fr. Morgan, William
 " 1686. Fr. Wilkinson, Charles, *alias* Campion

¹ A list of the Cardinal Protectors of England and the English College Rome, is given in *Records S. J.* vol. vi. p. 123.

- May, 1687. Fr. Anderton, Christopher (third time)
 Oct. „ Fr. Lucas, Anthony
 „ 1693. Fr. Postgate, Ralph
 Aug. 1699. Fr. Mansfield, Robert
 Oct. 1704. Postgate, Ralph (second time)
 „ 1707. Fr. Powell, Francis
 March, 1712. Fr. Plowden, Richard
 Oct. 1716. Fr. Eberson, Thomas
 Mar. 24, 1724. Fr. Browne, Levinus
 May, 1731. Fr. Plowden, Percy
 Oct. 1734. Fr. Marshall, Joseph
 June, 1738. Fr. Sheldon, Henry
 Oct. 1744. Fr. Maire, Christopher
 „ 1750. Fr. Sheldon, Henry (second time)
 „ 1756. Fr. Elliot, Nathaniel
 „ 1763. Fr. Booth, Charles
 „ 1766 to 1773. Fr. Hothersall, William, the last Rector
 S.J.

MARTYRS OF THE ENGLISH PROVINCE S.J. (FIRST CLASS).

- Fr. Arrowsmith, Edmund. August 28, 1628. Lancaster.
 Ashley, Ralph, Temporal Coadjutor. April 7, 1606. Redhill,
 Worcester.
 Fr. Barrow, William, *alias* Waring. June $\frac{20}{30}$, 1679. Tyburn,
 London.
 Fr. Briant, Alexander. December 1, 1581. Tyburn, London.
 Fr. Caldwell, John, *alias* Fenwick. June $\frac{20}{30}$, 1679. Tyburn,
 London.
 Fr. Campion, Edmund. December 1, 1581. Tyburn, London.
 Fr. Corbie, Ralph. September 17, 1644. Tyburn, London.
 Fr. Cornelius, John. July 4, 1594. Dorchester.
 Fr. Cottam, Thomas. May 30, 1582. Tyburn, London.
 Fr. Evans, Philip. July 22, 1679. Usk.
 Fr. Filcock, Roger. February 27, 1601. Tyburn, London.
 Fr. Garnett, Henry. May 3, 1606. St. Paul's Churchyard,
 London.
 Fr. Garnett, Thomas. June 23, 1608. Tyburn, London.
 Fr. Gawen, *or* Gavan, John. June $\frac{20}{30}$, 1600. Tyburn, Lon-
 don.

- Fr. Harrison, Thomas, *alias* Smith, John, at Lancaster, 1650.
 Fr. Holland, Thomas. December $\frac{1}{2}$, 1642. Tyburn, London.
 Fr. Ireland, William. February $\frac{2}{4}$, 1679. Tyburn, London.
 Fr. Lewis, David Henry, *alias* Baker, Charles. August 27, 1679. Cardiff.
 Fr. Morse, Henry, *alias* Claxton. February 1, 1645. Tyburn, London.
 Fr. Oldcorne, Edward. April 7, 1606. Redhill, Worcester.
 Owen, Nicholas, Temporal Coadjutor. May 3, or November 12, 1606. Upon the rack in the Tower of London.
 Fr. Page, Francis. April 29, 1602. Tyburn, London.
 Fr. Southwell, Robert. February 21, 1595. Tyburn, London.
 Fr. Turner, Anthony. June $\frac{2}{3}$, 1679. Tyburn, London.
 Fr. Walpole, Henry. April 7, 1595. York.
 Fr. Whitbread, Thomas, *alias* Harcourt. June $\frac{2}{3}$, 1679. Tyburn, London.
 Fr. Wright, Peter, May 19, or 20, 1651. Tyburn, London.
 Fr. Woodhouse, Thomas, *or* William, at Tyburn, June 19, 1573.

CONFESSORS FOR THE FAITH, OR MARTYRS OF THE
 SECOND CLASS.

- Fr. Andrewes, Ignatius, *or* Walter, *alias* *or* *vere* Price, Ignatius; in Monmouthshire, hunted to death by the Pursuivants of the Privy Council. January 16, 1679.
 Fr. Atkins, William, in Stafford Gaol; a paralytic, under sentence of death, æt. 80. March 17, 1681.
 Fr. Aylworth, William, *alias* Harcourt, in Holland, September 10, 1679; from injuries received in England through the Privy Council Pursuivants, soon after his escape to Holland.
 Fr. Bazier, Matthew, *alias* Grimes, in Newgate. August 11, 1650.
 Fr. Bentney, William, in Leicester Gaol, under sentence of death, aged upwards of eighty. October 3, or 30, 1692.
 Fr. Bradley, Richard, in Manchester Gaol. January 30, 1646.
 Fr. Bruning, Francis, *alias* Simeon; hunted to death by the Pursuivants in the Suffolk District. June 26, 1680.
 Fr. Cotton, Francis, *alias* Neville, from injuries received at his arrest two days previously in the Staffordshire District. February, 1679.

- Fr. Downes, Thomas, *alias* Mumford and Bedingfield, in the Gatehouse Prison, Westminster. December 21, 1678.
- Emerson, Ralph, Temporal Coadjutor, at St. Omer's College a few months after his release from the dungeons of Wisbeach Castle; a complete paralytic from the cruel sufferings of twenty years' imprisonment in the above and other loathsome prisons. March 2, 1604.
- Fr. Evans, Humphrey, *alias* Brown, at Pool-hall, county Chester, from severe injuries on his arrest by the rebel soldiers three weeks previously, æt. 80. January 14, 1679.
- Fr. Forster, Thomas, in Lincoln Gaol. March 31, 1648.
- Fr. Grosse, John, *alias* Felton, from sufferings immediately after his release from Lincoln Gaol. February 27, 1645.
- Fr. Hudd, John, in Lincoln Gaol. August 4, 1649.
- Fr. Hunter, Anthony, *alias* Smith, in Newgate, under sentence of death. February 3, 1684.
- Fr. Jenison, Thomas, in Newgate. September 27, 1679.
- Fr. Mettam, *or* Metham, Thomas, in Wisbeach dungeons. June, 1592.
- Fr. Mico, Edward, *alias* Harvey, in Newgate, "oppressed by the weight of his chains." December 3, 1678.
- Fr. Neville, Edmund, *alias* Nelson, immediately after his release from Newgate, from severe injuries received on his arrest, æt. 85. July 18, 1648.
- Fr. Poulton, Charles, *alias* Palmer, in Newgate, from the sufferings and miseries of his filthy cell, æt. 74. February 7, 1690.
- Prescot, Cuthbert, *alias* or *vere* Stephens, John, Temporal Coadjutor, in Newgate. February 20, 1647.
- Fr. Prichard, Charles, in Monmouthshire; hunted to death by the Privy Council Pursuivants. March 14, 1680.
- Fr. Prince, Richard, *alias* Lacey, in Newgate. March 11, 1681.
- Fr. Smith, John, *alias* Thompson and Wilks, in York Castle dungeons. December 21, 1651.
- Fr. Tempest, Nicholas, in Lancaster Gaol. Probably February 26, 1579.
- Fr. Thursby, Charles, of jail fever immediately after his release from Newgate. December 31, 1639.
- Fr. Turner, Edward, in the Gatehouse Prison, Westminster. March $\frac{19}{29}$, 1681.

Fr. Wilkinson, Thomas, in Morpeth Gaol; poisoned by the Puritan surgeon of the gaol through hatred to the Catholic faith. January 12, 1681.

Fr. Worthington, John, a prisoner on parole in Lancashire, January 25, 1652.

Many others probably died of their sufferings, of whose deaths no record exists.



The following list shows the English Members of the Society in 1593.¹

ANGLI.

- P. Thomas Darbischirus, P'ris, 2
- P. Joes Curry, in Anglia, 15
- P. Richardus Holtbæus, in Anglia, 18
- P. Thomas Listerus, Muss., 21
- Joes Scherwodus, Muss., 22
- P. Henricus Walpolus, in Belgio, 38
- Joes Doulmanus, Muss., 42
- P. Joes Benettus, Verdun, 27
- P. Philippus Harrisonus, Verdun, 28
- Thomas Audoenus, Tarno, 10
- Philippus, Gualterus, Austr., 24
- Gulielmus Kirchamus, Coadjutor, Audomar, 25
- Gulielmus Powellus, Tren., 46
- Jacobus Barkerus, Tren., 76, Molshr, 17
- Adamus Higginsonus, Ingols., 38
- P. Thomas Huntœus, Lanip.
- P. Thomas Stephensonus, Vien., 25
- Gulielmus Wrightus, Vien., 29
- Hugo Scrivenerius, Gratz, 25
- P. Thomas Williams, Olmutz, 6
- Richardus Tancardus, Olm., 23
- Gulielmus Lamberti, Brunsp., 20
- P. Adamus Brocus, Vilne, 6
- P. Laurentius Arturus, Bosnan, 6
- P. Joes Houletus, fol. 47, obiit 32
- P. Bosgravius, Polonici
- Thomas Conierus, Duaci

¹ The figures refer to the pages of some document not in our possession.

- P. Henricus, Andomarpoli
P. Thomas Wrightus, Genove.
P. Storeus, Laureti
P. Robertus Parsonius, Madriti
P. Gulielmus Holtus in Belgio
P. Richardus Gibbonus, Madriti
P. Edmundus Harvardus, Romæ
P. Josephus Creswellus, Romæ
Carolus Tancardus, Compluti
Gul. Flaccus, Vallisoleti
Richardus Singletonus, Romæ
P. Gaspar Hayuodus, Neopoli
P. Simon Swinbornus in Hispania
Oswaldus Tesimundus, Messinæ
Hugo Griffidius, Messinæ
P. Gul. Westonus, in carcere in Anglia
P. Henricus Garnettus, Londini et alibi in Anglia
P. Robertus Soutwellus, Londini
Rodulphus Emersonus, Londini, in custodia
P. Jo. Gerardus, in Anglia, liber
P. Edvardus Oldcornus, in Anglia, liber
P. Gulielmus Balduinus, Romæ
Robertus Jones, Romæ

The Jesuits working in the English Mission, 1598, are shown in the following list.

1598.

1. P. Henricus Garnettus, Superior, Degit in Societate annos circiter, 20
2. P. Ricardus Holtbæus in Societate ann. 15
3. P. Thomas Listerus, ann. 16
4. P. Robertus Jones, ann. 15
5. P. Joannes Benettus, ann. 14
6. P. Joannes Gerardus, ann. 10
7. P. Edoardus Oldcornus, ann. 10
8. P. Thomas Stannæus, ann. 9
9. P. Ricardus Coulinus, ann. 11
10. P. Ricardus Colenus, ann. 4
11. P. Edwardus Walpolus, ann. 5
12. P. Joes Persæus, ann. 5
13. P. Ricardus Bluntus, in 2 ann. probat.
14. P. Ricardus Banxius, in 1 ann. probat.

IN CARCERE.

- 15. P. Edmundus Westonus, in Societate, annos degit. cir. 20
- 16. P. Rodulphus Bicklæus, in 1 ann. probationis

FRATRES IN CARCERE.

- 17. Rodulphus Emersonus, ann. 12
- 18. Thomas Poundus, ann. 15, nobilis

MARTYRES.

- 19. P. Edmundus Campianus
- 20. P. Thomas Cottamus
- 21. P. Alexander Briantus
- 22. P. Joannes Cornelius
- 23. P. Robertus Southwellus
- 24. P. Henricus Walpolus

IN CARCERE MORTUUS.

- 25. P. Thomas Mettamus

IN ANGLIA LABORANTES MORTUI.

- 26. P. Joannes Curraeus
- 27. P. Joannes Nelsonus

EX ANGLIA EXPULSI JUSSU REGINÆ.

- 28. P. Gaspar, Hayvodus
- 29. P. Bosgravius [Jacobus]
- 30. P. Gulielmus [Joannes] Hartus qui postea obiit

QUI ALIQUANDO LABORARUNT IN ANGLIA, INDEQUE VOCATI
SUNT.

- 31. P. Robertus Personus
- 32. P. Gulielmus Holtus
- 33. P. Gul. Bauldeninus

The members in England in 1610 were as follows :

		ÆTAT.	IN SOC.	IN ANG.	DOCTRINA.	
1	P. Jones Robertus...	50	29	16	Theologus	
2	P. Holtbæus Richardus...	59	29	23	"	
3	P. Wrightus Gulielmus...				"	
4	P. Swinburnus Simon ...				"	
5	P. Bluntus Richardus ...	46	14	19	"	
6	P. Percæus Joannes ...	41	16	14	"	Professi 4 votorum
7	P. Bankesius Richardus..	41	13	16	"	
8	P. Listerus Thomas	51	29	14	"	
9	P. Smithæus Nicholaus...	52	18	8	"	
10	P. Floydus Joannes ...	39	19	7	"	
11	P. Bicklæus Rodulphus...	55	16	16	"	
12	P.				"	
13	P. Stevensonus Thomas...				Positivus	
14	P. Jacksonus Thomas ...	46	17		"	Prof. trium votorum
15	P. Walpolus Edwardus...	46	17		"	
16	P. Huntus Thomas ...	58	39	9	"	
17	P. Everardus Thomas ...			7	"	Coadjutores formati
18	P. Caulinus Richardus ...	50	32	15	"	
19	P. Benettus Joannes ...	58	24	21	"	
20	P. Worthingtonus Joan.	38	12	6	Theologus	Promovendi
21	P. Ivisonus Joannes ...	32	10	3	"	ad 4 vota
22	P. Parræus Joannes ...	35	6	8	"	"
23	P. Graves Joannes ...	37	8	3	"	"
24	P. Andersonus Laurentius	34	6	8	"	"
25	P. Faircliffe Alexander...	34	6	10	"	"
26	P. Coniers Georgius ...	35	6	7	"	"
27	P. Noricæus Silvester ...	38	5	10	"	"
28	P. Kirkamus Henricus ...	37	5	7	"	"
29	P. Polus Gervasius ...	39	4	9	"	"
30	P. Sharpus Jacobus ...	33	3	3	"	"
31	P. Hollandus Henricus...	32	3	5	"	"
32	P. Aierius Joannes ...	28	3	3	"	"
33	P. Randus Thomas ...	32	9	2	"	"
34	P. Foulkesius Hieron. ...	35	1	4	"	"
35	P. Arnoldus Adamus ...	45	9	10	"	"
36	P. Youngus Franciscus...	39	9	3	"	"
37	P. Chamberus Sabinus ...	51	23	2	"	"
38	P. Faulknerus Joannes ...	34		3	"	"
39	P. Hartus Nicholaus ...	33	6	6	Positivus	Ad tria vota
40	P. Lanmannus Henricus	37	3	2	"	"
41	P. Cornfordus Thomas ...	40	10	11	Theol. 4 ann.	"
42	P. Radfordus Joannes ...	48	3	21	Positivus	Ad Coadj. format.
43	P. Strangius Thomas ...	35	9	7	"	" "
44	P. Curtesius Thomas ...	33	6	9	"	" "
45	P. Laithwaitus Thomas...	34	3	2	"	" "
46	P. Thursbæus Carolus ...				"	
47	P. Bastardus Robertus ...				"	
48	P. Godsonus Thomas ...	47	9	3	Theol. 1 ann.	Ad tria vota
49	P. Forcerus Joannes ...	35	5	2	Theologus	"
OMISSI.						
50	P. Gratianus Thomas ...					
51	P. Baldwinus Gul. ...	48	21	2	Theologus	4 votorum professus
52	P. Abercrombæus Thom.	43	17	7	"	" "
53	Poundus Thomas ...	36	16		Humanista	Frater laicus diu in carcere pro fide detentus, et jam senio pené confectus.

The following analysis of the Catalogues of the English Vice-Province and Province of the Society of Jesus shows the various Colleges and Residences at home and abroad, with the Rectors, Superiors, and number of members in each from 1620 to 1773. The analysis extends to the whole of the Catalogues. It is given thus fully for the historical use of the members of the Society, to whom this *Collectanea* volume is specially devoted. At the end of this analysis will be found several *Status Temporales*, or temporal statements, showing the income of the same Colleges and Residences at various periods from the year 1625 to 1743, the latest that appears. These documents have been already referred to in p. xviii. above. Though each College and Residence contrived to exist as regards the bare necessities of life, yet, with a very few exceptions, there was evidently little or no space left for superfluities. All these amounts are given in the Roman scudi.

VICE-PROVINCE OF ENGLAND, S.J.

In consequence of the rapid increase of the members of the English Mission, the Very Rev. Father Mutius Vitelleschi, the sixth General of the Society, raised it to a Vice-Province in 1619. The first Catalogue issued was in 1620. The English College, Rome, does not appear in the earlier Catalogues of the Province, that city being included in the Roman Province, S.J. The number of English members there may be estimated at about ten annually.

CATALOGUE OF VICE-PROVINCE.

1620-1.	1621-2.	1622-3.
Vice-Provincial Fr. Richard Blount and Socii 3	 2	 3
The London Mission.	House of Ignatius, with Mission of London and Kent.	Mission of London.
Fr. Richard Banks, Superior. FF. 22	 24	 19
	Kentish Mission. Fr. Thomas Aber- cromby, Superior. FF 4	
The Yorkshire Mission. Fr. Richard Holtby, Superior. FF. 12	 12	 7
The Lancashire Mission. Fr. Laurence Anderton, Supr. FF. 12	 10	 12
The Leicestershire Mission. Fr. William Wright, Superior. FF. 9	 9	 12
The Mission of Wales.	The House of St. Francis Xavier, with the Welsh Mission.	
Fr. John Salisbury, Superior. FF. 10	 9	 11
The Northamptonshire Mission. Fr. Thomas Lister, Superior. FF. 7	 8	 11
The Hampshire Mission. Fr. Sylvester Norris, Superior. FF. 7	 6	 8
The Lincolnshire Mission. Fr. Nicholas Smith, Superior. FF. 7	 4	 6
The Suffolk Mission. Fr. Henry Floyd, Superior. FF. 7	 7	 8
The Worcestershire Mission. Fr. Edward Walpole, Superior. FF. 5	 9	 5

1620-1.	1621-2.	1622-3.
The Staffordshire Mission. Fr. John Worthington, Supr.	House of the Blessed Aloysius, with the Missions of Staffordshire and Worcestershire.	
FF. ... 4	... 6	... 10
	The Devonshire Mission. Fr. Edward Laithwaite, Superior.	
	FF. ... 6	
In England ... 106	... 116	... 112
Louvain College. Theologate. Fr. William Baldwin, Rector.	Fr. Owen Shelley, Rector.	
FF. ... 10	... 7	... 10
Divinity Students ... 19	... 17	... 19
Temporal Coadjutors ... 7	... 7	... 6
Liege. Novitiate. Fr. John Gerard, Rector.	Fr. Henry Bedingfeld, <i>alias</i> Silesdon, Rector.	
FF. ... 10	... 6	... 3
Scholastic Novices (7 Priests) 12	... (7 Priests) 16	(10 Priests) 15
Temporal Coadjutors (2 Novices) ... 12	... (4 Novices) 12	(4 Novices) 14
Watten Residence. Fr. Joseph Cresswell, Superior.	Fr. Matthew Wilson, <i>alias</i> Edward Knott, Superior.	Fr. Jos. Cresswell, Superior.
FF. ... 5	... 6	... 6
Temporal Coadjutors ... 4	... 2	... 2
St. Omer's Seminary. Fr. Philip Dentien, Rector.	Fr. William Baldwin, Rector.	
FF. ... 13	... 11	... 14
Scholastic ... 1	... 1	... 1
Temporal Coadjutors ... 10	... 10	... 10
Brussels. Procurators of Prov. FF. ... 2	... 2	... 2
	House of Ghent (Tertians). Fr. Wm Forster, <i>al.</i> Anderson, Rector.	
	FF. ... 15	... 2
	Temporal Coadj. ... 5	... 2
Belgium ... 105	... 117	... 106
England ... 106	... 116	... 112
Total Province (exclusive of Rome) ... 211	... 233 (exclusive of Rome)	... 218 (excl. of Rome)

THE ENGLISH PROVINCE S.J.

By a decree of the Very Rev. Father General Mutius Vitelleschi, dated January 21, 1623, the Vice-Province was raised to a full Province of the Society, and Father Richard Blount declared the first Provincial. The English portion of the Vice-Province was then remodelled and formed into the various quasi-Colleges and Residences detailed in the following analysis of the Catalogues. This arrangement, with an occasional change which will be noticed as we proceed, remained the same until the year 1773. The counties included in the various Colleges and Residences appear in pp. xii. seq.

CATALOGUE OF PROVINCE.

1625.	1628.	1632.	1633.
Fr. Rich. Blount, Provincial and Socii ... 3	... 3	... 2	... 3
The House of Probation of St. Ignatius, with the Mission of London. Fr. Rich. Banks, Rector.	... 3	Fr. Peter Benson, Rector.	... 3
FF. ... 4	... 34	... 43	... 32
Novices (priests) ... 14	...	...	...
Temporal Coadjutors ... 4	... 3	... 3	... 2
The Mission of London. Fr. Wm. Savill, Superior. FF. ... 28	...	...	...
The Residence of Blessed Borgia, with the Suffolk Mission, raised to a College under the title of the Holy Apostles, in 1633. Fr. Peter Benson, Sup.	Fr. Wm. More, Sup.	...	... Rector.
FF. ... 6	... 7	... 6	... 17
The College of Blessed Aloysius, with the Mission of Staffordshire and Lancashire. Fr. John Worthington, Rector.	...	...	...
FF. ... 14	... 16	... 19	... 20
Scholastic ... 1	... 1	...	...
f	Temp. Cdj. 2	... 2	... 1

1625.	1628.	1632.	1633.
Residence of St. Anne, with the Mission of Lei- cestershire, in 1633 raised to a College, under the title of the Immaculate Conception B.V.M. Fr. Wm. Wright, Sup.	...	...	...
FF. 11	 13	 17	 Rector.
College of St. Francis Xavier, with the Mission of Wales. Fr. John Salisbury, Rec- tor.	Fr. Jhn. Clare, Rector.	Fr. Charles Browne, Rect.	 Scholastic . 1 Temp. Cdj. 1
FF. 16	 21 Temp. Cdj. 3	 15 2	 16
Residence of St. Michael, with the Mission of York- shire. Fr. Michael Freeman, Sup.	...	Fr. George Ann, Sup.	... ..
FF. 8	 8	 8	 9
Residence of St. John the Evangelist, with the Mis- sions of Durham, Cum- berland, and Northum- land. Fr. Richard Holtby, Sup.	...	Fr. Geo. Con- iers, Sup.	... ..
FF. 7	 8	 10	 8
Residence of St. Dominic, with the Mission of Lin- colnshire. Fr. Nicholas Smith, Sup.	Fr. Edw. Wal- pole, Sup.	Fr. Brian Cans- field, Sup.	... ..
FF. 6	 6	 6	 6
Residence of St. George, with the Mission of Worcestershire. Fr. John Price, Sup.	...	...	... ..
FF. 10	 11	 12	 12
Residence of St. Mary, with the Mission of Northamptonshire. Fr. Nicholas Hart, Sup.	Fr. Alex. Fair- clough, Sup.	.. ...	... ..
FF. 8	 8	 12	 11 Scholastic . 1
Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury, with the Hampshire Mission. Fr. Sylvester Norris, Sup.	...	Fr. Thomas Curtis, Sup.	... ..
FF. 4	 5	 9	 7

1625.	1628.	1632.	1633.
Residence of B. Stanislaus, with the Mission of Devon and Cornwall. Fr. Edwd. Walpole, Sup.	Fr. Edward Laithwaite, Sup.	... ..	... ..
FF. 8	 7	 5	 7
In England 152	 156	 171	 168
College of Liege. The Theologate and House of Higher Studies. Fr. Matthew Wilson, <i>al.</i> Edwd. Knott, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Rob. Staf- ford, Rector.	Fr. Francis Wallis, Rect.
FF. 12	 14	 14	 17
Divinity Students... .. 17	 17	 37	 25
Higher Studies 5	 21	 26	 42
Temporal Coadjutors ... 10	 9	 12	 14
Watten. Novitiate. Re- moved from Liege this year, 1625.			
Fr. Henry Bedingfeld, <i>alias</i> Silesdon, Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Robt. Staf- ford, Rect.
FF. 7	 8	 6	 7
Scholastic Novices ... 22	(4 Priests) .21	(5 Priests) .24	(6 Priests) .23
Temporal Coadjutors ... 7	(3 Novices).10	(4 Novices).11	(7 Novices).12
Ghent. House of Third Probation.			
Fr. John Knatchbull, <i>al.</i> Norton, Rector.	Fr. Edward Bedingfeld, <i>al.</i> Silesdon, Rector.	Fr. Michael Freeman, Rector..	... ..
FF. 4	 4	 7	(11 Tertns.)19
Temporal Coadjutors ... 3	 4	 5	 7
St. Omer's Seminary.			
Fr. W. Baldwin, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Thomas Worsley, Rt.	... ..
FF. 12	 11	 15	 10
Scholastics 3	 2	 4	 6
Temporal Coadjutors ... 11	 10	 10	 8
Brussels.			
Procurators : FF. ... 2	 2	 2	 2
			Belgium. .192
	Madrid.		
	F. 1		
	Temp. Cdj. 1		
Belgium 115	Belgium & Spain ... 135	Belgium...173	Maryland Mis. Fr. Andrew White, Sup.
England 152	England. .156	England. .171	FF. 3
			Temp. Cdj. 1
Province 267	Province 291 ¹	Province 344	Province 364

¹ For the temporal returns for 1625 and 1628, see the end of this analysis.

1634.	1636.	1639.	1641.
Fr. R. Blount, Provincial, and Socii ... 3	Fr. Hn. More, Prov. and Socii ... 3	... 3	Fr. Matthew Wilson, <i>al.</i> Ed. Knott, Prov. and Socii ... 3
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. P. Benson, Rector.	Fr. Matthew Wilson, <i>al.</i> Ed. Knott, Rector.	Fr. Henry Bedingfeld, <i>al.</i> Silesdon, Rector.	Fr. H. More, Rector.
FF. ... 31	... 33 Scholastic . 1	... 35	... 29
Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	... 2	... 2	... 2
College of the Holy Apostles. Fr. Wm. More, Rector.	... 16	... 17	... 18
FF. ... 16	... 16	... 17	... 18
College of the Blessed Aloysius. Fr. John Worthington, Rector.	... 22	... 21	... 21
FF. ... 20	... 22	... 21	... 21
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	... 1	... 1	... 1
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. Mich. Griffiths, <i>alias</i> Alford, Rector.	... 13	... 11	... 13
FF. ... 15	... 13	... 11	... 13
Scholastic ... 1	... 1	... 1	... 1
Temporal Coadjutor ... 1	... 1	... 1	... 1
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. Chas. Browne, Rector.	... 19	... 19	... 22
FF. ... 19	... 19	... 19	... 22
Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	... 2	... 2	... 2
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. Geo. Ann, Superior.	... 10	... 11	... 11
FF. ... 8	... 10	... 11	... 11
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. John Armstrong, Sup.	... 11	Fr. Michael Freeman, Superior.	... 8
FF. ... 8	... 11	... 11	... 8
Residence of St. Dominic. Fr. Francis Corker, <i>alias</i> Berry, Superior.	... 10	... 10	... 8
FF. ... 7	... 10	... 10	... 8
Residence of St. George. Fr. John Price, Superior.	... 11	... 10	... 11
FF. ... 11	... 11	... 10	... 11

1634.	1636.	1639.	1641.
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. Alexander Fairclough, Superior.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 11 Temporal Coadjutor ... 1	 13	 12	 10
Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. Thomas Curtis, Su- perior.	... ..	Fr. William Saville, Superior.	... ..
FF. 8	 9	 16	 12
Residence of Blessed Stan- islaus. Fr. Brian Cansfield, Sup.	Fr. Rich. Wig- more, <i>alias</i> Campion, Superior.	Fr. Francis Wallis, Superior.	... ..
FF. 6	 6	 11	 6
England 171	 183	 193	 178
College of Liege. Fr. Francis Wallis, Rector.	... ..	Fr. George Holtby, <i>al.</i> Ducket, Rect.	Fr. Rd. Brads- haigh, <i>alias</i> Barton, Rect.
FF. 18 Theologians 33 Higher Studies 30 Temporal Coadjutors ... 14	 17 30 33 14	 19 35 20 11	 20 28 17 12
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. Robert Stafford, Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Francis Forster, Rect.
FF. 8 Schol. Novices (5 Priest). 22 Temp. Cdj. (8 Novices). 14	 8 (3 Priests). 20 (4 Novices) 11	 10 (2 Priests). 11 (2 Novices) 6	 10 13 (6 Novices) 11
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. Michael Freeman, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Edward Astlow, Rector.	Fr. Christ. Warner, Rector.
FF. (9 Tertians) 15 Temporal Coadjutors ... 8	(11 Tertns). 16 8	 6 6	(10 Tertns). 22 8
St. Omer's Seminary. Fr. Ths Worsley, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Thomas Layton, <i>al.</i> Port, Rect.	... ..
FF. 17 Temporal Coadjutors ... 9	 17 Schol. ... 1 11	 11 1 10	 17 1 10
Brussels. Procurators : FF. ... 2	 2	FF. ... 1 Temp. Cdj. 1	 1 1
Belgium 190	 188	 148	 171

1634.	1636.	1639.	1641.
Maryland Mission. Fr. Andrew White, Sup.	... ..	Fr. John Brooke, <i>or</i> Brock, Sup.	... ..
FF. 4	 2	 4	 4
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 1		Alto Missi. 4
		Madrid. Proc. : FF. 2 T. Cdj. 1	
Province 366	 374 ¹	 349 ²	 357
1642.	1643.	1644.	1645.
Fr. Matthew Wilson, <i>alias</i> Edward Knot, Prov. and Socii 3	 3	 3	 3
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. Henry More, Rector.	Fr. Henry Bedingfeld, <i>al.</i> Silesdon, Rector.	Fr. Henry More, Rect.	... ..
FF. 31	 24	 19	 17
Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	 2	 2	 2
College of the Holy Apostles. Fr. Wm. More, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 16	 16	 14	 12 ³
College of the Blessed Aloysius. Fr. John Worthington, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 26	 25	 27	 24 ³
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. Mich. Griffiths, <i>alias</i> Alford.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 12	 12	 12	 12 ³
Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	 2	 2	Scholastic . 1 1
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. Chas. Browne, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 21	 24	 24	 23 ³
Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	 2	 2	 2

¹ For a temporal statement for 1636, see below.

² The Tertian Fathers were not at Ghent this year. For temporal statement, see below.

³ One of whom taught a grammar school.

1642.	1643.	1644.	1645.
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. Geo. Ann, Superior. FF. ... ..11	11	13	12
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. Christ. Simpson, Sup. FF. ... ..10	15	11	10
Residence of St. Dominic. Fr. Francis Corker, <i>alias</i> Berry, Sup. FF. 8	 7	 8	 7
Residence of St. George. Fr. John Price, Superior. FF. ... ..13	13	11	Fr. Adrian, Fortescue, Superior. ... ..10
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. Alexander Fairclough, Superior. FF. 8	11	18	Fr. Guido Holland, Superior. ... ..19
Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. Wm. Saville, Sup. FF. ... ..12	12	14	17
Residence of Blessed Stan- islaus. Fr. Francis Wallis, Sup. FF. 6 Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 7 1	Fr. Henry Briant, Sup. ... ..12 1	12 1
England 184	 187	 193	 185
College of Liege. Fr. Richard Bradshaigh, <i>alias</i> Barton, Rector. FF. ... ..20 Theologians ... ..28 Higher Studies ... ..16 Temporal Coadjutors ...12	22... ..22... ..19... ..13	27... ..29... ..21... ..16	23 ²... ..12 7... ..17
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. Francis Forster, Rect. FF. ... ..10 Schol. Nov. (4 Priests)...10 Temp. Cdj. (4 Novices).10	 9 (4 Priests) .14 (4 Novices)11 ¹	 8 (3 Novices) 9	Fr. Henry Stafford, Vice-Rect. 6 6

¹ The absence of the novices from Watten was caused by the war raging between Spain and France in 1641 and several subsequent years, which compelled the community to retire to other places of safety. These facts appear in the Annual Letters for Watten and St. Omer's Colleges in the Addenda.

² The number supported by the College of Liege was really 93, but many of the theologians and scholastics were distributed in other Provinces.

1642.	1643.	1644.	1645.
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. Christ. Warner, Rect.	... ..	Fr. Rob. Freville, Rector.	... ..
FF. (9 Tertians) ... ..21	(8 Tertns) .19	(incl. Trtns) 13	13
Temporal Coadjutors ... 8	 8	10	 6
College of St. Omer. Fr. Thomas Layton, <i>alias</i> Port, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. ... ..17	16	 7	 7
Scholastics 1	... ..	... ..	... ..
Temporal Coadjutors ... 9	 9	 5	 7
Brussels. Procurators : FF. ... 1	 1	 1	 2
Temp. Cdj. 1	 1	 1	... ..
Belgium 164	 164	 147	 106
Maryland Mission. Fr. Andrew White, Sup.	Fr. Philip Fisher, Sup.	Fr. Bernard Harkwell, Sup.	... ..
FF. 3	 5	 5	 5
Various Provinces. FF. 3	 1	... ..	... ..16
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	... ..	... ..	Scholastics. 18
Province 355 ¹	 357	Spain. FF. 4 Temp. Cdj. 1	 334 ²
1646.	1647.	1648.	1649.
Fr. Hen. Bedingsfeld, <i>als.</i> Silesdon, Provincial, and Socii 3	 3	 3	 3
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. Hen. More, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Thomas Appleton, <i>al.</i> Neville, Rt.	Fr. Thomas Appleby, Rt.
FF. ... ..25	25	24	24
Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	 2	 2	 1
College of the Holy Apostles. Fr. John Heaton, <i>alias</i> Parker, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Francis Sankey, Rt.	Fr. Henry Briant, Rect.
FF. ... ..10 ³	15 ³	14 ³	16 ³

¹ For a temporal statement for the year 1642, see below.² A temporal statement for this year is printed below.³ One of whom taught a grammar school.

1646.	1647.	1648.	1649.
College of the Blessed Aloysius.			
Fr. Jas. Culcheth, <i>alias</i> Parker, Vice-Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 19 ¹	 19	 18	 19
College of the Immaculate Conception.			
Fr. Martin Allot, Vice-Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Michael Griffiths, Rt.
FF. 9	 7	 7 ¹	 7
Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	 2	 2	
College of St. Francis Xavier.			
Fr. Francis Cotton, <i>alias</i> Neville, Rector.	Fr. Humphrey Browne, Rt.	... ..	... ..
FF. 16 ¹	 16	 17	 18
Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	 2	 2	 2
Residence of St. Michael.			
Fr. John Smith, <i>al.</i> Wilkins and Thompson, Sup.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 7	 8	 9	 9
Residence of St. John the Evangelist.			
Fr. Francis Forcer, Sup.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 10	 10	 9	 9
Residence of St. Dominic.			
Fr. Rob. Neale, <i>alias</i> or <i>vere</i> Kent, Superior.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Robert Kent, Sup.
FF. 6	 7	 8	 6
Residence of St. George.			
Fr. Adrian Fortescue, Superior.	... ..	Fr. Owen Shelley, Sup.	... ..
FF. 13	 12	 10	 9
Residence of St. Mary.			
Fr. Guido Holland, Sup.	Fr. Th. Plowden, <i>al.</i> Salisbury, Sup.	... ..	... ..
FF. 14	 12	 17	 17
Residence of St. Thomas.			
Fr. Thomas Curtis, Sup.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 14	 13	 15	 14
Residence of Blessed Stanislaus.			
Fr. Hen. Briant, Superior.	Fr. Thomas Robinson, Superior.	... ..	... ..
FF. 8	 6	 6	 6
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 1	 1	 1
England 161	 160	 164	 161

¹ One of whom taught a grammar school.

1646.	1647.	1648.	1649.
College of Liege. Fr. Thomas Babthorpe, Rector.	... ..	Fr. James Mumford, Rector.	... ..
FF. ... ..26	20	18	19
Theologians 5	 8	 9	11
Higher Studies 7			
Temporal Coadjutors ...16	15	15	14
Watten. Novitiate. ¹ Fr. Henry Stafford, Vice- Rector.	 ¹	... ..	... ..
FF. 5	 4	 7	 9
Scholastic Novices ... 1		 4	(2 Priests) . 5
Temporal Coadjutors ... 5	 6	 7	(2 Novices) 7
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. Rob. Freville, Rector.	Fr. George Holtby, Rt.	... ..	Fr. John Clarke, Rect.
FF. ... ..14	18	11	 8
Temporal Coadjutors ... 6	 5	 5	 5
St. Omer's College. Fr. Edward Leedes, <i>alias</i> Courtney, Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Henry More, Rect.
FF. ... ..10	11	12	14
Scholastics 1	 2		
Temporal Coadjutors ... 6	 6	 6	 7
	Antwerp. Proc.: FF. 1 Tmp.Cdj. 1	 2	
Brussels. Procurators : FF. ... 2	 1 Tmp.Cdj. 1	 2	 2
Belgium 104	99	98	 101
Maryland Mission. Fr. Bern. Harkwell, Sup.	No return for this year.	Fr. Philip Fisher, Sup.	... ..
FF. 3		 2	 2
Various Provinces. FF. ... ..14	 4	 1	
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1			
Province 283	 263	 265	 264 ²

¹ See note 1, p. lxxix.² For a statement of temporalities for the years 1649, 1651, 1655, see below.

1651.	1652.	1653.	1654.
Fr. Francis Forster, Prov. and Socii 3	 3	Fr. M. Wilson, <i>al.</i> E. Knott, Prov. & Soc. 3	 3
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. Tho. Appleby, Rect.	Fr. Robert Stafford, Rt.	... ..	Fr. Thomas Thorold, <i>al.</i> Clovell, Rt.
FF. 21 Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 28 1	 32	 32
College of the Holy Apostles. Fr. Henry Briant, Rector.	Fr. Richard Powell, Rt.	Fr. John Hea- ton, Rector.	... ..
FF. 16	 14	 18	 16
College of the Blessed Aloysius. Fr. Rob. Stafford, Rect.	Fr. Peter Bradshaigh, <i>al.</i> Barton, Rt.	Fr. William Atkins, Vice- Rector.	... ..
FF. 21	 20	 22	 22
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. Michael Griffiths, Rect.	Fr. Francis Miles, Rect.	Fr. Francis Rogers, Vice- Rector.	Fr. John Staf- ford, Rector.
FF. 8 Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	 7 1	 7	 8
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. Francis Cotton, <i>alias</i> Neville, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Wm. Wig- more, <i>alias</i> Campion, Rt.	... ..
FF. 18 Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	 19 2	 18 2	 17 2
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. William Stillington, Superior.	Fr. Anthony Hunter, Sup.	... ..	... ..
FF. 8	 8	 8	 8
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. Christopher Simpson, Superior.	Fr. John Arm- strong, Sup.	... ..	... ..
FF. 7	 7	 8	 9
Residence of St. Dominic. Fr. Francis Corker, Sup.	Fr. Rich. Thi- melby, Sup.	... ..	... ..
FF. 7	 8	 7	 7
Residence of St. George. Fr. John Turner, Sup.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Edward Bedingfeld, Superior.
FF. 10	 9	 9	 9

1651.	1652.	1653.	1654.
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. John Lovell, Sup.	... ..	Fr. Wm. Howard, Sup.	... ..
FF. ... ..15	16	13	12
Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. Rob. Freville, Sup.	Fr. Thomas Blackfan, Sp.	... ..	... ..
FF. ... ..13	12	12	12
Residence of Blessed Stanislaus. Fr. Christopher Warner, Superior.	... ..	Fr. Rich. Wigmore, Sup.	... ..
FF. 5	 5	 4	 4
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 1	 1	 1
England 158	 161	 164	 162
College of Liege. Fr. James Mumford, Rector.	Fr. Emmanuel Lobb, <i>alias</i> Jos. Simeon, Rector.	... ..	... ..
FF. ... ..28	15	18	19
Theologians 4	 3	10	 8
Higher Studies 4	 8	 5	10
Temporal Coadjutors ...12	11	10	 9
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. John Clayton, Rect.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 9	 7	 6	 6
Schol. Novices (3 Priests) 11	(2 Priests) .12	12	(2 Priests) .14
Temp. Cdj. (3 Novices). 8	(5 Novices) 9	(6 Novices) 11	(6 Novices) 12
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. John Clarke, Rector.	... ..	Fr. John Poyntz, <i>alias</i> Stephens, Rector.	... ..
FF. 6	 6	... (2 camp missioners) 8	 7
Temporal Coadjutors ... 5	 5	 5	 5
St. Omer's Seminary. Fr. Henry More, Rector.	Fr. Charles Thompson, <i>alias</i> Darcey, Rector.	... ..	... ..
FF. ... ..15	13	14	13
Temporal Coadjutors ... 7	 5	 7	 7
Antwerp. Procurators : FF. ... 1	 1	 1	 1
Temp. Cdj. 1	 1	 1	 1

1651.	1652.	1653.	1654.
Brussels.			
Procurators : FF. ... 1	... 2	... 1	... 1
Temp. Cdj. 1		... 1	... 1
Belgium ... 113	... 98	... 110	... 114
Maryland Mission.			
Fr. Phil. Fisher, Superior.	... 1	... 2	... 3
FF. ... 2	... 1	... 2	... 3
Holland.			
FF. ... 2			
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1			
	Various Prov.		
	FF. ... 5	... 3	... 4
		Temp. Cdj. 1	... 2
Province ... 276	... 265	... 280	... 285
1655.	1656.	1657.	1658.
Fr. Matt. Wilson, <i>al.</i> Ed. Knott, Prov. and Socii. 3	Fr. Richard Bradshaigh, <i>al.</i> Barton, Prov. & Soc. 3	... 3	... 3
College of St. Ignatius.			
Fr. Thomas Thorold, <i>al.</i> Clovell, Rector.	... 29	... 29	... 30
FF. ... 31	... 29	... 29	... 30
College of the Holy Apostles.			
Fr. John Heaton, Rector.	Fr. Jas. Mum- ford, Rector.	... 21	... 19
FF. ... 19	... 18	... 21	... 19
College of the Blessed Aloysius.			
Fr. Wm. Atkins, Rector.	... 22	Fr. Jas. Cul- cheth, Rect.	Fr. Peter Bradshaigh, Rector.
FF. ... 23	... 22	... 21	... 22
College of the Immaculate Conception.			
Fr. John Stafford, Rector.	... 9	... 9	... 12
FF. ... 9	... 9	... 9	... 12
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	... 1	... 1	... 1
College of St. Francis Xavier.			
Fr. Wm. Wigmore, <i>alias</i> Campion, Rector.	Fr. John Parker, jun. Rector.	... 13	... 13
FF. ... 18	... 16	... 13	... 13
Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	... 2	... 2	... 1

1655.	1656.	1657.	1658.
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. Anth. Hunter, Sup.	Fr. John Palmer, sen., Superior.	Fr. Anthony Hunter, Vice-Sup.	Fr. Geo. Ann, Vice-Sup.
FF. 7	 8	 7	 7
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. John Armstrong, Sup.	Fr. Christ. Simpson, Sup.	... ..	... ..
FF. 8	 9	 7	 7
Residence of St. Dominic. Fr. Rich. Thimelby, Sup.	Fr. Robert Neale, Sup.	... ..	... ..
FF. 5	 5	 5	 6
Residence of St. George. Fr. Edward Bedingfeld, Superior.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Laurence Standish, Superior.
FF. 9	 8	 7	 7
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. Wm. Howard, Sup.	Fr. Thomas Pickford, Superior.	... ..	... ..
FF. 13	 10	 12	 13
Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. John Drury, Sup.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Th. Blackfan, Sup.
FF. 11	 10	 8	 8
Residence of Blessed Stanislaus. Fr. Richard Wigmore, Superior.	Fr. Thomas Whitfield, Superior.	... ..	... ..
FF. 4	 5	 6	 5
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1			
England 164	 155	 151	 153
College of Liege. Fr. John Clarke, Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Edward Worsley, Rt.
FF. 18	 19	 16	 16
Theologians 7	 13	 11	 10
Higher Studies 11	 15	 16	 24
Temporal Coadjutors ... 9	 11	 12	 13
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. John Clayton, Rect.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 6	 6	 4	 8
Scholastic Novices ... 12	(2 Priests) . 7	 8	(2 Priests) . 15
Temporal Coadjutors ... 10	(3 Novices) 11	(4 Novices) 9	(3 Novices) 8

1655.	1656.	1657.	1658.
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. John Poyntz, <i>alias</i> Stephens, Rector.	...	Fr. Th. Layton, <i>al.</i> Port, Rector.	...
FF. ... 6	... 4	(incl. Trtns) 14	... 4
Temporal Coadjutors ... 4	... 3	... 4	... 4
St. Omer's Seminary. Fr. Thomas Babthorpe, Rector.	...	Fr. Henry More, Rect.	...
FF. ... 15	... 15	... 10	... 10
	Scholastics. 1	... 4	... 2
Temporal Coadjutors ... 7	... 7	... 6	... 9
Antwerp. Procurators: FF. ... 1	... 1	... 1	... 1
Temp. Cdj. 1	... 1	... 1	... 1
Brussels. Procurators: FF. ... 1	... 1	... 1	... 1
Temp. Cdj. 1	... 1	... 1	... 1
Belgium ... 109	... 116	... 118	... 127
Maryland Mission. Fr. Phil. Fisher, Superior.	...	...	...
FF. ... 2	... 2	... 1	... 2
	Temp. Cdj. 1		
Various Provinces. FF. ... 4	... 7	... 4	... 4
	Scholastics. 3		
Temporal Coadjutors ... 3	... 3	... 4 ²	... 3
Province ... 282 ¹	... 287 ¹	... 278	... 289 ¹
1659.	1660.	1661.	1663.
Fr. Richard Bradshaigh, <i>alias</i> Barton, Prov. and Socii ... 2	Fr. Edward Leedes, Prov. and Socii. 3	... 3	... 3
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. Emmanuel, Lobb, <i>al.</i> Jos. Simeon, Rector.	...	...	Fr. Charles Thompson, Rector.
FF. ... 31	... 32	... 30	... 19
College of the Holy Apostles. Fr. Jas. Mumford, Rector.	Fr. Thomas Whitbread (M.), Rect.	...	Fr. Charles Poulton, Rector.
FF. ... 16	... 18	... 16	... 17

¹ For a statement of temporals for this year, see below.

² Including Thomas Bradford, a Temporal Coadjutor, in captivity under the Turks at Tunis.

1659.	1660.	1661.	1663.
College of the Blessed Aloysius. Fr. Pet. Bradshaigh, Rect.	... ..	... ..	Fr. John Frevill, Rector.
FF. ... ..22	25	14	12
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. John Turner, Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Ignatius Cuffaud, Rector.
FF. 9	10	 8	 8
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 1		
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. George Holtby, Rect.	Fr. John Parker, jun., Rector.	... ..	Fr. Humphrey Browne, Rector.
FF. ... ..11	10	10	12
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 1	 1	 1
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. George Ann, Sup.	Fr. Richard Babthorpe, <i>al.</i> Throgmorton, Sup.	Fr. John Thompson, Superior.	... ..
FF. 7	 5	 5	 6
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. Christ. Simpson, Sup.	... ..	... ..	... .. 9
FF. 7	 8	10	... ..
		Residence of St. Chad, Staffordshire. Fr. William Atkins, Sup.	... ..
		FF. ... ..11 ¹	 9
Residence of St. Dominic. Fr. Robert Neale, Sup.	... ..	... ..	Fr. William Blackwell, Superior.
FF. 5	 6	 5	 6
Residence of St. George. Fr. John Spencer, Sup.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 6	 6	 7	10
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. Thomas Pickford, Vice-Superior.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Francis Cary, Sup.
FF. ... ..11	11	12	13

¹ A new Residence was formed this year (1660-1) by separating the Staffordshire Mission from the College of the Blessed Aloysius and placing it under the name and patronage of St. Chad.

1659.	1660.	1661.	1663.
Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. Tho. Blackfan, Sup.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Thomas Bluet, Sup.
FF. 11	 11	 12	 12 Scholastic . 1
Residence of Blessed Stan- islaus. Fr. Thomas Whitfield, Superior.	... ..	Fr. Christ. Warner, Sup.	Fr. Richard Wigmore, Superior.
FF. 4	 4	 3	 5
England 144	 151	 147	 143
College of Liege. Fr. Edw. Worsley, Rect.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Thomas Cook, Vice- Rector.
FF. 18	 12	 13	 17
Theologians 16	 21	 21	 16
Higher Studies 21	 18	 12	 13
Temporal Coadjutors ... 13	 13	 12	 12
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. John Clayton, Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. William Swinburn, Rector.
FF. 7	 7	 8	 7
Schol. Nov. (2 Priests) . 9	(2 Priests) . 11	 6	 12
Temp. Coadj. (4 Novices) 9	(3 Novices) . 11	 8	(3 Novices). 9
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. Thomas Layton, <i>alias</i> Port, Rector.	Fr. William Swinburn, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Thomas Blackfan, Rector.
FF. 5	 5	(incl. Trtns) 13	... (2 camp missioners) 6
Temporal Coadjutors ... 5	 4	Scholastic . 1	 4
St. Omer's Seminary. Fr. Henry More, Rector.	Fr. Richard Bradshaigh, Rector.	... ..	... ..
FF. 13	 13	 9	 11
Scholastics 3	 4	 7	 6
Temporal Coadjutors ... 7	 5	 6	 8
Antwerp. FF. 1	 1	 1	 1
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 1	 1	 1
Brussels. FF. 1	 1	 1	 1
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 1	 1	 1
Belgium 130	 128	 124	 125

1659.	1660.	1661.	1663.
Maryland Mission.			
Fr. Francis Fitzherbert, Superior.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 2	 1	 2	 3
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 1	 1	 1
Various Provinces.			
FF. 5	 3	 3	 8
Temporal Coadjutors ... 3	 3	 5	 3
Province 285 ¹	 287	 282	 283
1664.	1667.	1672.	1673.
Fr. John Clark, Prov. and Socius 2	Fr. Emmanuel Lobb, <i>alias</i> Jos. Simeon, Prov. & Soc. 2	Fr. Geo. Gray, Prov. and Socii ... 3	 2
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. Charles Thompson, Rector.	Fr. Maurice Newport, Rector.	Fr. John Keynes, Rector.	Fr. Thomas Downes, <i>al.</i> Mumford, Rector.
FF. 16	 14	 21 Temp. Cdj. 1	 21 1
College of the Holy Apostles. Fr. Charles Poulton, <i>alias</i> Palmer, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Th. Whit- bread (M.), Rector.	Fr. Thomas Harvey, Rector.
FF. 17	 16	 18	 17

¹ About this period occurs an interesting note among the English returns to the following effect. In the English Mission there were 150 priests; all missionaries who so allot the work among themselves as to embrace nearly the entire Island. The whole Mission was divided into twelve tracts, or districts as they were called, each of which was governed by a Superior, one part of whose office was to watch over the needs of their subjects, both corporal and spiritual; to exhort; to admonish; to direct; and lastly to see that nothing foreign to a Religious Institute be committed by any one; furthermore to see that the rules of the Order were diligently kept by each, as far as the circumstances of place permitted. Also that the usual renewal of vows, and days of recollection twice a year were observed, according to the custom of the Society, and the annual retreat of eight days, usually called the Spiritual Exercises. Another duty was to watch diligently that, according to the Institute of the Society in countries infected with heresy, all should earnestly employ themselves in the help of their neighbour, by the administration of the Sacraments; by giving the Spiritual Exercises; by teaching; by disputation; by writing; and, at the nod of obedience to remove from place to place, where the greater service of God, the salvation of the neighbour, and each one's greater perfection demanded. In most parts of England, where the vigilance of heretics was more intense, nightly excursions of priests were made to families, whether to administer consolation to the dying, or to hold private conferences with those who, like the secret disciples of Christ, Joseph, and Nicodemus, were in fear of the Jews. It was difficult to tell how great were the dangers that beset the missionaries. The fruit of these labours was not only more deeply to ground the orthodox Catholics in the ancient faith, to shield them against the raging violence of the heretics, but fresh neophytes daily abandoning their former errors joined themselves to the faithful. Lastly the duty of the Superior was at stated times fully to acquaint the Provincial with everything regarding themselves and those under their care, and especially whether Superiors of Districts faithfully performed the duties entrusted to them.

1664.	1667.	1672.	1673.
College of the Blessed Aloysius. Fr. John Frevill, Rector.	Fr. Alexander Holland, Rector.	Fr. James Waite, Vice-Rector.	... ..
FF. 11	 13	 15	 13
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. Ignatius Cuffaud, Rector.	Fr. Francis Pole, Rector.	... ..	Fr. James Parker, Vice-Rector.
FF. 8	 9	 7	 7
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. Humphrey Browne, Rector.	Fr. David Lewis, <i>alias</i> Chas. Baker, (M.), Rect.	Fr. John Groves, Rect.	... ..
FF. 12 Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 6 ¹	 7	 6
		College of St. Chad. Fr. Peter Giffard, <i>alias</i> Walker, Rt. FF. 8	 6
Residence of St. Michael. FF. John Thompson, Sup.	Fr. Francis Parker, Sup.	Fr. John Smithson, Superior.	Fr. Thomas Errington, Superior.
FF. 5	 6	 7	 5
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. Christ. Simpson, Sup.	... ..	... ..	Fr. William Culcheth, <i>al.</i> Parker, Sup.
FF. 9	 7	 8	 8
Residence of St. Chad. Fr. William Atkins, Sup.	Fr. Francis Cotton, Sup.	Raised to a College this year (see above).	
FF. 9	 7		
Residence of St. Dominic. Fr. William Blackwell, Superior.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 4	 6	 6	 6
Residence of St. George. Fr. John Spencer, Sup.	Fr. Lawrence Standish, Superior.	Fr. Anthony Turner (M.), Superior.	... ..
FF. 10	 7	 7	 8

¹ The College was subdivided this year into the Residence of St. Winifrid embracing North Wales with its principal Residence at Holywell.

1664.	1667.	1672.	1673.
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. Richard Strange, Sup.	Fr. John Lovell, Sup.	... ..	... ..
FF. ... ..14	12	11	10
Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. Thomas Bluet, Sup.	... ..	Fr. Anthony Hunter, Sup.	... ..
FF. ... ..14	10	10	11
Residence of Blessed Stan- islaus. Fr. Richard Wigmore, Superior.	Fr. John Throgmorton (Thompson), Superior.	... ..	... ..
FF. 3	 2	 4	 3
	Residence of St. Winefrid, with the Mis- sion of North Wales. Fr. Humphrey Browne, Superior.	Fr. William Morgan, Superior.	... ..
	FF. 5	 6	 5
England 135	 122	 139	 129
College of Liege. Fr. John Poyntz, Rector.	Fr. Anthony Boville, <i>al.</i> Terrill, V.- Rector.	... ..	... ..
FF. ... ..14	12	13	11
Theologians ... ..18	13	15	25
Higher Studies ... ..10	23	23	21
Temporal Coadjutors ...12	13	11	13
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. William Swinburn, Rector.	Fr. Thomas Worsley, Vice-Rector.	Fr. Francis Williams, Rector.	... ..
FF. 6	 5	 7	 8
Scholastic Novices ...14	(4 Priests) .11	14	15
Temp. Cdj. (4 Novices). 9	(2 Novices). 8	(6 Novices)12	(3 Novices)10
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. William Wigmore, <i>al.</i> Campion, Rector.	Fr. Michael Kinsman, Rector.	Fr. Richard Strange, Rector.	... ..
FF. (12 Tertians) ...17	(10 Tertns.)13	 4 Scholastic . 1	 3
Temporal Coadjutors ... 4	 4	 4	 5

1664.	1667.	1672.	1673.
St. Omer's Seminary. Fr. Richard Bradshaigh, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Richard Thimelby, Rector.	.. ...
FF. 9	 9	 10	 10
Scholastics 6	 5	 6	 6
Temporal Coadjutors ... 8	 8	 11	 11
Antwerp.			
FF. 1	 1	 1	 1
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 1	 1	 1
Brussels.			
FF. 1	 1	 1	 1
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 1	 1	 1
Belgium 131	 128	 135	 142
Maryland Mission.			
Fr. Henry Warren, Sup.	... ..		
FF. 3	 3	 2	 2
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 2	 2	 1
Other Provinces.			
FF. 4	 3	 4	 7
Temporal Coadjutors .. 3	 3	 3	 3
Province 277	 261	 285 ¹	 284
1674.	1676.	1678.	1679.
Fr. Richard Strange, Prov. and Socius 2	 2	Fr. Thomas Whitbread (M.), Prov. and Socius. 3	Fr. John Warner Prov. and Socii. 3
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. Thomas Downes, <i>al.</i> Mumford, Rector.	Fr. Wm. Bar- row (M.), <i>al.</i> Waring, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Edward Tidder, Vice- Rector.
FF. 20	 22	 17	 7 ²
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 1		
College of the Holy Apostles.			
Fr. Charles Poulton, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Basil Langworth, Rector.	Fr. Charles Poulton, Rector.
FF. 17	 15	 16	 10
College of the Blessed Aloysius.			
Fr. James Waite, Vice- Rector.	 Rector.	Fr. Francis Waldegrave, Rector.	... ..
FF. 14	 15	 13	 11

¹ A temporal statement for this year is printed below.

² The great reduction was caused by the fatal Oates Plot, aimed especially for the destruction of the Society of Jesus.

1674.	1676.	1678.	1679.
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. James Parker, Vice-Rector. FF. ... 6	... Rector. ... 7	Fr. John Pletz, or Plotts, Rector. ... 7	... 6 ⁴
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. David Lewis (M.), Rector. FF. ... 6	... 6	... 6	Fr. John Parker, jun. Rect. ... 3 ⁵
College of St. Chad. Fr. Francis Eure, <i>alias</i> Every, Rector. FF. ... 6	... 6	... 7	Fr. Peter Giffard, <i>al.</i> Walker, Rect. ... 4 ⁶
	College of St. Hugh. ¹ Fr. Thomas Whitbread (M.), Rect. FF. ... 7	Fr. William Blackwell, Rector. ... 9	 7
	College of St. Thomas of Canterbury. ² Fr. Anthony Hunter, Rector. FF. ... 9	Fr. Edward Petre, Rect. ... 11	 11 ⁷
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. Thomas Errington, Superior. FF. ... 6	... 6	... 6	 4 ⁸
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. William Culcheth, <i>al.</i> Parker, Superior. FF. ... 6	³ ... 9 Scholastic . 1	Fr. Ralph Jenison, Sup. ... 10	 7 ⁹

¹ Late Residence of St. Dominic.

² Late Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury.

³ Called St. Cuthbert for a short time.

⁴ Two of whom were in prison : Father Francis Blackiston in Nottingham, and Father Edward Turner in London.

⁵ One of whom, Father Charles Prichard, is entered in the original Catalogue : "If alive, for it is reported that he is dead from his sufferings in England, but it is not known for certain." The report was too true, see *Collectanea*.

⁶ Two of the Fathers, viz., William Atkins and Robert Petre, *alias* Williams, were in Stafford Gaol. The Rector had retired for concealment into Lancashire. See *Collectanea*.

⁷ One of whom, Father Anthony Hunter, was in Newgate Prison under sentence of death.

⁸ One of whom, Father John Pracid, was in York Castle.

⁹ One of whom, Father Thomas Wilkinson, was in Morpeth Gaol, where he was soon afterwards murdered. See *Collectanea*.

1674.	1676.	1678.	1679.
Residence of St. Dominic. Fr. Thomas Whitbread (M.), Superior. FF. 7			
Residence of St. George. Fr. Anthony Turner (M.), Superior. FF. 7	 7	Fr. Edward Beswick, Superior. 8	 5
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. John Lovell, Sup. FF. 10	Fr. Richard Rivers, Sup. 9	 8	Fr. John Lo- vell, Sup. 7
Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. Anthony Hunter, Sup. FF. 11			
Residence of Blessed Stan- islaus. Fr. John Throgmorton, <i>al.</i> Thompson, Superior. FF. 2	Fr. Alexander Keynes, Sup. 2	 3	Fr. John Mar- tin, Sup. 2
Residence of St. Winefrid. Fr. William Morgan, Sup. FF. 4	 4	 4	Fr. John Hughes, Sup. 3
England 125	 128	 128	 90 ¹
College of Liege. Fr. Thomas Clifford, Rector. FF. 11 Theologians 23 Higher Studies 24 Temporal Coadjutors ... 12	 13 31 21 13	Fr. John Warner, Rector. 12 31 21 14	Fr. Anthony Lucas, Vice- Rector. 14 28 27 12
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. Francis Williams, Rector. FF. 5	 5	 6	... ..
Schol. Nov. (1 Priest) ... 18 Tmp. Cdj. (4 Novices) . 11	 20 (4 Novices) 10	 19 (3 Novices) 9	... (2 camp missioners 9 (1 Priest) ... 19 (2 Novices) 9
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. William Tunstall, Rector. FF. (8 Tertiars) 11 Temporal Coadjutors ... 5	 11 5	Fr. William Marsh, Rector. 3 4	 (7 Tertiars) 17 4

¹ This reduction was caused by the Oates Plot persecution.

1674.	1676.	1678.	1679.
St. Omer's Seminary. Fr. Richard Thimelby, Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Thomas Stapleton, Rector.
FF. 10	 11	 11	 18
Scholastics 5	 6	 4	 2
Temporal Coadjutors ... 9	 10	 11	 10
Antwerp.			
FF. 1	 1		
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 1		
Brussels.			
FF. 1	 1		
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 1		
Belgium 148	 160	 145	 169
Maryland Mission. Fr. Henry Warren, Sup.	Fr. Michael Forster, Sup.	... ..	... ..
FF. 2	 3	 4	 4
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 2	 2	 2
Various Provinces.			
FF. 4	 2	 5	 5
Temporal Coadjutors ... 3	 2	 4	 2
Province 283	 297	 288	 272 ¹
1680.	1681.	1682.	1683.
Fr. John Warner, Prov. and Socii 3	 3	 3	Fr. John Keynes, Prov. and Socii. 3
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. Edward Petre, Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Charles Poulton, Rect.
FF. 11	 13	 15	 22
Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	 2	 2	 2
College of the Holy Apostles.			
Fr. Nath. Stafford, Vice- Rector.	Fr. Basil Lang- worth, Rect.	... ..	Fr. Alexander Keynes, Rect.
FF. 7	 10	 8	 8
College of the Blessed Aloysius.			
Fr. Francis Waldegrave, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 11 ²	 18	 12 ²	 14 ²

¹ The mortuary list for this fatal year states, "Upon the gallows for the faith, 8; in prison for the same cause, 5; from their sufferings in the same cause, 4 = 17."

² One of whom, Father John Penketh, was under sentence of death in Lancaster Castle.

1680.	1681.	1682.	1683.
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. John Pletz, Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Richard Levison, Rect.
FF. 5	 4	 4 ³	 5 ⁵
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. John Parker, jun., Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. William Vaughan, Vice-Rector.
FF. 3	 3	 3	 3
College of St. Chad. Fr. Peter Giffard, <i>alias</i> Walker, Rector.	Fr. Francis Eure, Rect.	... ..	Fr. George Webb, Vice-Rector.
FF. 5 ¹	 2 ²	 3 ⁴	 1 ⁶
College of St. Hugh. Fr. William Blackwell, Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. William Blackwell, Rector.
FF. 8	 7	 7	 8
College of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. Theodore Lewis, <i>alias</i> Francis Shelley, V.-Rect.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 8	 9	 10	 12
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. Thomas Errington, Superior.	Fr. Thomas Gerard, Sup.	Fr. Henry Hamerton, Superior.	... ..
FF. 4	 7	 6	 7 ⁷
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. Ralph Jenison, Sup.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 6	 6	 7	 6
Scholastic 1			
Residence of St. George. Fr. Geo. Grey, Superior.	Fr. Charles Poulton, Superior.	... ..	Fr. Henry Humberston, Superior.
FF. 4	 4	 4	 8

¹ Father William Atkins, aged eighty, and a paralytic, was then under sentence of death in Stafford Gaol.

² The Rector had escaped to St. Omer's College. Father Robert Petre was still in Stafford Gaol.

³ Including Father William Bentney, a prisoner in Leicester Gaol, and Father George Busby, under sentence of death in Derby Gaol.

⁴ Including Father Robert Petre, still in prison, and Father Peter Giffard, also in Stafford Gaol.

⁵ Including Father Bentney and Father Busby, before named.

⁶ The aged Father Atkins had died in Stafford Gaol, before execution, æt. 80. The other Fathers had retired to neighbouring District.

⁷ Including Father John Pracid, in York Castle.

1680.	1681.	1682.	1683.
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. John Lovell, Sup.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Henry Warren, <i>al.</i> Pelham, Sup.
FF. 7	 5	 5	 4
Residence of Blessed Stanislaus. Fr. John Martin, Superior.	... ..	Fr. Alexander Keynes, Sup.	Fr. Matthew Mildmay, Superior.
FF. 2	 3	 3	 2
Residence of St. Winefrid. Fr. John Hughes, Sup.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 3	 3	 3	 4 Temp. Cdj. 1
England 90 ¹	 99 ¹	 95 ¹	 110
College of Liege. Fr. John Keynes, Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Tho. Stapleton, Rect.
FF. 16	 16	 19	 16
Theologians 31	 30	 29	 32
Higher Studies 26	 25	 24	 29
Temporal Coadjutors ... 12	 10	 10	 14
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. Anth. Lucas, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. (3 camp missionaries). 13	 5	... (3 camp missionaries) 8	 4 Scholastic . 1
Scholastic Novices ... 18	 22	(1 Priest) .24	(1 Priest) .22
Temp. Cdj. (3 Novices). 8	(5 Novices) 11	 8	(5 Novices) 10
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. John Cary, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Richard Petre, Rect.	Fr. Francis Eure, Rect.
FF. 9	... (2 camp missionaries) 8	(incl. Trtns) 16	(8 Tertians) 15
Temporal Coadjutors ... 4	 3	 4	 3
St. Omer's Seminary. Fr. Thomas Stapleton, Rector	... ..	... ..	Fr. John Warner, Rect.
FF. 17	 12	 11	 8
Scholastics 4	 5	 6	 9
Temporal Coadjutors ... 9	 10	 9	 9
Antwerp. FF. 1	... ..	... ..	... .. 1
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	... ..	... ..	... .. 1
Brussels. FF. 1	... ..	... ..	... .. 1
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	... ..	... ..	... .. 1
Belgium 171	 157	 168	 176

¹ The reduction was caused by the Oates Plot persecution.

1680.	1681.	1682.	1683.
Maryland Mission.			
Fr. Mich. Forster, Sup.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 4	 4	 5	 4
Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	Scholastic . 1 3	 1 3	 1 3
Various Provinces.			
FF. 2	 11	 11 Scholastics. 8	 8 6
Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	 4	 4	 6
Province 271	 279	 295	 314
1684.	1685.	1686.	1687.
Fr. John Keynes, Prov. and Socii 3	 3	 3	 3
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. Charles Poulton, Rect.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 18 ¹	 24	 27 Scholastic . 1	 32 2
Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	 2	 2	 5
College of the Holy Apostles. Fr. Alex. Keynes, Rect.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 9	 10	 11	 12
College of the Blessed Aloysius. Fr. John Stephenson, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 15	 15	 16	 18 Scholastic . 1
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. Richard Levison, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Robert Percy, Rect.	... ..
FF. 5	 3	 3	 8
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. William Vaughan, Vice-Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. James Richardson, Rector.
FF. 4	 4	 5	 4
College of St. Chad. Fr. Geo. Webb, Vice- Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 3	 3	 3	 4
College of St. Hugh. Fr. William Blackwell, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Peter Hamerton, Rector.	... ..
FF. 6	 8	 10	 10

¹ Five were foreigners attached to the Queen's Court.

1684.	1685.	1686.	1687.
College of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. Theodore Lewis, Rect. FF. 12	 10	 10	 11
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. Anthony Bruning, Superior. FF. 8	 7	Fr. Francis Eure, Sup. 4	 4
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. Ralph Jenison, Sup. FF. 7	 7	Fr. Thomas Pearson, Sup. 10	Fr. Robert Parsons, Sup. 11
Residence of St. George. Fr. Henry Humberston, Superior. FF. 6	 Temp. Cdj. 1	 6	Fr. William Busby, Sup. 7
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. Henry Warren, <i>alias</i> Pelham, Superior. FF. 4	 5	 6	 7
Residence of Blessed Stan- islaus. Fr. Matthew Mildmay, Superior. FF. 2	Fr. John Martin, Sup. 2	 2	 3
Residence of St. Winefrid. Fr. John Hughes, Sup. FF. 4 Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 4 1	 4 1	Fr. Roderick Roberts, Sup. 3 ²
England 109	 116 ¹	 124	 145
College of Liege. Fr. Thomas Stapleton, Rector. FF. 15 Theologians 33 Higher Studies 27 Temporal Coadjutors ... 14	 13 30 25 12	Fr. Anthony Lucas, Rect. 13 34 24 13	Fr. Francis Sanders, Rector. 10 30 30 12
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. Anthony Lucas, Rect. FF. 6 Schol. Nov. (1 Priests) ... 24 Temporal Coadjutors ... 7	 6 27 9	Fr. Sir John Warner, <i>al.</i> Clare, Rect. (6 Tertians) 9 21 8	 4 Scholastic . 1 27 9

¹ According to another Catalogue, 118.² One of whom was teaching a grammar school, probably at Welshpool.

1684.	1685.	1686.	1687.
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. Francis Eure, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Robert Dicconson, Rector.	... ..
FF. 10	... (2 camp missionaries) 14	 4	 3
Temporal Coadjutors ... 3	 3	 4	 4
College of St. Omer. Fr. John Warner, Rect.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Michael Constable, Vice-Rect.
FF. 11	 10	 10	 7
Scholastics 7	 6	 7	 6
Temporal Coadjutors ... 10	 9	 9	 8
Belgium 167	 164	 156	 151
Maryland Mission. Fr. Francis Pinnington, Superior.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 4	 4	 3	 3
Scholastics 1	 1	 1	 1
Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	 3	 3	 3
New York Mission.		Fr. Thomas Harvey, Sup.	... ..
FF. 2	 2	 2	 3
Various Provinces.			
FF. 11	 10	 12	 11
Scholastics 7	 4	 8	 7
Temporal Coadjutors ... 7	 7	 8	 7
Province 310	 311 ¹	 309	 324
1689.	1690.	1691.	1692.
Fr. Sir John Warner, Vice-Prov. and Socii ... 3	 3	 3	 3
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. Edward Tidder, Vice-Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 14 ²	 15	 11 Scholastic . 1	 14
Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	 2	 2	 1
College of the Holy Apostles. Fr. Nathaniel Stafford, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 9	 9	 10	 12

¹ According to another Catalogue, 318. For temporal statement, see below.

² Three of whom, Father Thomas Kingsley, Father Charles Poulton, and Father William Petre, were in Newgate Gaol.

1689.	1690.	1691.	1692.
College of the Blessed Aloysius. Fr. Edward Simeon, Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Thomas Eccleston, Rector.
FF. 16	 17	 18 Temp. Cdj. 1	 16
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. Robert Percy, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 4 ¹	 4	 3	 3
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. James Richardson, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 4 ²	 3	 3	 3
College of St. Chad. Fr. Geo. Webb, Vice-Rector.	... ..	... .. Rector.	... ..
FF. 4	 4	 3	 4
College of St. Hugh. Fr. Peter Hamerton, Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. John Leigh, Rector.
FF. 4 ³	 4	 5	 6
College of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. Theodore Lewis, Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Robert Hornby, Rector.
FF. 10	 10	 9	 10
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. Francis Eure, Sup.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 5 ⁴	 5	 4	 6
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. Thomas Pearson, Sup.	... ..	Fr. Philip Leigh, Sup.	... ..
FF. 10 ⁵	 10	 11	 11
Residence of St. George. Fr. Thomas Roper, Sup.	... ..	... ..	Fr. William Busby, Superior.
FF. 7	 6	 6	 6

¹ One was still in Leicester Gaol, Father William Bentney, under respited sentence of death.

² Two were in prison, Father Burnett and Father Ignatius Stafford.

³ Two of whom, with the Rector, were in York Castle.

⁴ Two of whom, Father Henry Hamerton and Father Thomas Petre, were in prison.

⁵ One was in Berwick Gaol, Father John Worsley.

1689.	1690.	1691.	1692.
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. Henry Warren, <i>alias</i> Pelham, Superior. FF. ... 6 ¹	... 6	... 6	... 6
Residence of Blessed Stanislaus. Fr. John Martin, Sup. FF. ... 3	... 3	... 3	... 3
Residence of St. Winefrid. Fr. Roderick Roberts, Superior. FF. ... 2 Temporal Coadjutors ... 1 ²	... 2 ... 1	... 2	... 3 ... 1
England ... 104 ³	... 104	... 101	... 108
College of Liege. Fr. John Huddleston, <i>al.</i> Dormer, Vice-Rector. FF. ... 13 Theologians ... 31 ⁴ Higher Studies ... 35 Temporal Coadjutors ... 13	... 6 ... } 63 ... 12	... 14 ... 32 ... 32 ... 12	Fr. George Busby, Rect. ... 15 ... 35 ... 28 ... 13
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. Charles Norris, Rect. FF. (10 Tertians) ... 15 Scholastics ... 1 Schol. Novices (1 Priest). 22 Temp. Cdj. (8 Novices). 14	... (8 Tertns) .12 ... 18 (8 Novices) 18	Fr. William Mumford, Rector. ... 6 ... 1 ... 15 (8 Novices) 16	 11 ... 1 ... 15 (6 Novices) 15
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. Robert Dicconson, Rector. FF. ... 7 ⁵ Temporal Coadjutor ... 5	... 6 ... 4	Fr. H. M. Visconti, Rector. ... 6 ... 2	 4 ... 4
St. Omer's Seminary. Fr. Michael Constable, Vice-Rector. FF. ... 14 Scholastics ... 5 Temporal Coadjutors ... 9	... 15 ... 6 ... 11	... 13 ... 8 ... 14	... 11 ... 6 ... 13
Belgium ... 184	... 171	... 171	... 171

¹ One was in prison, Father Thomas Fairfax.

² Father Edmund Thorold and William Christopher, Temporal Coadjutor, were in prison at Welshpool.

³ The Catalogus Tertius for 1689 states that 19 were in prison in England, some of whom had been liberated on strict bail. The number of the expelled from England, on account of the recent invasion of the Prince of Orange, was 46.

⁴ Five of the Scholastics were exiles from England.

⁵ Five were exiles from England.

1689.	1690.	1691.	1692.
Maryland Mission.			
Fr. Francis Pinnington, Superior.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 3	 2	 3	 4
Scholastics 1	 1	 1	 1
Temporal Coadjutors ... 3	 3	 3	 3
New York Mission.			
Fr. Thomas Harvey, Sup.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 2	 1	 1	 1
Various Provinces.			
FF. 9	 } 45	 27	 22
Scholastics 4		 2	 3
Temporal Coadjutors ... 8	 }	 6	 6
Exiles from England			
FF. 16			
Temporal Coadjutors ... 3			
Province 337 ¹	 327	 315	 319
1693.	1695.	1696.	1697.
Fr. Sir John Warner, Prov. and Socii 3	 3	Fr. William Mumford, Prov.&Soc.3	Fr. Henry Humberston, Prov.&Soc.3
College of St. Ignatius.			
Fr. Edward Tidder, Vice- Rector.	Fr. William Crane, Rect.	Fr. James Blake, Rect. and V.-Prov.	... ..
FF. 14	 17	 19	 17
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 1	 1	
College of the Holy Apostles.			
Fr. Nathaniel Stafford, Rector.	... ..	Fr. John Barker, Rect.	... ..
FF. 10	 12	 16	 12
College of the Blessed Aloysius.			
Fr. Thomas Eccleston, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 14	 23	 31	 23

¹ The banished were—

Father John Baker and Brother Pickett, at Monte Porcio, Rome.

Father Anthony Judici, Father Bartholomew Ruga, Father Louis Sabran, and Brother Meredith, at St. Germain's, Paris, with the exiled Queen.

Father John Warner and Brother Hugh Colan, with James II. in Ireland.

Father Edward Petre, Father Edward Scarisbrick (*alias* Neville), Father William Morgan (*alias* Winter), Father John Manners, and Father George Lovell, in France, at St. Germain's, &c.

Father John Gage, jun., and John Murphy, at Bruges.

Father De Lemos, Father Augustin Laurence, and Brother Fernandez, in Portugal.

Father Albert Maxwell, in Scotland.

Nineteen were in prison, several of whom had been released on bail.

1693.	1695.	1696.	1697.
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. Robert Percy, Rector.	...	Fr. Thomas Busby, Rect.	...
FF. ... 3	... 3	... 4	... 4
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. James Richardson, Rector.	...	Fr. Roderick Roberts, Rector.	...
FF. ... 5	... 3	... 4	... 5
College of St. Chad. Fr. Geo. Webb, Vice-Rector.	...	Fr. Philip Philmott, Rector.	...
FF. ... 5	... 3	... 3	... 3
College of St. Hugh. Fr. John Leigh, Rector.	...	...	Fr. Andrew Norris, Vice-Rector.
FF. ... 6	... 6	... 7	... 7
College of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. Robert Hornby, Rect.	...	Fr. William Preston, Rector.	...
FF. ... 10	... 11	... 14	... 14
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. Francis Eure, Sup.	...	Fr. John Edisford, Sup.	...
FF. ... 7	... 6	... 6	... 9
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. Philip Leigh, Sup.	...	...	...
FF. ... 11	... 12	... 12	... 11
Residence of St. George. Fr. Henry Humberston, Superior.	...	Fr. Thomas Roper, Sup.	...
FF. ... 7	... 9	... 10	... 7
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. Henry Warren, <i>alias</i> Pelham, Superior.	...	Fr. Francis Hildesley, Superior.	...
FF. ... 8	... 6	... 5	... 7
Scholastic ... 1	... 1		
Residence of Blessed Stanislaus. Fr. John Martin, Sup.	...	Fr. Richard Norris, Sup.	...
FF. ... 3	... 3	... 4	... 5

1693.	1695.	1696.	1697.
Residence of St. Winefrid. Fr. Roderick Roberts, Superior. FF. ... 3 Temporal Coadjutor ... 1	... 3	Fr. Edmund Thorold, Sup. ... 2	... 3
England ... 112	... 122	... 141	... 130
College of Liege. Fr. George Busby, Rect. FF. ... 13 Theologians ... 28 Higher Studies ... 29 Temporal Coadjutors ... 12	... 13 ... 28 ... 27 ... 12	Fr. John Per- sall, Rector. ... 11 ... 30 ... 24 ... 13	... 13 ... 33 ... 19 ... 13
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. Wm. Mumford, Rect. FF. ... 7 Scholastics ... 1 Schol. Novices (2 Priests) 13 Temp. Cdj. (2 Novices) 14	... 7 ... 1 (2 Priests) 15 (2 Novices) 14	Fr. Matthew Wright, Rect. ... 9 ... 1 ... 11 (4 Novices) 17	... 8 ... 2 ... 13 (5 Novices) 15
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. Matthew Wright, Rector. FF. ... 3 Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	... 4 ... 2	Fr. Geo. Webb, Vice-Rector. (8 Tertians) 12 ... 4	Fr. John Leigh, Rect. (6 Tertians) 11 ... 5
St. Omer's Seminary. Fr. Edward Petre, Rect. FF. ... 13 Scholastics ... 4 Temporal Coadjutors ... 15	... 12 ... 5 ... 14	... 11 ... 5 ... 8	Fr. William Walton, Rect. ... 14 ... 4 ... 9
Belgium ... 153	... 154	... 156	... 159
Maryland Mission. Fr. Francis Pinnington, Superior. FF. ... 5 Scholastics ... 1 Temporal Coadjutors ... 3	... 5 ... 1 ... 3	Fr. William Hunter, Sup. ... 5 ... 1 ... 3	... 4 ... 1 ... 4
New York Mission. FF. ... 1	... 1		
Various Provinces. Rome, St. Germain's, &c. FF. ... 17 Scholastics ... 14 Temporal Coadjutors ... 5	... 16 ... 17 ... 7	... 17 ... 10 ... 6	... 18 ... 6 ... 6
Province ... 311 ¹	... 326	... 339 ¹	... 328

¹ Temporal statements for 1693 (in which the total of the Province is stated at 331) and 1696 are printed below ; also two ciphers used in correspondence with the Provincial and Father Ruga, for 1696.

1699.	1700.	1701.	1703.
Fr. Henry Humberston, Prov. and Socii ... 3	... 3	Fr. James Blake, Prov. and Socii...3	... 2
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. James Blake, Rector.	... ..	Fr. William Morgan, <i>al.</i> Winter, Rct.	... ..
FF. ... 17	... 14	... 14	... 19
College of the Holy Apostles. Fr. John Barber, Rector.	Fr. William Pordage, Rector.	... ..	... ..
FF. ... 15	... 9	... 10	... 11
College of the Blessed Aloysius. Fr. Hen. Tasburgh, Rct.	... ..	St. Aloysius.	... ..
FF. ... 25	... 26	... 25	... 25
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. Thomas Busby, Rct.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. ... 4	... 6	... 7	... 7
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. Roderick Roberts, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. ... 4	... 5	... 4	... 4
College of St. Chad. Fr. Philip Philmot, Rct.	... ..	.. ...	Fr. Robert Thornton, Rector.
FF. ... 3	... 4	... 4	... 2
College of St. Hugh. Fr. Andrew Norris, Vice- Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. ... 7	... 6	... 6	... 5
College of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. Wm. Preston, Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Theod. Lewis, Rct.
FF. ... 15	... 16	... 18	... 17
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. John Edisford, Sup.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. ... 6	... 6	... 6	... 6
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. Philip Leigh, Sup.	... ..	Fr. Ralph Jenison, Sup.	... ..
FF. ... 11	... 13 Scholastic . 1	... 14 ... 1	... 14

1699.	1700.	1701.	1703.
Residence of St. George. Fr. Thomas Roper, Sup.	Fr. Charles Percy, Sup.	... ..	... ..
FF. 8	 7	 10	 11
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. F. Hildesley, Sup.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 6	 6	 7	 6
Residence of Blessed Stanislaus. Fr. Richard Norris, Sup.	... ..	St. Stanislaus	... ..
FF. 3	 3	 3	 3
Residence of St. Winefrid. Fr. Edm. Thorold, Sen. Superior.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 4	 5	 6	 6
Temporal Coadjutor ... 1	 1	 1	 1
			No fixed locality. FF. 6 Schol. 1
England 132	 131	 139	 146
College of Liege. Fr. Thomas Culcheth, <i>alias</i> Parker, Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. H. Ham- erton, Rect.
FF. 15	 17	 17	 18
Theologians 25	 21	 23	 21
Higher Studies 14	 15	 18	 20
Temporal Coadjutors ... 12	 13	 12	 12
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. William Mumford, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 9	 10	 10	 13
Scholastics 2	 2	 1	 1
Scholastic Novices ... 19	(3 Priests) 16	...(1 Priest) 15	 12
Temp. Cdj. (4 Novices) 16	 12	 10	(5 Novices) 15
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. John Leigh, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. (10 Tertians) ... 14	(9 Tertians) 20	(9 Tertians) 15	 11
Temporal Coadjutors ... 4	 5	Scholastics. 1 6	 2 6
St. Omer's Seminary. Fr. William Walton, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Henry Humberston, Rector.	... ..
FF. 12	 13	 15	 20
Scholastics 5	 3	 2	 2
Temporal Coadjutors ... 8	 8	 9	 9
Belgium 155	 155	 154	 162

1699.	1700.	1701.	1703.
Maryland Mission. Fr. William Hunter, Sup. FF. ... 3 Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	... 6 ... 4	... 5 ... 4	... 8 ... 4
Various Provinces. English College, Rome. Fr. Robert Mansfield, Rector. FF. ... 6 Scholastics ... 4 Temporal Coadjutors ... 4	... 6 ... 6 ... 4	... 6 ... 6 ... 5	... 6 ... 4 ... 4
St. Germain's, &c. FF. ... 18 Scholastics ... 4 Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	... 18 ... 5 ... 2	... 18 ... 1 ... 2	... 15 2
Province ... 330	... 337	... 340	... 351
1704.	1705.	1706.	1708
Fr. James Blake, Prov. and Socii ... 2	Fr. Pet. Ham- erton, Prov. and Socius 2	... 2	... 2
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. William Morgan, <i>alias</i> Winter, Rector. FF. ... 21	... 18	... 24	Fr. George Webbe, Rector. ... 24
College of the Holy Apostles. Fr. John Barber, Rector. FF. ... 10	... 8	Fr. William Pordage, Rect. ... 12	... 11
College of St. Aloysius. Fr. Thomas Dicconson, Rector. FF. ... 30 Scholastic ... 1	Fr. Albert Babthorpe, Rect. ... 30 ... 1	... 29	... 27 ... 1
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. Thos. Busby, Rector. FF. ... 5	... 7	... 5	Fr. Robert Percy, Rect. ... 7
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. Rod. Roberts, Rector. FF. ... 5	... 6	... 5	Fr. William Clarke, Rector. ... 6

1704.	1705.	1706.	1708.
College of St. Chad. Fr. Robert Collingwood, Rector. FF. 2	 4	 3	 4
College of St. Hugh. Fr. Andrew Norris, Vice- Rector. FF. 5	 5	 6	Fr. Thomas Gawen, Rector. 7
College of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. Wm. Crane, Rector. FF. 18	 20	 20	Fr. Charles Stafford, Rector. 20
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. Philip Percy, Sup. FF. 6	 7	 9	 9
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. Ralph Jenison, Sup. FF. 13	 13	 14	 15
Residence of St. George. Fr. Charles Percy, Sup. FF. 11	 13	 11	Fr. Charles Raymond, Superior. 11
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. F. Hildesley, Sup. FF. 7	 6	 4	 7
Residence of St. Stanis- laus. Fr. Rich. Norris, Sup. FF. 3	 3	 4	 3
Residence of St. Winefrid. Fr. Edm. Thorold, Sen. Superior. FF. 6 Temporal Coadjutor ... 1	 6 1	 6	Fr. Henry Todd, Sup. 6
No fixed locality. FF. 4	 3		
England 150	 153	 154	 160
College of Liege. Fr. Ed. Slaughter, Rector. FF. 19 Theologians 17 Higher Studies 19 Temporal Coadjutors ... 12	Fr. Richard Plowden, Rector. 16 19 18 10	 15 18 19 11	 15 19 21 13

1704.	1705.	1706.	1708.
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. Wm. Mumford, Rect. FF. ... ..13 Scholastics ... ..1 Schol. Nov. (1 Priest)...13 Temp. Cdj. (3 Novices).12	11... ..1... ..15 (3 Novices)13	7... ..1... ..14... ..12	6... ..1... ..17 (5 Novices)15
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. Hen. Sheldon, Rect. FF. (5 Tertians) ... ..13 Scholastics ... ..1 Temporal Coadjutors ... 6	11... ..1... ..5	 (6 Tertns) .16... ..1... ..5	Fr. Matthew Wright, Rect. (4 Tertians) 12... ..1... ..5
St. Omer's Seminary. Fr. Henry Humberston, Rector FF. ... ..18 Scholastics ... ..3 Temporal Coadjutors ...10	Fr. Edward Slaughter, Rector. ... ..19... ..4... ..10	13... ..5... ..9	10... ..6... ..10
Belgium 157	 153	 146	 151
Maryland Mission. Fr. Wm. Hunter, Sup. FF. 8 Temporal Coadjutors ... 3	9... ..5	7... ..6	6... ..6
Various Provinces. English College, Rome. Fr. Rob. Mansfield, Rect. FF. 8 Scholastics 3 Temporal Coadjutors ... 4	Fr. Ralph Postgate, Rector. 6 3 3	 7 1 4	Fr. Francis Powell, Rector. 9 4
St. Germain, &c. FF. ... ..13 Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	14 3	 9 2	11 2
Province 348	 349 ¹	 336	 349
1709.	1710.	1711.	1712.
Fr. Louis Sabran, Prov. and Socius 2	 3	 3	Fr. Thomas Culcheth, <i>al.</i> Parker, Prov. and Socius. 2
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. Tho. Culcheth, <i>alias</i> Parker, Rector. FF. ... ..29	Fr. Tho. Cul- cheth, V.P. Fr. George Webb, Rect. ... ..28	Fr. Thomas Culcheth, V.P. and Rector. ... ..26	Fr. Jas. Wake- man, Rector. ... ..24

¹ For a temporal statement for 1705, see below.

1709.	1710.	1711.	1712.
College of the Holy Apostles. Fr. John Martin, Rector.	... ..	Fr. William Pordage, Rector.	... ..
FF. ... ..10	10	12	12
College of St. Aloysius. Fr. T. A. Babthorpe, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. ... ..27	26	25	25
Scholastic I	 I	 I	
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. Rob. Percy, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Thomas Busby, Rect.	... ..
FF. 7	 7	 7	 8
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. Wm. Clarke, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 6	 6	 5	 7
College of St. Chad. Fr. Rob. Collingwood, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 4	 3	 3	 3
College of St. Hugh. Fr. Thomas Gawen, Rector.	Fr. John Martindale, <i>al.</i> Holland, Rector.	... ..	... ..
FF. 6	 7	 6	 5
College of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. Charles Stafford, Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. John Vaudry, Rector.
FF. ... ..18	16	16	16
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. Thomas Petre, Sup.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Thomas Eccleston, Superior.
FF. ... ..10	11	12	10
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. Francis Bruning, <i>al.</i> Hyde, Superior.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Henry Widdrington, Superior.
FF. ... ..13	12	13	13
Residence of St. George. Fr. Charles Raymond, Superior.	... ..	... ..	Fr. John Petre, Sup.
FF. ... ..10	11	13	12

1709.	1710.	1711.	1712.
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. F. Hildesley, Sup.	...	...	Fr. John St. Leger, <i>al.</i> or <i>vere</i> Chap- man, Sup.
FF. ... 7	... 5	... 5	... 6
Residence of St. Stan- islaus. Fr. Thomas Riden, <i>alias</i> Bluet, Superior.	...	...	Fr. John Percy, Sup.
FF. ... 3	... 5	... 4	... 5
Residence of St. Winefrid. Fr. Henry Todd, Sup.	...	...	Fr. Philip Wright, Sup.
FF. ... 6	... 8	... 6	... 5
England ... 159	... 159	... 157	... 153
College of Liege. Fr. William Darell, Rector.	...	...	Fr. Francis Powell, Rector.
FF. ... 15	... 15	... 15	(2 Ep. Sem.) 13
Theologians ... 19	... 29	... 28	... 27
Higher Studies ... 23	... 22	... 19	... 15
Temporal Coadjutors ... 10	... 10	... 10	... 11
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. Robert Beeston, Rector.	...	...	Fr. Thomas Eberson, Rector.
FF. ... 7	... 9	... 9	... 10
Scholastic ... 1	...	...	...
Schol. Nov. (3 Priests) ... 15	... 13	... 13	... 16
Tmp. Cdj. (5 Novices) ... 15	... 14	... 14	(3 Novices) 10
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. Matthew Wright, Rector.	...	...	Fr. Robert Beeston, Rector.
FF. ... 10	... 7	... 13	(4 Tertians) 17
Scholastic ... 1	... 1	...	...
Temporal Coadjutors ... 6	... 6	... 7	... 6
St. Omer's Seminary. Fr. Richard Plowden, Rector.	...	...	Fr. Louis Sabran, Rect.
FF. ... 11	... 15	... 13	... 13
Scholastics ... 4	... 3	... 5	... 4
Temporal Coadjutors ... 11	... 10	... 11	... 10
Belgium ... 148	... 154	... 157	... 152
Maryland Mission. Fr. Robert Brooke, Sup.	...	...	...
FF. ... 5	... 5	... 6	... 9
Temporal Coadjutors ... 4	... 5	... 6	... 6

1709.	1710.	1711.	1712.
Various Provinces. English College, Rome. Fr. Francis Powell, Rect.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Richard Plowden, Rector.
FF. 7	 5	 6	 6
Scholastics 1	 1	... ..	... ..
Temporal Coadjutors .. 4	 4	 4	 4
St. Germain's, &c. FF. 15	 19	 12	 9
Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	 1	Scholastics. 1 1	 3 2
Province 345	 353	 350 ¹	 344
1714.	1715.	1716.	1720.
Fr. Thomas Culcheth, Prov. and Socius 2	 1	Fr. Richard Plowden, Prov. ... 1	Fr. John Edisford, Prov. ... 1
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. James Wakeman, Rect.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Thomas Eccleston, Rector.
FF. 27	 20	 22	 31
College of the Holy Apostles. Fr. Richard Cotton, Rect.	... ..	... ..	Fr. William Pordage, Rector.
FF. 12	 13	 13	 13
College of St. Aloysius. Fr. A. Babthorpe, Rect.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Richard Laurenson, <i>al.</i> Billinge, Rector.
FF. 30	 28	 28	 23
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. Thomas Busby, Rect.	Fr. Edward Scarisbrick, Rector.	... ..	... ..
FF. 8	 7	 7	 5
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. William Clarke, Rect.	Fr. Robert Robinson, Rector.	... ..	... ..
FF. 8	 9	 8	 9
Scholastic 1			

¹ For a temporal statement for 1711, see below

1714.	1715.	1716.	1720.
College of St. Chad. Fr. Robert Collingwood, Rector. FF. 2	 2	 2	 3
College of St. Hugh. Fr. John Martindale, <i>alias</i> Holland, Rector. FF. 5	 6	 7	Fr. Andrew Norris, Rect. 5
College of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. John Vaudry, Rector. FF. 17	Fr. Levinus Browne, Rector. 15	 18	Fr. Thomas Fetherston, Rector. 17
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. Robert Widdrington, Superior. FF. 12	Fr. John Edis- ford, Sup. 11	 11	Fr. Philip Percy, Sup. 12
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. Henry Widdrington, Superior. FF. 12	 11	 10	Fr. Robert Widdrington, Superior. 11
Residence of St. George. Fr. John Petre, Superior. FF. 12	Fr. Nicholas Griffin, Sup. 10	 11	 10
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. John St. Leger, <i>or</i> Chapman, Superior. FF. 6	 5	 5	 6
Residence of Blessed Stan- islaus. Fr. Richard Norris, Sup. FF. 4	Fr. Thomas Risden, Sup. 3	 3	 3
Residence of St. Winefrid. Fr. Philip Leigh, Sup. FF. 5	 5	 6	Fr. Edward Wood, Sup. 8
England 163	 146	 152	 157
College of Liege. Fr. Francis Powell, Rect. FF. (2 Epis. Sem.) ... 13 Theologians 18 Higher Studies 21 Temporal Coadjutors ... 10	Fr. Edward Slaughter, Vice-Rector. (2 Ep. Sem.) 13 21 21 10	Fr. Thomas Culcheth, Rector. (2 Ep. Sem.) 15 23 21 10	 (2 Ep. Sem.) 15 22 15 11

1714..	1715.	1716.	1720.
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. Tho. Eberson, Rect.	Fr. Robert Beeston, Rector.	... ..	... ..
FF. ... ..10	11	 9	10
Scholastic Novices ...15	16	13	14
Temp. Cdj. (6 Novices).13	(4 Novices)14	(4 Novices)14	(2 Novices)10
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. Robert Beeston, Rect.	Fr. John Norris, Rect.	... ..	Fr. Edward Slaughter, Rector.
FF. ... ..16	(6 Tertians)15	(6 Tertians)13	12
Scholastic 1	 4	 3	 1
Temporal Coadjutors ... 6	 4	 3	 4
College of St. Omer. Fr. Louis Sabran, Rect.	Fr. Francis Powell, Rect.	... ..	... ..
FF. ... ..14	16	14	12
Scholastics 4	 4	 4	 5
Temporal Coadjutors ... 9	11	10	13
Belgium 150	 156	 149	 144
Maryland Mission. Fr. Tho. Mansell, Sup.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 9	 9	 9	 9
Temporal Coadjutors ... 7	 5	 4	 4
Various Provinces. English College, Rome. Fr. Richard Plowden, Rector.	Fr. Thomas Eberson, Rector.	... ..	... ..
FF. 6	 7	 4	 5
Temporal Coadjutors ... 4	 4	 5	 4
St. Germain's, &c. FF. 8	11	 9	12
Scholastics 3	... ..	... ..	... .. 4
Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	 1	 2	 2
Province 352 ¹	 339	 334	 341
1723.	1724.	1725.	1726—1730.
Fr. Robert Beeston, Prov. and Socius 2	 2	Fr. John Tur- berville, Prov. and Socii. 2	The Catalogues for these years consist only of lists, without defining the particular Col- leges and Resi- dences.
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. Thomas Culcheth, Rector.	... ..	... ..	
FF. ... ..26	26	25	

¹ For a temporal statement for 1714, see below.

1723.	1724.	1725.	1726—1730.
College of the Holy Apostles. Fr. Wm. Pordage, Rect. FF. ... ..13	12	Fr. John Gage, Rect. ... ..12	The Catalogues for these years consist only of lists, without defining the particular Colleges and Residences.
College of St. Aloysius. Fr. Richard Laurenson, al. Billinge, Rector. FF. ... ..25	26	Fr. Richard Smith, Rect. ... ..25	
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. Edward Scarisbrick, Rector. FF. 5	 5	 7	The respective numbers were : 335 331 332 340
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. Robert Garbot, Rect. FF. 7	 7	Fr. John Bodenham, Rector. 6	
College of St. Chad. Fr. Robert Collingwood, Rector. FF. 4	 4	 3	
College of St. Hugh. Fr. Henry Hayes, Rector. FF. 6	 6	 4	
College of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. Thomas Fetherston, FF. ... ..17	15	Fr. John Norris, Rect. ... ..14	
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. Thomas Burnet, Sup. FF. ... ..13	14	Fr. Ralph Candish, Superior. ... ..14	
Residence of St. John Evangelist. Fr. Robert Widdrington, Superior. FF. ... ..12	12	 9	
Residence of St. George. Fr. Henry Pole, Sup. FF. ... ..13	13	Fr. Henry Bolt, Sup. ... ..14	
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. John St. Leger, or Chapman, Superior. FF. 7	 6	 6	

1723.	1724.	1725.	1726—1730.
Residence of St. Stanislaus. Fr. Richard Norris, Sup.	...	Fr. Thomas Ridsen, Sup.	(See above.)
FF. ... 4	... 3	... 6	
Residence of St. Winefrid. Fr. Edward Wood, Sup.	...	...	
FF. ... 5	... 5	... 5	
England ... 159	... 156	... 152	
College of Liege. Fr. Richard Plowden, Rector.	...	Fr. Thomas Ebersson, Rector.	
FF. ... 21	... 12	... 13	
Theologians ... } 34	... 19	... 29	
Higher Studies ... }	... 23	... 19	
Temporal Coadjutors ... 8	... 8	... 8	
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. Thomas Lawson, Rector.	...	Fr. Robert Beeston, Rector.	
FF. ... 12	... 13	... 10	
Scholastic Novices ... 17	(1 Priest) 15	Scholastic . 1	
Temporal Coadjutors ... 10	(4 Novices) 13	(4 Novices) 13	
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. Edward Saltmarsh, Rector.	...	Fr. Richard Vaughan, Rector.	
FF. ... 9	... 15	... 10	
Scholastic ... 1	... 1	...	
Temporal Coadjutors ... 5	... 6	... 5	
St. Omer's College. Fr. James Gooden, Rector.	...	Fr. Richard Plowden, Rector.	
FF. ... 12	... 11	... 12	
Scholastics ... 5	... 4	... 5	
Temporal Coadjutors ... 13	... 12	... 12	
Belgium ... 147	... 152	... 149	
Maryland Mission.	Residence of St. Ignatius.		
Fr. Thomas Mansell, Superior.	...	Fr. George Thorold, Superior.	
FF. ... 12	... 12	... 12	
Temporal Coadjutors ... 4	... 4	... 4	

1723.	1724.	1725.	1726—1730.
Various Provinces ... ..23	English Col- lege, Rome. Fr. Levinus Browne, Sup. FF. 6 Temp. Cdj. 5 St. Germain's, &c. FF. 5 Scholastic . 5 Temp. Cdj. 2	 3 Scholastic . 1 5 Loreto, Paris, Spain, &c. FF. 8 Temp. Cdj. 3	(See above.)
Province 345 ¹	 347	 337	
1733.	1734.	1735.	1736.
Fr. Levinus Browne, Prov. and Socius... .. 2	 2	 2	 2
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. John Turberville, Rector. FF. 13	 20	Fr. Sebastian Needham, Rector. 18	 18
College of the Holy Apostles. Fr. Charles Shireburn, Rector. FF. 13	 13	 12	 13
College of St. Aloysius. Fr. William Molyneux (Viscount Molyneux), Rector. FF. 26	Fr. Gilbert Talbot, <i>alias</i> Geo. Grey, 13th Earl of Shrewsbury, Rector. 26	 23	 24
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. Ignatius Brooke, Rect. FF. 7	 5	 6	Fr. Thomas Busby, Rect. 6
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. John Bodenham, Rect. FF. 8	Fr. John Busby, Rect. 7	 7	 7

¹ For a temporal statement for 1723, see below.

1733.	1734.	1735.	1736.
College of St. Chad. Fr. Robert Collingwood, Rector.	... ..	Fr. John Constable, Rector.	... ..
FF. 4	 4	 4	 4
College of St. Hugh. Fr. John Hawker, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 4	 5	 6	 4
College of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. Richard Holland, Rector.	Fr. Robert Garbot, Rector.	... ..	... ..
FF. 15	 17	 15	 16
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. Ambrose Jackson, <i>alias</i> Eyles, Superior.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 12	 12	 14	 13
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. William Pendrill, Superior.	... ..	... ..	Fr. John le Hunt, <i>alias</i> Thornton, Superior.
FF. 9	 10	 9	 11
Residence of St. George. Fr. Henry Bolt, Superior.	Fr. Charles Percy, Sup.	Fr. Philip Rogers, Sup.	Fr. William Blackiston, Superior.
FF. 11	 12	 10	 13
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. Henry Stanley, Sup.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 5	 5	 6	 6
Residence of St. Stanis- laus. Fr. Thomas Riden, Sup.	Fr. Richard Boucher, Superior.	... ..	... ..
FF. 4	 3	 3	 3
Residence of St. Winefrid. Fr. Thomas Kimber, Sup.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 5	 5	 4	 4
England 138	 146	 139	 144
College of Liege. Fr. Edmund Plowden, Rector.	Fr. Henry Boult, Rect.	... ..	... ..
FF. 13	 14	 13	 16
Theologians 15	 16	 17	 } 34
Higher Studies 13	 18	 20	 }
Temporal Coadjutors ... 11	 10	 11	 11

1733.	1734.	1735.	1736.
Watten. Novitiate.			
Fr. Thomas Lawson, Vice-Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. ... ..12	11	12	10
Schol. Novices ... ..12	16	18	17
Temp. Cdj. (5 Novices).15	(2 Novices)14	(3 Novices)12	(3 Novices)12
Ghent. House of Third Probation.			
Fr. Henry Hayes, Rector.	Fr. Philip Wright, Rector.	Fr. Percy Plowden, Rector.	... ..
FF. (4 Tertians) ... ..14	 9	13	10
Temporal Coadjutors ... 5	 5	 5	 6
St. Omer's Seminary.			
Fr. Thomas Eccleston, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. ... ..13	12	11	13
Scholastics 5	 5	 4	 5
Temporal Coadjutors ...10	10	11	11
Belgium 138	 140	 147	 145
Maryland.			
Fr. George Thorold, Sup.	Fr. Peter Atwood, Superior.	Fr. Richard Molyneux, Superior.	... ..
FF. ... ..13	13	14	13
Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	 3		
Various Provinces.			
English College, Rome.			
Father Percy Plowden, Rector.	Fr. Joseph Marshall, Rector.	... ..	... ..
FF. 8	(circa) ... 4	 4	 4
Scholastics 3	 3		
Temporal Coadjutors ... 7	 4	 5	 5
Rome, Loreto, Paris, Spain, &c.			
FF. 8	12	11	11
Scholastics. 3	 3	 1	 1
Temporal Coadjutors ... 3	 3	 2	 2
Province 320	 331	 323	 325
	Jubilarian FF. or those who had been 50 years in the Society ...22	19	15
1737.	1738.	1739-40.	1740-41.
Fr. Henry Boulton or Bolt, Prov. and Socius 2	 2	 2	Fr. Charles Shireburn, Prov. & Soc. 2

1737.	1738.	1739-40.	1740-41.
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. S. Needham, Rector. FF. ... ..18	14	12	15
College of the Holy Apostles. Fr. C. Shireburn, Rector. FF. ... ..12	10	11	Vacant. 9
College of St. Aloysius. Fr. Gilbert Talbot, Rector. FF. ... ..24	Fr. Ralph Hornyold, <i>al.</i> Gower, Rct. ... ..25	24	Vacant. ... ..21
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. Thos. Busby, Rector. FF. 5	Fr. Rich. Levinge, Rct. 4	 4	 3
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. John Busby, Rector. FF. 8	 7	Fr. John Bodenham, Rector. 7	Vacant. 7
College of St. Chad. Fr. John Constable, Rector. FF. 4	 5	 5	 4
College of St. Hugh. Fr. John Hawker, Rector. FF. 4	 4	 4	 4
College of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. Robt. Garbot, Rector. FF. ... ..16	Fr. William Lane, Rct. ... ..16	15	20
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. Amb. Jackson, Sup. FF. ... ..13	14	16	 15
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. John le Hunt, Sup. FF. ... ..10	11	 9	 9
Residence of St. George. Fr. William Case, <i>alias</i> Baxter, Sup. FF. ... ..11	 9	Fr. Peter Williams, Sup. 7	Fr. William Case, <i>alias</i> Baxter, Sup. 7
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. Hen. Stanley, Sup. FF. 6	 7	 7	 6

1737.	1738.	1739-40.	1740-41.
Residence of St. Stanislaus. Fr. Rich. Boucher, Sup. FF. ... 3	... 3	... 3	... 5
Residence of St. Winefrid. Fr. Thos. Kimber, Sup. FF. ... 4	... 4	... 4	... 4
England ... 140	... 135	... 130	... 131
College of Liege. Fr. Lev. Browne, Rector. FF. ... 12 Theologians ... } 36 Higher Studies ... } Temporal Coadjutors ... 10	... 13 ... 23 ... 24 ... 9	... 12 ... 18 ... 23 ... 9	Fr. Henry Boulton, Rector. ... 13 ... 25 ... 21 ... 9
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. Thos. Lawson, Rector. FF. ... 10 Schol. Nov. ... 17 Temp. Cdj. (4 Novices) 13	... 10 ... 17 (2 Novices) 14	... 7 ... 21 ... 8	Fr. John Bodenham, Rector. ... 8 ... 20 (8 Novices) 15
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. Percy Plowden, Rector. FF. ... 15 Temporal Coadjutors ... 6	(6 infirm) ... 10 ... 6	Fr. Charles Turville, Rector. (6 Tertns) 15 ... 6	... 11 ... 6
St. Omer's Seminary. Fr. Joseph Constable, Rector. FF. ... 12 Scholastics ... 5 Temporal Coadjutors ... 11	... 14 ... 6 ... 11	Fr. Percy Plowden, Rector. ... 13 ... 6 ... 9	... 13 ... 6 ... 11
Belgium ... 147	... 157	... 147	... 158
Maryland Mission. St. Ignatius' Residence. Fr. Rich. Molyneux, Sup. FF. ... 10 Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	... 11 ... 2	... 11 ... 2	... 9 ... 2
			Pennsylvania. St. Francis Borgia. Fr. Joseph Greaton, Superior. FF. ... 4

1737.	1738.	1739-40.	1740-41.
Various Provinces.			Montserrat. Mission of the Guardian Angels. Fr. James Lancaster, Sup. 1
FF. } 19 ¹	 8 ¹	 14 ²	 11
Scholastics	 1	 1	 2
Temporal Coadjutors	 2	 8	 5
Province 318	 316	 313 ³	 323
	Jubilarians 14		
1743.	1744-45.	1746.	1747-8.
Fr. Charles Shireburn, Prov. and Socius ... 2	Fr. Henry Sheldon, Prov. & Soc. 2	 2	 2
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. John Smith, Rector. FF. 13	 16	 15	 17
College of the Holy Apostles. Fr. John Champion, Rector. FF. 8	 7	 5	 6
College of St. Aloysius. Fr. Cornelius Morphy, Rector. FF. 24	 24	 23	 22
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. Rich. Levinge, Rect. FF. 4	 4	Fr. Thomas Busby, Rect. 4	 4
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. Thos. Hildyard, Rect. FF. 6	 6	Fr. John Bodenham, Rector. 5	 6
College of St. Chad. Fr. James Whitgreave, Rector. FF. 3	 3	 3	 3
College of St. Hugh. Fr. Rich. Meredith, Rect. FF. 4	 4	 4	 4

¹ Exclusive of English College, Rome. ² Inclusive of English College, Rome.³ For a temporal statement for 1740, see below.

1743.	1744-45.	1746.	1747-8.
College of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. Wm. Lane, Rector. FF. ... ..16	16	14	19
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. Amb. Jackson, Sup. FF. ... ..16	16	Fr. Francis Oakley, Superior. ... ..15	13
Residence of St. John Evangelist. Fr. John le Hunt, Sup. FF. ... ..10	10	9	9
Residence of St. George. Fr. William Case, <i>alias</i> Baxter, Sup. FF. ... ..9	9	8	Fr. Philip Rogers, Superior. ... ..13
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. Ignatius Brooke, Superior. FF. ... ..6	6	6	7
Residence of St. Stanislaus. Fr. Richard Boucher, Superior. FF. ... ..4	7	7	4
Residence of St. Winefrid. Fr. Sebastian Redford, Superior. FF. ... ..5	5	5	4
		Various localities. FF. ... ..9	
England ... ..130	135	134	133
College of Liege. Fr. Charles Rousse, <i>alias</i> Roels, Rector. FF. ... ..8 Theologians Higher Studies Temporal Coadjutors ... 8	7... ..... ..... ..7	5	8... ..... ..11... ..6
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. John Tichborne, Rect. FF. ....7 Scholastic Novices ... 8 Temporal Coadjutors ... 8	7... ..11... ..10	Fr. Henry Corbie, Rect. ... ..10... ..12... ..9	9... ..12 (2 Novices) 9

¹ The Divinity Students were divided among various Provinces.

1743.	1744-45.	1746.	1747-8.
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. Stephen Swindall, Rector.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Philip Carteret, Rector.
FF. 9	(5 Tertians) 12	 9	(6 Tertians) 17
Temporal Coadjutors ... 5	 5	 6	 6
St. Omer's College. Fr. Rich. Hyde, Rector.	Fr. John Giffard, Rector.	Fr. Charles Wells, Rect.	... ..
FF. 10	 8	 12	 13
Scholastics 6	 6	 5	 4
Temporal Coadjutors ... 15	 15	 12	 11
		Boulogne-sur-Mer. Preparatory School for St. Omer. Fr. William Blackiston, Prefect.	... ..
		FF. 3	 2
		Temp. Cdj. 2	 2
Belgium 102	 96	 99	 110
Maryland Mission. Fr. Thomas Poulton, Superior.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 11	 13	 12	 12
Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	 1	 1	 1
Pennsylvania. St. Francis Borgia. Fr. Joseph Greateon, Sup.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 5	 4	 4	 5
Montserrat. Mission of the Guardian Angels. F. James Lancaster, Sup.			
FF. 1			
Various Provinces.			
FF. } 47 ¹	 } 48 ¹	Divinity Students..23	 13
Scholastics }	 }		
Temporal Coadjutors ... 7	 7		
		Rome, &c. FF. 19	 12
		Temp. Cdj. 8	 8
Province 304 ²	 304	 300	 294

¹ Inclusive of English College, Rome.² For a temporal statement for 1743, see below.

1748-9.	1749.	1750.	1752.
Fr. Henry Sheldon, Prov. and Socius 2	 1	 1	Fr. Philip Carteret, Prov.&Soc. 2
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. John Smith, Rector. FF. 16	Fr. Cornelius Morphy, Rct. 19	 20	Fr. Edward Withie, Rct. 17
College of the Holy Apostles. Fr. John Champion, Rct. FF. 11	 11	 12	 12
College of St. Aloysius. Fr. James Clifton, Vice- Rector. FF. 26	 27	Fr. Wm. Lord Viscount Molyneux, Rector. 26	Fr. Joseph Beaumont, Rector. 26
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. Thomas Gerard, Rct. FF. 11	 3	 3	 3
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. John Bodenham, Rector. FF. 6	 6	Fr. John Scudamore, Rector. 7	 6
College of St. Chad. Fr. James Whitgreave, Rector. FF. 4	 4	Fr. John Tempest, <i>or</i> Hardisty, Rt. 3	Fr. Francis Clifton, Rct. 3
College of St. Hugh. Fr. Richard Meredith, Rector. FF. 3	 2	 2	Fr. William Anderson, Rector. 1
College of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. William Lane, Rct. FF. 16	 17	Fr. William Boucher, Rct. 17	 15
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. Francis Oakley, Sup. FF. 13	 13	 13	 13
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. John le Hunt, Sup. FF. 9	 9	 9	Fr. John Walshe, Sup. 11

1748-9.	1749.	1750.	1752.
Residence of St. George. Fr. Edward Bracey, Sup. FF. 9	10	10	11
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. John Jackson, Sup. FF. 5	 5	 5	Fr. Charles Booth, Sup. 5
Residence of St. Stanislaus. Fr. Richard Boucher, Superior. FF. 4	 4	 4	 4
Residence of St. Winefrid. Fr. John Williams, Sup. FF. 3	 3	 3	 3
England 138	 134	 135	 132
College of Liege. Fr. Charles Rousse, <i>alias</i> Roels, Rector. FF. 7 Theologians ¹ Higher Studies 9 Temporal Coadjutors ... 5	10... ..1 9 5	10... ..13... ..15 5	10... ..12... ..17 7
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. Henry Corbie, Rector. FF. ... ..13 Scholastic Novices ...14 Temporal Coadjutors ...11	10... ..14 (5 Novices).10	11... ..12... ..10	 9... ..14 (7 Novices)13
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. Philip Carteret, Rect. FF. (7 Tertiaries) ... ..11 Temporal Coadjutors ... 5	 7 5	 5 5	Fr. S. Swin- dall, Rector. 7 4
St. Omer's Seminary. Fr. Nathaniel Elliot, Rector. FF. ... ..12 Scholastics 5 Temporal Coadjutors ...10	14 4... ..10	14 4... ..11	Fr. John Darell, Rect. ... ..10 5... ..10
Boulogne-sur-Mer (Pre- paratory School for St. Omer). Fr. William Blackiston, Prefect. FF. 2 Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 2 1	 2 2	 2 2
Belgium 105	 101	 119	 122

¹ The Theologians were scattered this year in various Provinces.

1748-9.	1749.	1750.	1752.
Maryland Mission. Fr. Thomas Poulton, Sup.	Maryland and Montserrat. Fr. Richard Molyneux, Superior at Portobacco. ¹	Fr. Thomas Diggs, Sup.	... ..
FF. ... ..15	16	13	17
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1	 1	 1	 1
Various Provinces. Divinity Students ...16	16		
Rome, &c. FF. ... ..13	13	15	12
Temporal Coadjutors .. 8	 8	 8	 8
Province 296	 289	 291	 292
1753.	1754.	1755.	1756.
Fr. P. Carteret, Prov. 1	 1	 1	Fr. Henry Corbie, Prov. ... 1
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. Edward Withie, Rect. FF. ... ..17	18	15	19
College of the Holy Apostles. Fr. John Champion, Rect. FF. ... ..12	14	10	 9
College of St. Aloysius. Fr. Joseph Beaumont, Rector. FF. ... ..24	23	24	21
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. Thomas Gerard, Rect. FF. 3	 3	 3	 4
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. John Scudamore, Rector. FF. 6	 6	 6	 6
College of St. Chad. Fr. Francis Clifton, Vice- Rector. FF. 3	 3	 4	Fr. Thomas Whitgrave, Rector. 3

¹ The Missions were—Portobacco, Naples, Deer Rock, Sesquahannah, In Fano St. Ignatius, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, Isle of Montserrat.

1753.	1754.	1755.	1756.
College of St. Hugh. Fr. R. Meredith, Rector.	... ..	Fr. William Anderson, Rector.	... ..
FF. 2	 2	 2	 2
College of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. William Boucher, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 14	 12	 15	 12
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. Fr. Oakley, Superior.	... ..	Fr. Peter Maire, Sup.	... ..
FF. 15	 14	 11	 14
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. John Walshe, Sup.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 11	 11	 13	 13
Residence of St. George. Fr. E. Bracey, Superior.	Fr. Charles Hanne, Sup.	... ..	Fr. Felix Bartlett, Superior.
FF. 9	 9	 8	 7
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. Charles Booth, Sup.	... ..	Fr. John Richardson, Superior.	... ..
FF. 7	 7	 6	 6
Residence of Blessed St. Stanislaus. Fr. R. Boucher, Superior.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 4	 4	 4	 4
Residence of St. Winefrid. Fr. John Williams, Sup.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 2	 2	 2	 1
England 130	 129	 124	 122
College of Liege. Fr. Charles Rousse, <i>alias</i> Roels, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 11	 11	 10	 9
Theologians 15	 13	 10	 8
Higher Studies 13	 13	 15	 19
Temporal Coadjutors ... 7	 7	 7	 7
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. Henry Corbie, Rect.	... ..	... ..	Fr. Francis Blackiston, Rector.
FF. 11	 11	 11	(4 Tertians) 14
Scholastic Novices ... 16	 15	 14	 17
Temporal Coadjutor ... 14	(7 Novices) 14	(7 Novices) 14	 15

1753.	1754.	1755.	1756.
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. Charles Wells, Rect.	...	...	Fr. Thomas Clifton, Rector.
FF. ... 6	...	...	(3 Tertians) 9
Temporal Coadjutors ... 4	...	...	...
St. Omer's Seminary. Fr. J. Darell, Rector.	...	...	...
FF. ... 10	...	...	...
Scholastics ... 5	...	...	...
Temporal Coadjutors ... 10	...	...	...
St. Omer. Preparatory School (removed from Boulogne-sur-Mer).	Watten. Preparatory School (removed from (St. Omer.		
Fr. William Blackiston, Superior.	...	...	Fr. John Chamberlain, Superior.
FF. ... 2	...	...	...
Temporal Coadjutor ... 2	...	...	...
Belgium ... 126	...	...	...
Maryland and Pennsylvania. Fr. Thomas Diggs, Sup.	...	...	Fr. George Hunter, Sup.
FF. ... 15	...	...	...
Temporal Coadjutor ... 1	...	...	...
St. Croix. Fr. Bernard Cross, Sup.	...	...	
FF. ... 1	...	...	
Various Provinces. Rome, &c.			
FF. ... 11	...	...	...
Temporal Coadjutors ... 7	...	...	Scholastics. 1
Province ... 291	...	...	...
1763. ¹	1764.	² 1768.	1769.
Fr. James Dennet, Prov. and Socius ... 2	...	Fr. Nathaniel Elliot, Prov. and Socius 2	Fr. Thomas More, Prov. and Socius 2

¹ The Catalogues for 1757 and 1758 show exactly the same results throughout as that for 1756. The Catalogue for 1761 is an alphabetical list only, without showing the distinctive Colleges and Residences. The total number is 291.

² The Catalogue for 1765 contains merely an alphabetical list. The total number of the Province was 300. The Catalogue for 1767 is confined to England only, the number being 136. It gives the following list of the Vicars-Apostolic in

1763.	1764.	1768.	1769.
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. H. Corbie, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Bernard Cross, Rect.	... ..
FF. ... ..21	21	(3 French exiles) ...18	22
College of the Holy Apostles. Fr. Edward Galloway, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 8	 8	13	13
College of St. Aloysius. Fr. John Talbot, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. ... ..26	26	28	32
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. Edward Scarisbrick, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 3	 3	 4	 5
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. John Scudamore, Rector.	... ..	... ..	... ..
FF. 5	 5	 8	13
College of St. Chad. Fr. Thomas Hawkins, Rector.	... ..	Fr. James Foxe, Rect.	... ..
FF. 3	 3	 3	 3
College of St. Hugh. Fr. William Anderson, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Richard Knight, Rect.	... ..
FF. 4	 4	 3	 3
College of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. Richard Molyneux, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Thomas Stanley, Rector.	... ..
FF. ... ..15	15	15	15
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. Thomas Hunter, Sup.	... ..	Fr. Thomas Nandyke, Superior.	Fr. Robert Sanderson, Superior.
FF. ... ..14	 14	18	15

England, and the counties under the jurisdiction of each. *Bishop Challoner*: Middlesex, Essex, Kent, Surrey, Hants, Berks, Bedfordshire, Bucks, Herts, Isle of Wight. *Bishop Hornyold*: Oxfordshire, Warwickshire, Worcestershire, Shropshire, Staffordshire, Derbyshire, Leicestershire, Notts, Lincolnshire, Northamptonshire, Hunts, Rutlandshire, Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridgeshire, Isle of Ely. *Bishop Walmesley*: Flintshire, Denbighshire, Anglesea (Holyhead), Caernarvonshire, Merionethshire, Radnorshire, Cardiganshire, Pembrokeshire, Caermarthenshire, Brecknockshire, Glamorganshire, Monmouthshire, Herefordshire, Gloucestershire, Wiltshire, Dorsetshire, Somersetshire, Devonshire, Cornwall. *Bishop Petre*: Cheshire, Lancashire, Yorkshire, Westmoreland, Cumberland, Northumberland, Bishoprick (Durham).

1763.	1764.	1768.	1769.
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. John Walshe, Sup. FF. ... ..II	II	II	12
Residence of St. George. Fr. Daniel Needham, Superior. FF. 6	 6	Fr. Edmund Bracey, Sup. 6	 8
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. John Richardson, Superior. FF. 3	 3	Fr. Bernard Cassidy, <i>al.</i> Stafford, Sup. 4	 4
Residence of St. Stanislaus. Fr. David Johnson, Sup. FF. 2	 2	Fr. William Gillibrand, Superior. 3	 4
Residence of St. Winefrid. Fr. Michael Moseley, Superior. FF. 2	 2	 2	 2
England 125	 125	 138	 153
College of Liege. Fr. Edward Withie, Rector. FF. 7	 13	Fr. John Holme, <i>alias</i> Howard, Rector. (4 French exiles) ... 13	 14
Theologians 29	 26	 27	 26
Higher Studies 13	 13	 14	 15
Temporal Coadjutors ... 7	 7	 8	 9
Watten. Novitiate. Fr. Robert Constable, Rector. FF. 10	 10	Residence. ¹ 2	 3
Scholastic Novices ... 19	 19	 1	
Temporal Coadjutors ... 8	 9		
Ghent. House of Third Probation. Fr. William Blackiston, Rector. FF. 7	 7	First and Third Prob. Fr. Robert Knatchbull, Rector. 7	 8
Temporal Coadjutors ... 5	 5	Schol. Nov. 9 (2 Novices). 9	 10 8

¹ The Novitiate was removed this year to Ghent.

1763.	1764.	1768.	1769.
Bruges College (late St. Omer). ¹			
Fr. Nathaniel Elliot, Rector.	... ..	Fr. Thomas Lawson, Rct.	... ..
FF. 8	 8	 7	
Scholastics 7	 7	 7	 8
Temporal Coadjutors ... 11	 11	 11	 7
			 10
Watten. Preparatory School (removed from St. Omer).		Bruges "Little College."	
Fr. John Chamberlain, Superior.	.. ..	Fr. William Aston, Prefect.	... ..
FF. 2	 2	 2	 1
Temporal Coadjutors ... 2	 2	Scholastics. 2	 2
		 2	 3
Belgium 135	 139	 121	 124
Maryland and Pennsylvania.			
Fr. George Hunter, Sup.	... ..	Fr. John Lewis, Sup.	... ..
FF. 14	 18	 23	 26
Temporal Coadjutors ... 1			
Various Provinces.			
Rome, &c.			
FF. 11	 12	 15	 21
Scholastics 1			
Temporal Coadjutors ... 8	 6	 5	 5
Province 295	 300	 302	 329

¹ The English Fathers were expelled from their ancient College of St. Omer, by the Parliament of Paris, in 1762.

1771.	
Fr. Thomas More, Prov. and Socius	2
College of St. Ignatius. Fr. Bernard Cross, Rect. FF.	18
College of the Holy Apostles. Fr. Edward Galloway, Rector. FF.	12
College of St. Aloysius. Fr. John Talbot, Rector. FF.	31
College of the Immaculate Conception. Fr. Nathaniel Elliot, Rect. FF.	4
College of St. Francis Xavier. Fr. John Scudamore, Rector. FF.	10
College of St. Chad. Fr. George Maire, Rect. FF.	3
College of St. Hugh. Fr. Richard Knight, Rect. FF.	3
College of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Fr. James Wheble, Rect. FF.	12
Residence of St. Michael. Fr. Thomas Nandyke, Superior. FF.	14
Residence of St. John the Evangelist. Fr. John Walshe, Sup. FF.	12
Residence of St. George. Fr. Edmund Bracey, Superior. FF.	7
Residence of St. Mary. Fr. Bernard Cassidy, <i>alias</i> Stafford, Superior. FF.	4

1771.	
Residence of St. Stanis- laus. Fr. Anthony Carroll, Superior. FF.	4
Residence of St. Winefrid. Fr. Michael Moseley, Superior. FF.	2
England	138
College of Liege. Fr. John Holme, <i>alias</i> Howard, Rector. FF.	} 25
Theologians	
Higher Studies	
Temporal Coadjutors ...	8
Ghent. First and Third Probation. Fr. Robert Knatchbull, Rector. FF.	9
Scholastic Novices ...	12
Temporal Coadjutors ...	4
College of Bruges. Fr. Thomas Stanley, Rector. FF.	7
Scholastics	6
Temporal Coadjutors ...	9
Bruges "Little College." Fr. William Aston, Prefect. FF.	4
Scholastic	1
Temporal Coadjutors ...	3
Belgium	104
Maryland Mission. Fr. John Lewis, Superior. FF.	23
Various Provinces. Rome, &c. FF.	18
Scholastic	1
Temporal Coadjutors ...	6
Province	290

1772-3.

The Catalogues for 1772-3 contain alphabetical lists of the members of the Province, with reference to their various Colleges and Residences in England and the missions in each. The total numbers were—

1772 289

1773 285

It will be historically interesting to give the English Colleges and Residences, with their Missions and Missioners for the year 1773.

*College of St. Ignatius (London District).**Missions.*

More, Thomas, Provincial.	London.	
Talbot, Thomas, Proc. Prov.	„	
Cross, Bernard, Rector.	„	
Baker, Bernard.	„	
Clinton, Alexander.	(Missioner to Newgate Prison).	
Poole, Peter.	London.	
Kingsley, George.	„	
Richardson, John.	„	
Jenkins, Peter.	„	
Jones, John.	At Lord Molyneux.	
Jameson, Philip.	}	Hammersmith.
Lawson, Thomas.		
Williams, John.		Proc. for Bruges College.
Southcote, Edward.		Woburn Farm.
Kingsley, Thomas.		At Lord Widdrington's.
Darell, James.		Calehill.
Forrester, Charles.		Linsted Lodge
Power, James.		Stephen's Green.
O'Brien, Peter.		In Antigua.

College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District).

Harrison, Edmund.	Bodney.
Gage, John.	Bury St. Edmunds.
Dennet, James.	Coldham Hall.
Cole, Robert.	Crondon Park.
Mannock, George, Sir, Bart.	Giffard's Hall.
Lucas, Charles.	Ingatestone.
Galloway, Edward.	Norwich.
Hawkins, Thomas.	Oxburgh.
Champion, John.	Sawston.
Fontaine, Bapt. John.	Thelton.
Talbot, John.	Walthamstow.
Needham, Daniel (<i>alias</i> Platt).	Wealdside.

College of St. Aloysius (Lancashire District).

Welton, Thomas.	Brinn.
Beaumont, Joseph.	Cowley Hill.
Buller, John.	Little Crosby.
Stafford, John.	Croxtan.
Walmesley, Thomas.	Culcheth.
Coniers, Thomas.	Eccleston Hall.
Emmott, Joseph.	Croxteth.
Thorpe, Andrew.	Dunkenhalgh.
Blundell, Francis.	Formby.
West, Thomas.	Furness.
Green, Bernard.	Garswood.
Shaw, John.	Hooton.
Molyneux, William.	Ince.
Nelson, James.	Liverpool.
Price, John.	Liverpool.

Brewer, Thomas.
Mansell, John (Talbot).
Stanley, Henry.
Jenison, John.
Reeve, Richard.
Neale, William.
Fourniers, Nicholas.
Weldon, Thomas.
Weldon, James.
Lancaster, James.
Foxe, James.
Doyne, Joseph.
Cuerden, Thomas.
Worthington, John.
Leigh, Roger.
Scarisbrick, Edward.

Lydiate.
Lytham.
Moor Hall.
Preston.
Puddington.
Rixton.
Scarisbrick Hall.
Scows (Scholes).
Sizergh.
Slate Delph.
Southworth Hall.
Stonyhurst.
Westby Hall.
Wigan.
No fixed place.
At Mr. Scarisbrick's of Scarisbrick Hall.

College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby District).

Brennan, Thomas.
Elliott, Nathaniel.
Cross, Thomas.
Sale, John.

Balborough.
Holt.
Spinkhill.
At Mr. Elliot's.

College of St. Francis Xavier (South Wales District, Herefordshire, &c.).

Jenison, James.
More, Christopher.
Scudamore, John.
Dormer, Robert.
Westby, Peter.
Butler, Thomas.
Butler, John.
Falkner, Thomas.
Horne, William.
Brewer, John.
Clarkson, George.
Knight, George.

At Mr. Porter's, Bath.
At Mr. Dalton's, Bath.
Bristol.
Beckford.
Courtfield.
Eyne, Hereford.
Hereford.
Rotherwas.
Sarnesfield.
Shepton Mallett.
At Mr. John Rowe's.
Montgomeryshire.

College of St. Chad (Stafford District).

Adams, James.
Brent, Thomas.
Maire, George.

Aston.
Moseley.
Swynnerton Hall.

College of St. Hugh (Lincoln District).

Walton, Thomas.
Johnson, Joseph.
Knight, Richard.

Irnham.
Kingerby.
Lincoln.

College of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District).

Panting, John.
Booth, Charles.
Sandon, Thomas.
Couche, John.
Church, Edward.
Edisford, John.
Molyneux, Joseph.
Bruning, George.
Porter, James.
Wheble, James.
Gittins, Joseph.
Wells, Gilbert.

Bonham.
Burton.
Bygate.
Canford.
Lulworth Castle.
Salisbury.
Slindon.
Southend.
Stapchill.
Wardour Castle.
Wardour House.
Winchester.

Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District).

Hoskins, Ralph.	Brough Hall.
Heatley, James.	Broughton Hall.
Sanderson, Robert.	Burgh-Wallis.
Boone, Edward.	Danby.
Howard, Edward (Holme).	Houghton.
Maire, Edward.	Holderness.
Rothwell, John (Rigmeadon).	Kilvington.
Barrow, Richard.	Pontefract.
Howard, Francis (Holme).	Richmond.
Meynell, Thomas.	Mr. Stapleton's.
Pile, Henry.	Stubbs Walden.
Harris, Raymond.	Walton Hall.
Nandyke, Thomas.	Yarum (Yarm).
Chamberlaine, John.	York. The Bar.
Nixon, Thomas.	York.

Residence of St. John the Evangelist (Durham District).

Strickland, William.	Alnwick.
Digges, Francis.	Berrington.
Pleasington, Joseph.	Callaby Hall.
Brent, Henry.	Durham.
Warrilow, William.	Ellingham.
Hanne, Charles.	Haggerstone Hall.
Rose, Christopher.	Hardwick.
Howe, Joseph.	Longhorsley.
Walshe, John.	Newcastle-on-Tyne.
Leckonby, Thomas.	Pontop.
Turner, Richard.	Stella Hall.
Saunderson, Nicholas.	Swinburne Castle.

Residence of St. George (Worcester District).

Bracey, Edmund.	Beoley.
Bartlett, Felix.	Hanley Castle.
Baynham, John.	Purcell Hall.
Robinson, Andrew.	Spetchley Park.
Lewis, Thomas.	Wappenbury.
Power, Edmund.	Weston.
Clough, Richard.	Worcester.

Residence of St. Mary (Oxford and Northampton District).

Lane, James.	Britwell.
Stafford Bernard (Cassidy).	Dorchester, near Oxford.
Gillibrand, William.	Tusmore.

Residence of St. Stanislaus (Devon District).

Barrow, Joseph.	Arlington.
Carroll, Anthony.	Exeter.
Parker, Thomas.	Fowey.
Reeves, Joseph.	Ugbrook.

Residence of St. Winefrid (North Wales District).

Moseley, Michael.	Holywell.
Tyrer, Joseph.	Plowden Hall.

TEMPORAL RETURNS

SHOWING THE INCOMES OF THE VARIOUS COLLEGES AND RESIDENCES
OF THE ENGLISH PROVINCE OF THE SOCIETY OF JESUS IN ENGLAND
AND BELGIUM AT STATED PERIODS.¹

1625.

The College and Novitiate of St. Ignatius (London) maintained, besides the Provincial and his two Socii, another Priest and Temporal Coadjutor. The old Priests (as distinguished from the Novices) lived for the most part on the mission, retiring to the Residence for their recollections or retreats. The income from the foundation fund was 1,000 scudi, besides the ordinary alms, which were 800 scudi. This supported 22 residents, besides the Fathers when assembled in retreat.²

College of St. Francis Xavier.—Two of the missionaries “taught Greek and Latin;” evidently showing that they had a school somewhere in that extensive District. The rest of the Fathers took missionary circuits in turn. Besides the ordinary alms, amounting to 600 scudi, the College had an annual income of 800 scudi, but no onera and no debt. From these funds 16 were maintained.

¹ All the returns are given in the Roman scudi, the value of which in the present day ranges from 4s. 4d. to 4s. 6d. each. The present value of English money may be computed at about three times higher than two centuries ago. Thus, for instance, the annual income of the College of St. Francis Xavier, the North and South Wales District, in 1651, is recorded at 800 scudi, maintaining twenty persons. This, putting the scudo, for the sake of calculation, at 4s. 6d., would be equal to £180, or £9 per head, which multiplied by 3, gives £27 each at the present time. The clear available income of the entire English Province at home and abroad, in 1645, is recorded at 17,405 scudi, or (calculating as above) £3,915 12s. 6d., said to have been sufficient to support 243 persons, but which actually maintained 335, at about £11 10s. per head, which when multiplied as above, shows about £34 10s. at the present day.

² In *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 126, “The Clerkenwell Discovery,” is a return of the expenses of the London Residence for the month of January, 1624, viz. :

	£.	s.	d.
In bread and beer - - -	2	3	0
Wine - - -	1	2	0
Meat - - -	6	1	0
Fish, eggs, milk, butter - -	1	1	0
Vegetables and fruit - - -	0	7	3
Candles, salt, &c. - - -	0	19	6
Wood and coal - - -	2	3	0
Spices, &c. - - -	0	15	6
Alms - - -	0	16	0
Horses and sundries - - -	0	9	0
	£15	17	3

College of Blessed Aloysius.—Of the 15 Fathers in the College, one taught grammar, some remained at home, others went out upon the mission, and were relieved by their brethren in turn. The clear annual income of the fund was 600 scudi. The ordinary alms amounted to 300 scudi.³

Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire).—The ordinary alms were 420 scudi, from which 8 Fathers were maintained.

Residence of St. John (Durham District).—Ordinary alms 360 scudi, from which 7 Fathers were enabled “to live without inconvenience.”

Residence of St. Dominic (Lincolnshire).—Ordinary alms 360 scudi, upon which 6 Fathers, “but no more,” were enabled to live.

Residence of St. Anne (Leicestershire).—Ordinary alms 400 scudi, maintaining 11 Fathers.

Residence of St. George (Worcester District).—Ordinary alms 600 scudi, supporting 10 Fathers.

Residence of St. Thomas (Hants District).—Ordinary alms 246 scudi, supporting 4 Fathers.

Residence of Blessed Stanislaus (Devon District).—Ordinary alms 432 scudi, upon which 8 Fathers were “easily maintained.”

1628.

College of St. Ignatius.—Income from fund and ordinary alms 2,100 scudi. The number maintained was 40.

College of St. Francis Xavier.—Income 1,110 scudi, to support 24. Two of the Fathers were engaged in teaching “Grammar and Greek.”

³ The District included in this College was very wide, extending on the north-west as high as Westmoreland. No traces exist of the various localities visited by the missionary Fathers in the very early times. A note in Nicolson and Burn’s *History of Westmoreland and Cumberland*, published in 1777, makes it probable that there was a chapel at Helbeck, county Westmoreland. It is to the effect that a public-house stands on the Blenkinsop estate which had once been a chapel or oratory belonging to the family, it bears a coat of arms over the door, and the insignia usually adopted by the Society—IHS.M. Another note by the same historians is of interest: “It is stated that the Blenkinsops had a large collection of writings, not only relating to themselves, but several kinds, as divers originals belonging to Shap Abbey, and other places, which as it is not known how they came by the same, neither is it known what became thereof, and in all probability they are now totally lost, except what hath been preserved thereof by copies taken and extracts made by the Rev. Thomas Machel.” The Blenkinsop family and estates are referred to in the biographical notice of Father Edward Birkbeck in the *Collectanea*, p. 59. The two families were connected. The Rev. Francis Blenkinsop was son of Thomas Blenkinsop, Esq., of Helbeck, who died in York Prison, a victim to the cruel persecutions during the “reign of terror” in the north. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 186.) Francis, who was a student at the English College, Rome, in 1591, became a Secular Priest.

College of Blessed Aloysius.—Income from fund 730 scudi, from alms 500 scudi, supporting 19. One of the Fathers was engaged in teaching grammar.

Residence of St. Michael.—Income, alms 570 scudi, to maintain 8.

Residence of St. John.—Income from alms 500 scudi, supporting 8 Fathers “abundantly.”

Residence of St. Dominic.—Income 430 scudi from alms, sufficient for 8 Fathers.

Residence of St. Anne.—Income 890 scudi, to maintain 13.

Residence of St. George.—Income 720 scudi, to support 11 Fathers. “Sufficient in that locality.”

Residence of St. Mary.—Income 610 scudi, to support 8 missionaries.

Residence of St. Thomas.—Income 200 scudi, to support 5 Fathers.

Residence of Blessed Stanislaus.—Income 730 scudi. “Abundant to maintain the 5 Fathers working there.”

Residence of Blessed Francis Borgia (Suffolk District.)—Income 400 scudi, with 6 Fathers.

Liege College.—Income, including 6,000 scudi from the Duke of Bavaria’s foundation, 7,006 scudi. Number supported, 62. The funds this year were sufficient for the support of 75.

Watten Novitiate.—Clear annual income 2,420 scudi. Number supported 39.

Ghent House of Tertiaries.—Income 1,164 scudi, by which 14 could be maintained.

St. Omer’s College.—Community was 23. The number of scholars does not appear, probably about 130. Income from funds and scholars’ pensions 13,407 scudi.

1636.

College of St. Ignatius.—The clear income from fund and alms was 2,868 scudi, maintaining 39 persons.

College of the Holy Apostles (late Residence of Blessed Borgia.) The College had been enriched by its noble founder (William, second Lord Petre) with a copious library, and precious ornaments for the altar. The Fathers in turn made the circuit of the missions. One taught grammar. The income from various sources was 1,832 scudi, besides the ordinary alms of 640 scudi. The noble benefactor had also given a permanent fund, ample for the support of 30. (See *Records S.J.* vol. ii. pp. 394, seq., where the founder is named Robert instead of William.)

College of St. Francis Xavier.—The clear income of the fund was 800 scudi, the ordinary alms 840. These supported 21 Fathers, "though only sufficient for 20." Two were still engaged in teaching grammar. The College was most serviceable (*accommodatissimum*) to the families of the poor.

College of Blessed Aloysius.—Catholic families were nowhere in greater need of the frequent attendance of vigorous and active missionaries. Income of the funds 824 scudi, ordinary alms 940, maintaining 23. One of the Fathers was teaching grammar.

College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby District, late Residence of St. Anne).—The machinations of unexpected enemies were not wanting in this unsettled College or District. By the goodness of God they were dispersed. The number of Fathers was undiminished. Two of them were engaged in teaching grammar. The income from the College fund was 2,500 scudi, ordinary alms 560, total, 3,060 scudi, being sufficient to maintain 37.

Residence of St. Michael.—The ordinary alms were 422 scudi, only sufficient to support 7, though 10 were then maintained.

Residence of St. John.—The work of the missionaries mainly consisted in taking long journeys to instruct the poor. The 11 Fathers were supported rather by Divine Providence than from temporal resources. The income was 300 scudi, "nor did they lack any necessities."

Residence of St. Dominic.—Income 800 scudi for the 10 Fathers.

Residence of St. George.—Income 828 scudi; 11 Fathers maintained.

Residence of St. Mary.—Income 1,000 scudi, supporting 13 Fathers.

St. Omer's College.—145 scholars. 174 were maintained besides servants. The surplus income was 17,884 scudi. This was sufficient for 233.

Liege College.—Income 6,669 scudi, supporting 94 Socii.

Watten Novitiate.—Income 2,404 scudi, maintaining 39 persons.

Ghent.—Income 1,751 scudi, supporting 24.

The income of the entire English Province after paying its annual onera was 45,086 scudi, stated to be sufficient to maintain 567 persons; 514 were then supported.

1642.

College of St. Ignatius.—Income 2,108 scudi, maintaining 28.

College of the Holy Apostles.—Clear income 2,280 scudi, ordinary alms 600 scudi; sufficient to support 35.

College of St. Francis Xavier.—Income 800 scudi, ordinary alms 304 scudi; from which 25 were supported.

College of Blessed Aloysius.—Income 1,760 scudi. "From this the 25 in the College are, in this locality, conveniently maintained."

College of the Immaculate Conception.—Income 3,020 scudi.

Residence of St. Dominic.—Income 842 scudi, sufficient to support 10.

Residence of St. George.—Income 480 scudi, supporting 12 Fathers, "though only sufficient for 6."

Residence of St. John.—"Ten Fathers living in this Residence, with no present fixed or ordinary alms, entirely dependent upon Divine Providence, which will not suffer them to want for food and respectable clothing."

Residence of St. Michael.—Income 400 scudi, supporting 11 Fathers.

Residence of St. Mary.—Income 640 scudi, supporting 9 Fathers.

Residence of St. Thomas.—Income 554 scudi, supporting 12.

Residence of Blessed Stanislaus.—Income 416 scudi, supporting 8.

Liege College.—Clear income 8,134 scudi, by which 81 could be maintained; 78, besides servants, were then supported.

Watten.—Income 2,503 scudi, supporting 32 persons.

Ghent.—Income 1,703 scudi, maintaining 33 persons.

St. Omer's Seminary.—The clear income was 15,254 scudi. The number maintained 150.

Summary.—The clear income of the whole Province was 41,799 scudi, sufficient for the maintenance of 442 persons, though actually supporting 478.

1645.

College of St. Ignatius.—Income 1,308 scudi, to support 19.

College of the Holy Apostles.—Founded by Lord Petre.

College of St. Francis Xavier.—800 scudi, maintained 25.

College of Blessed Aloysius.—960 scudi, maintained 24.

College of the Immaculate Conception.—2,500 scudi, supported 14; sufficient to support 30.

Residences of St. Michael, St. John, St. Dominic, St. George, St. Mary, St. Thomas, Blessed Stanislaus.—"The seven Residences which exist upon alms, have at the present period no certain income, depend entirely upon Divine Providence, and suffer much want; but although they barely support themselves, they will not desert the work of God, and the salvation of their neighbour. 85 Priests are attached to them."

Liege College.—Clear income 8,354 scudi, enough to maintain 83. The number supported was 93, which included Theologians and Scholastics scattered in various Provinces.

Ghent.—Clear income 1,703 scudi, then supporting 20.

Watten Novitiate.—No return.

St. Omer's Seminary.—Clear income 6,040 scudi. This was a time of great depression for the whole Province owing to the severity of the home persecution. The total numbers supported were 50, the community was 14—(See the memorial of distress, below).

Summary of Province.—The total available income of the English Province after discharging its yearly onera, was 17,405 scudi, sufficient to maintain 243 persons, but which actually supported 335.

The annual report of the Province for 1645 is prefaced by a brief memorial detailing its condition in this year. It was intended for circulation among the Superiors of the various Provinces of the Society. It sets forth that it had pleased God to afflict the Province both home and continental with extreme need—that the plunder and confiscation of the property of Catholics in England by the rebel Parliament during the civil wars had rendered it impossible for the friends of the Society in England to continue to afford to the Province the pecuniary assistance upon which not only the Fathers in England, but in a great measure the houses abroad, depended for subsistence; that the Community of the Novitiate at Watten, about 40 in number, had been driven from their house and means of support by the hostile armies in Flanders; that the College of St. Omer in which twenty-five Religious were usually maintained had been for the most part broken up; that the revenues of the other houses had been greatly reduced, and that being foreigners in the midst of strangers, they could not expect much assistance from them, nor ready credit from tradesmen. Wherefore the thought was formed of applying to other Provinces for help for the Belgian establishments, pending the storm of the civil war then raging in England, where nearly

two hundred of the Society still laboured as best they could, living in concealment and enduring the greatest hardships. The memorial then proceeds to say that in consequence of the failure of the resources of the Province, there were no less than eighty of its members whom it was no longer able to support, and it implores on their behalf the charity of the other Provinces of the Society. Of these eighty destitute members some were professors of the higher studies, who might be employed as such ; others well versed in the languages of Spain, Italy, and France, might be usefully employed in those countries in giving spiritual help to English merchants and others resorting there ; ten students in theology who had nearly completed their course might be making their tertianship, and afterwards employed in teaching ; eight students in philosophy who had nearly finished, might be sent to their theology, and so on with regard to others less advanced, and temporal coadjutors who could be employed in their calling. In conclusion, these facts were submitted to the consideration of Provincials that they might select those to whom they could most conveniently extend their charity.

1649.

College of St. Ignatius.—Income 1,308 scudi, to maintain 25 persons.

College of the Holy Apostles.—This District was amply supported by its foundation.

College of St. Francis Xavier.—Income 800 scudi, sufficient to support 10, but which really maintained 20.

College of Blessed Aloysius.—Income 960 scudi, to support 19, though only sufficient for 12. The report observes that neither this income nor any fixed alms were received ; and as the county in which the College was situated [Lancashire] was pauperized beyond the rest, the missionaries were barely supported by alms collected within the District, which, however, the Provincial supplemented from other sources, on account of the great fruit of souls gathered in the mission. Some debts had been contracted owing to the sudden death of the Procurator, who, from fear of the soldiery, had hidden the money, and the secret of the hiding-place had died with him.

College of the Immaculate Conception.—Income sufficient to maintain 25.

Residences of St. Michael, St. John, St. Dominic, St. George, St. Mary, St. Thomas, and Blessed Stanislaus.—Of the seven

Residences which subsisted upon alms, those of St. Michael and St. John [Yorkshire, Durham, &c.] had not sufficient to maintain the missionaries, but received a small subsidy from the Provincial. The rest had enough to support the 71 members living in them.

St. Omer's College.—Socii 21, scholars 90, servants 9—120. Clear income 8,960 scudi, which sufficed to maintain the 120.

College of Liege.—Income 8,354 scudi, sufficient to maintain 83.

College of Ghent.—Clear income 1,703 scudi, sufficient to support 20. Socii 14.

Watten Novitiate.—Clear income 2,830 scudi, sufficient to support 23. Socii 21, servants 12; total 31.

Summary of Province.—Total clear income, 23,055 sufficient to maintain 324 persons, but which actually supported 349.

1651.

College of St. Ignatius.—Clear income 1,308 scudi, sufficient for the support of 10, but then maintaining 25.

College of the Holy Apostles.—Was amply endowed, receiving 2,280 scudi, sufficient to maintain 20 persons.

College of St. Francis Xavier.—Clear income 800 scudi, enough to support 10, but then maintaining 20.

College of Blessed Aloysius.—Clear income 960 scudi, sufficient to support 12, but then maintaining 20.

The statement in the return for 1649 regarding the death of the Procurator and the hidden money, is repeated in this report.

College of the Immaculate Conception.—Was amply endowed. Income 2,500 scudi, sufficient to support 26.

Residences of St. Michael, St. John, St. Dominic, St. George, St. Mary, St. Thomas, and St. Stanislaus.—Of these Residences which subsisted upon alms, two, viz., St. Michael's and St. John's had not sufficient for their support, but received occasional assistance from the general funds of the Province. The rest received sufficient alms for the support of the 71 members living in them, without contracting debt.

St. Omer's Seminary.—Maintained 140, including 109 scholars. The clear income was 10,560 scudi, sufficient to support the 140.

Ghent.—Income 1,703 scudi, enough for the support of 20.

Liege College.—Income 8,354 scudi, sufficient for the support of 83.

Watten.—Income 2,830 scudi, sufficient for 23. The number then maintained was 27.

1655.

College of St. Ignatius.—Income from fund 1,308 scudi, from alms 240 scudi, to maintain 31 persons, but in these difficult times scarcely any reliable alms could be realized.

College of the Holy Apostles.—Supported 19 members; the income from fund 9,120 scudi, from alms 320 scudi.

College of St. Francis Xavier.—Supported 20 members, the income was 800 scudi, derived from alms; this, though uncertain, sufficed to maintain the above number.

College of Blessed Aloysius.—(Lancashire and Staffordshire), supported 23; the income from the fund was 160 scudi, but neither this nor any other alms could be relied upon, owing to the iniquity of the times and the destruction of the fortunes of Catholics in the adjacent localities; and such alms as are bestowed by the pious for the aid of the missionaries come in by trifling amounts, without any certain method. It supplied, however, "food and raiment, and with these, after the apostolical manner, we ought to be content."

College of the Immaculate Conception.—Supported 10; the income of right was 2,500 scudi, but scarcely a fourth part was then received. This, however, with the assistance of alms, sufficed to support the missionaries.

Residences of St. Michael, St. John, St. Dominic, St. George, St. Mary, St. Thomas, and the Blessed Stanislaus.—Contained 58 members, without any certain income; the benevolent charity of the Catholics was a substitute for alms, and possessed this great merit and praise, that, amidst the most cruel plunderings of the heretics, and the severest ruin of their own and their beloved children's domestic circumstances, they would not detract one tittle from their dues to God and His ministers. As these Residences were all without income, so were they likewise free from the burthen of debt.

St. Omer's Seminary.—Community 22, 140 students, 13 servants, with 6 professors, besides Prefect of Studies. The clear income was 10,560 scudi.

Ghent.—The income was 1,684 scudi, the number supported 12.

Liege.—The clear income 8.354 scudi, sufficient to support 83. Socii 45.

Watten.—Income 760 scudi, to support 28, besides 16 servants employed upon the farm. The deficiency was made up by alms from England.

1658.

College of St. Ignatius.—Maintained 30 members; the clear income of the fund was 1,308 scudi, but the whole of it had not been realized for some years, in consequence of the property of certain Catholics, in whose hands the fund was intrusted, having been unfortunately reduced by the miserable times; but this had been compensated for by the abundant alms of the faithful, and we have the greatest hopes of increasing the income by a legacy of upwards of 12,000 gold crowns¹ left us by a certain individual with the intention of founding a house, though his relatives, who were not Catholics, having “smelt” it out have plundered us of the greater part, and the whole would have been lost had it not been protected by the use of another name.

College of the Holy Apostles.—Its clear income by right was 2,280 scudi, 19 persons were supported; but this income had been considerably reduced for several years past; the alms, however, of the pious Catholics sufficed, with the remains, for the support of the missionaries. There had been a loss of 200 gold crowns this year in consequence of the Rector [Father James Mumford] having been seized by the heretics and carried off to prison, his desk broken open and the above sum plundered.

College of St. Francis Xavier.—The income of the fund was 800 scudi, generally badly paid, but by the alms of the faithful the missionaries were enabled to subsist.

College of the Blessed Aloysius.—The income scarcely exceeded 100 gold crowns; formerly it was better, but the agent in whose hands the fund was intrusted having died in prison and in chains, without communicating his affairs to us, we could not discover where he had concealed the property of the College for safety in the persecution. A sum of 4,000 crowns belonging to the Society had been lately placed in the hands of a nobleman; it was uncertain to what particular house it belonged, and the point had not then been finally decided.

¹ About 4s. 6d. to 5s.

The claimants were this College and that of the Immaculate Conception.

College of the Immaculate Conception.—They had grounds for rejoicing that there was a revenue of 2,500 scudi ; likewise in regard to the 4,000 crowns, about which there still existed a question of right, as before mentioned. Of the 4,000 crowns, however, scarcely a fourth part was available owing to the ruined state of the Catholics of the District. The revenue was made up by the alms of the faithful, though these were uncertain.

Residences of St. Michael, St. John, St. Dominic, St. George, St. Mary, St. Thomas, and Blessed Stanislaus.—There were 53 Fathers serving in the seven Residences. These had no certain revenue, nor any fixed endowment. Frequently, however, chance alms are received and the varying amount is intrusted to a Superior, that he, according to the wants of the missionaries, may have at hand a means of providing at least some small and opportune assistance. There was no debt or onera.

St. Omer's Seminary.—The entire number maintained was 157 ; the scholars were 136. The clear income was 11,670 scudi, sufficient for the support of 117, but actually maintaining 157.

Ghent.—Revenue 1,682 scudi, sufficient for the support of 16.

Liege College.—Clear income 6,857 scudi ; number maintained 63.

Watten Novitiate.—The clear fixed revenue 760 scudi, sufficient for 10 ; number supported 31. This depended upon alms from England. The house had suffered great loss in the past year from the war in the Low Countries.

1672.

St. Omer's Seminary.—The number of students was 120, divided into 9 classes, with as many masters. The clear annual income was 16,924 scudi, sufficient for the support of 169. The number maintained was 158.

Ghent.—The clear income was 1,060 scudi, sufficient to maintain 13. The number of Socii was 8.

Liege College.—Clear income 6,419 scudi, sufficient to support 74. The number of Socii this year was 69.

Watten Novitiate.—Income 1,062 scudi, sufficient to maintain 13 ; the number supported this year was 32. The de-

ficiency was made up by alms, and by the help of the Provincial.

College of St. Ignatius.—Clear income 816 scudi; this, by the help of alms, maintained the 20 missionaries in it.

College of the Holy Apostles.—Income 484 scudi; this, with certain reliable alms, was sufficient to maintain 17. The number of missionaries was 18. The College suffered a heavy loss this year by the apostacy and knavery of an agent.

College of St. Francis Xavier and South Wales.—The clear income was 251 scudi, which it was feared would in future be badly paid, at least for some years. This was expended rather upon repairs, wages, farming expenses, and necessaries, than in the support of the seven missionaries, who lived by alms without incurring debt.

College of the Immaculate Conception.—Income 1,352 scudi, sufficient to maintain 13 or 14.

College of Blessed Aloysius.—Income 560 scudi, which was sufficient, with ordinary alms, to support its 15 missionaries.

College of St. Chad.—Founded a few years ago; income 400 scudi, which, with the ordinary alms, sufficed to support the 8 missionaries.

Residences.—The eight Residences support their own members, partly by certain and partly by precarious alms. They had for the most part common stock arising from rents and incomes, with necessaries of life, which sufficed to maintain the missionaries with respectability and without incurring debt.

1685.

St. Omer's College.—Clear income from pensions (which for the most part were uncertain), and from all sources, was 9,072 scudi. The community numbered 26, the scholars 80.

Watten Novitiate.—Income from farms, woods, &c. 2,848 scudi; community 39.

Liege College.—Income 6,118 scudi; community 82.

Ghent.—Number supported, when no Tertians, 8; income 897 scudi.

College of St. Ignatius.—Income 903 scudi; by which, with the assistance of alms, 18 were supported.

College of the Holy Apostles.—Income 1,977 scudi, sufficient to support 19.

College of St. Francis Xavier.—Income 533 scudi, sufficient to keep 5.

College of Blessed Aloysius.—Income 414 scudi, by which, with the help of ordinary alms, 16 were maintained.

College of the Immaculate Conception.—The whole income was lost in the late persecution; hopes, however, were entertained of recovering the greater part. In the meantime the Fathers lived upon alms.

College of St. Chad (Stafford District).—Income 270 scudi, upon which three could live.

College of St. Dominic.—Income 720 scudi, sufficient to maintain 7.

College of St. Thomas.—Income 620 scudi, sufficient to support 10.

Residence of St. Winefrid.—Income 568 scudi, sufficient to keep 6.

Residence of St. Michael.—Income 180 scudi, upon which, with the aid of alms, the 7 missionaries subsisted.

Residence of St. John.—Income 100 scudi, which, with alms, supported the 7 Fathers.

Residence of St. George.—Income 77 scudi, by which, and with alms, the 7 Fathers lived.

Residence of St. Mary.—Income 81 scudi, which, with the alms of the faithful, supported the 5 missionaries.

Residence of Blessed Stanislaus.—This mission possessed no funds. The missionaries lived by alms alone.

Maryland Mission.—The missionaries were supported by lands which they tilled, assisted by the alms of the faithful.

New York Mission.—This mission existed purely upon alms.

1690.

St. Omer's College.—Scholars 134, most of them of noble and respectable families, divided into six schools. The community 32. The greater part of the College had been destroyed by fire, but was then restored from the foundations in a much superior manner than before. The fire occurred in the close of 1685. The States of Artois had withdrawn the annual pension of 230 scudi formerly paid to the College.

Watten Novitiate.—Community 48. The house was enlarged and much improved by the Provincial during the past year.

College of St. Ignatius.—The College had suffered much during the late Revolution in its houses, chapels, and schools, which it had either purchased or built, and in which the

members had lived and publicly taught and preached in the late gleam of sunshine in Catholic affairs.¹

College of the Holy Apostles.—This College likewise suffered much in the same Revolution, one of its chapel and schools, which had been bought at a great price, having been nearly destroyed by a riotous mob.²

College of St. Thomas.—10 Fathers, two of whom had been confined in prison, but were lately liberated on bail.

College of St. Chad.—4 Fathers, who in the late persecution had been obliged frequently to change their residences, but were then returned. This College had likewise opened lower schools, which were attended by numerous scholars; but were then closed and abandoned, to the great loss of the College.³

College of the Immaculate Conception.—4 Fathers, one of whom had long lain in prison, and was then for the second time under respited sentence of death.⁴

College of St. Dominic.—4 Fathers, all of whom had been cast into prison, but were then at liberty on bail. During the late bright times a large house had been purchased, in which, schools had been held, but the house with the public chapel were then either thrown down or totally wrecked by the mob.⁵

College of Blessed Aloysius.—17 Fathers. Here likewise a very large and convenient house had been bought in the town of Wigan, schools opened, and its chapel numerously attended by pupils and other Catholics. There were upwards of 100 scholars. The whole was destroyed by the Orange mobs.

College of St. Francis Xavier.—Two of the Fathers had been cast into prison, and long detained there, but were then out on bail. The College had suffered severe loss in houses and property during the late persecution.

Residence of St. Mary.—One of the Fathers had been for some time in prison, but was then at liberty on bail.

Residence of St. George.—This Residence also had not escaped loss in the persecution.

Residence of St. Michael.—Two of the Fathers had been seized and long detained in prison. A house had been purchased, in which, and in its chapel, a convenient school might

¹ The Colleges in the Savoy and in the City. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v.)

² At Bury St. Edmund's. (*Id.*)

³ At Wolverhampton. (*Id.*)

⁴ Father William Bentney. (*Id.*)

⁵ At Lincoln. (*Id.*)

be opened, but in the iniquitous times it had been utterly wrecked, to the great loss of the Residence, which had then scarcely anything left for its support.¹

Residence of St. John.—One of the Fathers was still in prison. The losses of the Residence in the persecution had not then been ascertained.

Residence of St. Winefrid.—Two Fathers, one Temporal Coadjutor. Two of whom had been cast into prison, and were still in confinement.

Residence of Blessed Stanislaus.—No information had been gained regarding the late persecution.

Maryland Mission.—The storm raised in England caused likewise much loss to the community here.

In the Irish Mission.—One of the six Fathers, viz., Father John Warner, was Confessor to the King. The rest were occupied in schools, in preaching, and as army chaplains.

Father John Warner, *alias* Clare, who signs the Catalogue for 1690, adds a note that, owing to the troubles of the time and the stoppage of epistolary communication, he had only been able to obtain a very limited account of the temporal returns of the English Colleges and Residences.

1693.²

The English Province is divided by the sea into two nearly equal parts; one in Belgium preparatory to the mission; the other already labouring there; both under one Provincial. There are several Colleges, differing much. Those lying in England, each under its Rector, are spread over many counties, dispersed among the houses of the nobles and gentry, and occupied in the neighbouring country and villages in converting heretics to the Catholic faith, in consoling and administering the sacraments to the Catholics, and catechizing. Many of the Catholics with whom they live support them with board and alms, but others live at the expense of the College for the more free and fruitful service of God in the labour of the mission.

The whole Province numbered 327—viz., in the English Mission 119 Priests and 3 Temporal Coadjutors. In the Belgian Colleges 155. The remaining 50 were dispersed *extra Provinciam*. Of these 97 were professed of the four vows;

¹ Pontefract.

² The Catalogus Tertius differs considerably in numbers. This statement, being a return of temporalities, is probably more correct.

Temporal Coadjutors 50. The rest, 180 (with the exception of 35 Spiritual Coadjutors) had not taken any degree. St. Omer's College numbered 31; Liege 80; Watten 38; Ghent 6—total 155. College of St. Ignatius 19, besides the Provincial and 2 Socii 21. The Holy Apostles 12; St. Thomas of Canterbury 15; St. Chad 3; Blessed Aloysius 23; St. Francis Xavier 3; St. Hugh (formerly St. Dominic, St. Hugh being the patron of the county of Lincoln) 6; the Immaculate Conception 3; St. Mary's Residence 7; St. George 9; St. Michael 6; St. John the Evangelist 12; St. Winefrid 3; Blessed Stanislaus 3—total 126. In France 13; Italy 18; Germany 3; Flemish Colleges 3; Spain 2; Portugal 1; Maryland and New York 10. Total 331.

College of St. Ignatius.—Including Middlesex, Surrey, Herts, Berks, and Kent. Father Provincial and Socii, 18 Fathers, and one Temporal Coadjutor—total 21. It possessed two well-frequented schools in London, before the Orange usurpation. Its proper income was 800 scudi, but owing to the difficulty of the times, and the loss of authentic documents, it barely amounted to 410 scudi. The fixed or reliable alms were about 680 scudi. The College was unable to maintain more than it actually did.

College of the Holy Apostles.—Included the counties of Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk, and Cambridge, with 12 Fathers scattered through those counties, labouring in the Lord's vineyard. Its proper income from farms, houses, &c., was nearly 900 scudi, but from irregular payment and the very grievous imposts laid upon it, it only amounted to 290 scudi. Its fixed or reliable alms were 240 scudi. It could not have supported the numbers it did except by means of another source, but which was then entirely exhausted.

College of St. Thomas.—Included four counties, viz., Sussex, Wilts, Dorset, and Hants, with 15 Fathers. The clear income from farms, houses, &c., this year was 200 scudi. The reliable alms 420 scudi.

College of St. Chad.—Included the whole county of Stafford, with 3 Fathers. The rest had retired from the houses in the last persecution, and only three then remained. The actual return of income was nearly a blank. The Rector and one of his companions lived upon an allowance made them by their parents. The reliable alms were 76 scudi.

College of the Blessed Aloysius.—Included the two large counties of Lancashire and Cheshire with 23 Fathers. Lanca-

shire indeed so abounded in Catholics that each Father had nearly three hundred, some even six hundred, under their charge. The annual revenue from farms, &c., was scarcely 400 scudi clear. The fixed alms 300 scudi.

College of St. Francis Xavier.—With 3 Fathers. No College suffered more from the late riots than did this. An armed mob attacked the principal residence, and the heretics then took possession of it. It included four counties of South Wales. Its clear income by right was 570 scudi, but scarcely anything had been received for the last four years. Its reliable alms were 80 scudi.

College of St. Hugh.—Occupied the county of Lincoln, with 6 Fathers. It could support more, and as affairs then stood more were required. Its clear income was 240 scudi. Its reliable alms 60 scudi.

College of the Immaculate Conception, with 3 Fathers, occupied two [three] counties, viz., Derbyshire [Notts] and Leicestershire, and yet in this ample vineyard there were only three Fathers, and these found difficulty to live. Its income, arising from houses in London, &c., was about 600 scudi, but only about 30 had been received. Its reliable alms did not exceed about 40 scudi. The Rector lived upon an allowance of 80 scudi from his parents.

Residence of St. Mary embraced the counties of Oxford, Notts [Northampton], Bucks, and Herts, with 6 Fathers and 1 Scholastic detained on business. Its clear income was 170 scudi.

Residence of St. George, with 9 Fathers, extended over two large counties, Worcester and Warwick. Its clear income was 160 scudi; its alms 230 scudi.

Residence of St. Michael, with 6 Fathers, included the whole county of York; its income was 300 scudi, to support the missionaries, for the ordinary alms scarcely amounted to 38 scudi. It owed no debt; a sum of 1,300 scudi was due to it, but without any hope of its recovery. Less their food, the 6 Fathers did not receive 120 scudi for their support.

College of St. John, included the whole of the North of England, viz., Northumberland, Newcastle, and the Palatinate of Durham, with 12 Fathers; they lived, indeed, a poor and apostolical life, nearly all of them being widely scattered, and each serving from 200 or 300 of the poorest Catholics, without any fixed alms or secure income. The heretics had seized upon 200 out of 240 scudi, its proper income for the last three years.

Residence of St. Winefrid, with 2 Fathers and 1 Temporal Coadjutor, included four counties of North Wales and Shropshire; the members of it were ennobled by long imprisonment and most difficult trials. It could receive nothing from its funds; a sum of 4,502 scudi due to the Residence was in the hands of Catholics who were unable to pay, owing to the troubles of the times.

Residence of Blessed Stanislaus, with 3 Fathers, extended over the counties of Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall; the Residence only received 40 scudi per annum, and what was required beyond this amount for the support of the missionaries was derived from chance donations and uncertain alms.

The statement then enters into long details regarding the pecuniary affairs of the Belgian Colleges.

1696.

College of St. Ignatius.—From the loss of deeds, &c., and the plunder of our archives in the evil times, scarcely 410 scudi could be obtained to support 19 members.

College of the Holy Apostles.—Owing to irregular payment, and the heavy imposts laid upon it, scarcely 290 scudi of the 900, its proper income, could be obtained. The reliable alms were 240 scudi. It had exhausted all its ready money in supporting its 15 missionaries.

College of St. Thomas.—The dioceses of Chichester, Winchester, and Bristol, with 4 large counties. The clear income 520 scudi; alms 400 scudi; its members 15.

College of St. Chad.—Staffordshire and part of Cheshire; with 3 Fathers. The last persecution had driven all the Fathers from their houses, which, together with the chapels, were destroyed. Only 3 missionaries were now left, who lived upon alms. Nothing of its proper income, 220 scudi, could be collected, all the title deeds having been lost in the persecution.

College of the Blessed Aloysius.—Our 21 Fathers possessed greater freedom of action in their missionary work in this College than elsewhere, and hence it possessed a greater number of missionaries, nearly each of whom had the charge of 300 Catholics, besides the work of converting heretics. The clear income was 400 scudi; the deficient amount was partly made up by reliable alms which amounted to 300 scudi.

College of St. Francis Xavier.—South Wales, Hereford and Monmouth, only supported 5 missionaries. It suffered severely

during the late storm in the destruction and devastation of its houses and farms. Its clear income was 570 scudi, and scarcely anything had been received for the last 8 years, but the missionaries lived upon alms, which barely amounted to 80 scudi.

College of the Immaculate Conception.—Derby, Notts, Leicestershire, and part of Rutland. This extensive District only employed 5 Fathers. Brighter days had shone out in the interrupted payment of the income, which was then 750 scudi. The alms about 160 scudi.

College of St. Hugh.—7 Fathers were supported mainly by the College. Its clear income was about 240 scudi; the alms scarcely 80 scudi.

Residence of St. Michael.—With 6 Fathers, who lived almost entirely upon alms, which, however, did not exceed 80 scudi; the clear income was about 120 scudi, with little hope of recovering even that sum.

Residence of St. John.—Dioceses of Durham and Carlisle. With 12 Fathers, to whom it might be specially said, *Vobis derelictus est pauper*, for indeed they had the charge of a great number of poor Catholics, and were themselves almost without any fixed alms, much less any certain revenue.

Residence of St. Mary.—Dioceses of Oxford, Peterborough, and Lincoln, with 6 Fathers. It had received during the last 3 years 600 scudi, and had expended 700.

Residence of St. George.—Dioceses of Worcester and Lichfield, with 9 Fathers. Its net income was 160 scudi; alms 230 scudi. It was entitled by right to a certain property after the death of the present owner, which, if realized, would place the Residence in a more favourable position than any of the Colleges.

Residence of St. Winefrid.—With 2 Fathers. The account of the sufferings, imprisonments, and trying difficulties of the Fathers is repeated. One had escaped from the hands of the persecutors, but had contracted a severe disease from the fatigues of his forced flight. The temporal affairs were also involved in the same difficulties as before.

Residence of the Blessed Stanislaus.—Diocese of Exeter and Bath and Wells, with 3 Fathers. This mission abounded in its dimension rather than in its missionaries, having only three, without any means of support, for its income barely amounted to 40 scudi, and they received nothing either in kind, or by way of alms, from the poor Catholics. It was entitled in reversion

(subject to a life then 83 years of age) to a sum of 400 scudi, which would produce 24 scudi per annum.

The American Mission.—The English occupy the continuous district of Maryland, Virginia, and New Albion. New York is distant from New France or Canada 300 miles; Maryland is nearly 600 miles to the south-west. Maryland itself lies between the 38th and 40th degree north latitude; the distance from London by sea is about two months if you are going to Maryland, but it takes only a month and a half to return to London; because in the Gulf of Florida, which is 500 leagues in extent, the ships are carried forward with the current. In all these countries liberty of conscience and the practice and public profession of every form of religion which worships Jesus Christ are permitted by the fundamental law, as it is called, of the country. The Catholic religion, however, has scarcely obtained a footing anywhere but in Maryland (except of late years, since James II. came to the throne), the Governors, who are appointed by the King about every three years, opposing it as much as they possibly could. The lot of Maryland is different, for the illustrious governor, Lord Baltimore, a most pious Catholic, by letters patent (revocable only in the case of treason and rebellion) holds for himself and his heirs for ever the right of proprietorship over the whole of Maryland, whose inland boundary line is still unknown; and within Maryland, though he is bound to obey all commands coming from the King, he rules with an authority all but supreme. Although the Home Mission is employment sufficient for the members of our Province, nevertheless, from the beginning of the occupation of Maryland by the English, Ours have penetrated thither lest avarice should seem to demand more from merchants than zeal for souls from us. Three of Ours were sent in the year 1633 with the first colony conducted thither, and these first-comers long led a most painful life. The climate was then most trying to Europeans; the country was wild, covered with impenetrable forests, and supplying hardly any of man's necessary wants. At length a great quantity of timber was felled, a freer and purer air was breathed, and by degrees this part of the country became known for its ploughed fields and pasture lands. Eventually we secured for our mission the right to hold for ever an island suitable for our wants, and on which there are buildings and a farm which supports . . . sheep and 150 larger cattle; one lay-brother, with two servants, takes care of this farm. We have also two smaller farms.

These farms support Ours who, scattered throughout the country, are toiling wherever it is hoped that their labours will be more fruitful ; there are not even villages in this country, though Marytown, with the residence of the illustrious Lord Baltimore surrounded by six other houses, bears some resemblance to one. The intercourse with the Aborigines is less than could be wished, nor have Ours established any fixed mission to them, for they live almost singly in the woods like wild beasts, and for the sake of hunting (their sole means of support) they frequently change their abode, never forming anything like a village properly so-called, though they give the name of town to so many men living 5 or 6 leagues around. The head man they call king, and the chief who rules over several kings, is called emperor. In this mission one emperor and many kings have been baptized in 10 years. At New York the intercourse is greater, as 5 of the tribes sell to us the skins of bears, beavers, &c., &c. Here one of Ours spent 7 years ; before the end of the third year he was forced to leave for a time to pacify the wife of the new Governor sent down by the Prince of Orange. He was driven out, not on the score of religion, but because, as was alleged, there was danger of his drawing many into the allegiance of his rightful sovereign James. He came to Maryland, but under the pretext of teaching the sons of a certain wealthy merchant who was not unfriendly to the Catholic religion, and at the urgent request of all English inhabitants, he returned taking with him a missionary from Virginia. In Maryland we now number 4 priests, and 1 master, who acts as schoolmaster, not having been raised to the priesthood on account of headaches, and 4 lay-brothers who have the management of the farms and all our temporal affairs, while the priests devote themselves wholly to works of piety and to making converts.

1705.

College of St. Ignatius.—Difficulty had been experienced in transmitting the accounts owing to the troubles of the time. The annual income this year from rents, &c., was 400 scudi ; the reliable alms about 500 scudi. The number maintained was 21.

College of the Holy Apostles.—The income from rents, &c., 757 scudi ; the alms about 133 scudi. After deducting the onera the clear income scarcely ever exceeded 333 scudi. This maintained 8 Fathers.

College of St. Thomas.—The clear income, including alms, 304 scudi, was 1,168 scudi, to support 21 missionaries.

College of St. Hugh.—Income 1,066 scudi; alms about 53 scudi.

College of St. Chad.—The clear income was 126 scudi, but having lost all our deeds and documents in the evil times the 4 Fathers subsisted entirely upon alms.

College of St. Aloysius.—The clear income, including 394 scudi as alms, was 744 scudi, maintaining 30 missionaries.

College of St. Francis Xavier.—Net income 410 scudi, to support 6 missionaries.

College of the Immaculate Conception.—Income 687 scudi, including 20 scudi of alms, to support 8 Fathers.

Residence of St. Michael.—The income, including 117 scudi in alms, was 297 scudi, to support the 7 Fathers. It owed nothing, and had hopes of recovering a sum of 1,290 scudi withheld from them.

Residence of St. John.—Income, including 200 scudi in alms, was 404 scudi for the 15 missionaries.

Residence of St. Winefrid.—The net income was 634 scudi; the number of missionaries 6. A doubtful debt of 3,773 scudi was owing to the Residence.

Residence of St. George.—Income 349 scudi. Missioners 12.

Residence of St. Mary.—Income 167 scudi. Missioners 6.

Residence of St. Stanislaus.—Income 236 scudi, to support the 4 Fathers. No alms whatever.

American Mission.—That part of America opposite to Canada. The 8 priests and 3 Temporal Coadjutors subsisted upon the produce of certain lands which they cultivated.

The entire income of the Colleges and Residences in England did not exceed 5,854 scudi, with 1,955 scudi in alms, to support 150 members. The Provincial provides for the deficiency from the common funds of the Province, or from his own resources—principally from the pensions granted to many of our members by their parents either before or after their entering the Society.

Ghent.—Community 22; clear income 692 scudi, sufficient to support 8; the Provincial supplied for those he sent there.

Watten.—Community 35. The annual income uncertain, depending upon the farm, woods, &c. The *status actualis*, deducting onera, was 1,307 scudi, sufficient to maintain 16, but the number supported this year was nearly 40, besides 28 servants and a constant influx of pilgrims.

Liege College.—Community 60. Clear income 5,803 scudi, sufficient in more prosperous times to maintain 64 persons at 90 scudi each ; but for upwards of two years scarcely any part of the Bavarian foundation had been received owing to the troubles of the war in Bavaria, so that the College was maintained almost entirely upon the alms of the Provincial and other pious benefactors.

St. Omer's Seminary.—Community 26 ; scholars 80, "very far below what it was in better times." Clear income 6,207 scudi.

1711.

As the "evil" times gradually became more tolerant so did the pecuniary state of the Colleges and Residences in England improve.

College of St. Ignatius.—22 Fathers. The clear annual income, including 215 scudi of alms, was 1,461 scudi. To this was added 450 scudi from the private incomes of some of the Fathers, and 472 scudi allowed for the maintenance of the Provincial and Socii, and the procurators of the Province and of St. Omer's College.

College of the Holy Apostles.—10 Fathers. The clear income from the fund, including 33 scudi for alms, was 706 scudi. To this was added, to assist the missionaries, 110 scudi from the private incomes of some of the Fathers.

College of St. Thomas.—17 missionaries. Clear income, including 166 scudi for alms, was 1,288 scudi. To this was added 133 scudi from the private incomes of the Fathers.

College of St. Hugh.—5 Fathers. Clear income, including 10 scudi as alms, was 842 scudi.

College of St. Aloysius.—28 Fathers. Clear income was 1,088 scudi ; to help the missionaries a sum of 200 scudi, private income of some of the Fathers, was added ; and the Provincial furnished 100 scudi for the support of 2 of the missionaries.

College of St. Chad.—3 Fathers. Net income 180 scudi ; to this were added 66 scudi, private income of the missionaries.

College of St. Xavier.—7 Fathers. Clear income 315 scudi.

College of the Immaculate Conception.—7 Fathers. Net income, including 73 scudi in alms, 316 scudi ; this was helped by the addition of 133 scudi, private income of missionaries.

Residence of St. Michael.—12 Fathers. Net income, including 60 scudi of alms, was 281 scudi : to this was added the sum of 285 scudi, private income of some of the Fathers.

Residence of St. John.—13 Fathers. Net income, including 55 scudi of alms, was 425 scudi. To this was added 500 scudi, private income of some of the Fathers.

Residence of St. Winefrid.—6 Fathers. Net income 331 scudi. To this was added 120 scudi, private income of missionaries.

Residence of St. George.—13 Fathers. Clear income, including 136 scudi of alms, was 532 scudi. This was increased by 390 scudi, private income of the Fathers.

Residence of St. Mary.—6 Fathers. Net income, including 82 scudi of alms, was 268 scudi. To help out the deficiency, 300 scudi, private income of Fathers, were added.

Residence of St. Stanislaus.—5 Fathers. Clear annual income 111 scudi. This was increased by 100 scudi of private income of the Fathers, and 66 scudi paid by the Provincial to keep one of the missionaries.

It is to be observed (1) that about 90 of the Society in England received, in addition to the above alms, &c., food and most other necessities (except clothes) from those Catholics with whom they lived. (2) The sum of 1666 scudi, a fund given by Sir Thomas Preston, Bart., S.J., is excluded, having been seized by the heretics before coming into possession. (3) Neither was the income of 1,345 scudi, a fund to be given this year to one of the Colleges, by Father Thomas Eccleston, *alias* Holland, included. (5) The accounts are made out to the end of 1716.

Maryland, St. Ignatius' Residence.—Fathers, 6; Temporal Coadjutors, 6. These were made almost distinct from each other by great distances. The Fathers laboured in endeavouring to defend and propagate the Catholic faith, and the Temporal Coadjutors cultivated certain lands for the support of the mission.

Liege College.—71 socii. The clear income was 5,918 scudi.

St. Omer's College.—Community 29; scholars 111. Net income 8,795 scudi. Sufficient to maintain 29 of the Society at 100 scudi, and 74 scholars at 80 scudi each, whereas it actually maintained 29 socii and 111 scholars. The funds had been increased by a donation of 2,500 scudi from the city of Paris in 1709, and a similar sum in 1711.

Watten Novitiate.—Community 38. Clear income 2,851 scudi. Sufficient to support 34 at 83 scudi and a fraction, but 8 were maintained.

Ghent.—Community 15, and one servant. Income 774

scudi. Sufficient to support 9 at 83 scudi, but actually keeping 19 and a servant from September 10, 1710, until June, 1711.

1714.

College of St. Ignatius.—26 Fathers. The income, including 483 scudi of private income of some of the Fathers, was 1,625 scudi, which was sufficient to support 8 in London at 133 scudi, and five outside at 100 scudi, with a surplus of 58 scudi. The rest, 13 in number, lived upon the alms of the faithful.

College of the Holy Apostles.—12 Fathers. Net income, including 140 scudi of private income of Fathers, was 775 scudi. This supported 7 Fathers at 100 scudi each. The remaining five subsisted upon alms.

College of St. Francis Xavier.—8 Fathers and 1 sick novice. Net income 301 scudi, sufficient to keep three at 100 scudi and a trifle over. The rest lived upon the alms of the faithful.

College of St. Aloysius.—29 Fathers. Clear income 1,088 scudi, including 134 scudi of private income of the Fathers. This maintained 10 at 100 scudi with a trifling surplus. The other 19 Fathers lived upon the alms of the faithful.

College of the Immaculate Conception.—8 Fathers. Clear income 340 scudi, including 183 scudi private income of some of the missionaries. This supported three. The rest lived upon the charity of the faithful.

College of St. Chad.—2 Fathers. Net income 265 scudi, including 66 scudi of private income.

College of St. Hugh.—5 Fathers. The clear income, including 48 scudi of private income, was 804 scudi, sufficient for the support of eight with a small surplus.

College of St. Thomas.—17 Fathers. Clear income 1,229 scudi, including 106 scudi of private income of Fathers, sufficient to support 12 at 100 scudi. The rest lived upon the charity of the faithful.

Residence of St. Michael.—12 Fathers. Clear income 464 scudi, including 283 scudi private income of missionaries. Sufficient to support four with a small surplus. The rest existed upon the charity of the faithful.

Residence of St. John.—Net income 606 scudi. Sufficient to maintain 6 at 100 scudi each with a small balance over. The rest depended upon the charity of the faithful.

Residence of St. Winefrid.—5 Fathers. Clear income 367 scudi, including 66 scudi of private income.

Residence of St. George.—12 Fathers. Income, including

275 scudi of private moneys, 672 scudi. Sufficient for 6 at 100 scudi with a small surplus. The rest lived upon the alms of the faithful.

Residence of St. Mary.—6 Fathers. Net income 373 scudi, including 233 scudi of private income of the Fathers. Sufficient to support 3, leaving a surplus of 73 scudi, at 100 scudi each. The rest lived upon alms.

Residence of St. Stanislaus.—4 Fathers. Clear income 104 scudi, a little more than sufficient for one. The rest existed upon alms.

Maryland, St. Ignatius' Residence.—9 Fathers ; 7 Temporal Coadjutors. The latter farmed certain land from the produce of which the missionaries were supported. The Provincial supplied the deficiency, and often sent things from England which could not be obtained in Maryland.

Ghent.—Community 19. Clear income 725 scudi ; sufficient for 8 at 83 scudi each.

St. Omer's College.—Community 27 ; scholars 123. Net income 11,325 scudi ; sufficient to support 141 at 80 scudi.

Watten Novitiate.—Community 39. Net income 2,197 scudi ; sufficient to maintain 32 at 66 scudi each.

Liege College.—Community 62. Clear income 6,013 scudi.

A note at the end of the accounts observes that the Father Provincial had been unable to ascertain the actual state of the Colleges and Residences in England, having been obliged to discontinue the visitation he had commenced by reason of the increasing persecution.

1723.

College of St. Ignatius.—This year the income was reduced to 54 scudi in consequence of the loss of its funds by investment in the Government South Sea Company bubble. In 1720 the clear income was 1,625 scudi, derived from the funds and from the moneys of the Fathers. This supported 8 Fathers in London at 129 scudi each, and 5 out of London at 100 scudi each. The rest lived upon the alms of the Catholics.

College of the Holy Apostles.—13 Fathers. Clear income, from funds and private moneys of Fathers, 775 scudi. The return observes that this income supported 10 Fathers at 100 scudi each, leaving a small surplus. The rest lived upon the alms of the Catholics.

College of St. Aloysius.—25 Fathers. Clear income 1,088 scudi. The return observes that the income supports 10

Fathers at 100 scudi each, leaving a small surplus. The rest lived by alms as above.

College of St. Francis Xavier.—7 Fathers. Clear income, with private moneys, 310 scudi. This supported 3. The remaining 4 lived by alms as above.

College of the Immaculate Conception.—5 Fathers. The income, with private moneys, was 310 scudi, and supported 3 at the above rate with a small surplus, leaving the other 2 to live upon the alms of the faithful.

College of St. Chad.—4 Fathers. Clear income, with private moneys, 266 scudi, which supported 2 at the above rate of 100 scudi, leaving a surplus. The rest lived by the alms of the faithful.

College of St. Hugh.—6 Fathers. Income and private moneys 804 scudi; sufficient to maintain 8 at the above rate.

College of St. Thomas.—17 Fathers. Income 1,229 scudi, supporting 12 at the above rate, leaving 5 to live upon alms.

Residence of St. Michael.—13 Fathers. Income 468 scudi, maintaining 4 at the same rate, leaving 9 to exist by the alms of the faithful.

Residence of St. John.—12 Fathers. Income 606 scudi, arising principally from the private annuities of the Fathers, supporting 6 at the same rate. The rest lived upon alms.

Residence of St. Winefrid.—5 Fathers. Income, as above, 367 scudi, which supported 3 at the above rate. The rest lived by alms.

Residence of St. George.—13 Fathers. Clear income 672 scudi, supporting 6 at the above rate of 100 scudi. The rest lived by the alms of the faithful.

Residence of St. Mary.—7 Fathers. Income, with private moneys of the Fathers, 273 scudi, supporting 2 at the above rate. The rest lived by alms.

Residence of St. Stanislaus.—4 Fathers. Clear income 104 scudi. Enough to support 1, whilst the other 3 lived by alms.

Maryland, St. Ignatius' Residence.—16 Socii. Dispersed through a vast track of country, strenuously labouring with great fruit in preserving and propagating the Catholic faith. The Temporal Coadjutors were engaged in farming and household affairs. The mission was supported by the produce of the land alone.

1727.¹

Watten Novitiate.—Community 42. The clear income was 2,076 scudi; sufficient to maintain 25 persons at 83 scudi each.

¹ The return only extends to the Belgian Colleges.

Ghent.—Community 19. The clear income was 568 scudi; sufficient to support 6 members at 83 scudi each.

Liege College.—Community 71. Clear income 5,913 scudi; sufficient to maintain 71 at 83 scudi each. But this return was dependent upon the Bavarian foundation, 5,333 scudi being received which had not then been realized.

St. Omer's College.—Community 27; scholars 96. Clear annual income 6,968 scudi. Sufficient for 83 persons at 83 scudi each and a small surplus. It, however, maintained 123 persons, besides many visitors and servants.

1737.

Liege College.—Community 58. The clear revenue was 6,007 scudi and a fraction.

St. Omer's College.—Community 28; scholars 125. The clear income 9,641 scudi.

Watten Novitiate.—Community 40. The clear income 2,197 scudi and a fraction.

Ghent.—Community 21. Clear income 600 scudi.

College of St. Ignatius.—18 Fathers. Clear income, arising from fixed funds and the private annuities of Fathers, 1,625 scudi.

College of the Holy Apostles.—12 Fathers. Clear annual income, including the private annuities of the Fathers, 775 scudi.

College of St. Aloysius.—24 Fathers. Clear annual income, including the private incomes of the Fathers, 1,920 scudi.

College of St. Francis Xavier.—8 Fathers. Clear income, including private incomes, 310 scudi.

College of the Immaculate Conception.—5 Fathers. Clear income, including private incomes as above, 340 scudi.

College of St. Chad.—4 Fathers. Clear income, including private moneys as above, 266 scudi.

College of St. Hugh.—4 Fathers. Clear income, with private moneys as above, 804 scudi.

College of St. Thomas.—16 Fathers. Clear income, as above, 1,229 scudi.

Residence of St. Michael.—13 Fathers. Clear income, as above, 468 scudi.

Residence of St. John.—10 Fathers. Annual income, chiefly arising from private incomes of Fathers, 606 scudi.

Residence of St. Winefrid.—4 Fathers. Clear income, as above, 367 scudi.

Residence of St. George.—11 Fathers. Annual income, as above, 672 scudi.

Residence of St. Mary.—6 Fathers. Annual income, as above, 273 scudi.

Residence of St. Stanislaus.—3 Fathers. Income, as above, 104 scudi.

Maryland, St. Ignatius' Residence.—10 Fathers; 2 Temporal Coadjutors. Dispersed throughout an extensive tract of country, labouring in maintaining and propagating the Catholic faith with great fruit. The Temporal Coadjutors were employed in farming and domestic affairs, and the only source of maintenance for the mission was the produce of the land.

1740.

Liege College.—Community 62. Clear annual income 9,176 scudi.

Watten Novitiate.—Community 36. Clear income 2,701 scudi.

Ghent.—Community 21. Clear income 550 scudi.

St. Omer's Seminary. Community 28; scholars 105. Clear income 5,328 scudi.

College of St. Ignatius.—Community, including Fathers Provincial and Socius, 14. Clear income 1,202 scudi.

College of the Holy Apostles.—Community 11. Clear income 634 scudi.

College of St. Aloysius.—Community 24. Clear income 1,360 scudi.

College of St. Francis Xavier.—Community 7. Clear income 310 scudi.

College of the Immaculate Conception.—Community 4. Clear income 238 scudi.

College of St. Chad.—Community 4. Clear income 266 scudi.

College of St. Hugh was comparatively rich. Community 4. Clear income 766 scudi.

College of St. Thomas. Community 15. Clear income 1,123 scudi.

Residence of St. Michael.—Community 16. Clear income 447 scudi.

Residence of St. John.—Community 9. Clear income 270 scudi.

Residence of St. Winefrid.—Community 4. Clear income 306 scudi.

Residence of St. George.—Community 7. Clear income 610 scudi.

Residence of St. Mary.—Community 7. Income 250 scudi.

Residence of St. Stanislaus.—Community 3. Income 105 scudi.

Maryland, St. Ignatius' Residence.—Socii 13, who lived upon the produce of the land which the Temporal Coadjutors farmed.

1743.

Liege College.—Community 34. By right the income of the College was 5,755 scudi, subject to 480 scudi of onera, by which 67 could be supported, but the Bavarian annuity had ceased since September, 1741.

Ghent.—Community 14. The clear income was 2,136 scudi.

Watten Novitiate.—Community 23, besides 12 servants. Clear income 1,733 scudi.

St. Omer's College.—Community 31; scholars 88; servants 5. Clear income 9,799 scudi.

College of St. Ignatius.—13 Fathers. Clear income 200 scudi.

College of the Holy Apostles.—8 Fathers. Income 876 scudi.

College of St. Aloysius.—24 Fathers. Clear annual income 210 scudi.

College of St. Francis Xavier.—6 Fathers. Clear income 184 scudi.

College of the Immaculate Conception.—4 Fathers. Income 364 scudi.

College of St. Chad.—3 Fathers. Clear income 40 scudi.

College of St. Hugh.—4 Fathers. Clear income 332 scudi.

College of St. Thomas.—16 Fathers. Clear income 160 scudi.

Residence of St. Michael.—16 Fathers. Clear income 128 scudi.

Residence of St. John.—10 Fathers. Clear income 800 scudi.

Residence of St. Winefrid.—5 Fathers. Clear income 200 scudi.

Residence of St. George.—9 Fathers. Clear income 10 scudi.

Residence of St. Mary.—6 Fathers. Clear income 9 scudi and a fraction.

Residence of St. Stanislaus.—4 Fathers. Clear income 64 scudi.

I.—ANALYTICAL CATALOGUE, 1621—1695.

[illegible]

¹ The College of St. Aloysius also included the Staffordshire District until 1661, when Staffordshire was formed into a separate Residence under the title of St. Chad's until 1672, at which time it was raised into a College under the same title.

³ St. Dominic's Residence was raised to a College in 1674, under the title of St. Hugh's.

⁴ The Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury was raised to a College in 1674, keeping the same title.

⁵ Including Priest Novices.

⁶ Including Novices.

⁷ Including Priests in theology.

⁸ This great reduction was caused by deaths and dispersion during the Oates Plot persecution. 17 suffered death this year for their faith in England; viz., upon the gallows 8, in prison 5, from sufferings at the hands of pursuivants 4.

⁹ The *Catalogus rerum* for 1693 makes the numbers in England 126, in the Province 331.

P. clxviii. (1).

II.—ANALYTICAL CATALOGUE, 1696—1773.

						1696	1697	1699	1700	1701	1703	1704	1705	1706	1708	1709	1710	1711	1712	1714	1715	1716	1720	1723	1724	1725	1726	1733	1734	1735	1736	1737	1738	1739	1740	1743	1744	1746	1747	1748	1749	1750	1752	1753	1754	1755	1756	1757	1758	1763	1764	1765	1767	1768	1769	1771	1772	1773																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																
PROVINCE In England COLLEGES.						339 141	328 130	330 132	337 131	340 139	351 146	348 150	349 153	336 154	349 160	345 159	353 159	350 157	344 153	352 163	339 146	334 152	341 157	345 159	347 156	337 152	335 4	320 138	331 146	323 139	325 144	318 140	316 135	313 130	323 131	304 130	304 135	300 134	294 133	296 138	289 134	291 135	292 132	291 130	285 129	287 124	292 122	292 122 9	292 122 9	295 125	300 125	300 12	136	302 138	329 153	290 138	289	285																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																
St. Ignatius (London District).						Fathers ... Temp. Coadj.	21 2	19 1	19 1	16 1	16 1	21 23	20 26	26 26	31 31	30 1	28 1	26 29	21 23	23 32	28 28	27		15	22	20	20	20	16	14	15	15	18	17	19	18	20	21	19	18	19	16	20		23	23		20	20	24	20																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																							
The Holy Apostles (Suffolk District).						Fathers ...	16	12	15	9	10	11	10	8	12	11	10	10	12	12	12	13	13	13	13	12	12		13	13	12	13	12	10	11	9	8	7	5	6	11	11	12	12	12	14	10	9		8	8		8	13	13	12																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																		
St. Aloysius (Lancashire District).						Fathers ... Scholastics ...	31 	23	25	26	25	25	30 1	30 1	29	27 1	27 1	26 1	25 1	25	30	28	28	23	25	26	25		26	26	23	24	24	25	24	21	24	24	23	22	26	24	23	24	21		26	26		28	28	32	31																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																					
The Immaculate Conception (Derby District).						Fathers ...	4	4	4	6	7	7	5	7	5	7	7	7	7	8	8	7	7	5	5	5	7		7	5	6	6	5	4	4	3	4	4	4	4	11	3	3	3	3	3	4		3	3		4	4	5	4																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																			
St. Francis Xavier (North and South Wales Districts).						Fathers ... Scholastics ...	4	5	4	5	4	4	5	6	5	6	6	6	5	7	8 1	9	8	9	7	7	6		8	7	7	7	8	7	7	6	6	5	6	6	6	7	6	6	6	6	6		5	5		8	8	13	10																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																			
St. Chad's (Staffordshire District).						Fathers ...	3	3	3	4	4	2	2	4	3	4	4	3	3	3	2	2	2	3	4	4	3		4	4	4	4	4	5	5	4	3	3	3	3	4	4	3		3	3		4	3	3	3																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																							
St. Hugh (late St. Dominic's) (Lincolnshire District).						Fathers ...	7	7	7	6	6	5	5	5	6	7	6	7	6	5	5	6	7	5	6	6	4		4	5	6	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	3	2	2	1	2	2	2	2		4	4		3	3	3	3																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																				
St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District).						Fathers ...	14	14	15	16	18	17	18	20	20	20	18	16	16	16	17	15	18	17	17	15	14		15	17	15	16	16	16	15	20	16	16	14	19	16	17	17	15	14	12	15	12		15	15		16	15	15	12																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																		
RESIDENCES. St. Michael's (Yorkshire District).						Fathers ...	6	9	6	6	6	6	7	9	9	10	11	12	10	12	11	11	12	13	14	14		12	12	14	13	13	14	16	15	16	16	15	13	13	13	13	15	14	11	14		14	14		17	18	15	14																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																				
St. John Evangelist's (Durham District).						Fathers ... Scholastics ...	12 	11	11	13 1	14 1	14	13	13	14	15	13	12	13	13	12	11	10	11	12	12	9		9	10	9	11	10	11	9	9	10	10	9	9	9	9	9 1	11	11	11	13	13		11	11		10	11	12	12																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																		
St. George's (Worcester and Warwick Districts).						Fathers ...	10	7	8	7	10	11	11	13	11	11	10	11	13	12	12	10	11	10	13	13	14		11	12	10	13	11	9	7	7	9	9	8	13	9	10	10	11	9	9	8	7		6	6		7	6	8	7																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																		
St. Mary's (Oxford, Northampton, &c., Districts).						Fathers ...	5	7	6	6	7	6	7	6	4	7	7	5	5	6	6	5	5	6	7	6	6		5	5	6	6	6	6	7	7	6	6	7	5	5	5	5	7	7	6	6		3	3		5	4	4	4																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																			
St. Stanislaus (Devon, Cornwall, &c.).						Fathers ...	4	5	3	3	3	3	3	3	4	3	3	5	4	5	4	3	3	3	4	3	6		4	3	3	3	3	3	5	4	7	7	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4		2	2		4	3	4	4																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																				
St. Winefrid's (North Wales District).						Fathers ... Temp. Coadj.	2	3	4 1	5 1	6 1	6 1	6 1	6 1	6 1	6 1	8	6	5	5	5	6	8	5	5	5		5	5	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	5	5	5	4	3	3	3	2	2	2	1		2	2		2	2	2	2																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																			
Uncertain.						Fathers ... Scholastics ...					6 1	4	3																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																													
Maryland.						Fathers ... Scholastics ... Temp. Coadj.	5 1 3	4 1 4	3 2 4	6 4 4	5 4 4	8 3 4	8 3 5	9 6 6	7 4 5	6 4 6	5 4 5	5 3 6	6 4 7	9 4 5	9 4 4	9 4 4	12 4 4	12 4 4	12 4 4		13 2 2	13 3 3	14 11 2	13 10 2	10 11 2	11 11 2	14 14 2	17 17 2	17 16 1	16 17 1	17 15 1	15 16 1	13 17 1	17 16 1	16 13 1	17 17 1	16 13 1	17 16 1	16 14 1		14 1 1	18		23	26	23																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																						
St. Omer's						Fathers ... Scholastics ... Temp. Coadj.	11 5 8	14 4 9	12 5 8	13 3 8	15 2 9	20 2 9	18 3 10	19 4 9	13 6 10	10 5 10	11 4 11	15 3 11	13 5 10	14 4 9	16 4 10	14 4 10	12 5 13	12 5 12	11 5 12		13 10 10	12 5 11	11 11 11	13 5 11	12 6 11	14 5 11	13 6 11	10 6 15	8 6 15	12 5 12	13 5 10	12 4 10	14 5 10	14 5 10	10 5 10	10 5 10	9 5 10	10 5 12	11 7 11		10 11 11	8 7 11		7 7 11	8 7 10	7 7 9																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																						
Watten Novitiate Originally Louvain, after- wards Liege, in 1625 Watten.						Fathers ... Schol. Nov. ¹ Scholastics ... Temp. Coad. ²	9 11 1 17	8 13 2 15	9 19 2 16	10 16 2 12	10 15 1 10	13 12 1 15	13 15 1 12	11 14 1 13	7 17 1 15	6 14 1 15	7 15 1 14	9 13 1 14	9 13 1 10	10 16 1 13	10 15 1 14	11 16 1 14	9 17 1 10	12 15 1 13	10 16 1 13		12 12 10	11 16 11	12 17 11	10 17 11	10 17 11	7 21 9	8 20 11	7 8 15	7 11 15	10 12 12	9 12 11	13 14 10	10 14 10	11 12 10	9 14 13	11 16 13	11 15 14	11 14 14	14 17 15		10 19 8	10 19 9		13 1 1	2 3																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																							
Boulogne-sur-Mer School						Fathers ... Scholastics ... Temp. Coadj.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																				

¹ Including Priest Novices.

² Including Novices.

³ Including Priests in theology.

⁴ No detailed Catalogues for this and the years 1727, 1728, and 1730; the totals of the Province are—1727, 331; 1728, 332; 1730, 340.

⁵ The Divinity Students were divided among various Provinces.

⁶ The English College, Rome, is included from about 1693.

⁷ Exclusive of English College, Rome.

⁸ Watten School, removed from Boulogne.

⁹ The Catalogues for these years show exactly the same result as that for 1756.

10. Bruges, late St. Omer.

¹¹ Watten Preparatory School, removed from St. Omer.

¹² A list of names only, without the various Colleges and Residences.

¹³ Watten Residence, late Novitiate.

¹⁴ Bruges Little College.

¹⁵ Ghent (the First and Second Probation):

¹⁶ Scholastic Novices.

III.—CIPHER FOR CORRESPONDENCE WITH THE PROVINCIAL OF THE ENGLISH PROVINCE, 1696.

Nomina.	L. 18. Lambertus Laurentius Leonardus	M. 19. Michael Martinus Mathæus	N. 21. Nicolaus Nathaniel Norbertus	P. 22. Petrus Paulus Patricius	R. 23. Richardus Robertus Rodolphus	S. 24. Samuel Samson Simeon	Cifera cum Provl. Angliæ, 1696.	T. 3. Thomas Timotheus Titus	A. 4. Albertus Andreas Antonius	B. 5. Bernardus Bartholomeus Barnabas	C. 6. Carolus Christopherus Clemens	D. 7. Dionysius David Daniel	G. 8. Gilbertus Georgius Gregorius	H. 9. Henricus Hugo Hubertus
V. 11.	Ilmus Dñus	Legatus a latere	Clerus sæcularis	Socetas Jesu	Provlis Flandra	Regulares	V. 11.	Sacramentum	Censuræ	Imperator	Anglia	Gallia	Pax	Liber
E. 12.	Cardinalis	Nuncius		R. P. Noster	Provlis Gallo- Belgicus	Benedictini	E. 12.	Baptismus	Excommuni- catio	Imperatrix	Rex	Rex	Bellum	Libellus
F. 13.	Cardinalis Patronus	Nuncius Parisiensis	Episcopus	Assistentes	Provlis Franciæ	Præses Genlis Benedictino- rum	F. 13.	Confirmatio	Suspensio	Princeps Elector	Regina	Regina	Pugna	Libellus supplex
G. 14.	Cardinalis Howard	Nuncius Coloniensis	Episcopus Anglus	Assistens Italiæ	Provlis Angliæ	Provincialis Australis	G. 14.	Eucharistia	Interdictum	Elector Coloniæ	Dux Eboracensis	Delphinus	Victoria	Libellus famosus
H. 15.	Angliæ Protector	Inter Nuncius Bruxellensis	Capitulum Anglicanum	Assistens Germaniæ	Rector Leodiensis	Provincialis Borealis	H. 15.	Missa	Schisma	Elector Treverensis	Ducissa	Delphina	Classis	Biblia
I. 16.	Cardinalis Bullionius	Batavia	Decanus illius	Assistens Galliæ	Rector Gandensis	Prior Duacensis	I. 16.	Communio	Hæresis	Elector Moguntinus	Earum Proles	D. Aurelianensis	Exercitus	Numeri
K. 17.	Cardinalis Albigi	Rota	Secretarius illius Capituli.	Assistens Hispaniæ	Rector Wattenensis	Prior Parisiensis	K. 17.	Confessio	Error	Princeps Leodiensis	Dux Norfolciensis	Parlamentum Parisiense	Tregua	Unum
L. 26.	Congregatio	Pœnitentiaria	Archdiaconus	Assistens Lusitaniæ	Rector Londinensis	Dominicani	L. 26.	Contritio	Fides	P. Monas- teriensis	Dux Monmouth	Episcopi Galli	Fœdus	Duo
M. 27.	Congregatio S. Officii	Bullæ	Vicarius Generalis	P. Secretarius	Instructor 3ii anni	Franciscani	M. 27.	Extrema Unctio	Infidelitas	Dux Bavariæ	Cancellarius	Sorbona	Conspiratio	Tria
N. 28.	Assessor Inquisitionis	Breve	Decanus Ruralis	Procurator Generalis	P. Joannes Keynes	Provincialis Recollecto- rum	N. 28.	Ordo	Juramentum	Dux Saxoniae	Thesaurarius	Confessarius Regis	Obsidio	Quatuor
O. 29.	Congregatio de Propaga	Armalæ [sic.] ? Annalæ	S. Theologiæ Doctor	Congrego Generalis	P. Thomas Stapleton	Guardianus Duacensis	O. 29.	Matrimonium	Juramentum Fidelitatis	Dux Brandenburgi	Admirallius	Marescallius	Insidiæ	Quinque
P. 31.	Secretarius Congr. illius	Beneficium	Dr. Thomas Goddonus	Congrego Provinlis		Carmelitæ	P. 31.	Sponsalia	Juramentum Primatus	Com. Palatinus	Parlamentum	Parochi	Milites	Sex
Q. 32.	Congo Concilii Trid.	Pensio	Dr. Joannes Tergesantius	Congrego Procuratorum	P. Gulielmus Morganus	Carthusiani	Q. 32.	Jubileum	Factiosi	Dux Neoburgus	Domus Superior	Hispania	Dux Militum	Septem
R. 33.	Congregatio Regularium	Secretarius	Dr. Odoardus Caræus	Provincialis	P. Antonius Lucas	Cappuccini	R. 33.	Indulgentiæ	Seditiosi	Dux Luneburgicus	Domus Inferior	Rex	Civitas	Octo
S. 34.	Congrego Particulari	Secretarius Brevium	Dr. Gagijs	Rector	P. Odoardus Spenserus	Oratoriani	S. 34.	Facultates	Protestantes	Exercitus Imperatoris	Decretum Parlamenti	Belgium	Roma	Novem
T. 35.	Congregatio Rituum	Auditor Cardinalis Howardi	Agens Cleri Romæ	Præp. Dom. Profess.	P. Richardus Strangius	Moniales	T. 35.	Imagines sacræ	Presbiteriani	Ejus generalis	Pseudo Episcopi	Archi- episcopus	Londinum	Decem
A. 36.	Concilium	Ecclesia	Blacklaus	Jesuita	P. Joannes Dormerus	Missionarii	A. 36.	Rosaria	Quakerii	Principes Catholici	Ministri	Episcopus	Parisi	Centum
B. 37.	Concilium Generale	Altare	Jansenistæ	Collegium	Martyr	Apostatæ	B. 37.	Reliquiæ	Fanatici	Principes Hæretici	Laici Catholici	Universitas Lovaniensis	Madritum	Mille
C. 38.	Concilium Nationale	Sacellum	Concionator	Domus Probationis	Captivus	Conventus	C. 38.	Breviaria	Libertini	Rex Poloniæ	Quadru- platores.	Hollandi	Bruxellæ	Argentum
D. 39.		Sacra supellex	Sacerdos	Residentia	Adjudicatus Morti	Disciplina regularis	D. 39.	Dispensatio	Sectarum farrago	Rex Daniæ	Carcer	Princeps Auriacus	Haga Comitis	Auram
A. E.	I. O. V.	B. C. D.	F. G. H.	K. L. M.	N. P. Q.	R. S. T.	X. Y. Z.							
41. 42.	43. 44. 45.	46. 47. 48.	49. 51. 52.	53. 54. 55.	56. 57. 58.	59. 61. 62.	63. 64. 65.							

Nota 1°. omnes numeri infra 3. et supra 65. nihil significant, et idem de 25.
Nota 2°. post-quemque numerum poni debere vel punctum, vel virgula, sive comma.

IV.—CIPHER FOR CORRESPONDENCE WITH FATHER BARTHOLOMEW RUGA.

	A. Albertus Andreas	B. Bernardus Barnabas	C. Carolus Clemens	D. Daniel David	G. Gregorius Gilbertus	H. Henricus Hubertus	1696. Cifera cum P. Bartholomeo Ruga—alias P. Giovanni Bartolomei	L. Laurentius Lambertus	M. Mathias Martinus	N. Norbertus Nicolaus	P. Petrus Patritius	R. Rodolphus Robertus	S. Simeon Samson	T. Tadeus Timoleon
F	Ilmus Dñus	Legatus a latere	Clerus sæcularis	Societas Jesu	Domus Prob.	Regulares	F	Sacramentum	Fides Catholica	Imperator	Anglia	Gallia	Legatus Gal- liæ Londini	Roma
G	Cardinalis	Nuntius	Episcopatus	R.P.N. Generalis	Plis Angliæ	Benedictini	G	Baptismus	Schisma	Imperatrix	Rex Angliæ	Rex Galliæ	Legatus Hisp. Londini	Londinum
H	Card. Howard	Nuntius Parisiensis	Episcopus	Assistentes	Plis Gallob.	Generales Benedictino- rum.	H	Confirmatio	Hæresis	Archidux	Regina Angliæ	Delphinus	Nuntius Londini	Parisii
I	Card. —	Nuntius Coloniensis	Epus Vicarius Ap. Angliæ	Assist. Italiæ	Plis Flandro	Dominicani	I	Eucharistia	Juramentum	Principes Electores	Regina Vid. Angl.	Delphina	Legatus Angl. Romæ	Madritum
L	Card. Angl. Protor.	Internuntius Bruxellen.	Episcopi Angl.	Assist. Germaniæ	P. Bartholo- meus Ruga	Franciscani	L	Missa	Juramentum Fidelitatis	Elector Bavariæ	Princeps Daniæ	Regina Galliæ	Legatus	Vlyssippo
M	Congreg. S. Officii	Nuntius Madritensis	Capitulum Anglicanum	Assist. Galliæ	P. Ant. Mā Guidici	Carmelitæ	M	Confessio	Juramentum Primatus	Elector Saxonæ	Ejus uxor	Dux Aurelianensis	Pax	Vienna
N	Assessor Inquisitionis	Nuntius Poloniæ	Decanus illius	Assist. Hispaniæ	P. Odoardus Spenserus	Carmelitæ Discalceati	N	Communio	Factiosi	Elector Brand.	Proles Regis	Parlamentum Parisiense	Bellum	Bruxellæ
O	Cong. de Prop.	Nuntius Lusitania	Secretarius illius Capituli.	Assist. Lusitaniæ	P. Jo. Dormerus	Carthusiani	O	Extrema Unctio	Seditiosi	Elector Palatin.	Dux Norfolk	Episcopi Gallici	Pugna	Gubern. Belgii
P	Secret. Propda.	Pœnitentiaria	Archidiaconus	P. Secretarius	P. Ang. Domcus Baldi	Cappuccini	P	Ordo	Protestantes	Elector Colon.	Cancellarius	Sorbona	Victoria	Cherum
Q	Cong. Conciliū Trid.	Bullæ	Vicarius Generalis	Procur. Glis	P. Jo. Lucas Ayroli	Oratoriani	Q	Matrimonium	Presbiteriani	Elector Treviv.	Thesaurarius	Confess. Regis Galliæ	Classis	Argentum
R	Secret. Cong. Conc.	Breve	Decanus Ruralis	Congo Genlis	P. Gul. Morgani	Missionarii	R	Sponsalia	Quackeri	Elector Mogunt.	Parlamentum Angl.	Marescallus	Exercitus	Pecunia
S	Cong. Regular.	Beneficium	S. Theologiæ Doctor	Congo Prolis	Martyr.	Apostatæ	S	Dispensatio	Fanatici	Dania	Domus Superior	Hispania	Tregua	Liber
T	Sec. Congreg. Regul.	Pensio	Agens Cleri Romæ	Cong. Procurator.	Captivus	Disciplina regularis	T	Jubileum	Libertini	Rex Daniæ	Domus Inferior	Rex Hispaniæ	Fœdus	Libellus supplex
V	Congo Rituum	Ecclesia	Jansenistæ	Provincialis	Adjudicatus Morti		V	Indulgentiæ	Sectar. farrago	Suetia	Decretum Parlamenti Angl.	Regina Hispaniæ	Conspiratio	Libellus famosus
A	Secret. Cong. Rituum	Sacellum	Concionator	Rector	Carcer		A	Censuræ	Catholici Angl.	Rex Suetiæ	Parlamentum Scotiæ	Regina Mater	Obsedio	Edictum
B	Concilium Generale	Altare	Sacerdos	Præp. Dom. Prof.	Confess. Reginæ Vid. Angliæ		B	Excommuni- catio	Nobiles Angl.	Polonia	Decretum Parlamenti Scotiæ	Belgium	Insidiæ	Expulsio
C	Concilium Nationale	Sacra supellex	Irregularis	Jesuita	ejus Socius Sacerdos		C	Suspensio	Plebs Angl.	Rex Poloniæ	Scotia	Hollandi	Milites	Dux Mutinæ
D	Bavaria	Imagines sacræ	Suspensus	Collgum	Confessus Regis		D	Interdictum		Principes Catholici	Hibernia	Princeps Auriacus	Dux Militum	Ducissa Mutinæ
E		Reliquiæ		Residentia	P. Jo. Keynesius		E					Universitas Lovaniensis	Lusitania	
A. E.	I. O. V.	B. C. D.	F. G. H.	K. L. M.	N. P. Q.	R. S. T.	X. Y. Z.							
10. 11.	12. 13. 14.	15. 16. 17.	18. 19. 20.	21. 22. 23.	24. 25. 26.	27. 28. 29.	30. 31. 32.							

Nota 1°. nullum numerum qui sit ante 10, et post 32. nullam habere significationem.
Nota 2°. cum littera aliqua geminanda est; poni debere punctum supra vel infra numerum.

Nota 3°. Nominū. et cognominū. ita esse adhibendam, ut litteræ initiales tam nominis quam cognominis sint eadem v. g. a. nominis, F cognominis, licet enim nomina ac cognomina mutantur, id semper signabunt.

Beyond including in the *Collectanea* the deceased members to the time of publication, it is not intended to touch upon the history either of the ancient Province during its temporary suppression of thirty years, or of the resuscitated Province from its restoration by His Holiness Pope Pius VII. in 1803. We will therefore only briefly observe that the Colleges and Residences in England still remained, by permission of the Vicars-Apostolic, under the care of the late Jesuit Fathers, who for a length of time generally regarded the last Provincial, Father Thomas More, as their Superior, and continued to hold congresses to adjust their temporalities.

Shortly before the restoration of the Society, a circumstance occurred which for a time threatened to prevent it, and, in connection with the English Province, required great caution and prudence on the part of the Fathers who still survived in England.

The Abbé Prince Charles de Broglie, son of the famous Broglie Maréchal Duc de Broglie, soon after the year 1790, conceived the idea of reviving the Society of Jesus in Germany, under the name of "The Society of the Hearts of Jesus and Mary." At his suggestion the Venerable Abbé Peij drew up constitutions exactly similar to those of St. Ignatius, which were approved of by the refugee French Bishops in Germany. It was befriended by the Emperor, and several houses were opened in that country.

The Abbé Paccanari, an Italian Priest, about the year 1795, also formed a Society of Ecclesiastics, who were willing to live together in community and follow the Institute of St. Ignatius ; adding, however, a fifth vow of special obedience to the Pope. This body was named "The Society of Fathers of the Faith," and its members were generally known as "Paccanarists." It received the approbation of the Holy Father, and the Abbé Paccanari was appointed General ; many members were enrolled, and several houses opened. The first-named Society was soon afterwards merged into this second one, and the two Abbés de Broglie and Rozaven were sent by Paccanari as deputies to England, where every attempt was made to induce the old Jesuits, and especially the members of Stonyhurst College with their pupils, to join them. They opened a College at Kensington House, Middlesex, of which Abbé Rozaven was appointed Rector, and which at one period was said to have possessed seventy scholars. It however fell deeply into debt, and upon most of its community joining the restored Society,

the English Province was strongly urged to adopt the establishment, and form it into a novitiate; but its heavy incumbrances, together with other circumstances, prevented the arrangement, and it was eventually closed. Upon the general restoration of the Society of Jesus in 1803, that of the Paccanarists soon collapsed, and most of its members enrolled themselves under the restored standard of St. Ignatius. These events gave rise to much anxious deliberation among the English Jesuits, who regarded the new undertaking with suspicion lest through the mistaken efforts of men of piety and zeal, the restoration of the Society of Jesus itself should be prevented. Much interesting correspondence on the point is preserved in the Archives of the Province, along with a MS. account of Paccanari himself and of his Society. A letter from a Father of high authority, dated July 27, 1803, and addressed to Father Marmaduke Stone, the Rector of Stonyhurst College, states as follows: "We must not forget that when Messrs. Broglie and Rozaven, the emissaries of the Archduchess at Rome and of Paccanari, came to England, their avowed object was to gain over to their party the remnants of the Society in England, and with them the elites of Stonyhurst. The better to succeed in their enterprise, they adopted the character and profession of real Jesuits under an assumed name. Abbé Rozaven's letter to me went to prove that they were real Jesuits, but he failed in his attempt. One, and one only, has been caught in the snare.¹ The failure of their scheme was reported to the Pope by the Archduchess with expressions of regret and disappointment. This I learnt from one of themselves. Not long after this they threw off the mask and declared themselves to be no Jesuits, but reformers of the Jesuits, and of their Institute. The Institute of St. Ignatius in its reformed state was presented by them to the Pope for approbation. No approbation could be obtained. His Holiness, though repeatedly solicited, persisted in his refusal. Notwithstanding this repulse, M. Rozaven still flattered himself that the Paccanarists would, in the end, prevail, and that they would be confirmed by the Holy See, and would succeed the Jesuits, doomed in his mind to annihilation. In this persuasion

¹ This was the saintly Father Charles Fleury, alias Forrester (*Collectanea*, p. 264) who was eager to resume the peace and joy of a religious life, and perhaps despaired of the wished for restoration of Alma Mater; but no sooner had that joyful event taken place, than he hastened to apply to the Father General Gruber for permission to retire from his step-mother, and rejoin the family to which he had originally belonged.

he persisted till within a very short time before his last journey to Rome, when the grant came for uniting ourselves with the Society in Russia. Then, as one of his confrères has represented him to me, he opened his eyes for the first time to conviction, and acknowledged that the will of God was now manifested for an union (with the restored Society). But yet his subjects at Kensington did not repose such confidence in him as to impart to him their desire of entering the restored Society. They wrote to the General without his knowledge for admission, and Mr. Forrester wrote his first letter to the General six days after M. Rozaven's departure for Rome."

The old members never lost their hope in the restoration of their beloved Society, so soon as the revolutionary spirit of the times (which alone led to its suppression, and which regarded the Jesuits as its most determined foes) had subsided. The ardently wished for day at length dawned. The Brief of Pope Clement XIV. had not been executed in the Russian Dominions, and the Society which still existed there had been governed by successive Fathers General. In the year 1803, Pope Pius VII., who was sincerely attached to the Institute, not deeming it prudent at present to issue a formal Bull of restoration, gave verbal leave to the members of all the suppressed Provinces to aggregate themselves to the Society in Russia. The English members hastened to avail themselves of this great favour, and the late Father William Strickland, with Fathers Marmaduke Stone, Joseph Reeve, and others, but more especially the two former, were most active in their exertions to collect their scattered brethren, while fresh subjects were at the same time enlisted. Father Stone, who was then Rector of Stonyhurst College, was declared the first Provincial, and Father Strickland still continued the management of the temporalities, an office in which he had long been engaged.

At length the long desired Bull of Restoration was published August 7, 1814, *Sollicitudo omnium Ecclesiarum*.

The joyful event is briefly noticed in Daurignac's *History of the Society of Jesus*, vol. ii. p. 189 (Clement's English Translation, vol. ii. p. 216). "On August 7, 1814, the city of Rome resounded with the joyous exultation of the entire population, who in holiday array were making their way to the Quirinal, where they awaited the Sovereign Pontiff, shouting 'Long live the Holy Father!' 'Long live the Society of Jesus!' On leaving the palace the Pope was greeted with

redoubled enthusiasm and acclamation, the concourse following him to the Gesù. There in that church, which was decorated as it was wont to be in the most triumphant days of the Society, were assembled all the venerable Fathers of the Order, who, in response to the Pontiff's call, had flocked from all parts, and now to the number of eighty-six awaited the arrival of His Holiness. Among them was Father Albert de Montaldo, who was one hundred and twenty-six years of age, and who had entered the Society on September 12, 1706, just one hundred and eight years prior to the day on which he was then permitted the happiness of witnessing its formal re-establishment.¹ The Sovereign Pontiff entered the Church escorted by the members of the Sacred College and the leading personages of Rome. The Bull, re-establishing the Order of St. Ignatius throughout the world, was publicly read amid the deepest emotion, and the joyful tears of all those present on that solemn and consoling occasion.

The following interesting fact attending the publication of the Bull of Restoration in the Gesù, is taken from a private letter from a gentleman named Griffiths to the late Father Joseph Cross, *alias* Tristram, preserved in the Province Archives²: "September 23, 1814. Dear Sir,—I take the liberty to send you an extract from a letter just received from the Rev. Mr. White. . . . Bishop Milner was present at the solemn restoration of the Jesuits on the seventh of last month (August), and said Mass in the church or chapel del Gesù, after His Holiness had celebrated. There were present one hundred and twenty, or one hundred and fifty (I forget which) of the Order of Jesuits; and two Marquisses and some other noblemen enrolled themselves on that occasion. During the

¹ Regarding this aged Father the following is extracted from the *Diario Romano*, August 31, 1814: "Rev. Father Albert de Montaldo, now existing at Perouse, in the Ecclesiastical States, was born May 18, 1689; entered the Society of Jesus December 12, 1706, and made his profession February 2, 1724." The following is from the *Times* of October 13, 1814: "It has already been mentioned that among the Jesuits who have survived the destruction of their Order, there is one of the age of one hundred and twenty-six years. He filled for thirty-five years the office of Consultor and Admonitor in the College of Pistoia. He has written to Father Panizzoni, the Vicar General, to inform him of his intentions of re-entering the Society, to which, notwithstanding his great age, he hopes still to render some services. 'Submitting himself,' he says, 'to go wheresoever his Superiors shall think proper to employ him.' It may be supposed that the religious devotion of this venerable centenary was received with the ardour and commendation to which it is so fully entitled."

² Portfolio 8, n. clxxiii,

time the Bull of the Restoration of the Society was read, His Holiness lay prostrate, and, when it was concluded, rose from the pavement, or steps, bathed in tears."

The *Collectanea* being already in alphabetical order renders any special index unnecessary.

A general and copious index of Parts I. and II. of the volume will appear in Part II.

The Editor returns his best acknowledgments to all kind friends who have assisted him in the compilation of the present volume. His special thanks are due to the Very Reverend Father General for the loan of the original Catalogue volumes from the head archives of the Society, without which the most important portion of the volume—the *Collectanea* of the English Province—could not have been completed, owing to the circumstance of the utter loss and destruction of the duplicate copies retained in the archives at home and in Belgium, with a large amount of other manuscripts and letters, in the course of the long and severe period of Catholic persecution. Also for the use of other valuable volumes of MSS., containing the Annual Letters or Reports forwarded to Rome, with many other interesting historical details regarding both the English Province S.J., and also the condition of Catholics in general in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

His sincere thanks are also tendered to the Rev. Father M'Swiney and Rev. Father MacLeod for their generous labours—the former in the translation of old and very difficult MSS., the latter in the revising the proofs and passing the work through the press.

The photograph portraits in the two parts of this volume are from the well-known studio of the Woodbury Permanent Photographic Printing Company, and are executed with the usual ability of the Company.

COLLECTION OF THE SOCIETY OF
IN 1871

COLLECTANEA OF THE SOCIETY OF JESUS
IN ENGLAND.

COLLECTANEA OF THE SOCIETY OF JESUS IN ENGLAND.

AN ALPHABETICAL CATALOGUE OF THE NAMES, WITH SHORT BIOGRAPHICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTICES OF THE MEMBERS OF THE ENGLISH MISSION, VICE-PROVINCE AND PROVINCE OF THE SOCIETY OF JESUS, CARRIED DOWN FROM THE EARLIEST DATE TO ITS SUPPRESSION IN 1773, AND CONTINUED FROM 1803 (THE PERIOD OF ITS RESTORATION), TO THE YEAR 1882. THE WHOLE COMPILED FROM THE ORIGINAL REGISTER OF THE SOCIETY IN THE ARCHIVUM, ROME. OCCASIONAL NOTICES OF IRISH AND SCOTCH MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY ARE INTRODUCED IN SMALLER TYPE.

ABBOT, AUGUSTINE, Father, a native of London, born 1588; entered the Society 161 $\frac{2}{3}$, and was sent to the English Mission 1615. In 1621 he was a missionary in London, after which time he disappears from the Catalogues.

ABBOT, JOHN, of London, was ordained Priest at Douay College 1612, and entered the Society in the same year. (Douay Diary, *Records of English Catholics*.) He may be identical with the above.

ABEEL, VAN DE BALDWIN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Flanders, born 1638; admitted to the Society 1662, was formed August 15, 1676, and died at St. Omer's College, October 13, 1679, æt. 41. "A pious man, a lover of holy poverty, peaceable, obedient, and humble." (Annual Letters, &c.)

ABEEL, VAN DE JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Bruges, Belgium, born 1644, and probably brother of the above; admitted at Watten, September 7, 1671, and died at St. Omer's College, February 10, 1698, æt. 54.

ABERCROMBY, CHRISTOPHER, Father (Scotch), occurs as Scotch Procurator in Paris June 18, 1686. In 1691 he was at the Scotch College, Douay, assisting the Rector, and in November, 1692, was proceeding to the mission in Scotland. (See a letter from the Rector of Douay, dated January 26, 1691, and another dated Paris, November 24, 1692; *Stonyhurst Scotch MSS.*, cited by Dr. Oliver in his *Collectanea*, Scotch section.) He died in Scotland, July, 1702.

ABERCROMBY, DAVID. A Scotch Father of this name unhappily fell, and became an apostate about November, 1682. He had obtained leave from his Superior to go to Paris. (Letter of Father John Warner, Provincial, to Father General, in Father Warner's Note and Letter-book in the collection of MSS. in the Cambridge Public Library.) Father James Forbes, in a letter to Father General, dated September 10, 1680, says: "We are expecting here in Scotland Father David Abercromby, whom your paternity so kindly assigned to us a long time ago." (*Stonyhurst MSS.* as above.)

ABERCROMBY ROBERT, Father (Scotch), is noticed by Father Tanner in his *Lives of the Confessors S.J.* p. 106. On the failure of Gaudanus' embassy to Mary Queen of Scots (to which he had been appointed by Pope Pius IV.), his companion, Father Edmund Hay, succeeded in bringing away from Scotland James Tyrie, John Hay, William Murdoch, and *Robert Abercromby*, who, entering the Society, became eminent men, to whom Scotland was much indebted. Father Robert spent twenty-three years in assisting Catholics abroad, and in training novices for the Society, and nineteen years in the Scotch Mission, where he suffered imprisonment for the faith. Father Drew, in his *Fasti S.J.*, says that the Queen of Scots [Anne of Denmark, wife of James the Sixth of Scotland and First of England] was instructed by him and abjured Luther's errors, and died in the bosom of the Catholic Church, and he delivered many nobles from the same poison. A very large reward was offered for his apprehension, 10,000 crowns, no mean proof of the opinion in which the enemies of religion held him, and equally of his courage in not seeking safety by flight, but, on the contrary, in exposing his life to fresh and greater dangers, and of the providence of God's protection in enabling him to escape the eyes and snares of the pursuivants for so many years. He died at Brunsberg College, April 27, 1613, æt. 80. (See also Juvencius, *Hist. Soc. Jesu*, pars. v. lib. xiii. nn. 102, 134.)

ABERCROMBY, THOMAS, Father, was a native of Scotland, born 1669; entered the Society in 1592, and was professed of the four vows in 1609; sent to England in 1602, and, after serving the mission there for several years, ventured into Scotland in June 1610, and was appointed Superior of the Mission. At the end of two months, however, he was compelled to return to England by the heat of the persecution. (See his letter to Father General Aquaviva, dated October 3, 1610, *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He was a missionary in London in 1621, and is named in a list of English Jesuits, as one of the "Missionarii Veterani" at the residence in Clerkenwell, Lon-

don. (*Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 132, 133.) In 1633 he was a missionary in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District), and died there January 4, 1644, æt. 75. He was always in high esteem with the gentry of either nation. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.)

ABERNETHY, THOMAS, Father, arrived at Douay from Rome August, 1633. (See letter dated August 16, 1633, *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He was a missionary in Scotland in 1636, attached to the family of the Marquis of Huntly. He unhappily fell about 1638.

ACLAND, ANTHONY, *or* ACLAM and ACTLEY, *alias or vere* ADAMS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Yorkshire, born 1586; admitted to the Society 1616. He was Socius to Father William Risdon, Procurator of the Province in the English College, Rome, and died there 1626. (Letter of Father Matthew Wilson, *alias* Edward Knott, *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

ACTON, JOHN. See Acton, Thomas.

ACTON, REGINALD. See Eaton, Reginald.

ACTON, THOMAS, Father, a native of Worcestershire, born 1640; entered the Society at Watten, December 20, 1662, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1680, in the name of John. After serving the missions in the Suffolk, Hants, and Durham Districts, he became Spiritual Father in the College of Liege. In 1704 was again in the Hants Mission, and died at St. Omer's College, March 21, 1721, æt. 81.

ADAMS, JAMES, Father, born in England 1737; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1756. Taught humanities at St. Omer's College with great success. In 1773 he was missionary at Aston, county Stafford, and died in Dublin, December 6, 1802, æt. 65. Dr. Oliver, in his *Collectanea S.J.*, enumerates several literary productions of this Father, not noticed in Father De Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.* I. *Early Rules for taking a Likeness.* With plates. From the French of Bonamici. 8vo. London, 1792.—II. *Oratio Academica, Anglice et Latine Conscripta.* 8vo. London, 1793.—III. *Euphonologia linguæ Anglicanæ, Latine et Gallice Scripta.* 8vo. London, 1794. Inscribed to the Royal Societies of Berlin and London. The author was honoured with the thanks of the Royal Society, London.—IV. *Rule Britannia; or, the*

flattery of free subjects paraphrased and expounded. To which is added an academical discourse in English and Latin. 8vo. London, 1768.—V. *A Sermon* preached at St. Patrick's Chapel, Soho Square, March 7, 1798, the day of public fast. 8vo. London.—VI. *The Pronunciation of the English Language Vindicated*. 8vo. Edinburgh, 1799. Dr. Oliver asks if he was not the author of *The Elements of Reading*, 12mo, London, 1791; *The Elements of Useful Knowledge*, 12mo, London, 1793; and *A View of Universal History*, 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1795. From a letter of his friend, John Moir, dated Edinburgh, November 11, 1801, as well as from the reply to it, it is obvious that Father Adams contemplated publishing his "Tour through the Hebrides."

ADAMS, JAMES, Scholastic, born probably in London 1830. Made his humanities at Mount St. Mary's and Stonyhurst Colleges. When in rhetoric at Stonyhurst he was seized with dysentery, and died February 27, 1851, at the College, having been previously admitted to the simple scholastic vows of the Society. He was a youth of great ability and promise.

ADAMS, PHILIP, a non-priest Jesuit of this name appears in a list of deceased S.J. in the Belgian Province: "1655, Philippus Adams, Aldenardæ, Martii 23."

ADDIS, BERNARD, Father, a native of London, born February 28, 1791; made his humanities and philosophy at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, October 14, 1817, and became a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1839. He made three years' theology at Clongowes College, and was ordained Priest at Maynooth College, June 1, 1822. After serving the missions of Worcester, Lincoln, Boston (where he built the present chapel), Portico with Prescott, and Stonyhurst, for short periods, he was appointed on July 20, 1829, Assistant-Procurator and Librarian at Stonyhurst College; in 1849, Minister at St. Beuno's College; 1852—1859, Procurator at Mount St. Mary's College, Derbyshire; in 1860, Assistant-Missioner at Richmond, Yorkshire; and from 1863 until his retirement to the Novitiate, Manresa House, Roehampton, in 1873, he was Assistant-Missioner at Skipton, Yorkshire, and Director of the Convent there. He died at Roehampton, October 1, 1879, æt. 88.

ADDISON, THOMAS (sometimes called John), Father, was a native of Yorkshire, born 1634; entered the Society July 1, 1668,

already a Priest, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1684. In 1670, and for several years, he was a missionary in the Residence of St. Michael, the Yorkshire District, and died at York, probably a prisoner for the Catholic faith, March 21 or 23, 1685. From a memorandum in the Note and Letter-book of Fr. John Warner, Provincial, we find that he was a prisoner in York Castle at the period of the Oates Plot, 1678-9: "To Mr. Addison, in *Yorke Prison*, for Madame Hamerton, Monk Road, near Pontefract."

ÆRNOUT, MICHAEL. See Arnoult.

AGAZZARI, ALFONSUS, Father, though not a member of the English Mission or Province, yet should be briefly noticed in this *Collectanea*, as having been intimately connected with the English Jesuits, and appointed the first Rector of the English College, Rome, when His Holiness Pope Gregory XIII. placed that newly founded Seminary under the management of the English Jesuits in 1579. He was a native of Siena, born 1546; entered the Society in 1567, and died in Rome, March 30, 1602. He governed the College for seven years, from 1579 to 1586, when he was succeeded by Father William Holt, the first English Rector. He was subsequently Superior for short intervals in 1593 and 1596. The College flourished during his management, and about one hundred priests were sent out to the English Mission. The most intimate esteem and affection existed between him and Cardinal Allen, the founder of Douay College, as their numerous letters attest. (See *Records of the English Catholics*, Douay Diary; Dodd's *Church History*, vol. ii.; More's *History of the English Province S.J.*)

AIER, JOHN. See Eyre.

AINSCOMB, *or* AYNSCOMB, FRANCIS, born at Antwerp, November 27, 1620. His father was Arthur Ainscomb, an Englishman of position, but being a younger son, was, according to the English custom, brought up a merchant. His mother was Catherine Anthony, and both parents were living in 1638. He made his humanity studies under the Jesuits at Antwerp, and was admitted to the Society there, in the Belgian Province, in September, 1638, and sent to Mechlin to make his noviceship. (*Mechlin Novitiate Album*, Bibliogr. de Bourg. Brussels, vol. iii. p. 199.)

AINSCOMB, LLEWELLIN, younger brother of Francis, born at Antwerp, December 3, 1626; studied at the Jesuits' College, Antwerp; admitted to the Society by Father Andrew Judoci, the Belgian Provincial, in 1643, at Brussels, and commenced his noviceship at Mechlin, October 1 following. (*Mechlin Album*, vol. iii. p. 271.) Father Morris, in his extracts from the *Mechlin Album*, makes a note: "Parti en 1658. Mort. in Mari Goëno June 8, 1658. P. Franco Hist. Lusit. calls him Aynscomb Belga."

AINSCOMB, THOMAS, Father, died at Antwerp, May 7, 1674. (Carton 1005. Archives de l'Etat, Brussels.)

ALANSON, *or* ALISON, JOHN. See Bruerton, John.

ALBIN, ROBERT, Father, was a native of Lancashire, born 1630; entered the Society 1651, made his higher studies and theology at Liege, of which College he was Minister in 1665. He died at Tongres, near Liege, a martyr of charity in attending the plague-stricken soldiers, December 8, 1667, æt. 37. (Necrology S.J. *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

ALCOCK, JOHN, Father, *alias* GAGE, JOHN, was a native of Bucks, according to the English College Diary and some of the Province Catalogues, whilst others say of Cambridgeshire; born 161 $\frac{5}{8}$; son of Mr. Edward Alcock, of a family of position. He was brought up in Cambridgeshire, which probably accounts for the Catalogues calling him a native of that county. After his humanities at St. Omer's College, he was sent to the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 10, 1634; entered the Society April 30, 1636, and was made Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1669. He was sent to the English Mission in 1650, and spent most of his long missionary career in the Residence of St. Mary (the Oxford and Northampton District), and died, probably in the same district, December 8 or 29, 1703, æt. 87. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 339.)

ALDRED, ROBERT, Father, was probably son of Thomas and Elizabeth Aldred of Norfolk, born in that county 1674; entered the Society in 1697, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1708. (One Catalogue calls him a Professed Father.) He served the mission of Little Crosby, county Lancaster, for many years, and died there February 23, 1728, æt. 54.

ALDRED, THOMAS, *alias* SULMAN, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Aldred, of Norfolk, brother of Robert, born 1670; entered the English College, Rome, October 25, 1690; was ordained Priest October 10, 1694, and sent to England April 12, 1697. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 440.)

ALDRINGTON, THOMAS, Father, a native of Worcestershire, born 1579; entered the Society 1621, already a Priest, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor July 5, 1632; served the Worcestershire and Warwickshire Missions for some years. In 1642 he was in the College of the Immaculate Conception, Derbyshire District, and died, probably in the same locality, April 29, 1649, æt. 70. He is called Thomas Allington in a List of Secular and Regular Clergy in Warwickshire (1632) sent by the Rev. W. Clarke to the Clergy Agent in Rome. The Necrology of the Province, in recording his death, places the

name "Wakeman" after Aldrington. We are unable to identify him with Thomas Wakeman. (See note, Wakeman, Thomas.) Misled by this entry, Thomas Aldrington is identified with Thomas Wakeman, *alias* Green, in *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 306, but subsequent information evidently shows that the persons were distinct.

ALFORD, MICHAEL. See Griffiths.

ALFORD, ROBERT. See Griffiths.

ALFORD, WILLIAM, Father, a native of Leicestershire, born 1638; entered the Society September 24, 1657, at Watten. In 1669 he was Prefect at St. Omer's College; in 1672 a missionary in the Durham District (Residence of St. John Evangelist), and died, probably in the same residence, January 8, 1675, æt. 37, before profession. (Necrology.)

ALISON, WILLIAM. The death of a Father of this name is recorded in the Province Necrology, but "time and place unknown." A Priest named William Alison was condemned to death on account of his sacerdotal character, but reprieved and died in York Castle, but no date given. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 96.) He is probably identical with Father Thomas Addison.

ALLAN, WILLIAM, Father, a native of Yorkshire, born February 6 or 10, 1732; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1750, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1768. He had publicly defended theses in theology. In 1771, and for several years previously, he was Minister and Prefect of Studies at the English College, Rome. In 1773 he was at Ghent; and subsequently served the Yorkshire Missions, appearing at Carleton in 1781. He died at Isleworth, where he had resided for many years, January 26, 1814, æt. 82, and was buried in Hammersmith Churchyard.

ALLEN, FRANCIS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Shropshire, born 1645; admitted October 9, 1678; and died at Liege College, March 22, 1712, æt. 67.

ALLEN, GREGORY. A Father of this name is mentioned in the Pilgrim-book of the English College, Rome, as dying in that College, December 29, 1646. We do not trace him in the Province Catalogues.

ALLEN, RALPH, Father. We learn from Dodd's *Church History*, vol. ii. p. 133, that "Ralph Allen was born in London;

matriculated at Douay College, 1572; ordained Priest there in 1574, taking the degree of B.D. the following year. He was very serviceable to the clergy in the education of the students, and was sent upon the mission [November 2, 1576] with an extraordinary character; but, afterwards leaving the mission, he became a Jesuit, and died about 1587." On referring to the Douay Diary, *Records of English Catholics*, pp. 114 seq., we read that on February 9, 1577, he returned to Douay, with John Wright, priest, both being B.D.; that Ralph had some years previously taught theology in Douay College, and had been a missionary Priest in England for a time. On February 19, 1577, Ralph left Douay on a journey of devotion to Rome. Arriving at Lyons, where the plague was raging, and being prevented making further progress, he entered the Society at Lyons, May, 1577.

In a list of Priests sent to England from Rome and Rheims in the pontificate of Gregory XIII. (*Records S.J.* vol. iii.) is entered, "1575, Dr. Roger Allen, who, after many labours undertaken in England for the Catholic cause, entering the Society of Jesus, died most happily in the office of Professor of Theology." On an examination of the entries in the Douay Diary it is clear that the compiler of the above list has confounded Roger and Ralph Allen, and that Ralph, not Roger, was the Jesuit. Father John Bridgwater, in the *Concertatio*, mentions that Father Ralph Allen died in exile.

ALLOT, MARTIN. See Hewett.

ALLOWAY, JOHN, *or* JAMES, Father, was a native of Oxfordshire; third son of William and Catherine Alloway, both Catholics, born April 3, 1743; made his humanity and higher studies at St. Omer's, and Bruges Colleges, and the English College, Rome, which latter he entered January 28, 1755; admitted to the Society in Rome, October 9, 1766. In 1771 he was Confessor to the Teresian nuns at Antwerp; in 1776 was sent to the Lancashire District (College of St. Aloysius), and was Chaplain at Hooton, Cheshire, for many years. He afterwards served the Pylewell Mission, Lymington, Hants, and finally that of Portico with Prescott, and died March 15, 1808, æt. 65. He was buried in the old Catholic cemetery at Windleshaw, St. Helen's.

ALMEIDA, JOHN. See Mead, John.

ALTAM, JOHN. See Gravenor, John.

ANDERSON, JAMES, Father (Scotch), was Procurator and Minister of the Scotch College, Douay, in 1656, and for a long time Rector of the Scotch College, Madrid. (*Stonyhurst MSS.* See Oliver's *Collectanea*.)

ANDERSON. A Jesuit of this name is mentioned in the St. Omer's Procurators' book as making his renunciation, July 17, 1691. He is not mentioned in the Catalogues under that name.

ANDERSON, PATRICK, Father (Scotch), was a native of Elgin or Moray, born 1575, his mother being sister to Dr. John Leslie, Bishop of Ross. After his rudimental education at the Elgin Grammar-school, and his humanity and higher course of studies at Edinburgh University, he entered the Society in Rome in 1597. Arriving in London in November, 1609, he proceeded at once to the Scotch Mission, where his ministerial labours were very successful, and his hairbreadth escapes equally providential. He left Scotland for Paris to meet his Superior, Fr. James Gordon (Huntly) late in 1611, at which time there was but one aged and infirm priest in Scotland. In 1615 he became the first Rector of the Scotch College in Rome (founded by Pope Clement VIII. in 1600, and placed under the care of the Society in 1615). Returning to Scotland, he was betrayed by a pretended Catholic, Alexander Boyd, and committed to the Tolbooth Gaol, Edinburgh, and, when in daily expectation of death, was liberated at the intercession it is believed of the French Ambassador, the Marquis Deffiat, who took him for his Confessor. He died in London, September 24, 1624, æt. 49. (For the writings of this Father see Fr. De Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S. J.* See also Oliver's *Collectanea* for a fuller notice). His uncle, Bishop Leslie, who died May 31, 1596, æt. 70, was a great friend to the Society, and, while Ambassador of Queen Mary at Paris, obtained against the Parliament, that the Scotch College there should remain under the direction of the Society. His portrait, with an inscription, was placed in the refectory of the Scotch College, Douay, as an offering of gratitude.

ANDERSON, TRINIAN, was a scholastic novice in his first year, 1641.

ANDERSON, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* SHEFFIELD, IGNATIUS, a native of Lincolnshire, born June 12, 1689; entered the Society September 7, 1721, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1732. In 1741 he was a missionary in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District), and subsequently in that of St. Hugh (Lincolnshire), of which he was the Rector. He died at Kingerby, the seat of the Young family in that county, August 23, 1764, æt. 75.

ANDERSON, WILLIAM. See Forster, William.

ANDERTON, CHRISTOPHER, Father, was probably one of "the other issue" of Roger Anderton, Esq., of Birchley, county Lancaster (who was son of Christopher Anderton, Esq., of

Lostock), and his wife, daughter of Edward Stanford, Esq., of Perry Hall, county Stafford. (See Anderton family and pedigree, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 744, 777.) Father Christopher was born in Lancashire, 1615 (or 1617); entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1635, and was a Professed Father. Made his higher studies and theology at Liege, and was ordained Priest in 1645. He was Rector of the English College, Rome, at three several periods, 1663—1667, 1673—1683, and again for a short time in 1687. During several intervals of those periods he was employed as English Penitentiary at St. Peter's, Rome, and died in that city December 20, 1695, æt. 80. His entire religious life appears to have been spent in Rome. (*Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 777.)

ANDERTON, FRANCIS, Father, was fourth son of Sir Francis Anderton, baronet, of Lostock, county Lancaster, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Sir Charles Somerset, second son of Edward, Earl of Worcester. Born in Lancashire, 166 $\frac{5}{8}$; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1685, and was professed of the four vows, August 15, 1702. In 1701 he was travelling in France with his pupils. In 1704 a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius (London District), and in 1710 the Annual Letters for the Durham District mention him as serving the missions there, and as "worthy of all praise." He died at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, August 23, 1723. (*Records S.J.* vol. iii. as above.)

ANDERTON, HUGH, Scholastic, was second son of James Anderton, Esq., of Clayton, county Lancaster; born 1579, and, after his rudimental education in a neighbouring school, was sent to Oxford, where he studied for a year and a half. He then studied the law in Gray's Inn, London, for six years, when, having been reconciled to the Catholic Church by Father Richard Blount, he entered the English College, Rome, December 14, 1600, under the name of Henry Courtnay, and, after receiving the minor orders, died a holy death in the College, September 29, 1603, æt. 24. He was admitted to the Society *in articulo mortis*. (*Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 489, and vol. vi. p. 218.)

ANDERTON, JAMES, Sir, Bart., Scholastic, was second son of Sir Charles Anderton of Lostock, the second baronet, and his wife Margaret, daughter and heiress of Laurence Ireland, of

Lydiate, county Lancaster, Esq., and his wife Ann, daughter of Edward Scarisbrick, Esq., of Scarisbrick Hall, county Lancaster. (Laurence Ireland entered the Society upon the death of his wife, December 28, 1663. See his notice.) James made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and entered the Society September 7, 170 $\frac{3}{4}$. Upon the death of his elder brother, Sir Charles, the third baronet, before 1705, unmarried, James succeeded as fourth baronet. Upon his brother's death he settled the extensive estates of the Andertons of Lostock, and Irelands of Lydiate, by a deed dated February 21, 1705, reserving to himself the modest annuity of £50. He died at St. Omer's College, a formed Scholastic, and occupied in teaching in the classes, October 5, 1710, æt. 32. (*Records S.J.* vol. iii. as above. Also *Lydiate Hall and its Associations*, by Rev. T. E. Gibson.)

ANDERTON LAURENCE, Father, *alias* SCROOP, was probably a son of Christopher Anderton, Esq., of Lostock, and his wife Dorothea, daughter of Peter Anderton, Esq., of Anderton. Born in Lancashire, 157 $\frac{5}{6}$; received his rudimental education at the Blackburn Grammar-school, and from thence entered Christ Church College, Cambridge, where he was admired for his brilliant genius and ready eloquence, on which account, says Anthony Wood, he received the epithet of "the golden-mouthed Anderton." He became an heretical minister, but was converted to the Catholic religion by reading controversial works. Proceeding to Rome, he entered the Society in 160 $\frac{4}{5}$, about the age of 28, became a very distinguished member of the Province, and was professed of the four vows, February 2, 161 $\frac{8}{9}$. His missionary labours were principally confined to his native county, to which he was sent after spending several years in teaching in the Continental Colleges. He was Superior of the Lancashire District (the College of the Blessed Aloysius) in 1621, and for several subsequent years, and was much esteemed both by Catholics and Protestants, converting many of the latter to the true Church, and confirming Catholics in their faith both by word and by his controversial writings. He served the mission in London for some years, and returned to Lancashire about 1642. He died in that District April 17, 1643, æt. 67. (*Records S.J.* vol. iii. as above.) For his writings see Father De Backer, *Bibl. des Ecrivains S.J.*

Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624) mentions "F. Anderton, a Jesuit, a Lancashire man, yet not the same Anderton who

goeth by the name of Scroope." Gee probably alludes to Laurence Anderton, a Priest, son of Thomas, mentioned in the Anderton pedigree. Dr. Oliver, in his *Collectanea S.J.* thinks that Father Laurence was the chaplain to the Earl of Essex, whom Father John Gerard received into his house in London, and who assigned three reasons for embracing the Institute of the Society, viz.: (1) Because it was hated more than any other religious order by heretics, and the wicked of all classes. (2) Because it foreclosed all hope of Church preferments. (3) Because it specially cherished the practice of Obedience.

ANDERTON, THOMAS, *or* BARTON. See Barton, Thomas.

ANDERTON, WILLIAM, Father, probably of the same family, was born in Lancashire, April 24, 1754; made his humanities at the English College S.J., Bruges (formerly St. Omer's); ordained Priest at Liege, March 11, 1780. He re-entered the restored Society August 7, 1806. After the suppression, in 1773, he acted as Prefect at the English Academy of Liege, the old College having been converted by the Prince Bishop of Liege into a Seminary for the education of English youths, and placed under the care of the late Jesuits by that prelate immediately after the suppression. He was sent to the Hereford Mission about 1812, and died there September 28, 1823, æt. 69. He was buried in the yard of the Hereford Cathedral, and a tombstone erected to his memory.

ANDREWS, FRANCIS, Father, *alias or vere* EVANS, a native of Monmouthshire, born 1659; educated at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1679, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1691. He served the missions in the College of St. Francis Xavier (the Hereford and South Wales District), during nearly the entire of his missionary life, under the name of Francis Evans. In 1724 his address was "The Priory, Monmouth." He died there March 28, 1727, æt. 68.

ANDREWS, IGNATIUS, *or* WALTER, Father, *alias or vere* PRICE, was a native of Wales (probably of Monmouthshire, frequently considered as a Welsh county); born 1610; entered the Society in the name of Ignatius Price in 1634, was made a Spiritual Coadjutor 1647, and sent to the Welsh Mission in 1644. Marked out as a special victim in the Oates Plot, 1678-9, he was hotly pursued, and his sufferings, in consequence, ended in death from fever and exhaustion, January 16, 1679. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 901, seq.)

ANGIER, THOMAS, sen., Father, was a native of Norwich, born February 19, 1730; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1752, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1770. He was Rector of the English College, Bruges, at the time of its violent destruction by the Austro-Belgic Government in 1773, and had much to suffer on that account, being kept in close confinement for several months. On his restoration to liberty he was sent to the Norwich Mission, which he served from 1775 till his death there, June 12, 1788, æt. 58. (*Records S.J.* p. 561, and the destruction of Bruges Colleges, pp. 173, seq.)

The Angier family, soon after their arrival in England from France, resided in Shaftesbury, and there formed the nucleus of one of the oldest settlements in that part of the country. In those days Catholic priests were few, and churches and chapels were only things that were dreamed of as in the future possible, and the house of the Angiers was gladly devoted to that purpose. On the evening of the day before Mass was to be celebrated, the Catholic families scattered about for many miles around would come to the house, where every available place would be filled to overflowing. (*Weekly Register*, May 1, 1880, p. 227.)

ANGIER, THOMAS, jun., Father, nephew of the above, was born at Norwich, December 10, 1754; entered the Society at Watten in 1772; and re-entered the restored Society in 1803; ordained Priest at Liege, March 8, 1780; then served the Mission of Oxburgh, in the College of the Holy Apostles, for five years, and afterwards that of Bury St. Edmund's for thirty-one years. In 1826 he was sent to Newhall, Essex, where he died January 18, 1837, æt. 83.

His sister, the late Mrs. Tatchel, of St. Mary's Cottage, near Mount St. Bernard's Abbey, Leicestershire, mother of the Rev. A. Tatchel, the Prior of that monastery, died April 15, 1880, æt. 89. (*Weekly Register*, as above.)

ANN, GEORGE, Father, *alias* ANGIER, son of George Ann, of Frickley, county York, of an ancient Catholic descent. Born 159 $\frac{5}{8}$; made his humanities at St. Omer's and Valladolid Colleges S.J.; was sent to the English College, Rome, for his higher course June 8, 1615; ordained Priest March 25, 1620, and sent to England May 6, 1621. He entered the Society about 1622, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor December 6, 1631. Returning to England after his noviceship, he served the missions in the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District), was its Superior for many years, and died June 24, 1660, æt. 65. (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 142, where a letter from him to the Father General is printed.)

It is probable that he died a confessor in the dungeons of York Castle, where he was fellow-prisoner with Father John Fairfax (*vere* Andrew Stone)

in 1658 seq. (Canon Raine's *York Castle Depositions*, cited in *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 676.) This ancient family was settled at Frickley, in the parish of Hooton Pagnell, West Riding, Yorkshire, in the reign of Edward II. In the early period of their history they are frequently spoken of as D'Anne, which indicates a territorial origin. It is said that the noble French family of Morency, or Montmorency, derive their origin from the Yorkshire Ann family. The peculiarity of the name has led to many blunders. The Douay martyr, John Ann, who was executed at York in 1589 was of this family. The name is erroneously spelt Amias and Annasius in the Douay Diaries and Catalogues of Martyrs. Dorothy, wife of John Tyndale, gentleman, appears as a recusant in Peacock's *Yorkshire Catholics*, in 1604. She was daughter of Martin Ann, of Frickley, by his second wife Frances, daughter of Ralph Angiers, of Redness, which accounts for the *alias* assumed by Father George Ann. Elizabeth, wife of George Ann, Esq., of Frickley, established a fund of £1000 for the education of two students at Douay College in 1750. The fund is still in existence at Ushaw College, the interest on the capital being paid by the Tasburgh family, of Burgh Wallis Hall, county York, the heirs and assigns of George Ann, Esq. Marmaduke Ann, of Frickley, Esq., was a Catholic non-juror in 1715. (Communicated by Joseph Gillow, Esq., of Dudley House, Bowdon.)

ANONYMOUS JESUIT. The Annual Letters for Watten Novitiate for 1635, mention the fact that the son of a baron, brought up at St. Omer's College, who had long resisted a vocation to enter religion in the Society, was seized with a mortal sickness on his way to Rome, accompanied by other scholars, made a vow to enter the Society, which he accomplished after a severe struggle with the enemy of souls, and died a holy death. Unfortunately the name is not recorded.

ANTONIOLETTE, ANTHONY, Father, a native of Italy, born March, or May 21, 1842; entered the Society in the Roman Province November 12, 1858; made his theology and was ordained Priest at St. Beuno's College, and having been assigned to the English Province, was sent to the missions in British Honduras, where he died August 29, 1874, æt. 32.

APELY, PETER, Scholastic, a native of Ashaffenburg, born 1614; admitted 1631, and was in his third year's theology at Liege in 1636.

APPLEBY, WILLIAM, Father, a native of Yorkshire, born 1591; entered the Society 1629, and was professed of the four vows November 3, 1641. Sent to the mission in 1631, where he was principally employed in the College of St. Ignatius (the London District). He died, probably in London, July 14, 1671, æt. 80. He appears in "a note of Priests and Jesuits now in England, newly come out of Spain and mett in London Streets." (*Dom. Chas. I.* vol. clxxviii. n. 41; *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 510). And in another list of Priests and Jesuits seized by Newton. (*Dom. Chas. I.* vol. ccclxxvi. 34 I; *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 519.)

APPLETON, THOMAS, *alias* Neville, Father, of a family of position in Essex (diocese of Canterbury), born 1596; entered the

English College, Rome, for his higher studies February 24, 1618; ordained Priest January 23, 1622; entered the Society February 13 following, and was professed of the four vows August 2, 1635. He taught philosophy and theology for some time at Liege with distinction, and, after serving the missions in the Derby District, and at Grafton Manor, county Worcester, he died in London, May 17, 1662, æt. 66. He was Rector of the College of St. Ignatius in 1649, and served the missions in it for many years. (*Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 479, note; and vol. vi. p. 285.)

ARCHBOLD, RICHARD, born in Ireland 1713; entered the Society October 15, 1731, and was professed of the four vows July 22, 1748-9 in Maryland. He was a missionary in Maryland 1740—1749. He also served the missions in the Derby and Suffolk Districts. Becoming heir to a considerable estate, the unhappy man, to secure its possession, publicly apostatized in St. Andrew's Church, Dublin, on Sunday, March 16, 1755.

ARCHDEACON, *or* ARCHDEKIN, RICHARD, Father, a native of Kilkenny, born March 16, 1618; made his humanities and two years philosophy out of the Society, and four years theology in it at Louvain. Knew the Latin, Irish, English, and Flemish languages; entered the Society at Mechlin, September 28, 1642. In 1650 was teaching humanities. (*Irish Catalogue*, 1650, in Archives, Rome). He was son of Nicholas Archdeacon and his wife Ann Sherlock; had studied under the Jesuits at Antwerp and Lille, and was a Professed Father. He arrived at the Professed House, Antwerp, March 26, 1653; taught humanities for six years and was Professor of philosophy, moral theology, and Holy Scripture for a long period, chiefly at Louvain and Antwerp, and died at the latter place August 31, 1693, æt. 75. (Oliver's *Collectanea*, from *Stonyhurst MSS.* For his writings see Father De Backer, *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

ARCHER, EDWARD, Father (Irish), arrived safely in England *en route* to the Irish Mission in November 1640. In June, 1649, he was Superior of the mission at Ross, county Wexford. (Father Verdier's Report, June 24, 1649, mentioned by Oliver in his *Collectanea*, Irish section.)

ARCHER, JAMES, Father (Irish), a native of Kilkenny, born 1549; entered the Society 1581. In 1617 he was in the Province of Castile. His name also occurs incidentally in State Papers, Public Record Office, London, 1592, 1594. Succeeded Fr. Thomas White as Rector of Salamanca, between 1592 and 1605. He is highly eulogized in a Report of Irish Affairs addressed by Captain Hugh Mostian to Louis Mansoni, the Papal Nuncio for Ireland, towards the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reign. (Oliver's *Collectanea* from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) Oliver also refers to several of Father Archer's letters still extant. In 1606 Father James was constituted the first Prefect of the Irish Mission in the National College, Rome. (See *Irish Ecclesiastical Record* for April, 1872; July, 1874; and a biography in the No. for September, 1874.)

ARCHER, JOHN, Father, an Englishman, died 1580. (See *Biblio. de Bourg. MS.* No. 6397, Lib. Primus Defunctorum, S.J. in variis Provinciis.)

ARCHER, JOHN, Father, *alias* GROVES, son of John and Mary Archer, of Monmouthshire; born 1627 $\frac{7}{8}$. Studied humanities under the English Jesuits at Ghent; was sent to the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 27, 1647, entering in the name of John Grove; left the College March 28, 1650, for Watten, where he entered the Society upon his arrival, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1666. He was a missionary in the South Wales District (College of St. Francis Xavier) for some years, and died Rector of it February 4, 1674, æt. 47. (*Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 430; vol. vi. p. 370.) His elder brother Philip studied at St. Omer's College, and at the English College, Rome where he was ordained Priest, April 19, 1650; sent to England and died there.

ARCHER, RICHARD. "Obiit in Anglia, incerto tempore." (Necrology.)

ARDEN, ROBERT. See Grosvenor, Robert.

ARDEN, ROBERT, Father, was a native of Chichester; entered the Society at Louvain, April 7, 1567. He proved himself an industrious member in nearly all the offices of the Society, such as Professor of humanities and mathematics, Minister, Procurator, Spiritual Father, Preacher, and English Penitentiary both at St. Peter's, Rome, and at Loreto. (More's *Hist. of the English Prov.* lib. i. n. xxii.) Father More fails to trace the place and date of his death. It may have been in Spain. Father Owen, in a letter dated April 28, 1618 (*Stonyhurst MSS.*), says: "I have written to Father Cresswell to send Father Arden to Valladolid."

Mr. Simpson, in his life of Father Campion, p. 85, gives a translation of this letter, adding in a note (No. 92), "He was probably of the family of Robert Arden of Park Hall, who was executed in 1584 for his son-in-law Somerville's madness." In *Dom. Eliz.* December, 27, 1590, P.R.O. is the examination of John Arden who mentions his brother Robert Arden, a Canon at Toledo, who had been twenty-four years out of England. Father Robert Arden is named as Penitentiary at St. Peter's, 1589—1595. (*Dom. James I.* vol. lxi. no. 13, 1611.)

ARDENSON, JAMES. A Father of this name died September 4, 1694. (Catalogue of the Deceased of the English Province, S.J. in the library of the Louvain University). We do not trace him in the Catalogues of the English Province.

ARKINS, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Huntingdonshire, born 1573; admitted to the Society 1620, and died June 20, 1631, æt. 58. He had been a faithful assistant to the Fathers in England for many years before entering the Society. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.)

ARMSTRONG, DANIEL, Father, *alias* or *vere* MUMFORD, JOSEPH, a native of Notts, born 1643; entered the Society August 14, 1675. He was once a Procurator of the Province in Spain. In 1685 a missionary in Yorkshire, and died, probably there, July 8, or December 15, 1686, æt. 43, before profession. He is named in Titus Oates' narrative and list of Jesuits. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 97 and 108.)

ARMSTRONG, JOHN, Father, *alias* STRANGE and MUMFORD, JOHN, was son of Robert and Margaret Armstrong of Northumberland, born 1591; made his early studies at Durham, and his humanity course at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, in the name of Strange, October 12, 1613; ordained Priest December 27, 1616; sent to England April 29, 1620; entered the Society 1620, and is called Thomas in the Catalogue for 1621. He was professed of the four vows May 6, 1632, and is named in Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624), "F. Armstrong, Jesuite, one that insinuateth dangerously and hath seduced many." (*Records S.J.* vol. i. Appendix.) He served the missions in the Residence of St. John the Evangelist (Durham District) for many years, was its Superior for some time, and died there December 30, 1660, æt. 69. He is highly eulogized in the Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 112.)

ARNOLD, ADAM, Father, was born 1565; entered the Society 1601, and was sent to England in 1605. He had made the long course of theology, and was intended for the profession of the four vows. (Catalogue for 1610 in the Introduction). The date of his death does not occur; he is not named

in the Catalogue for 1621, and probably died in the meantime. Father Bartoli (*Inghilterra*, lib. vi. c. 14) notices him as living in Devon, where he displayed great zeal in opposing the condemned oath of allegiance and supremacy of James the First, about 1606, against a combination of twelve noted persecutors engaged in compelling all the Catholics of those parts to take the oath. He is also named in the autobiography of Father Thomas Sherwood, 1607, (*Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 411), who states that he made his humanity course of studies at Bath under two masters, Adam Arnold and Henry Slyman, the former of whom was a Jesuit.

ARNOULT, MICHAEL, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Flanders, born 1643; entered the Society at Watten, 1664, and died there April 27, 1675, æt. 32.

ARROWSMITH, EDMUND, *alias* BRADSHAW and RIGBY, Father, martyr, was born at Haddock, in the parish of Winwick, county Lancaster, 1585. His father was Robert Arrowsmith, a respectable farmer, and his mother, Margery Gerard, of the ancient Lancashire Catholic family of that name. His family on both sides had been severe sufferers for the faith. The martyr was christened Bryan, which name was afterwards changed in Confirmation to Edmund. He matriculated at Douay College in December, 1605, where he made his humanity studies which were interrupted by sickness, and, in consequence of continued illness, he was ordained Priest early, at Arras, December 9, 1612, and sent to the English Mission by Dr. Kellison, lately appointed President of Douay College, June 17, 1613. His native county was the seat of his missionary labours, and, after ten years spent in them, he entered the Society in the London Novitiate, College of St. Ignatius, in 1623, under the name of Edmund Bradshaw. His name appears in a list of Jesuits taken by the Government pursuivants at the famous "Clerkenwell Discovery" in 1628. (*Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 132). He made most of his two years' noviceship upon the mission (a usual practice in those times in the case of novice Priests), retiring, as is recorded, for two or three months to Essex, which time he employed in spiritual retreat. After about fourteen years of missionary work, he was basely betrayed by a young man named Holden and his wife, committed to Lancaster Castle, tried at the Lancaster summer assizes 1628, found guilty of high treason for being a



FR. EDMUND ARROWSMITH, S.J.

MARTYR.

Suffered September 7, 1628 (N. S.).

p. 18.

Catholic Priest and Jesuit, and suffered upon the gallows September 7, 1628; æt. 43. (See his life, with an account of miracles wrought by the application of the martyr's hand, preserved at the Catholic Chapel of St. Oswald, Ashton, Lancashire, *Records S.J.* vol. ii. pp. 24, seq.)

ARTHUR, FRANCIS. See Mannock, Francis.

ARUNDELL, CHARLES, HON., Scholastic, was third son of Thomas, fourth Lord Arundell of Wardour, and his wife Lady Margaret Spencer; born in Worcestershire, 166 $\frac{8}{9}$; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1689. Dr. Oliver, in his *Collectanea S.J.*, is of opinion that he died in the novitiate, from the fact that his name does not occur in his mother's will, dated June 12, 1693, which makes special mention of his younger brother Matthew. This opinion is confirmed by the fact that his name does not appear in the Catalogue for 1693. No record of his death or dismissal anywhere occurs.

ASH. Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624) names "F. Ash, a Jesuite, an old man." (*Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 678.)

ASHBY, JAMES. See Middlehurst.

ASHBY, RICHARD. See Thimelby.

ASHLEY, RALPH, *alias* CHAMBERS, GEORGE, Temporal Coadjutor, martyr. We have no record of the date and place of his birth. It appears from an entry in the Douay Diary, p. 230, that Ralph, who had been cook at the College, left it April 28, 1590. It is very probable that he then went to Valladolid, and entered the Society at the English College S.J. there. Father Tesimond, who left Spain for England in November, 1597, met with Ralph, who had left the College of Valladolid some months before, bound also for home, on account of ill-health, and both landed together in England, March 9, 1598. Ralph was sent by Father Henry Garnett, martyr, the Superior of the mission, to Father Edward Oldcorne, martyr, who resided at Hinlip, near Worcester. After serving him for eight years, he was seized, with Brother Nicholas Owen, martyr, at Hinlip, on Thursday, January 23, 1606, and conveyed with him, and Fathers Garnett and Oldcorne, who were apprehended a few days later at Hinlip, to London and committed to the Tower. After

most cruel torturing on the rack, he was remanded to Worcester with Father Oldcorne, tried and convicted with him at the Worcester Lent Assizes, 1606, and both were executed together at Red Hill, outside the city, on Monday, April 7, 1606. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 26, seq.)

ASHTON, JOHN, Father, born in Ireland, May 3, 1742; entered the Society September 7, 1759. Sent to the Maryland Mission, where he arrived November, 1767, and died there February 4, 1815, æt. 73.

ASHTON, IGNATIUS, probably brother of John, is named in the Maryland Catalogue for 1780.

ASHTON, THOMAS, Father, *alias* DU PUY, a native of London, born June 13, 1662, or November 24, 1665. Entered the Society at Watten, November 25, 1684⁴/₅, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor October 10, 1695. He was Minister at Watten and Ghent, and Prefect at St. Omer's College for several years, and died at Watten, October 8, 1707, æt. 45.

ASPINALL, EDWARD, Father, *alias* or *vere* Pinnington, a native of Lancashire, born 1678; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1696. In 1707-8 he appears to have been missionary at Spetchley, near Worcester. From the Letters and MSS. of the late Rev. John Kirk of Lichfield, in the library of St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool, we learn that this unhappy Father conformed in Queen Anne's reign, 1710, and wrote an artful book against Catholics, and was rewarded for the act of apostacy with a Prebendal stall in Westminster Abbey. Mr. Dalton, a Protestant gentleman, but kindly disposed towards Catholics, knew him, and told the Rev. Alban Butler that to the last moment of Aspinall's existence, the warmest affections of his heart were for the Society.

ASPINALL, HENRY, JOSEPH and THOMAS. See Brent.

ASTON, HERBERT, *alias* BARRETT, was probably son of the Hon. Herbert Aston (brother to the second Lord Aston of Tixall, county Stafford) and his wife Catherine Thimelby. The Annual Letters for St. Omer's College for 1684 inform us that he was a brother of Lord Aston; that, after upwards of thirty years spent in England, he went to St. Omer's College as a visitor for a short time, and then entered among the scholars with the little boys in the class of figures to repeat his studies. His extraordinary piety and obedience to College discipline, caused him to be regarded by all as a saint. He petitioned for admission to the Society, which for twenty years he had desired to enter, and went to the Novitiate, Watten, in the same year, 1684. He had entered the English College, Rome, as a convictor or boarder for his higher course, probably after his humanities at St. Omer's College, September 29, 1669, as "Herbert Ashton, [Aston] *alias* Barrett, son of Herbert, of the Diocese of Lichfield, Staffordshire." He left the College, May 2, 1672, for England. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi.) We do not trace him by that name in the Catalogues of the Province. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 448, seq.)

ASTON, WILLIAM, Father, son of Edward Aston and his wife Ann Bayley. (Oliver's *Collectanea*). Born in London, April 22, 1735; made his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1751, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1769. In 1761 he was teaching poetry at St. Omer's College, and in the following year was involved in the tyrannical expulsion of the English Jesuits from their ancient College by the Parliament of Paris, and removed with them to Bruges. He was Superior of the "Little" or Preparatory School at Bruges, at the period of the temporary suppression of the Society, and the violent destruction of the "Great" and "Little" Colleges, in 1773, by the Austro-Belgic Junta, on which occasion he was imprisoned, kept in confinement for several months, and liberated May 25, 1774. A few years later Father Aston opened a school at Liege, and the Prince Bishop conferred upon him a canonry in the Collegiate Church of St. John. He died there, March 15, 1800. He had been engaged in writing for reviews and journals, and had published *D' Azais' Compte Rendu*, *Lettres Ultra-Montaines*, and *Le Cosmopolite*. (See Oliver's *Collectanea*.)

ATKINS, FRANCIS, Father, entered the Society in the Province of Brazil, upon his conversion to the Catholic faith, in 1749. He was one of the victims of Carvalho's brutality, and, with the rest of his confreres in that country, thirty-two in number, was put on board a ship, conveyed to Europe, thrust into the horrible dungeon at the mouth of the Tagus, in 1759, and for nearly eighteen years never saw the face of the sun. Half of his companions perished in the dungeons, and the health of the survivors, when liberated by Donna Maria the First, was ruined. Father Atkins died three months after his release in the summer of 1777, having been reduced to an emaciated condition. He is probably the English Father referred to in Part I. of the *History of the Suppression of the Society in the Portuguese Dominions*, by Father Weld, S.J. (Quarterly Series, July, 1877, pp. 363, 364. See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 163; also Oliver's *Collectanea*.)

ATKINS, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Huntingdonshire, born 1574; entered the Society 1621, and died between the years 1628 and 1633. The Necrology of the Province, (*Stonyhurst MSS.*) records his death, but the time and place were unknown.

ATKINS, WILLIAM, Father, martyr in prison, a native of Cambridgeshire, born 1601; entered the Society 1629, being already a Priest, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor July 14, 1641. He was sent to the English Mission in 1631, and always employed in the Lancashire and Staffordshire Dis-

tricts, (the College of the Blessed Aloysius), and was its Rector for some years. When the Staffordshire District was erected into a distinct College under the title and patronage of St. Chad, he removed to that District which he served for many years; was at Wolverhampton at the period of the Oates Plot, 1678-9, and became one of its most noted victims. He was then nearly eighty years of age, had been for six years completely paralysed, bed-ridden, nearly speechless, and perfectly deaf. In this condition he was dragged from his bed, carried off to Stafford Gaol, eleven miles distant, indicted at the ensuing assizes for high treason, convicted and condemned to death. When the crier of the court succeeded, by shouting in his ear, to make him understand his sentence, he summoned all his strength and distinctly said to the Judge, "Most noble Lord Judge, I return you my warmest thanks." The capital sentence was deferred on account of the impossibility of executing it, and the venerable confessor remained in prison until death released him, March 17, 1681, æt. 80. (See Biography, with report of his trial, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 450, seq.)

ATKINSON, JAMES, Father (called John in the English College Annals), was a native of Worcestershire, son of George Atkinson and his wife Lucy Withy; born 1687; sent to the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, and entered November 19, 1703. He left the College for the Novitiate of St. Andrew, Rome, on February 24th, 1708, after receiving the first two minor orders, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1721. He spent upwards of thirty years as English Penitentiary, partly at Loreto and partly at St. Peter's, Rome, and died in the College of the Penitents at St. Peter's, March 24, 1763, æt. 76, "a man universally beloved." (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 455.)

ATSLOW, EDWARD, Father, *alias* ALACAMBE, ASTLEY, and WINGFIELD, was a native of London, born about 158 $\frac{4}{5}$; brought up in Essex; converted to the Catholic faith at the age of fifteen, and received into the Church by Father Roger Filcock the martyr, who sent him to St. Omer's College. He was sent for his higher course to the English College, Rome, October 9, 1605; entered the Society in November, 1608, and was professed of the four vows May 3, 1622. In 1614 he was at the new College of Liege, and for some years subsequently

was Minister and Procurator at the English College, Rome; in 1621 Socius to the Master of Novices at Louvain; from 1622 until 1636 Socius to the Provincial, Father Richard Blount, residing in the College of St. Ignatius, London; in 1639 Rector of Ghent; and in 1642 again Socius to the Provincial. He died at Ghent, February 6th, 1646, æt. 62, "a man distinguished for virtue and learning." (*Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 134, and vol. vi. p. 237.)

ATSLOW, LUKE. The slight information we possess regarding this postulant for the Society is derived from Father Grene's *Collectanea*, P, and Father Parsons' fragmentary autobiography (*Stonyhurst MSS.*), cited by Father Morris in *Troubles*, series ii. pp. 7, 8, and Father More's *Hist. Prov. Angl.* p. 44. He accompanied Father Robert Parsons and John Lane, M.A. and Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford (both of them recently converted to the Catholic Church), in 1575, to Padua, Lane and Atslow to study the law, and Parsons physic. Parsons soon left them, and, returning to Rome, entered the Society July 25, 1575. Luke Astlow and John Lane both resolved to do the same, but a premature death prevented Luke's formal admission. Lane entered February 2, 1576.

ATWOOD, PETER, Father, a native of Worcestershire, son of George Atwood of Beverie, near Worcester, Esq., and his wife Winefrid Petre; born October 18, 1682; made his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 170 $\frac{3}{4}$, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1721. He was sent to the Maryland Mission in 1711, and died Superior of it December 25, 1734, æt. 52.

"George Atwood of Beverie, Worcester, married Winefrid Petre. He died 1732, she in 1714; both buried at Claines, near Worcester. They had at least five children, viz. Winefrid, Thomas, *Peter*, George, and William." [Communicated by Hon. Mrs. Douglas, sister to Lord Petre.]

AUBEIL, DI FRANCIS, Father, a native of France, was residing in London in 1685, attached either to the Queen's Court, or to the French Embassy.

AUGER, EDMUND. An original letter in Italian from a Father of this name, dated Lyons, March 31, 1582, to Father Agazzari, Rector of the English College, Rome, is preserved in the MSS. of the archdiocese of Westminster, and printed in the *Records of the English Catholics*, p. 344.

AUSTIN. Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624), names "F. Austin, a Jesuite, an aged man." (*Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 676.)

AUSTIN, JOHN, Father (Irish), a native of Dublin, born April 12, 1717; entered the Society in Champagne, November 27, 1735. Sent to Dublin in 1750, where he became a distinguished preacher. Died September 29, 1782, æt. 65, and was buried at St. Kevin's Churchyard, Dublin, with a plain monumental stone and Latin inscription with an English translation on the reverse side. (Oliver's *Collectanea*, Irish section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

AVVARO, GEORGE, Father, a native of Italy, born May 29, 1810; entered the Turin Province, December 1, 1825, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1842. Assigned to the English Province, he was sent to the Jamaica Mission about 1850, and afterwards to the Mission of British Honduras, where he died August 20, 1873, æt. 63. He was declared Superior of the Mission, March 14, 1853.

AYLWORTH, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* HARCOURT, a native of Monmouthshire, born 1625; entered the Society September 7, 1641, at Watten, and was professed of the four vows in 1659. Having a great desire for the Indian Mission, he passed to the Spanish Province to wait an opportunity to embark for Peru and Paraguay, but, unable to obtain a passport, he spent some time there in studies, then, recalled to his Province, taught philosophy for three years, and theology for eight, at Liege, with distinction. He then spent nine years as a missionary, partly in Holland, partly in England. He is named in Titus Oates' list of Jesuits; was marked out as a special victim in the Oates Plot, and a large reward offered for his arrest. His escapes were many and singularly providential, and he ultimately reached Holland, accompanying the family with whom he had resided, (the Pierpoints of Holbeck Hall, Notts). His constitution, however, had been ruined by his sufferings and labours in England, and he died at Harleim, September 10, 1679, æt. 54. The Derbyshire District (College of the Immaculate Conception) appears to have been the principal seat of his missionary work. (See biography and personal narrative, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 479, seq.)

AYRE or AIER, JOHN. See Eyre.

AYROLI, JOHN BAPTIST, Father, *alias* LUCAS, and JUSTINIAN JOHN BAPTIST, a native of Genoa; entered the Society 1670 or 1672, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1688; sent to the English Mission 1684. He resided for some years in the Worcester District, and subsequently in the College of St. Ignatius (London District). His name disappears after 1703.

AYERVE, ANTONIO, Father, a native of Spain, born July 18, 1832; entered the Castilian Province September 18, 1847, and was professed February 2, 1865. He was a missionary in the Republic of Guatemala, and was assigned to the English Province about 1872, sent to the Honduras Mission and died there June 15, 1874, æt. 42.

BABTHORPE, ALBERT, Father, was fifth son of Sir Ralph Babthorpe of Babthorpe, county York, and grand nephew of Fathers Ralph and Thomas Babthorpe. Born at Mechlin

1646; made his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society December 31, 1664, and was professed of the four vows December 8, 1682; missionary at Watten 1675; sent to England, February, 1679, (Father John Warner's Note and Letter-book,) and was chiefly engaged in the Lancashire District (College of Blessed Aloysius), of which he was Rector in 1712. He was the last survivor of his ancient line, which had gone through twenty generations from the time of its founder, Ausberg de Babthorpe. Died, probably at Croxteth, county Lancaster, April 13, 1720, æt. 74. "A zealous labourer in the Gospel, dear to his fellow religious and venerated by externs." (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 201, and Pedigree.)

BABTHORPE, RALPH, Father, *alias* SMITH, was third son of Ralph Babthorpe and his wife Grace, daughter and heiress of William Birnand, Esq., Recorder of York, who, immediately after her husband's death (1617), became a nun O.S.A. at St. Monica's Convent, Louvain. Born 159 $\frac{4}{5}$; he made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, November 7, 1611, at the age of 17. Having received the first minor orders in 1614, he was sent to Madrid, and there entered the Society, January 7, 1615, having first defended the whole theses of philosophy in Rome, with great applause. In 1621 he was a Priest in his fourth year's theology at Louvain. In 1622 at Ghent. In 1621 he preached on the occasion of his mother's clothing at Louvain. In 1625 he was a missionary in St. Michael's Residence, Yorkshire, and died between that date and 1628, his name not appearing in the Catalogue for that year. (Biography, *Records S.J.* as above, and Pedigree.)

BABTHORPE, RICHARD, Father, was youngest son of Sir William Babthorpe and his wife Grace, or Ursula, daughter of William Tyrwhitt, Esq., and brother of Father Thomas Babthorpe, *alias* Tyrwhitt. He was born in Yorkshire, 1618; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, November 5, 1641; joined the Society September 7, 1651, and was made Spiritual Coadjutor July 26, 1662. He was sent to the English Mission 1653; was serving in the Residence of St. Mary (the Oxford District) in 1655. In 1672, and following years, he was in the Worcestershire District, and died at Stafford in 1681, æt. 63. (Biography, *Records S.J.* as above, p. 200, and Pedigree.)

BABTHORPE, THOMAS, senior, Father, *alias* SMITH, fourth son of Sir Ralph Babthorpe and his wife Grace Birnand, and younger brother of Father Ralph, above. Born in 1598; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 17, 1615; left for Flanders to enter the Society September 27, 1618, and was professed of the four vows March 7, 1634. In 1639 was Procurator at Madrid. He was Rector of the English College, Rome, 1650-53, having previously filled that office at Liege College, was then appointed Rector of St. Omer's College, and died in that office, October 20, 1656, æt. 58, at Ghent, where he was staying on a short visit. He was Socius to the Provincial at the Tenth General Congregation in Rome. (See his Biography, *Records S.J.* as above, pp. 193, seq.)

BABTHORPE, THOMAS, jun., Father, *alias* TYRWHITT, was elder brother of Father Richard. Born 1613 or 1614. (According to the Catalogue for 1655, born 1615.) Made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, October 10, 1634, and having completed his year of logic, entered the Society October 28, 1635 (according to the Catalogue for 1655, 1636); and, was professed of the four vows December 8, 1652. He was for six years Procurator of St. Omer's College and Camp Missioner to the English forces in Belgium. He died at St. Omer's College, October 4, 1655, æt. 42. (Biography, *Records S.J.* as above, pp. 199, seq.)

BACON, JOHN, Father, *alias* SOUTHWELL, was probably brother of Nathaniel and Thomas Bacon, *alias* Southwell, below. Born 1597 in Norfolk; entered the Society 1617, and was professed of the four vows October 19, 1631. After filling various offices in the Belgian Colleges, and serving the mission in the Suffolk and Hants Districts, he left the Society in 1664.

BACON, NATHANIEL, Father, *alias* SOUTHWELL, was a younger brother of John and Thomas Bacon, born in Norfolk 1598 $\frac{8}{9}$; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 8, 1617, under the assumed name of Southwell; was ordained Priest December 21, 1622, and sent to the English Mission. His name appears among the novices at the London Novitiate 1624 $\frac{4}{5}$. (*Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 132, 133.) The Summary of the Deceased S.J. states his entrance to the Society at Watten on September 7, 1626, but the Catalogue of

Novices in the London Novitiate is probably more correct, as made at the time. After completing his noviceship he was recalled to Rome, and became Minister and Procurator at the English College there, and on October 30, 1637, was appointed Spiritual Father and Confessor of the College. He was then chosen to be Secretary to the Very Reverend Father Vincent Caraffa, the seventh General, and so great was his industry and talent for business, that four succeeding Generals (Piccolomini, Gottifred, Nickell, and Oliva) employed his services in that office for more than twenty years. (He was transferred from the English to the Roman Province, his name not appearing in the English Catalogues after 1625.) On retiring from this office in 1668, he was still retained by Father General Oliva as his Admonitor. He then applied himself to the great work of revising and re-editing, with copious additions, the well-known *Bibliotheca Scriptorum S.J.* in folio, 982 pages, published in Rome in 1676. He also wrote the well-known book of meditations for every day in the year, which has passed through many editions, and was originally translated into English by Father Edward Mico, *alias* Harvey, S.J., who died a martyr in Newgate, December 3, 1678. He died at the Gesù, Rome, December 2, 1676, æt. 78. (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 521, seq.)

BACON, THOMAS, Father, *alias* SOUTHWELL, brother to John and Nathaniel, was son of Thomas Bacon, Esq. and Elizabeth, his wife, born at Sculthorpe, near Walsingham, Norfolk, 1592; made his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, October 2, 1610, under the name of Southwell. After defending the whole theses of philosophy with great applause, in the month of July, 1613, he joined the Society in Rome, and was professed of the four vows April 19, 1626. He states that his father alone of all his family was Catholic, and that he himself was reconciled to the Church at St. Omer's College. He was Professor of Theology at Liege for eight years, with the highest repute, and was once Vice-Rector of that College. He died at Watten, December 11, 1637, æt. 45 (Summary of the Deceased S.J.). He prepared for the press a volume on the first part of the *Summa* of St. Thomas of Aquin. His learned work, *Regula viva seu Analysis fidei in Dei per Ecclesiam nos docentis auctoritatem*, was printed in 1638, at Antwerp, pp. 263. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* as above, p. 520.)

BAKER, ALEXANDER, Father, was a native of Norfolk. Born 1582; entered the Society about 1610, was professed of the four vows May 23, 1627, and died in London, where he had resided for many years, August 24, 1638, æt. 56. A man of great courage, who twice undertook journeys to the remotest territories of the Indies in the cause of Christ. He was always most ready for labours for the salvation of souls at all hours of the day and night. (Summary of the Deceased S.J.) He reconciled the Rev. William Cook (or Coke, a son of Sir Edward Coke, the famous lawyer) to the Church, probably in London, in 1615. Father Baker was residing in London as Procurator for St. Omer's College in 1620. In 1625, we gather from the proceedings of the House of Lords, that he had been in prison, and was pardoned and liberated at the intercession of a foreign ambassador. In *Dom. James I.* vol. clxxxix. n. 25, is a manuscript treatise by this Father in defence of the doctrine of regeneration by Baptism as held by Catholics, showing the difference of opinion by Protestants. (See extract from Lord's Journal i. Charles I. *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 153, seq.)

BAKER, BERNARD, Father (whose name was, according to Dr. Oliver, Bramhall Ball), was born in county Meath, Ireland, August 16, 1698; entered the English Province 1721, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1739. After teaching humanities and philosophy in Belgium, he was sent to England, and was Rector of St. Ignatius College (London) for some time until 1766. In 1772 he was Procurator in London, and died there, according to a mortuary bill, July 27, 1772, but according to a list of deceased in the handwriting of Father William Strickland, of London, a good authority, in February 1773. The Catalogue for 1773 also names him as in London. Father Richard Plowden, Rector of St. Omer's College 1726, in a letter in the archives, calls him an "excellent scholar, extremely industrious, and a grave, judicious man—qualities very necessary here."

BAKER, CHARLES, Father, martyr. See Lewis, David Henry.

BAKER, CHARLES, jun., Father. See Lewis, David, jun.

BAKER, JOHN, Father, was born in Madrid, in 1644; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1670; ordained Priest 1679, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1688.

In 1685, he was a missionary in the Hants District. In July, 1692, he succeeded Father Christopher Grene as English Penitentiary at St. Peter's, Rome, and the Catalogue for 1704 shows him to have been still there. He died at Watten, August 29, 1719, æt. 75 (Oliver.) He is named in several letters of Father John Warner written to Rome, and in one dated June 14, 1680, he informs Father General that Father John Baker had escaped from England. (Father Warner's Note and Letter-book.)

BAKER, WILLIAM, *vere* JONES. See Jones, William.

BALDI, ANGELUS DOMINIC, Father, a native of Florence, appears in the Catalogue for 1685 as in the English Mission. He was ordained Priest April 11, 1683.

BALDWIN, WILLIAM. See Bawden, William, Father.

BALLIEU, *or* BAILLEUL, JAMES, a native of Artois, Temporal Coadjutor, born August 15, 1650; entered the Society July 24, 1690, and died at Watten, February 8, 1703, æt. 53.

BALLIEU, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor (probably brother of James), born in France, 1649, admitted to the Society January 26, 1682, and died at Liege, May 13, 1715, æt. 66.

BALLIGAN, MICHAEL, Scholastic, son of Michael Balligan and his wife Catherine de Hertoghe; born at Antwerp 1680. His father was alive in 1699; his mother was dead. Made his humanities at Antwerp under the Fathers S.J.; admitted by the Belgian Provincial, Father Havet, September, 1699, at Antwerp, and commenced his noviceship at Mechlin, October 5, 1699. (*Mechlin Novitiate Album*, vol. vi. p. 109.)

BAMBROCUS, RICHARD (Irish). An Irish Father of this name appears in a list of Irish Jesuits as at Gratz in 1593. We are unable to identify him by this name.

BAMFIELD, GEORGE, Father, a native of Warwickshire, born 1589; entered the Society in 1613, and was professed of the four vows March 7, 1634. Sent to the mission the first time in 1619, the second time in 1631; filled the offices of Procurator and Confessor for some time at Liege. After serving the missions in Suffolk and Devon and in St. Francis Xavier's College, where he laboured for many years, he was removed to the southern parts of England, for change of air, and died in September, 1657, æt. 68.

BAMFORD, ANDREW, Scholastic, born at Chorley, October 7, 1835; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Beaumont, Old Windsor, September 7, 1856. Having been attacked by violent epileptic fits, this promising Scholastic was obliged to leave on September 16, 1858, but with a promise of readmission if he recovered. This he never completely did, but, having lived an edifying life in the world, engaged principally in teaching, he was seized with mortal sickness, and his ardent desire was accomplished by being admitted to the scholastic vows *in articulo mortis*, February 28, 1879, the day of his death, æt. 44.

BAMPTON, GEORGE LEOPOLD, Father, was a native of London, born July 26, 1816; was a convert to the Catholic faith, and a medical practitioner at Plymouth; entered the Society at Hodder, February 4, 1845, being then a Secular Priest. After serving the missions of Bristol, London, &c., for short periods, he was sent to St. Beuno's College, to repeat theology, 1852. He was missionary at Blackpool in 1855, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor March 28, 1857. He was then sent to Edinburgh, and in 1863 to Newhall, where he was suddenly seized with paralysis when near the conclusion of his sermon to the congregation, and was supported by two bystanders until he had finished. He piously died a few days later, on November 10, 1865, æt. 49. (Reg. Prov. Angl.)

BANGOR, Father. Gee's list of Jesuits in and about London (1624) mentions "F. Bangor, a dangerous Jesuit, lodging about Westminster."

BANISTER, WILLIAM, Father, was a native of Northumberland, born in 1636; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1656; ordained Priest 1663 $\frac{3}{4}$. In 1661, and until 1664, he was teaching at St. Omer's College, and died at Watten, December 6, 1666, æt. 30.

BANKS, JOHN, Father, died in England, December 18, 1667. (Necrology, Eng. Prov.) He is probably identical with Father John Freville.

BANKS, RICHARD, Father, *alias* STANHOPE, son of Deputy Banks, of London.¹ Born in London, 1568 $\frac{8}{9}$; arrived at Douay College, which was then at Rheims, April, 1587, and was sent to Rome September 7 following. He entered the English College,

¹ Deputy Banks was a busy searcher for Papists in London, 1584. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 710, seq.)

Rome, for his higher studies, November 17, 1587, æt. 19, and, having been ordained Priest November 8, 1592, was sent to the English Mission, March 10, 1594, was admitted to the Society in England by Father Henry Garnett, martyr, the Superior, in 1597, and was professed of the four vows May 14, 1609. He was assigned as companion to Father Edward Oldcorne, martyr; was Rector of the London Residence and Novitiate for many years; was at Clerkenwell at the time of its seizure with several of the community by the pursuivants of the Privy Council in 1628, and was detained in prison on that occasion. (See history of the "Clerkenwell Discovery," *Records S.J.* vol. i.) He was for some time chaplain to Lady Vaux of Harrowden. After serving the mission for forty-four years, he was sent to Belgium, with a constitution ruined by long imprisonment endured for the Catholic faith, and died at Ghent, March 14, 1643, æt. 74, and in religion 46.

BANNISTER, WILLIAM. A Father of this name occurs as a Jesuit missionary in Lancashire, in a list of Regular and Secular clergy sent in 1632 by the Rev. William Clarke to the Clergy Agent in Rome. We do not trace him by that name in the Catalogues of the Province, but consider him to be identical with Father William Shackleton, *alias* Stanton.

BARBERY, JOHN, Father (Irish), of Waterford. In 1634 he was a novice in the Province of Castile.

BARCLAY, ROBERT, entered the Scotch College, Rome, 1651, and left it to become a Jesuit. (Abbé McPherson's MS. Catalogue.)

BARDWELL, JAMES, Father, *alias* DENY, FRANCIS, was son of James Bardwell, Esq., of Diss, county Norfolk, born 1583. At fourteen years of age he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, and three years later studied law for some years in Clifford's Inn, London. Having been converted to the Catholic faith by a gentleman confined in one of the London prisons for his religion, he was admitted to the English College, Rome, for a repetition of his higher studies October 17, 1606, and, having defended the whole theses of philosophy with applause, left for England on family affairs in September, 1609, and, returning again, entered the Society in Spain, about 1610. We do not trace the date of his death. His name appears, about 1633, as a benefactor to the College of the Holy Apostles. (See *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 150.) Entering the Society in Spain, his name does not occur in the English Province Catalogues.

BARGE, JOHN. A Father John Barge is mentioned in the biography of Father John Percy (*Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 523) as having been Instructor of Novices at Tournay in 1594.

BARICK, MICHAEL (Irish), entered the Society in 1606. (Hogan's *Ibernia*, p. 249.)

BARKER, JOHN, Father, was a native of Essex, born 1640; entered the Society 1662, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1680. Sent to the mission in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District) in 1671, and served it until his death, June 10, 1705, æt. 65.

BARKER, WILLIAM, made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and left, with six other students, to enter the Novitiate at Watten, September 7, 1698. We do not trace him further.

BARKSDALE, SIMON, *alias* SAVAGE, HENRY, and SALVAGE. In a list of Jesuit *aliases* in the Archives de l'Etat, Brussels, the name of Simon Barksdale, *alias* Salvage, appears as a member of the Society, but he is not traceable in any Catalogues of the English Province. He was a son of Thomas Barksdale, Esq. born at Gabington, Hants, 1616; educated at Oxford, and on March 14, 1639, entered the English College, Rome, as a Convictor. He was a convert to the Catholic faith. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 788, and vol. vi. p. 350.)

BARLOW, Father. Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624) contains: "F. Barlow, a Jesuit, about the Custom House."

BARNES, THOMAS, *alias* TURNER, a native of London, born 1580; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies October 18, 1598, and died a most holy death there, August 31, 1599, having been admitted to the vows of the Society *in articulo mortis*. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 206.)

BARNEWALL, CHARLES FRANCIS, was son of Michael Barnewall and his wife Catherine Buijs, born at Antwerp, May 18, 1710; both parents living in 1728; studied his humanities at the College of the Society at Antwerp for six years, and philosophy in the College of Anchin, Douay, for one year; admitted to the Society by Father Maelcamp, Provincial of Belgium, September 10, 1728, and sent to Mechlin for his noviceship. (*Mechlin Album*, vol. vii. p. 232.) His nationality is not stated. We presume his father to have been Irish.

BARNEWALL, EDWARD, Father, was a native of Dublin, born 1587; entered the Society 1604. In 1614, seq. he was English Penitentiary at Loreto. His Superior, Father Christopher Holivood, recommended him to Father General Aquaviva as the agent for Ireland, in Rome, having a high opinion of his zeal and discretion. (Oliver's *Collectanea*, Irish section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

BARNEWALL, JOHN, Father, born in county Meath 1576, son of Robert Barnewall, Lord of Stacallan, residing upon his estates, and his wife Alsona Brandon; made his humanities partly in Ireland, and partly, with his philosophy, at Douay College, where he took his M.A. degree; entered the Society at Tournay, October 28, 1599. (*Tournay Diary MS. n. 1016, fol. 351, Archives de l'Etat, Brussels.*) He is shortly referred to in a letter from Father Lawndry to Father Richard Conway, November 4, 1611, printed in the *Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, April, 1872, p. 292. He arrived in Ireland 1617.

BARNEWALL, PATRICK, Father, born at Bremore, county Dublin, October 10, 1709; entered the Society at Coimbra, November 9, 1726; and was professed of the four vows in 1750. He commenced serving the Irish Mission in 1741, but was subsequently transferred to the English Province, and for several years served the Mission of Preston, where he opened St. Mary's, the first public chapel there, in 1760, and died in Preston soon after, February 1, 1762, æt. 53.

BARON, JOHN, sen., Father, *alias* BURTON, was son of Lawrence and Helen Baron, of Lancashire, born 160 $\frac{3}{4}$, and made his early studies under a Father of the Society in the house of a nobleman in his father's neighbourhood. He entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 6, 1625; ordained Priest May 12, 1630, and left for the English Mission September 9, 1632. He entered the Society the following year, 163 $\frac{2}{3}$, and, having completed his two years' noviceship, returned to England. His missionary career was chiefly among the scattered poor Catholics, by whom he was tenderly loved, making his long journeys on foot, and partaking of their humble fare. Recalled to Watten, he died Minister of the College, August 22, 1638, æt. 34. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 660.)

BARON, JOHN, jun., Father, was a native of Blackburn, born September 2, 1807, and made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, September 21, 1827. On September 27, 1831, he was appointed master of the school opened in London, which he left in August following, but returned again October 31, 1833, and was sent to Stonyhurst, February 17, 1835, where he was employed in teaching, especially elocution. Ordained Priest at Stonyhurst, September 19, 1841; became Superior at the Seminary and Socius to the Master of Novices; made a Spiritual Coadjutor

February 2, 1847; Vice-Rector of Mount St. Mary's College, October 17, 1848, and was declared Rector October 17, 1851. Three years later he became missionary at Wakefield where he remained until 1870. In 1871 he took charge of the orphanage at Mark Cross, Tunbridge Wells; in August, 1874, was sent to Wardour, and in March, 1876, to Holywell, where he died, July 11, 1878, æt. 71.

BARRARD, *or* BARRET, RICHARD, Father, a native of Lancashire, born August 15, 1661; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1690; was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1701, in which year he was Prefect at St. Omer's College, and in 1704 was a missionary in St. Ignatius' College (London). In 1724 seq. he was living near Welshpool, in the Residence of St. Winefrid, and died at Watten, January 29, 1740, æt. 79.

BARRET, PETER, died at Liege, September 9, 1696. (Catalogue Defunct S.J. in Louvain University Library.)

BARRETT, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, was a native of Lincolnshire, born May 17, 1835. His father was a Protestant, and his mother a Catholic. After working as a carpenter for nine years, he entered the Society at Roehampton, June 28, 1863. In 1866 he was sent to Glasgow, and died of typhus fever, November 23, 1867, æt. 32.

BARRON, JOHN, Father (Irish), of the Roman Province. Sent to the Scotch College, Rome in February, 1774, to teach humanities. (Letter of Father John Thorpe, February 22, 1774, *Stonyhurst MSS.*) At the death of Father Paul Power, the Incumbent of St. Patrick's, Waterford, in 1795, he succeeded him in the charge of that parish, and died there, September 13, 1798, æt. 49. (Oliver's *Collectanea*, Irish section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

BARRON, NICHOLAS, Father (Irish), born at Fethard, Munster, January 16, 1720, and entered the Society in the Province of Seville, January 5, 1741. In 1750 he was a missionary in Clonmel, and died at Cork, but the date does not appear. (Oliver's *Collectanea*, Irish section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

BARROW, ANDREW, Father, was a native of Manchester, born January 27, 1804; made his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at St. Andrew's Novitiate, Rome, November 2, 1821, and was professed of the four vows August

15, 1839 ; made his higher studies in Rome and Ferrara. In 1831, appointed Prefect of Studies at Stonyhurst, where he made his theology, and was ordained Priest by Bishop Penswick, December 20, 1834. After filling the office of Prefect of Studies a second time, he became missionary at Preston until July 14, 1842, when he was declared Rector of Stonyhurst College. On July 17, 1845, he was appointed Chaplain and Missioner at Broughton Hall, county York, the seat of Sir Charles Robert Tempest, Bart., and was declared Rector of the Residence of St. Michael (the Yorkshire District) April 14, 1860. On several occasions he was appointed Vice-Provincial in the absence of the Provincial. He died at Broughton Hall, October 20, 1865, æt. 61.

BARROW, EDWARD, Father, was born at Westby-in-the-Fylde, county Lancaster, of a yeomanry family, in the year 1660 ; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1683, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1693. In 1701 and 1704 he was a missionary in the Lancashire District, and later on is found at his native place, and died, most probably there, in August, 1721, æt. 61.

BARROW, JOSEPH, Father, was nephew of Edward, son of Edward Barrow and his wife Ann Hull ; born at Westby-in-the-Fylde, February 27, or September 21, 1740, and entered the Society September 7, 1758. He served the Missions of Tusmore, Exeter, and Arlington, county Devon, for a short time, but from 1777 resided at Cowley Hill, St. Helen's, county Lancaster, as chaplain to Mrs. Eccleston, and opened the chapel of St. Mary's, Lowe House, St. Helen's, September 1, 1793. The mission derived its name from the widow, Mrs. Eccleston, *née* Lowe, the principal benefactress of the chapel and presbytery. He died suddenly, January 5, 1813, and was buried near the altar of the chapel. He does not appear to have renewed his vows in the restored Society.

BARROW, RICHARD, Father, elder brother of Joseph, was born October 21, 1738 : made his humanities at St. Omer's College ; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1755, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1773. He was a missionary at Pontefract prior to 1768, and in 1786 succeeded Father Marmaduke Langdale at Wigan, where he

died October 17, 1799, æt. 61, and was buried at Windleshaw Cemetery, near St. Helen's.

The Rev. John Barrow, brother of Joseph and Richard, was born May 13, 1735. Entered the English College, Rome, May 17, 1749, and left for Douay College, June 15, 1756. He was for many years Priest at Claughton, county Lancaster, where he died February 14, 1812 (*Records S.J.* vol. vi.). His nephew, the Rev. John Barrow, educated at Douay College, was for eighteen years Priest at Garstang, where he died 1811, æt. 60. [Communicated by Joseph Gillow, Esq.]

BARROW, THOMAS, Father, was born at Eccleston, near Prescot, September 17, 1747, made his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1764. After the temporary suppression, 1773, he rendered great services to the new English Academy at Liege, and subsequently to Stonyhurst College. At the Peace of Amiens he was sent to Liege to watch the interests of the ancient property of the English Province there, as also that of the Nuns of the Holy Sepulchre at Liege (now settled at Newhall, Chelmsford). He died at Liege, June 12, 1814, æt. 67. The renewal of war with France prevented his return to Stonyhurst. The late Dr. Oliver calls him a prodigy of learning. He was an excellent Hebrew and Greek scholar. (See Oliver's *Collectanea*.)

He was cousin of Thomas Barrow, the painter, of Great Eccleston, county Lancaster, the pupil of the celebrated Romney. This gentleman, whose works are now prized, had a nephew, Benjamin Barrow, whose daughter Judith married Mr. Bodoano, an Italian gentleman residing at Manchester (the parents of Fathers John Baptist and Louis Bodoano, both deceased and named below). [Communicated by Joseph Gillow, Esq.]

BARROW, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* WARING and HARCOURT, martyr, was a native of Lancashire, born 1610; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society 1632; was professed of the four vows November 11, 1646, and sent to the mission 164 $\frac{4}{5}$. He was a missionary in London for thirty-five years, deservedly loved by all who knew him. In 1671 he was Procurator for the Province in London, and was declared Rector of St. Ignatius' College there, in 1678. This rendered him conspicuous, and from the commencement of the Oates Plot (1678), he was marked out for death, as one of its special victims, and before his arrest had more than one narrow escape. He was urged to retire to the Continent, and an opportunity of doing so was offered, but preferred, in his charity, to face the danger and sacrifice his life in the service of his brethren in their distress, and especially



FR. WILLIAM BARROW (*alias* WARING), S.J.

MARTYR.

Suffered June 30, 1679.

p. 36.

of those already in prison.¹ By constant change of dress and lodgings, he eluded the pursuivants until the 7th of May, when he was betrayed by a servant of the house in which he was living, and committed by the Privy Council to Newgate. He was tried at the Old Bailey Sessions, June 13, 1679, with Father Whitbread, the Provincial, and Fathers Caldwell, Gavan, and Turner, and condemned to death and suffered with them at Tyburn, June $\frac{20}{30}$ following. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 240, seq.)

¹ This is confirmed by a letter of Father John Warner, Rector of Liege, dated March 23, 1679: "Father William Waring, Rector of London, had leave to retire to Holland, with Father John Keynes and another, but preferred to stay behind to attend to the spiritual wants of his brethren." (Father Warner's Note and Letter-book in the Cambridge Public Library.)

BARRY, JAMES, Father (Irish), entered the Society 1579. (Hogan's *Ibernia Ignatiana*, p. 249.)

BARTELOT, *or* BERTLOE, JOHN, of Artoise, Temporal Coadjutor, born 161 $\frac{4}{5}$, entered the Society, January 29, 1642, and was formed December 8, 1652. He died at Watten, March 26, 1677, and is commended in the Annual Letters of that date as remarkable for his constant serenity of soul and patience under great bodily sufferings.

BARTELOT, MARK, Temporal Coadjutor; entered the Society about 1669, and pronounced his solemn vows in 1680. He was the gardener at St. Omer's College during the stay of the perjurer, Titus Oates, there (1678), and is especially noted in the manuscript defence of Henry Lord Arundell of Wardour, prisoner in the Tower, a victim of the Oates Plot, prepared by his Lordship—in anticipation of his trial for high treason—as a witness to prove the perjury of Oates. (MSS. at Wardour Castle. See also *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 828, seq., where these interesting MSS. are noticed.) Brother Mark died at Liege June 22, 1701.

BARTELOT, MATTHEW, Temporal Coadjutor, is named by Dr. Oliver as having entered the Society in 1669, without any further information. He may be identical with Mark, above.

BARTLETT, FELIX, Father, of the old Catholic family of Hanley Castle, county Worcester, was brother of the then proprietor, Basil Bartlett, Esq., and was born March 19, 1708. Made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1726, and was professed of the four vows

February 2, 1740. He served the mission of Hanley Castle for some years, but Worcester was the principal scene of his labours. He died there May 14, 1777, æt. 69. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 853.)

BARTLETT, *or* BARKLETT, GEORGE, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Oxfordshire; born 1570; entered the Society 1612, and was formed December 8, 1629. He died at Ghent, September 12, 1645, æt. 75.

BARTLETT, RICHARD, Father, *alias* AUDREY, was a native of Warwickshire, according to the Province Catalogues;¹ born in Gloucestershire, according to his personal statement, 1577 or 1581, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, March 19, 1609; was ordained Priest April 6, 1611, and sent upon the English Mission April 22, 1616. He bore an excellent character at the College. Entered the Society in 1616, and was professed of the four vows October 4, 1637. He suffered imprisonment for the Catholic cause, and was sent into banishment in 1618 with eleven companions, all Jesuit Fathers, but returned again to his missionary work, and in 1621 appears in the Lancashire District. He also served in the Devonshire and other districts. Eventually he accompanied the family with which he lived in their voluntary exile to the Continent on account of the persecution, and died at the College at Rennes, February 22, 1645, æt. 68. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 853.)

¹ The Pilgrim Book—*Records S.J.* vol. vi.—calls him of Worcestershire.

BARTLETT, WILLIAM. We have no certain information that he was of the Society, but a very interesting letter from him, dated London, to Father Robert Parsons, addressed "To my assured good friend, Mr. Luke, merchant, of Venice," December 5, 1612, leads to the belief that he was a Jesuit. This letter is preserved in *Anglia*, vol. iii. Stonyhurst, and an extract is printed in *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 853, seq.

BARTON, CHRISTOPHER. See Cansfield, Brian.

BARTON, EDWARD, Father. See Burton, Edward.

BARTON, JOHN, born 1559; entered the English College, Rome, 1597. The Diary adds, "He entered the Society of Jesus." (Diary of the English College, *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 134.) He is also called a Jesuit in the report of a spy.

(*Dom. Eliz.* vol. clxviii. n. 61, 1581.) We do not trace him further.

BARTON, PETER, RICHARD, ROBERT, and THOMAS. See Bradshaigh.

BARTON, RICHARD, Father, a native of Bolton, county Lancaster, born November 9, 1843; a student at Mount Saint Mary's College; entered the Society September 7, 1864, at Roehampton. Ordained Priest in 1869, in consequence of ill health, and sent to Jamaica for change of air. In 1870 he was Superior of the College of St. George, Jamaica, and died there April 14, 1872, æt. 29.

BARTON, THOMAS. See Harvey, Thomas.

BARTON, THOMAS, Father, a native of Lancashire, born 161 $\frac{2}{3}$; entered the Society at Watten 1631, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1652. In 1658 he was at Ghent, and had been Professor of Mathematics in Portugal. In 1664-5 he was a missionary in the Derby District (the College of the Immaculate Conception), and then disappears from the Catalogues, and probably died about that time.

The death of a Father Thomas Barton is recorded in a Catalogue of Deceased S.J. preserved in the library of the Louvain University, as occurring in the College of Blessed Aloysius (the Lancashire District) January 1, 1681.

In *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 776, and the Anderton Pedigree, p. 744, Thomas Anderton, *alias* Barton, a Priest, is named. He is stated as being probably Father Thomas Barton, *vere* Hervey. Subsequent information disproves this. It is not, however, improbable that the above Thomas Barton may be *vere* Thomas Anderton.—[Editor.]

The Lancashire Bartons S.J. probably belonged to the junior branch of the Bartons of Barton, near Preston, who owned a fair property at Claughton and Bilsborough in the same locality, where they resided. One of the last of the family, Hugh Barton of Bilsborough, gent., married Elizabeth, daughter of William Haydock, Esq. of Cottam Hall, county Lancaster, in 1706. Both he and his father, Thomas Barton of Claughton, were Catholic non-jurors in 1715. The elder branch ended in an heiress, Fleetwood Barton, who married, in 1612, Thomas Shuttleworth, Esq. of Gawthorp. [Communicated by Joseph Gillow, Esq.]

BASTARD, ROBERT, *or* THOMAS, Father, a native of Norfolk, of the Dunham family of that name; maternal uncle of Father Charles Yelverton, referred to in his autobiography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 141, seq. Born in 1571, he was ordained Priest at Douay College, 1602, and sent to the English Mission. He was soon seized and condemned to banishment for life, and his name occurs in a list of forty Priests and Jesuits sent into

exile in 1606 (see Challoner's *Memoirs*). He entered the Society at St. John's, Louvain, the following year (1607), making his simple vows March 1, 1609, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor in 1618. In 1621 he was in the Hants Mission, and in the following year was removed to the Devonshire District, and died November 21, 1633, æt. 62.¹ (See *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 144, note.)

¹ He is called Thomas in the Catalogues of the Province. In a list for 1610 the name Thomas is changed to Robert.

BASTELL. "One Bastell, a dangerous Jesuite," was found in a house in Drury Lane, which was searched by Thomas Crosse, pursuivant. He went by "divers other names." (*Dom. Charles I.* 1628 [?] vol. xcvi. n. 109. *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 516.)

BATEMAN, JAMES, Father, was a native of Lancaster, born October 9, 1805; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society at Mont-Rouge, France, September 7, 1826, finishing his noviceship at Hodder. After his theology at Stonyhurst Seminary he was ordained Priest by Bishop Briggs, September 24, 1836. After serving the missions of Wigan, Chipping, and Irnham for short periods, he was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1845. He served Worcester for a short time, and after an absence in Ireland for recovery of his health, again took the Chipping Mission, until March 13, 1858, when he was appointed Rector of St. Aloysius' College, residing at St. Wilfrid's, Preston. In November, 1861, he was appointed Spiritual Father at St. Beuno's College. In October, 1865, he was missionary at Blackpool, until 1874, when he was sent to Bournemouth Mission, and in 1877 removed to Newhall, where he piously died June 17, 1879, æt. 74.

BATH, BARNABY, Father (Irish), was born in 1657; entered the Society in 1689, and was a Professed Father; was declared Rector of the Irish College, Salamanca, in 1693, and in 1696 of that of Santiago (Compostella), and governed the College with prudence and untiring zeal until his death, in 1710, æt. 53. He died a victim of charity in assiduous attendance upon Father Bernard Kiernan, and a student, who were sick of the plague. (See *Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, March, 1874, which prints a beautiful letter announcing his death and virtues.)

BATH, CHRISTOPHER, Father, a native of Ireland, born in 1624; entered the Society in 1643. In 1645 he was at Liege, in logic; in 1649 in his theology; and 1652, having been ordained Priest, was sent to St. Christopher's, Lille.

BATH, JOHN, Father, was a son of Christopher Bath, a merchant, alderman, and once mayor of Drogheda (Vadipontana). His mother was Catherine Warine; he made his humanity studies at Drogheda under the Rev. William Machaire, a Priest, for two and a half years, and for half a year with the Jesuit Fathers, and his higher course at St. Hermenigild's English College S.J. Seville, Spain, for three years under Father Francis de Gillando, S.J., and four years' theology at the same College. Ordained in Spain, and, after spending a year as a Confessor at Drogheda, he was admitted to the Society by Father Robert Nugent, the Superior of the Irish Mission, in 1638, at Dublin, and sent to the Novitiate at Mechlin, where he arrived May 17, 1639. (Mechlin Album.) He was a missionary in the Residence of Drogheda, where the Fathers had long and zealously laboured, when the city was sacked by Cromwell's rebel forces, and with his brother, a secular priest, was shot by the soldiers in the Market Place, August 16, 1649. (See Tanner's *Lives of the Jesuit Martyrs*, p. 138, seq.; also Report of the Irish Mission 1641 to 1650, in the Archives of the English College, Rome, and a manuscript of it among the Roman Transcripts, Library, Public Record Office, London.)

BATH, ROBERT (Irish Father), born 1581; entered the Society 1603-4. He was serving in the mission in Drogheda in 1617, seq. and was three times sent on business to Rome. He died at Kilkenny, June 15, 1649, æt. 68. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

BATH, WILLIAM, an Irish Father, a native of Dublin, born on Easter Sunday, 1564; son of John Bath, a judge, and his wife, Eleanora Preston; made his humanity studies in Ireland, and his philosophy partly at Oxford and partly with his theology at Louvain; admitted to the Society at Courtray by Father Duras, Provincial of Belgium, and entered the Novitiate of Tournay October 14, 1595. (*Tournay Diary MS.* Brussels P.R.O., n. 1016, fol. 282.) Interesting mention is made of him in the *Irish Ecclesiastical Record* for March, 1873, and August, 1874. After completing his studies he was declared Rector of the College of Salamanca. He died at Madrid June 17, 1614, æt. 50. The writings of this learned Father are enumerated in Father De Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains, S. J.*)

BATTE, David Le, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of France, entered the Society, in the Maryland Mission, in 1711 (Maryland Catalogue). Returning to Europe, he was the porter at Ghent, and died there in 1732.

BAVART, JOHN BAPTIST, Temporal Coadjutor, born at St. Omer 1681; entered the Society at Watten, July 30, 1706.

BAVASTRO, ANDREW, Father, a native of Spain, born August 29, 1832; entered the Society November 18, 1852, and was professed of the four vows May 1, 1868. He was of the Turin Province, and assigned to the English Province in 1865. After studying the English language at Stonyhurst he was sent to the mission of British Honduras in 1866, which he served until his death there of fever, February 21, 1877, æt. 45.

BAWDEN, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* BALDWIN, was a native of Cornwall, born 1563; studied at Oxford for five years, and passed over to Douay College, then at Rheims, arriving there December 31, 1582. On August 13, 1583, he proceeded to Rome, and entered the English College for his higher course, October 1, 1583, and was ordained Priest April 16, 1588, and served as English Penitentiary at St. Peter's for a year. His health failing in Rome, he was sent to Belgium, where he entered the Society in 1590, and was professed of the four vows, February 10, 1602. He was Professor of Theology at Louvain for some time, then lived at Brussels for about eleven years, and, passing thence into Germany, was forcibly seized in the Palatinate in 1610, carried off to England, and there kept close prisoner in the Tower of London until 1618, when he was sent with others into banishment. In 1621 he was Rector of Louvain, and then (1622) of St. Omer's College, which he governed for eleven years, and died there September 28, 1632, æt. 69.¹ For his life, sufferings, adventures, and writings, see *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 501, seq.; also Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains, S.J.*

¹ Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.

In *Collectio Cardwelli Stonyhurst MSS.* vol. iii. p. 894, is a short eulogy of Father Bawden, in Latin, signed by Fathers John Floyd, Wm. Flack, Henry Thunder, and John Wilson.

BAYNHAM, JOHN, Father, born in Worcestershire, December 1, 1720; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1740, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, February 2, 1751. He resided at Pursall Hall, near Bromsgrove, county Worcester, for many years, and served the Grafton Mission from thence after 1750, until his death there, February 24, 1796. He was a considerable benefactor to the Catholic Church in Worcestershire; and Oscott College, and other missions in the diocese of Birmingham, are at the present day indebted to him for the enjoyment of his real and personal estate, which as a former Jesuit he left behind him. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 854, seq.)

BAZIER, MATTHEW, Father, *alias* GRIMES, was a native of Rouen; born 1607; entered the English Province 1633, and was professed of the four vows November 11, 1646. He died of the gaol fever in Newgate Prison, a confessor for the faith, on August 11, 1650, æt. 42. The fact of his being a foreigner

enabled him for a time to exercise his priestly functions with greater freedom than others. He had been several times arrested, but had contrived to obtain his release, until the last and fatal event. (See *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 223 ; also Summary of the Deceased of the English Province.)

BEADLE, *or* BIDELE, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Warwickshire, born 1595 ; entered the Society 1631 ; died at St. Omer's College, September 23, 1638, æt. 43. He had suffered loss of property and imprisonment for the faith in England before entering religion. The Annual Letters praise him for his remarkable candour of heart, obedience, and piety.

BEADNALL, JAMES, Father, *alias* BREADNALL, a native of Northumberland, was born April 8, 1718 ; entered the Society September 7, 1739, at Watten, and was professed of the four vows February 2 (or March 25), 1757. In the Maryland Catalogue he appears as a missionary at St. Thomas's, in 1749, and, according to the Province Note-book, died in that mission April 9, 1772.¹

¹ The Maryland Catalogue for 1793 names him as still alive.

BEAUGRAND, CORNELIUS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Ipres, in Flanders, born in 1634 ; entered the Society at Watten in 1664. In 1679 he was Coadjutor Procurator in London. On December 16, 1679, Father John Warner, the Provincial, writes to ask him to send £10 for the relief of Father Pracid, then a prisoner in York Castle. His address in London was "At Nathaniel Peck's, glass-maker, next door to Ludgate, at the sign of the Galignani." He died at Ghent February 12, 1716, æt. 82.

BEAUMONT, FRANCIS, Father, *alias or vere* WILLIAMS, FRANCIS, a native of Monmouthshire, born October 18, 1682 ; entered the Society September 7, 1702, in the name of Williams, by which he was always known, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1720. He was serving in the Maryland Mission from about 1711 for seven years, and at Ince Blundell, county Lancaster, for most of his remaining life, and died there May 13, 1738, æt. 56, and was buried at Harkirke Cemetery, Crosby.

BEAUMONT, JOHN. See Poyntz, John.

BEAUMONT, JOHN, Father, a native of Stone Easton, Somersetshire, born June 14, 1787; made his studies at Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1807. After his theology at Stonyhurst, he was ordained at Wolverhampton by Bishop Milner, December 18, 1812. From February 1813 until March 29, 1832, he was missionary at Alnwick, Northumberland; was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1833. November 26, 1832, he served the mission of South Hill, county Lancaster, until near the time of his death at Clitheroe, December 20, 1857, æt. 70.

BEAUMONT, JOSEPH, Father, a native of Somersetshire, probably younger brother of William below, was born June 1702; entered the Society September 7, 1723, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1741. He was for many years Procurator and Superior of the College of St. Aloysius (the Lancashire District), and rendered good service by his notes, and arrangement of the papers of the District. He served the mission of Cowley Hill, St. Helen's, for a length of time, and died there February 13, 1773, æt. 71, and was buried at Windleshaw.

BEAUMONT, PHILIP, *alias* GREENWAY. See Tesimond, Oswald.

BEAUMONT, ROBERT. See Jenison.

BEAUMONT, WILLIAM, Father, of Stone Easton, county Somerset, born January 28, 1679; entered the Society September 7, 1718, and was professed of the four vows, February 2, 1737. He served in the Residence of St. Stanislaus, and at Bonham and Lulworth, in the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury, and died at Stone Easton, October 15, 1764, æt. 85.

BECAM, THOMAS, a Scotch Father, was living in Spain in August 1593, and probably died there. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

BECKET, JOSEPH. This Englishman appears to have entered the Seville Province (Prov. Boetica) at Cordova. All that we know of him is derived from a list of "English students who passed from St. Omer's to Valladolid, 1616 to 1621," preserved in the Old Clergy Chapter Collection of MSS.—among others "Joseph Beckett." The writer of the list makes a note to the effect that he with Christopher Warner had entered the Society in Spain. In 1618 is a special note to Joseph Beckett's name, to the effect that, having left the previous year, he had returned, and

after two years had left for Madrid, in order to become Sacristan to Father Forcer; that he afterwards entered an alumnus of the English College, Rome, and eventually entered the Society at Cordova in the Seville (Boetica) Province.

BEDELY, FRANCIS, Liege, *obiit incerto tempore*. (Necrology.)

BEDINGFELD, ANTHONY, Father, was probably a grandson of Thomas Bedingfeld, Esq., of Testetton, Norfolk; born in Suffolk, October 28, 169 $\frac{7}{8}$; entered the Society December 31, 1714; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1732. He served the missions in the College of the Holy Apostles, between 1724 and 1730, and in 1735 became the last missionary at Flixton. From 1741 to 1746 he was at Liverpool; in 1750 at Antwerp, as Procurator of the Province; and died at Liege, June 2, 1752, æt. 54. He was frequently engaged in travelling with pupils, and was so in 1728 and 1730.

BEDINGFELD, EDWARD, Father, *alias* SILESDON, EDWARD, was a younger brother of Father Henry Bedingfeld, mentioned below; born 159 $\frac{4}{5}$, in Suffolk; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and at Louvain, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, in the name of Edward Silesdon, October 14, 1614, and left it to enter the Society in Flanders, August 8, 1617. He was professed of the four vows October 28, 1630, and sent to the English Mission about 1635. He died in the Residence of St. George, the Worcestershire District, of which he had been for some years Superior, January 3, 1659, æt. 64. He had laboured in it with much fruit for twenty-four years. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 570.) He had been Superior of Ghent in 1628, and was afterwards Minister there.

BEDINGFELD, HENRY, Father, *alias* SILESDON, was son of John Bedingfeld, Esq., of Redlingfield, county Suffolk, and his wife Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Thomas Silesdon, Esq., of Finchingfield, county Essex, born 158 $\frac{2}{3}$; ¹ made his early studies partly at home and partly at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course October 31, 1599, and, having received the Minor Orders, entered the Society on the Vigil of SS. Simon and Jude, 1602, and was professed of the four vows August 3 (or 30), 1618. He was appointed the second Rector of Liege College, and

¹ The Catalogue of the Province for 1655, and the Summary of the Deceased of the English Province place his birth in 1584.

removed the Novitiate from thence to Watten in 1625, becoming its first Rector and Master of Novices, and was Provincial of the English Province from 1646 to 1650. He had been Rector of St. Ignatius' College, London. After filling nearly every office of importance in the Province, he died August 21, 1659, æt. 77. He attended the Eighth General Congregation of the Society at Rome, and had been deputed to attend the ninth, but was prevented by sickness. He was a man of severe mortification, great industry, and aptitude for business. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* as above, pp. 569, seq.)

BEDINGFELD, JOHN, Father. A Father of this name was sent into banishment with eleven other Fathers in 1618. (*Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 592.) This may have been a brother of Edward and Henry Bedingfeld, sons of John Bedingfeld, Esq., of Redlingfield. (See Pedigree, *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 568.) We have no further information regarding him.

BEDINGFELD, MATTHEW, Father, is mentioned in *Records*, vol. v. p. 572, as being probably son of Matthew Bedingfeld, Esq., of Amersden, county Oxford, and afterwards of Brussels, and his second wife, a Flemish lady, and as probably born about 1644, and entered the Novitiate at Watten, September 7, 1664. We believe him to be identical with Father Matthew Mildmay, *alias* Winter, who entered the Novitiate at Watten, September 7, 1664, but the Catalogue makes no mention of Matthew Bedingfeld.

BEDINGFELD, THOMAS, Father, *alias* DE MENDOZA, was a native of Suffolk; born 1612; entered the Society 1635, in the Seville Province, already a Priest, and was sent to the mission soon after his noviceship. In the Catalogue for 1639 he is called Thomas Bedingfeld, and a special note added, "Thomas Bedingfeld, of Suffolk, in the Province of Boetica, called De Mendoza." In 1642 and 1649 he was a missionary in the Lincolnshire District (College of St. Hugh), after which time he disappears from the English Catalogues. An antiquarian friend, upon whose opinion every reliance may be placed, considers that Thomas was son of Captain Thomas Bedingfeld, a brother of Eugenia Bedingfeld, a nun (O.S.B.), born about 1615. (See Bedingfeld Pedigree, *Records S.J.* vol. v.) Captain Bedingfeld was in the Spanish service, and probably married a Spanish lady of the name of De Mendoza, and, according to the general custom, Thomas assumed his mother's family name as his *alias*. The fact of his having entered the Novitiate in 1635, is a reason for his name not appearing in the pedigree, which dates about 1636.

BEESTON, FRANCIS, Father, born June 15, 1751; entered the Society, September 7, 1771, at Ghent. After the suppression of the Society in 1773, he became a Master at the English Seminary at Liege, and appears as a Missionary Priest in the Maryland Catalogue from 1784 to 1790, after which date we do not trace him.

BEESTON, HENRY, Father, was born near Lanherne, Cornwall, June 19, 1797. After his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College, he entered the Novitiate at Hodder House, near Stonyhurst, September 7, 1816, and, after his philosophy, was sent to Rome for his theology, September 10, 1821, where he was ordained Priest by the Patriarch of Constantinople, July 11, 1824, and returned to Stonyhurst September 23 in the same year. After various employments at Stonyhurst College, he became missionary at Portico with Prescott, in 1832, and on August 15, 1837, was made a Spiritual Coadjutor. After acting as Socius to the Provincial for a year, he returned again to Portico. In 1841, he was Missioner at Newhall, Chelmsford; in 1843 was removed to Bedford Leigh, and shortly afterwards to Worcester, where he died very suddenly from an attack of gout, December 12, 1846, æt. 49, and was buried in the chapel burial-ground there.

BEESTON, JAMES. See Bourgois, James.

BEESTON, ROBERT, Father, was born in Lincolnshire August 25, 1656, or 1660; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1680, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1698. In 1696, and for several years he was Socius to the Master of Novices at Watten, and in 1702-3 was missioner at Worcester. In 1708 he was appointed Master of Novices at Watten; in 1711 Rector of the House of Tertians, Ghent; then again became Master of Novices, and from 1721 to 1724 was Provincial. He again resumed the charge of the novitiate, and died at St. Omer's College, August 9, 1732 (O.S.), æt. 72.

Dr. Oliver asks if he was not the compiler of the little *Treatise on Devotion to the Sacred Heart* (*Heart of our Saviour Jesus Christ*), 12mo. 1711? Mr. Blundell, of Crosby, in his Diary notices a visit from Pater Beeston, the Provincial, on October 2, 1722.

BELFIELD, HENRY, Father, *alias* MORE, was born at Winchester of a respectable family in 1576 or 1579; educated

at the College there, and was reconciled to the Catholic Church in London. He entered the English College, Rome, in the name of Henry More, to repeat his studies, October 10, 1606; was ordained Priest there, October 4, 1607, and sent to the English Mission, April 21, 1613, "a learned man and of great virtue" (English College Diary). He entered the Society in 1613; was professed of the four vows May 14, 1623, and died in London March 9, 1632. His name appears among the missionary Fathers in a Catalogue seized at the Residence S.J., Clerkenwell, in 1628. (See *Biography Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 148.) He had served the London Mission from about 1623.

BELL, GEORGE, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of London, was born January 1, 1671; entered the Society October 9, 1697. In 1701 and 1704 he was at Liege, and died at Ghent August 11, 1751, æt. 80.

BELL, HENRY, Father, *alias* BROOKESBY and HILL, was a native of Yorkshire, born 1564; educated at Douay College (then at Rheims), where he received minor orders March 3, 1584, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies and theology in 1586. Having been ordained Priest, he returned to Rheims June 14, 1591, left for England July 3, following, and entered the Society in Spain early in 1596. He wrote a long and interesting letter to Father William Holt, dated Madrid, March 13, 1596. (Printed in *Records S.J.* vol. vi. pp. 170, seq. from a copy in the *Records of English Catholics*.) His labours in Spain are also honourably noticed in a letter from Father John Price to Father Robert Parsons, Rector of the English College, Rome, dated Seville, March 1, 1610. (*Stonyhurst MSS. Anglia.* vol. iii.) "Very worthy of memory is the exceeding great labour of Father Bell, at Cadiz, about the year 1597 (as I take it), with above two hundred Englishmen, prisoners, condemned to work in the fortresses then building in that city; he secured them temporal relief in meat and apparel, for before his coming there to help they were almost all naked and starved with hunger and cold, and by means of these temporal benefits he gained their souls to God, for most of them were converted and reconciled by him to the Catholic Church. At the same time also he got divers released from the galleys, and many both of one sort and the other, resorting hither since the peace was concluded, make no end of extolling his great charity, and confess that under him, next to God, they owe their lives, for

if he had not delivered them, the great misery they were in would surely have killed them." We do not discover the date of Father Bell's death.

BENLOS, ANDREW, Scholastic, *alias* WILSON, a native of Sussex, born 1610; entered the Society 162 $\frac{6}{7}$. In 1633, he was a master at St. Omer's College, and was sent, probably for change of air, the same year as Socius to Father Thomas Layton, *alias* Port, English Procurator at Brussels. Returning to St. Omer's College he died there, January 15, 1634, æt. 24. *Cum præclara opinione sanctitatis.* (Necrology. See the Biography of this holy youth in *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 303, seq.)

BENLOS, *or* BENLOW, PETER, Father, *alias* or *vere* BENSON, was born in Westmoreland 156 $\frac{8}{9}$; entered the Society 1613, and was professed of the four vows in 1623. He was a distinguished member of the University of Cambridge, and held in honour and esteem among Protestants. Converted to the Catholic faith by reading controversial works, he resigned the Vice Presidency of his College, proceeded to Rome, where he entered the English College as a convictor or boarder, November 14, 1610, æt. 41, in the name of Philip Bosius *vere* Benlos [or Benlow], Peter, of Westmoreland, and was ordained Priest there. In 1622 and 1626 he appears as a missionary in the Suffolk District; in 1628 in St. Mary's or the Northampton District; and in 1633 was Rector of St. Ignatius's College, London, where he died still Rector, December 25, 1634, æt. 66. He was generally known in England as Peter Benson, and likewise as Simpson. His name appears in a list of Jesuits in England, 1624. (See "Clerkenwell Discovery," *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 132 and 134.) He was remarkable for candour and simplicity of manner, combined with religious cheerfulness and affability. He was Spiritual Father at Louvain for a short time, and was sent to the English Mission soon after his noviceship, where, both as a Superior, and a simple missionary, he was powerful in word and work and remarkable for his prudence. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.)

BENNET, JOHN, Father, *alias* PRICE, FLOYD, and BAKER, was son of Hugh John Bennet, of Brencanellan, county Flint, gentleman; born about the year 1548 or 1550; made his

rudimental studies at St. Asaph, and his higher course at Douay College, where he was ordained Priest, and was sent to England with twenty-eight other Priests from Rome and Rheims in 1580. (See list of Priests sent to England, 1575 to 1585, and *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 44.) North Wales and the Marshes were the principal localities of his missionary labours. He was arrested about 1582, and taken before Dr. Hughes, the Protestant Bishop of St. Asaph, committed to gaol, and in the following year was tried at the assizes held either at Flint or at Holywell, and condemned to death for his priestly character, but, being so generally esteemed in those parts, his life was spared, and he was removed to the dungeons of Ludlow Castle, where he was cruelly racked and otherwise tortured. Finally condemned to banishment for life, he was sent September 24, 1585, with thirty other priests, on board a vessel and landed upon the coast of France, and through the interest of Dr. Barret, the President of Douay College, then removed to Rheims, was admitted to the Society at Verdun, September 6, 1586, æt. 36. In 1590, at the risk of his life, he returned to England, was put on shore in the north, and thence made his way to his former missions. He was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, October 28, 1603. After a long life of labours and sufferings for the salvation of souls, Father Bennet, though nearly eighty years of age, earnestly begged of his Superiors to be sent to London, where the plague was then raging, for the purpose of assisting the infected. He took the disease, and died a martyr of charity on Christmas Day, 1625, æt. about 77. (See his life in *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 497, seq.)

BENNETT, JAMES, born in England 1744; entered the Society 1761. We do not trace him beyond his course of philosophy at Liege in 1765.

BENNETT, JOHN, Father, *alias* or *vere* GOSLING, a native of London, was born March 17, 1692; entered the Society September 7, 1710, and was professed of the four vows November 2, 1728. He served the Maryland Mission for some years about 1724—28, and was also missionary at Lytham, county Lancaster, about 1750, and died at Highfield, near Wigan, April 2, 1751 (O.S.), æt. 59.

BENNETT, MICHAEL (Irish), Temporal Coadjutor, died October 6, 1829. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

BENNETT, ROBERT, Father, was a native of South Wales, born 1560; was a student at the English College, Rome, April 1, 1579, when the English Jesuits took the management of that Seminary. Ordained Priest in Rome he was sent to Douay College, arriving there October 26, 1585, and was for some time Professor of Holy Scripture, and entered the Society at Verdun in May, 1587. He was drowned in a shipwreck off Alicant, Spain, with Father William Sutton, S.J. and the Rev. Richard Green, in March, 1590, æt. 30. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 135.)

BENNETT, THOMAS. See Blackfan, Thomas.

BENTLEY, EDWARD, Father, *alias* WALKER, was probably son of Edward Bentley, of Bentley House, Derbyshire or Northamptonshire, a great sufferer for the Catholic faith in the times of persecution; born in London 1588; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 27, 1606; joined the Society, October 22, 1609, and was professed of the four vows May 23, 1627. He was sent to the English Mission about 1625, having previously been for some time English Penitentiary at St. Peter's, Rome. He served the missions in the Residence of St. Mary (Oxford and Northampton District), and in Hampshire, and for many years in the Devonshire District, where he died May 19, 1656, æt. 68.

BENTLEY, HENRY, Father, *alias* WALKER, was probably the elder brother of Edward and John; born in Derbyshire 158 $\frac{3}{4}$, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies at the early age of fifteen years, on October 18, 1598. He left for England November 4, 1603, returned again to the English College, and was ordained Priest there April 18, 1609; and, after publicly defending the whole theses of theology, he entered the Society on the feast of the Presentation of the Blessed Mary Ever Virgin in the year 1610. In 1621 he was Professor at St. Omer's College, and was sent to the English Mission in 1622. The Catalogue for 1625 states that he was in the Hants District. He then disappears from the Catalogues and probably died before 1628, the date of the next return. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 205.) He is pro-

bably the Bentley named in Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624). "Fr. Bentley: I know not of what Order." (*Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 678.)

FRANCIS BENTLEY, the eldest brother of the above, born in Derbyshire, 1582, made his early studies at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, May 24, 1602, and left the College in April, 1606, in his first year's theology, having been sent for by his father, then in Flanders. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 223.)

BENTLEY, JOHN, Father, *alias* WALKER, brother of Edward and Henry, born, according to some Catalogues, in Derbyshire, according to others in Lincolnshire, in 1589; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 19, 1608, and, having publicly defended the whole theses of philosophy, entered the Society 16 $\frac{11}{12}$, and was professed of the four vows November 19, 1627. Sent to the English Mission 1624, and served for some years in the Lancashire District, and also in London; in 1660—61, Confessor at Ghent. In 1656 he was in the Derby District; in 1659 Confessor at Liege. He died in England, April 6, 1663, æt. 74. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 249.)

BENTNEY, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* BENNET, was a native of Cheshire, born 1609; entered the Society September 7, 163 $\frac{0}{1}$, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor October 16, 1641. Sent upon the English Mission in 1640, he served for some years in the Hants District, and in 1652 was in the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derbyshire District). A victim of the Oates Plot, he was betrayed and arrested at the mansion of some penitents to whom he was administering the Sacraments, and committed to Leicester Gaol. As no one in the county could be found to appear against him, being so universally esteemed, he was removed to Derby for trial, and at the Spring Assizes, March, 168 $\frac{2}{3}$, was called to the bar, tried for high treason (for being a Priest and Jesuit) and condemned to death. The sentence, however, was respited, and he was remanded back to Leicester Gaol. It is most probable that he was released on the accession of James II. (1685), and was a second time arrested, tried, and condemned to death in the severe persecution consequent upon the Orange Revolution of 1688. "In the College of the Immaculate Conception, in the county of Leicester, Father William Bennett [Bentney], who

had been twice cast into prison for the Catholic faith, and twice condemned to death, and had then suffered a long and painful imprisonment, died, in Leicester Gaol, October 3, or 30, 1692. *Octogenario major.*"¹ He was 83 years of age. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 490, seq.)

¹ See Father Glover's MS. Annual Letters, &c. vol. ii. p. 140, under the head of "Brevis Narratio," &c. p. 127, in Province Archives.

BERBEOTT, JOHN, or BERBOEL, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, was born at Pontault, in the diocese of Aire,² 1651; entered the Society at Watten June 20, 1676. In the following year, at his own earnest petition, he was sent to England to embark for the Maryland Mission. He returned to Belgium in 1683, and died at Watten, November 7, 1684, æt. 33.

² A Cistercian Abbey was founded there in 1115.

BERESFORD, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* CLOD, a native of Lincolnshire, born February 4, 1670; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1692, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor May 20, 1705. In the Catalogue for 1701 he is named as at Rheims, and in 1704 was making his tertianship at Ghent. In 1711 and 1714 he was a missionary in England, and died in the College of St. Hugh (his native District), March 12, 1726, æt. 56.

BERGH, VANDEN CHRISTIAN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Flanders, born 1620; entered the Society 1639, and died at St. Omer's College November 21, 1680, æt. 60. He is highly eulogized in the Summary of the Deceased of the English Province, S.J.

BERGIN, WILLIAM, Father (Irish), a native of Ossory, born; entered the Society 1646 in Rome, and was sent a novice to the Irish Mission, where he took his vows as a scholastic in 1648. Made two years philosophy and four of scholastic theology. Knew Italian, Irish, English, and Latin. Taught humanities for one year; soon afterwards was a preacher, missionary, and confessor. (Irish Catalogue for 1650 in Archives, Rome.)

BERILL, JOHN, *or* PETER, Father (Irish), was born in Leinster, October 29, 1712; entered the Society at Palermo, December 23, 1732; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1754. Was a missionary in Ireland in 1748. In 1755 he was assisting a parish priest in Kildare. (Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

BERINGTON, JOHN, Father, *alias* HARPER, JOHN, of Herefordshire, born March 19, 1673 ; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1691, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1709. In 1701 and 1704 he was serving at Mr. Hesketh's, of the Meols, in the College of St. Aloysius, (Lancashire District). In the Province Note-book his address, about 1724, was at "Westby, to be left at the Post-house in Preston." He died in England, August 28, 1743, æt. 70. (Necrology.)

BERMINGHAM, JOHN, Father (Irish), a native of Galway, born July 27, 1570 ; made his humanities and two years' philosophy extra Societatem, and three years' moral theology in it ; entered the Society January 19, 1607, at Tournay, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor in 1620. He knew Irish, French, English, and Latin, and was a catechist and confessor for many years. (Irish Catalogue for 1650 in Archives, Rome.) He is mentioned in Father Lawndry's letter to Father Conway, November 4, 1611, and was in Ireland in 1637. In 1649, being incapable of active duty, he was living with his family in Galway. *Vir planè sanctus.* (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

BERMINGHAM, NICHOLAS, *alias* DARCY (Irish), born November 26, 1721 : entered the Society in Bordeaux in 1740. Sent to the English Mission in 1746, he appears to have served at Nottingham for a short time, probably on his way to Ireland, where he was employed in Galway, and died June 30, 1756, æt. 35.

BERMINGHAM, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* NUGENT, born 1694 ; entered the English Province the first time in 1711, and, having been dismissed, re-entered it September 7, 1729, but was finally dismissed September 14, 1737. (Catalogue of the English Province, 1730, and Province Note-book.)

BERODE, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, born at St. Omer, September 3, 1679 ; entered the Society 1709, and died at Watten, January 17, 1724 æt. 45. (Necrology, *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

BERRY, WILLIAM, was a native of Lincolnshire, born 1627 ; entered the Society at Watten 1655-56. In 1669 he was serving the mission in the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District). Recalled to Belgium 1670-71, he was dismissed the Society in the same year at Ghent. The Annual Letters for 1671 state "William Berry left the Society under the hallucination of thereby escaping temptations, a step the more to be regretted as he had been very exemplary in the observance of the rules." His real name was, we believe, Corker, and himself a nephew of Father Francis Corker, *alias* Berry, who was long Superior of the Lincolnshire District. (See Corker.) The mind of this unfortunate man was evidently affected. Lingard, *History of England*, vol. ix. p. 347, note says : "Berry, *alias* Hutchinson, was first a clergyman of the Established Church ; then a Jesuit ; next a Secular Priest ; afterwards a Protestant and curate of Barking ; and, last of all, a second time, a Catholic. It was generally understood that he was deranged."

BERTIE, JEROME, Father, was a native of Lincolnshire, born March 22, 1673; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1693, and was a Spiritual Coadjutor. Ordained Priest 1701; a Tertian at Ghent in 1704, and appears to have lived entirely there from 1724, probably earlier, until his death at the same College, February 28, 1739 (N.S.), æt. 66.

BERTLOE, MARK, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Artois, born 1642; entered the Society at Watten September 7, 1669, and died at Liege, June 29, 1701.

BERTOLIO, JOSEPH, Father, a native of Italy, born July 7, 1815; entered the Society in the Turin Province, December 26, 1843, and was professed August 15, 1856. In 1851 he was assigned to the English Province, and was sent to the Jamaica Mission, which he served until his death there, April 19, 1876, æt. 61.

BESWICK, EDWARD, Father, *alias* SANDERS, was born in London 1615 or 1618; and having entered the Society in 1639, was sent upon the mission in 1648, and was afterwards made a Spiritual Coadjutor May 4, 1655. He laboured for thirty years in England, probably in the Residence of St. George, and died at Worcester, as Superior of the Residence, March, 1680, æt. about 65. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 87.)

BETAGH, THOMAS, Father, D.D. (Irish), born at Kells, 1738. He died in Dublin, February 16, 1811, æt. 73. He was Vicar-General of the Archdiocese of Dublin, and had been for upwards of twenty years the Resident Priest of St. Michan, Dublin. A handsome monument was erected to him in the chapel of St. Michael and St. John, Lower Exchange Street, Dublin. (Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

BETTAM, JAMES, Father, a native of Staffordshire, born 1604; entered the Society 162 $\frac{4}{5}$; sent upon the mission 1634; and was professed of the four vows May 4, 1640. In 1642 he was Camp Missioner to the English forces at Ghent; and in 1649 was a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius, London, where he died October 27, 1669, æt. 65.

BEVAN, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Herefordshire 1611; entered the Society in 1635. On May 14, 1646, he succeeded Brother Edward Rigby at the English College, Rome. He was dismissed July 30, 1660.

BEVAN, JOHN, Father, born June 23, 1702; entered the Society September 7, 1726; died an approved scholastic at St. Germain, Paris, May 4, 1728, æt. 26.

BEVERIDGE, JOHN, Father, a native of Derbyshire, born 1615; entered the Society 1636, and was ordained Priest 1646, after his theology at Liege. He was sent to the Province of Boetica, in Spain, in the same year, and disappears from the English Catalogues. He was probably a nephew of Father Thomas Beveridge (below).

BEVERIDGE, THOMAS, Father, *alias* ROBINSON, was son of Roger and Bridget Beveridge, born at Sutton, Derbyshire, 158 $\frac{2}{3}$; made his humanity studies at Chesterfield, and elsewhere in his native county, and, after his conversion to the Catholic faith, studied for a short time at Douay College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course October 24, 1600, æt. 17, and joined the Society, in the name of Robinson, February 1, 1607, at Louvain, and was professed of the four vows May 12, 1622. He was sent upon the English Mission in 1626, and in 1652 was residing in the College of St. Aloysius (Lancashire District). He had filled various offices in Belgium, and died February 27, 1658, æt. 76. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 148, seq.)

JOHN BEVERIDGE, probably a cousin of Thomas and an uncle of the above John, a native of Derbyshire, born 1572; entered the English College, Rome, August 20, 1593, and died a holy death in the College in the following year. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 193.) Another Thomas Beveridge, son of Francis Beveridge, M.D., of Derbyshire, born about 1619; entered the English College, Rome, November 5, 1641, and was ordained Priest March 26, 1644, and sent into England April 13, 1645. He was probably a nephew of Father Thomas.

BICKLEY, RALPH, Father, *alias* BRITAIN, was a native of Hants, born 1557, and became a student of Exeter College, Oxford, where he was probably reconciled to the Catholic Church. He was a student in the English College, Rome, in 1579, aged 22, and, having been ordained Priest, was sent into England, calling at Douay College (then at Rheims), June 9, 1583, proceeding on his journey the 25th of the same month. He was arrested, committed to the Gatehouse Prison (*Dom. Eliz.* P.R.O. London, vol. cxc. n. 25, June 18, 1585), and transferred to the Wisbeach Castle dungeons a few years later, after Father William Weston's removal from the Clink to Wisbeach in 1588. On April 15, 1597,

Father Henry Garnett, the Superior of the English Missions S.J. wrote to Father Robert Parsons in Rome, to obtain leave for his admission to the Society, for which, he adds, "Father Ralph hath sued these twelve years." He speaks highly of him, and says that Father Weston, whose companion he was in Wisbeach, greatly desired it. (*Stonyhurst MSS. P. fol. 537.*) We may, therefore, date his admission from that time, being then in chains for Christ. The list of Jesuits in 1610, places his entrance to the Society in 1594. (See the list, Introduction.) Upon the accession of James I. to the throne in 1603, he was transferred from Wisbeach to Framlingham, and from thence sent into banishment with Father Weston and others the same year. In due course he was professed of the four vows. Returning again to the English Mission, he was betrayed and arrested by the unhappy apostate Atkinson, who "cozened" him out of £20 upon a promise of liberty, and was committed to prison by the Protestant Archbishop of Canterbury. In June, 1618, he was released with eleven other Fathers S.J., at the instance of the good Count Gondomar, the Spanish Ambassador, and all taken by his Excellency to the Continent as exiles. Father More (*Hist. Prov. Angl. lib. viii. n. 22*) says that he died soon after his banishment, at St. Omer's College, at a good old age. He seems to have spent most of his missionary life in prisons for the Catholic faith. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 476, seq.)

BIDEN, XAVIER FRANCIS, Father, born April 3, 1819; entered the Society at Tronchiennes December 2, 1840, completed his noviceship at Hodder, and returned to Belgium September 14, 1842, having been changed to the Belgian Province. In his fourth year's theology he was again transferred to the English Province. In 1855 he was Prefect of Studies at Mount St. Mary's College, and in 1860 the same at St. Aloysius' College, Glasgow. In April 1862, he was professed of the four vows, and died at Stonyhurst June 27 following, æt. 43.

BIDDLE, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor. See Beadle, William.

BIL, DE, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Flanders May 19, 1707; entered the Society September 7, 1732. From

1737 to 1740 he was Socius to Father James Blair, the Procurator, at Antwerp. In the Catalogue for 1741 he is entered as Sacristan and Refectorian at Ghent. We do not trace him further.

BILLINGE, GEORGE, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Lancashire, born 1678; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1729, and died there January 26, 1739, æt. 61.

BILLINGE, RICHARD, Father, a native of Lancashire, born 1674 or 1676, was probably an elder brother of George; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1698, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1716. Served the missions in Lancashire for many years, and was Superior of the College of St. Aloysius in 1730, and died in the same district January 1733², æt. 58.

CHARLES BILLINGE, nephew of Father Richard Billinge, born December 16, 1735; entered the Society September 7, 1753, was Prefect at St. Omer's College in 1761. When missionary at Moseley, in the College of St. Chad, he unhappily apostatized, and after leading a wretched life, died at Wolverhampton 1805.

BILLINGE, RICHARD, jun. See Laurenson, Richard.

BILLINGTON, JOHN, died at Liege, *incerto tempore*. (Necrology, *Prov. Angl. Stonyhurst MSS.*)

BIRD, JOHN, Father, was born at Betchworth, county Surrey, September 14, 1783; educated at Stonyhurst College, which he entered in May, 1795; joined the Novitiate at Hodder Place, September 26, 1803, immediately after the restoration of the Society; made his theology at Stonyhurst College, and in July, 1809, publicly defended the whole theses of divinity; ordained Priest by Bishop Milner at Wolverhampton December 10, 1808. On December 9, 1813, he became missionary at St. Wilfrid's, Preston (then the only chapel in the town, with its chapel of ease, St. Mary's); was professed of the four vows February 2, 1819. On June 26, 1832, he was appointed Rector of St. Aloysius' College, and was the principal founder of the church and mission of St. Ignatius, Preston, of which he laid the first stone May 27, 1833.¹ On May 18, 1829, he was sent to Rome, having been chosen by the Provincial Congregation one of the electors, to attend the General Congregation, at which Father Roothaan was elected General, July 9, 1829.

¹ See an interesting report of a meeting of leading Preston Catholics, in which Father Bird is highly spoken of, in the portfolio of the mission in the Province Archives. See also the *Orthodox Journal* for May, 1836.

On October 1, 1835, he again visited Rome as Procurator of the Provincial Congregation, and on June 25, 1838, was declared Provincial. On September 15, 1841, he was again appointed Rector of St. Aloysius' College, residing at St. Wilfrid's, Preston. From July, 1842, until 1848, he was missionary at Pontefract, then for a short time at Portico with Prescott, and in September, 1849, became Superior of St. Ignatius', Preston, which he left in November, 1850, for Worcester, having been appointed Superior of St. George's Residence, and died and was buried there June 8, 1853.¹

¹ See his eulogy, from the pen of an affectionate friend intimately acquainted with him, in the *Tablet* newspaper of June 18, 1853.

BIRKBECK, EDWARD, Father, *alias* POOLE, born in Westmoreland December 24, 1667, probably son of Thomas Birkbeck and his wife, Margaret Catterick, and brother to Gervase mentioned in the note below; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1690, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1708. In 1701 and 1704, he was residing at St. Omer's as tutor to a young nobleman there. In 1706 he was serving the missions in the College of the Holy Apostles, and died at Ghent January 9, 1722, æt. 55.

BIRKBECK, GERVASE, probably brother of Father Edward above, son of Thomas Birkbeck and Mary Catterick, his wife; born in Westmoreland 1674; entered the Society September 7, 1698, and is mentioned as in the Residence of St. John the Evangelist, Durham District, in 1701, as a sick novice. He left the Society, and is named in *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 458, as a student at the English College, Rome, which he entered November 8, 1708, for his higher studies and theology; was ordained Priest there December 20, 1710, and left for Flanders to become Confessor to a convent of English nuns April 19, 1711.

We have been favoured by Joseph Gillow, Esq., of Dudley House, Bowdon, with the following genealogical account of this ancient family:

Birkbeck, Edward, S.J.—Hornby Hall, in the parish of Brougham, county Westmoreland, which continued for a considerable time in the family of Birkbeck, was granted by Henry Earl of Cumberland, temp. 6 Edward VI. to Edward Birkbeck, gent., whose son and successor, Thomas Birkbeck, Esq., married a daughter of a younger branch of the Lancasters of Sockbridge. Another son, William Birkbeck, was ordained Priest at Douay College December 21, 1581, and being sent on the English Mission April 21, 1583, was seized and imprisoned in the Castle of Kingston-upon-Hull in the year 1585.

Thomas Birkbeck had issue a son, Edward Birkbeck, of Hornby Hall, Esq., who died about 1634, leaving, by Bridget his wife, daughter of John Calvert of Cockerham, county Lancaster, a son Henry, who succeeded to the estates and married Ellen, daughter of George Poole, or Pole, of Wakebridge, county Derby, sister of Father Anthony Pole. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 496.)

This Thomas was probably also the father of Simon Birckbeck, who,

according to Ant. à Wood (vol. ii. p. 127) was sent to Queen's College, Oxford, in 1600, being then sixteen years of age, and ultimately became an eminent Protestant divine and writer, receiving the appointments of Vicar of Gilling and Incumbent of the Chapel of Forest, near Richmond in Yorkshire, in 1617, and died in September, 1656.

Henry Birkbeck, by his wife, Ellen Pole, had a son Thomas, who succeeded him and returned a Pedigree at Dugdale's visitation in 1664, being then aged 23. He married Margaret, a daughter of the Westmoreland family of Catterick, and was father of Father Edward Birkbeck, born in 1670 [the Catalogues of the Province say 1667 (Editor)], and Gervase Birkbeck, who was admitted into the English College, Rome, in 1708, then aged about 33, and entered the Novitiate of the Society at Watten, but falling sick had to return home, being ordained Priest, however, in 1710, though a Secular. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. English College Diary, p. 458.) Gervase Birkbeck, no doubt, was called after his relative, Father Gervase Poole, whose surname he adopted as an *alias*.

In an old prayer-book once belonging to the family, printed in 1598 (now in Mr. Joseph Gillow's possession), are the autographs of *Henricus Byrkbeck* and *Gul. Byrbeck, Sacerdotis Angli*, also *Henricus Birkbetius ab Edwardo Birkbetio* and *Joan. Blenkinsop*. The Blenkinsops of Helbeck, in Westmoreland, a Catholic family of large possessions, were intermarried with the Birkbecks. So early as 33 Henry VI. a William Birkbeck, Vicar of Overton, was trustee for the then heir to the Blenkinsop estates.

BIRKETT, JOSEPH, Temporal Coadjutor, born March 19, 1694; entered the Society September 7, 175 $\frac{3}{4}$. He was chiefly employed at Watten as Infirmarian, and died at Ghent, December 25, 1770, æt. 76.

BIRNE, ROBERT (Irish); entered the Society 1605. (Hogan's *Ibernia*, p. 429.)

BISHOP, EDWARD, *alias* WESTON, son of Mr. George Bishop, of the parish of St. Petrock, county Cornwall, born 1613; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies and theology October 17, 1632. He received the minor orders in May, 1633, and died a most holy death at the College from fever July 27, 1637, leaving an example of great virtue and obedience to College discipline, and having expressed his desire to be admitted to the Society. We have no evidence of his actual admission, which death may have prevented; his name is therefore inserted by way of note.

BLACK, ALEXANDER, Father, *alias* RUSSELL (Scotch), born 1671; entered the Society 1695: was Chaplain to Lady Seaforth in September, 1712. (Oliver, *Collectanea*, Scotch Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

BLACKBURN, JOHN, born 1658; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1680. He appears not to have persevered, as his name is omitted from subsequent Catalogues. The place of nativity does not appear. He may have become a Secular Priest and be identical with the Rev. John Blackburn named in the work of the Rev. T. E. Gibson, *Lydiat Hall and its Associations*, p. 181; if so, he was probably a missionary at Moor Hall, the seat of the Wollfall family, died 1728, and was buried among several Jesuit Fathers in the ruined chapel of St. Katherine, Lydiat Hall.

BLACKETT, CHARLES, Father, a native of London, born January 3, 1823; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, January 9, 1841, and took his degree of B.A. at the London University in October, 1843. After teaching, and making his theology in Belgium and at St. Beuno's College, S.J., North Wales, he was ordained Priest, and passed his examen for the four vows in 1849. He was then sent to the school of the Society in Liverpool to teach, and soon after became missionary at Holywell. Subsequently sent to the mission in Scotland, he died a pious death at Carstairs, October 18, 1861, æt. 38.

The Catholic physician who attended him declared that he had learned more upon that occasion than from all the religious instruction he had ever received.

BLACKFAN, JOHN, Father, *alias* BLACKMAN, was a native of Horsham, county Sussex, born 1560. He was a student of Cambridge, and his name occurs in an entry in the Douay Diary: "1588, Feb. 13. John Blackphan, a Cantab., arrived here (Rheims), and was at once admitted among the students of theology. On March 21 following he received the Sacrament of Confirmation at the hands of the Bishop of Ross. On March 18, 1589, he was ordained Subdeacon, and on May 8 following was sent with others to the College of Valladolid." He entered the Society in 1593, was professed of the four vows in 1603, and died in the College of St. Hugh, Lincolnshire District, January 13, 1641. Brought up in heresy, he studied at Cambridge, and took his degree of M.A. His conversion to the Catholic faith was very remarkable, and he was reconciled to the Church by an aged Marian Priest, and, escaping from England in 1587, went first to Rheims and then to the English College S.J. Valladolid, where, after repeating his studies for a time, he entered the Society. He was for some time Confessor at the English College, Rome, and afterwards at Valladolid, and was once the director of the noble Doña Luisa de Carvajal,¹ and was the first to direct her charitable attention to the suffering Catholics of England, and accompanied her and her suite to our island. He was arrested in 1610, and committed by the Protestant Archbishop of Canterbury to the Gatehouse Prison. After a detention in prison of about thirteen months, he was sent into banishment, and became Vice-Prefect of the English Mission at Brussels,

¹ Her life was written by Lady Fullerton in 1873.

and three years later (April, 1615) succeeded Father William Weston as Rector of Valladolid. After three years he went to Madrid, and became Vice-Prefect there. Then returning to England, he laboured as a missionary in various districts, but principally in the College of St. Hugh (Lincolnshire District) till his death, as above, æt. 81. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. ii. series iv. pp. 625, seq.)

BLACKFAN, THOMAS, Father, *alias* BENNETT, THOMAS,¹ was a native of Sussex, born 1601; entered the Society 1624, sent upon the mission 1634, and was professed of the four vows August 10, 1640. He chiefly laboured in the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District), and was once its Superior. He died at Ghent December 10, 1663³/₄, of which College he was declared Superior April 5, 1663. (See his interesting personal narrative, &c., in *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 410, seq.)

¹ Called Thomas Bennett in the Annual Letters.

BLACKISTON, EDWARD, Scholastic, a native of Middlesex, born 1614; entered the Society 1634, and died at Ghent, where he had been removed from Liege for change of air, in his first year's theology, March 24, 1640, æt. 26.

BLACKISTON, FRANCIS (No. 1), *alias* HOWARD, born at Newton, Durham, in 1621, son of Tobias Blackiston, of a knightly family. He was brought up in heresy, and studied at Durham and Cambridge Universities, but becoming a Catholic in his twenty-second year, he entered the English College, Rome, for a repetition of his studies and for his theology, October 27, 1647, and died about a fortnight afterwards, having been admitted to the simple vows of the Society, at his earnest request, *in articulo mortis*, æt. 26. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 372.)

BLACKISTON, FRANCIS, Father (No. 2), was a native of Durham, born 1617; entered the Society 1637. After studying his theology at Liege and receiving Holy Orders there in 1646, he was transferred to the Spanish Province and sent to Aragon. His death is recorded as occurring in England in 1693.

In *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 472, this Father is stated to have been a prisoner in Nottingham Gaol. Subsequent information shows the prisoner to have been Father Francis Blackiston (No. 3).

BLACKISTON, FRANCIS, Father (No. 3), was a native of Lincolnshire, born 1635; entered the Society September 7, 1657, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1673; made four years theology at Liege, and was ordained Priest 1666. In 1672 he was a missionary in the Residence of St. Mary (Oxford District). In 1674 and 1676 he was in the District of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants); in 1678 in Lincolnshire; in 1680 he is recorded as a prisoner in Nottingham Gaol, having been arrested in the Oates Plot. After his discharge, probably upon bail, he was sent to the Lancashire Mission, and appears there in 1683. His death is recorded as occurring on May 19, 1701, in England.

BLACKISTON, JOHN, Father, is mentioned in the Catalogue for 1741 as missionary at Boulogne-sur-Mer. He is no doubt identical with Father William Blackiston below.

BLACKISTON, WILLIAM, Father, a native of Northumberland, born October 8, 1698; entered the Society, already a Priest, October or December 31, 1723. In 1730 he was Minister at the English College, Valladolid, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1736. He was once Rector at Watten and Master of Novices, and twice Spiritual Father and Director of the Sodality at St. Omer's College, and died at Bruges January 26, 1768, æt. 70.

BLACKWELL, WILLIAM, Father, of Hants, born 1613; entered the Society September 7, 1640, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor May 22, 1653. In 1649 he was serving the missions in the Residence of St. Hugh, the Lincolnshire District, of which he was Superior in 1665 and again in 1683. He died at St. Omer's College, May 10, 1699, æt. 86.

BLAIR, JAMES, Father, was a native of London, born January 15, 1693; entered the Society September 7, 1713, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1731. After teaching philosophy and casuistry at Liege, and acting as Procurator for England at Antwerp, he was sent to the English Mission about 1744, and served at Crondon Park for a time. Recalled to Liege to be Professor of Holy Scripture, he died there May 29, 1759, æt. 66. In the Life of Brother William Couche (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 705) he is called "a religious of singular prudence and sanctity."

BLAKE, JAMES, Father *alias* CROSS, was a native of London, born 1649; entered the Society at Watten, July 1, 1675, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1685. On April 3, 1701, he was declared Provincial. He is named in Titus Oates' list of Jesuits in 1678, as "Mr. Blake, *alias* Cross, living in Spain." (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 108.) He is also named in Father John Warner's Note and Letter-Book in the Cambridge Public Library, in a letter dated October 17, 1680, in which he says that he has sent Father James Cross "some of the hair and blood of Father Whitbread, B.M." He was Chaplain at Mr. Mannock's, Bromley Hall, Colchester, from 1720 till 1728, and died January 29, 1728, æt. 79, probably in the same mission.

BLOFIELD, THOMAS, Father. See Ipsley, Thomas.

BLOUNT, RICHARD, Father, was of the Leicestershire branch of the ancient family of that name, he and his eldest brother, Sir Thomas Pope Blount of Osbaston, county of Leicester, and Tittenhanger, county Herts, were grandsons of Walter, son of John Blount of Blunt's Hall, county Stafford. Born in Leicestershire, 1565,¹ he studied at Oxford, and left the University on becoming a Catholic. He arrived at the College of Douay (then removed to Rheims) on July 22, 1583, being conducted there by the Rev. Edmund Stransame, Priest, with several other converts, among whom was Mr. John Atkins, lately a distinguished minister and preacher, chaplain to the Earl of Bedford. He received the first tonsure and minor orders from the Cardinal de Guise on September 23 following, in the chapel of St. Remigius, and entered the English College, Rome, æt. 19, on April 15, 1584. Having completed his higher studies and theology, he was ordained Priest on April 1, 1589; on September 2 following he left the College for Spain, in company with Father Robert Parsons, and, by means of a clever ruse, succeeded in landing safely in England with other Priests.² He entered the Society, September 7, 1596, or, according to several Catalogues, 1592, in England, making his noviceship on the mission, and was

¹ The Summary of the Deceased of the English Province states 1563.

² Their names were John Cecil, Wm. Warford (afterwards S.J.), John Roberts, Oliver Almond, James Younger, Thomas Saloway, John Fixer, R. Roch, Francis Lockwood, Richard Dudley, and John (or James) Brushford. All effected a safe landing except John Brushford, who was seized, and died in Wisbeach Castle dungeons at the end of a twelvemonth.

professed of the four vows May 5, 1608. In 1617 he was appointed Superior of the English Missions S.J., and the members of the Society so increased under his government, that from a handful of nineteen, four of whom were in chains, in 1598, they had risen to nearly two hundred in 1619, including forty Professed Fathers, one hundred and nine being scattered up and down in England. Father General Mutius Vitelleschi (sixth General) therefore determined to raise England to a Vice-Province of the Society in the same year, 1619, and appointed Father Richard the Vice-Provincial, and by letters patent dated January 21, 1623, it was raised to a full Province of the Society, and Father Blount declared the first Provincial, retaining the office for fifteen years. He laboured in the English Mission for nearly fifty years, and his escapes during the heat of the persecution were marvellous. He would sometimes spend four days, and sometimes even eleven, in hiding holes, without food and drink, and succeeded in escaping the pursuivants during the whole of that long period. He died, probably in London, May 13, 1638, and was buried in Queen Henrietta Maria's private chapel in Somerset House. (See Biography, and some Blount genealogical information in Father Morris's *Troubles*, series i. ; also *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 481, seq.)

BLUET, JOHN, Father, of Staffordshire, born 1602 ; entered the Society in 1628, and was professed of the four vows December 8, 1638. He had been Superior of the Camp Mission, and Procurator at Madrid, and was sent upon the English Mission in 1642. In 1655 he was serving in the College of St. Hugh (Lincolnshire). In 1665 Superior of the Hants District, where he died March 12, 1678, æt. 76, after thirty-four years of trial upon the English Mission. "Insigni cum laude et animarum fructu." (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province.)

BLUET, THOMAS. See Risdon, Thomas.

BLUNDELL, FRANCIS, Father, a native of Lancashire, born August 13, 1717 ; admitted to the Society September 7, 1738, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1756. He served the mission of Formby, Lancashire, for many years, and died there February 1, 1779, æt. 62.

BLUNDELL, JAMES, Father, born 1581; entered the Society at St. John's, Louvain, February 1, 1607, having been ordained Priest shortly before. Ordered to Spain, he was taken ill at Vergara, in Asturia, and died in the early part of the summer of 1609, æt. 28. His name appears in a list of forty-seven priests banished in 1606. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 342 seq., and More's *Hist. Prov. Angl.*)

BLUNDELL, JOHN. In the *Biblioth. de Bourg. MSS. 6397—Liber primus Defunctorum in variis Provinciis*, Archives de l'Etat, Brussels, we find a Jesuit of this name, who died at Mussi-Ponte, France, a victim of the plague, in 1585.

BLUNDELL, JOSEPH, Father, was brother of Nicholas Blundell, Esq., of Crosby, Lancashire; born May 2, 1686; entered the Society, September 7, 1703; and was professed of the four vows, February 2, 1721. Served for some time in the Yorkshire Missions, and for many years at Spinkhill, Derbyshire. He died at Watten, July 27, 1759, æt. 73. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 342, seq.)

BLUNDELL, NICHOLAS, Father, was the eldest son of William Blundell, Esq., of Crosby, and his wife Ann, daughter of Sir Thomas Haggerston, Bart. Born in Lancashire in 1640, and educated at St. Omer's College; he entered the Society at Watten in 166 $\frac{2}{3}$, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1673. We learn from the Crosby MSS., published by the Rev. T. E. Gibson, that in 1670 he was chaplain to the English regiment commanded by Lord Castlehaven in the Low Countries. This is confirmed by the Catalogue of the Province. He spent most of his short career at St. Omer's College where he was Prefect from 1671 until his death there, December 20, 1680, æt. 40. He brought over a number of the scholars from St. Omer's College to London, to give evidence to prove the perjury of Titus Oates on the trial of the five martyred Fathers in 1679, and was arrested by Oates and committed to prison. He was soon afterwards liberated, and was present at the trial, and wrote an account of it, which is embodied in a letter from him to Dame Catherine Hall,¹ a nun O.S.B., of Cambray, and is used in the history of the Oates Plot, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 44, seq. He is also entered in Oates' list of Jesuits, and is

¹ By a mistake called Holt in the manuscript copy of the letter. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 446.)

named in his monstrous narrative. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 342, where he is called, by a misprint, son of Nicholas Blundell.)

BLUNDELL, RICHARD, Scholastic, was the younger of the two sons of Nicholas Blundell, Esq., of Crosby, and his wife Jane, daughter of Roger Bradshaigh, of Haigh Hall, Wigan, Esq., and nephew of Fathers Richard and Thomas Bradshaigh; born 162 $\frac{5}{6}$; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course September 7, 1645. After receiving minor orders, July 1, 1646, and publicly defending the course of philosophy with great applause, he was seized with illness, and died a holy death in the College, July 22, 1649, æt. 23. At his own earnest request he was admitted into the Society before death. He was a youth of the highest promise, and his premature death was greatly deplored. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 233, seq.)

BLUNDELL, THOMAS, Father, of Lancashire, was born 1649; entered the Society in 1667, at Watten; ordained Priest 1679, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1685. Most of his life was spent in teaching philosophy in the Continental Colleges of the English Province. In 1690, he was Instructor of the Tertian Fathers at Ghent, and was sent to the English Mission about 169 $\frac{1}{2}$. He served the missions in Lancashire, and died at Lytham, probably chaplain to the Clifton family, June 7, 1702, æt. 53, and was buried in the Harkirke Cemetery, Little Crosby.

BLUNDELL, WILLIAM, of Lancashire, born 1568, entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, with the intention of the priesthood, June 28, 1591, æt. 23, and received the minor orders in September 1592. He died a holy death in the College, August 16, 1596. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 186.) He seems to have been ordained Priest, and is included as such in a list of the students who remained faithful to their Superiors in 1596. (*Ibid.* p. 3.)

BLYDE, BENJAMIN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Yorkshire, born in February, 1727; entered the Society January 24, 1754. In 1772 he was Socius Procurator at Antwerp, and died June, 1783, æt. 56.

BLYDE, IGNATIUS, Father, born March 25, 1720; entered the Society September 7, 1756, and was a formed Spiritual Coadjutor. In 1773 he is named in a list of the community

at Liege as lying in the College a helpless paralytic, and died there, September 1, or 17, 1788, æt. 68.

BLYDE, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, was born April 3, 1715, entered the Society September 7, 1760; and died in Derbyshire, May 12, 1787, æt. 72.

BLYDE, JOSEPH, Temporal Coadjutor, born March 29, 1725; entered the Society May 28, 1755. He was a man of much tact and energy, and rendered valuable service in the expulsion of the Jesuits from St. Omer's College in 1762 (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 172.) After the suppression of the Society in 1773, Lord Arundell of Wardour kindly gave him a home at the Castle, where he died November 3, 1792, æt. 67.

BOARMAN, CHARLES, born February 25, 1751; entered the Society September 7, 1770. At the suppression in 1773 he was still at the Novitiate, Ghent. He was probably a younger brother of John and Sylvester Boarman, of Maryland, mentioned below, and may have accompanied them to his native land.

BOARMAN, JOHN, Father, a native of Maryland, born January 27, 1743; entered the Society September 7, 1762. At the suppression of the Society in 1773 he left Liege College to return to Maryland, November 22, 1773, arriving there March 24, 1774, and died in that mission in 1794, æt. 51.

BOARMAN, SYLVESTER, Father, a native of Maryland, probably brother of the above; born November 7, 1746; entered the Society September 7, 1765. At the time of the suppression he was studying philosophy at Liege; and, returning to Maryland, was ordained, and became a missionary there.

BODENHAM, JOHN, Father, was second son of John Bodenham, Esq., of Rotherwas, county Hereford, and his wife Mary Trinder, born in Herefordshire, June 8, 1690. The Catalogues vary regarding the date of his birth, some give it as of December 8, 1689; others January 8, 1691. Educated at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, July 29, 1709; and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1726. On June 9, 1724, being at the time missionary and chaplain at Courtfield,

where he resided from about 1724 until 1740, he was declared Rector of St. Francis Xavier's College (the South Wales and Herefordshire District), and held that position for ten years, and on September 17, 1739, was again appointed Rector, and so remained until, on September 15, 1740, he was declared Rector of Watten and Master of Novices. Recalled to England October, 1741, he died at Croxteth Park, October 29, 1750, and was buried at Sefton. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 907.)

BODKIN, JOHN, Father (Irish), of Galway, is named in page 255 of the *Irish Ecclesiastical Record* for March, 1874, which gives a receipt, dated 1729, for a legacy of £200 under his will to the Irish Colleges of Compostella and Salamanca.

BODOANO, JOHN BAPTIST, Father, was a native of Manchester, born December 3, 1832; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1850, and after the usual course of philosophy and teaching, both at Stonyhurst and at St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool, at the latter for six years, he made his four years' theology at St. Beuno's College, and was ordained Priest there. He subsequently filled the offices of Minister at the Novitiate, Roehampton, and Prefect of Studies at Mount St. Mary's College, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1868. He died most piously, at Roehampton, of lingering consumption, July 15, 1868, æt. 36, leaving an example of many virtues.¹

¹ A pious youth, who had been reclaimed to a good life by Father Bodoano in a public mission near London, at which he had assisted, called upon the Brother Sacristan of Farm Street Church (George Spiteri) to inquire about the Father, as he had appeared to him the previous night and asked his prayers, saying that he had half an hour still to remain in Purgatory. The penitent learnt distinctly for the first time that Father Bodoano was dead.

BODOANO, LOUIS, Father, brother of the above, was born at Pendleton, near Manchester, July 15, 1845; made his humanity studies at Mount St. Mary's and Stonyhurst Colleges; entered the Society September 7, 1863, and after his philosophy was sent to Bombay in January, 1868, to teach. Returned to England in 1873, and commenced his theology at St. Beuno's College, and after his ordination, being threatened with consumption, was sent to Jamaica, February 2, 1876 (*cur. val.*). Returning with improved health to England in October, 1879, he commenced his tertianship, and was sent, still weak in

health, to Demerara for milder climate, January 2, 1880, and died there May 7th following, æt. 35.

BOELMAN, LAMBERT, Father, born in Flanders 1649; entered the Society at Watten, September 9, 1672, and was professed of the four vows in 1687. He was sent to England about April or May, 1680, and was stopped in London and his baggage seized by the Custom House officers, but he was afterwards set at liberty and his goods restored. Father John Warner, the then Provincial, wrote to Father General that he would send no more of the Society to England on account of the laws.¹ In 1685 he was in the Oxfordshire Mission, and died in London, April 26, 1690, æt. 41.

¹ Father Warner's MSS. Note and Letter-book, in Cambridge Public Library.

BOESQUISSON, GILES, Temporal Coadjutor, *alias* or *vere* BOURGIGNON; entered the Society September 7, 1672, and died at Watten after his first year's noviceship, September 10, 1673. A good and diligent man, well adapted to the duties of his vocation. (Annual Letters, 1673.)

BÆUFVE, LOUIS GEORGE, Scholastic, a native of Berlin, born April 6, 1850; made his humanities at St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool, and for a short time at Turnhout, Belgium; entered the Society September 14, 1866, and died at Stonyhurst College in his studies, March 3, 1871, æt. 21.

BOISIUS, *or* DE BOIS, THOMAS. See Kingsley, Thomas.

BOLBET, *or* BOLBERT, ROGER, Father, was a native of Staffordshire; entered the Society in 1562. The following extract from Sacchini's *Hist. Soc. Jesus*, part iii. nn. 227, 228, p. 412, is all the information we possess about this martyr of charity.¹ "During the raging pestilence at Douay, the charity of the Society afforded to the public a rare and creditable example. Two Priests, with a Temporal Coadjutor, earnestly entreating for it, devoted themselves heart and soul to the public service of the plague-stricken. Of this generous trio was Father Roger Bolbert, an Englishman, who, not being well acquainted with the vernacular tongue, was chiefly engaged in administering the Last Sacraments to the dying. Being seized with the plague,

¹ See also Father More's *Hist. Prov. Angl.* p. 21.

when he first discovered the fatal spots upon his arms, he tenderly kissed them, as pledges of the Divine bounty, and, having received the sacred rites from his companion in danger, Father Vincent Verey, renewing his religious vows, and commending his soul into the hands of God, and pronouncing the most sweet name of Jesus, entered into the possession of a blessed life, September 2, 1572."

BOLNEY, RICHARD, Scholastic, born in Hants, 1660; entered the Society September 7, 1678, and died in his studies at Liege, June 29, 1685, æt. 25. (Necrology.)

BOLTON, JOHN, Father, was born October 22, 1742; entered the Society September 7, 1761, at Watten. After his ordination he was sent to the Maryland Mission in 1771, and died there September 9, 1809. Archbishop Carroll, of Baltimore, then Bishop, in a letter to Father Charles Plowden (in the Archives) announcing his death, says that, although "not a learned man, yet he achieved much good by his zeal and piety."

BONA, VOGLIA JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor. See Hodges, John.

BOND, JOHN, Scholastic, born in the parish of St. Margan, near St. Columbs, county Cornwall, April 4, 1817; partly educated at Stonyhurst College; he entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1839. On August 24, 1843, he sailed with others for the new College of St. Francis Xavier, opened at Calcutta by the Fathers of the English Province, and died a Master there, March 23, 1844, æt. 27.

BOND, STEPHEN, Father, a younger brother of John, was born at St. Columbs, Cornwall, March 24, 1826, and was educated at Stonyhurst; entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1843. In July, 1846, he matriculated at the London University, and in 1848 took his B.A. degree there. After acting as first Prefect at Stonyhurst College for some years, and then as Master and Subminister at Mount St. Mary's College, he made his theology partly at St. Beuno's College, and partly at the Roman College and was ordained Priest there. In August, 1861, he became Superior of the Seminary or Juniorate adjoining Stonyhurst College, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1862. He served

the mission of St. Walburge's, Preston, for about two years, and in 1864 was sent to the Demerara Mission, where he was appointed Vicar-General to the late Bishop Etheridge, S.J. Returning from Demerara in October, 1869, much broken in constitution, he died at Wigan, January 10, 1871, æt. 45, universally esteemed.

BOOMER, Father. A Father of this name is mentioned in a letter of Father John Warner, Provincial, addressed to him at St. Omer's College, dated June 23, 1680, regarding his taking some office in that College, either as missionary or to teach humanities. We do not trace him in the Catalogues under this name as belonging to the English Province.

BOONE, EDWARD, Father, a native of Maryland, born February 29, 1734; entered the Society September 7, 1756, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor. He served the Mission of Danby, Yorkshire, for some years, and died there, August 23, 1785, æt. 51.

BOONE, JOHN, Father, probably brother of Edward, was born April 18, 1735, and entered the Society with his brother, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor. Ordained Priest, he was sent to the Maryland Mission in 1765, returned again to England in 1770, and again to Maryland in 1784, and died in that mission in 1795, æt. 60.¹

¹ Dr. Oliver likewise mentions a Joseph Boone as joining the Society with Edward, and enters his name in the Necrology as having died March 19, 1779. No such name appears in the Catalogues.

BOOTH, CHARLES, Father, *alias* BROWN, was brother of the celebrated conveyancer, Mr. James Booth;¹ born at St. Germain's, September 8, 1707; entered the Society September 7, 1724, and was professed of the four vows, February 2, 1743. After serving the mission in England, he was appointed English Penitentiary at Loreto; then became tutor to Henry, the eighth Lord Arundell of Wardour, and in 1762² was declared Rector of the English College, Rome. The extraordinary circumstances under which this distinguished Father was obliged to leave Rome in 1766 are fully detailed in his Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 794, seq. He was Chaplain and Missioner at Burton Castle, Petworth, the seat of the Goring family, from 1769 till 1779, when he was invited to Wardour

¹ Styled by the great real property lawyer, Charles Butler, in p. 331, vol. ii. of his *Hist. Mem. of English Catholics*, the "father of the modern practice of conveyancing."

Castle by his old pupil and kind friend and patron, Lord Arundell, and died there, May 11, 1797, æt. 90, and was buried in the family vault, beneath the sanctuary of the beautiful Wardour Chapel.

BOOTH, RALPH, Father, *alias* SIMS, probably nephew of Charles, was born at St. Germain, April 21, 1721; educated at St. Omer's College, and entered the Society September 7, 1737, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1755. He was employed for some time in the London Mission, and in 1767, was Professor of Philosophy at Liege, where he died November 17, 1780, æt. 59.

BOSGRAVE, JAMES, Father, was born about 1547, at Godmanstone, county Dorset, "of a very worshipful house and parentage." (Father Parsons, *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He was probably brother of Thomas Bosgrave, Esq., the fellow-martyr of Father John Cornelius, at Dorchester, on July 4, 1594, and was connected with the Arundell family of Lanherne. After his humanity studies on the Continent, he made his higher course at Rome, entered the Society November 16, 1564, was ordained Priest at Olmutz, in Moravia, in 1572, and taught Hebrew, Greek, mathematics, &c., for twelve years. He was sent to England for the recovery of his health in September, 1580, and was seized on landing at Dover, taken before the Privy Council, and subsequently committed to the Marshalsea Prison and cruelly treated. He was afterwards removed to the Tower and there severely tortured. On November 14, 1581, Father Bosgrave, with Fathers Edmund Campion and Thomas Cottam, and Revds. Ralph Sherwood, Johnson, Rishton, and Henry Orton, Esq., were arraigned at Westminster Hall, and on Monday, November 20, following, were tried for high treason, convicted and condemned to death. Father Bosgrave, immediately before the time of execution and upon the very hurdle, was reprieved and remanded back to the Tower, where he was kept in close confinement, and on January 21, 1584, was sent into exile with Father Jasper Haywood and others, twenty-one in all. Returning again to Poland he spent the remainder of his life in that Province. On April 25, 1604, he was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, and died at Calizzi, according to Father More, in 1623, æt. 76. Another account

fixes his death in 1621. The Necrology of the Province says October 26, 1623, in Poland. (See Life of Father Bosgrave, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 279, seq. with additions, same vol. pp. 770, seq.)

BOUCHER, RICHARD, Father, born in London, August 17, 1696; entered the Society September 7, 1713, and was professed of the four vows at Ghent, February 2, 1731. He was Prefect of Studies at St. Omer's College, and for many years chaplain to the Chichester family of Arlingham, county Devon, where he died December 18, 1760, æt. 64, and was buried in the parish churchyard there. He was Superior of St. Stanislaus' Residence (Devon District) in 1741, and following years.

BOUCHER, WILLIAM, Father,¹ was born in Worcestershire, July 14, 1682; entered the Society September 7, 1700, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1718. He was for a time professor of philosophy and theology at Liege; afterwards chaplain and missionary at Mr. Bartlett's, Hillend, county Worcester; also at Aston, county Stafford, and at Lulworth, county Dorset. He died September 28, 1757, æt. 75.

¹ Dr. Oliver calls him elder brother of Richard.

BOUILLION, ARNOLD, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Liege, born December 17, 1683; entered the Society December 31, 1711, and died at St. Omer's College, June 1, 1740.

BOULT, or BOLT, HENRY, Father, *alias* MCINTOSH, HENRY, was a native of Warwickshire, born March 25, 1670; entered the Society September 10, 1691, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1709. In 1703 he was at St. Omer's College, and was sent to Dunkirk to attend the English Catholic soldiers. In 1704 he was Minister at Watten, and then sent to the English Mission, became chaplain and missionary at Spetchley Park, Worcester, and was Superior of St. George's Residence for several years, until 1734, when he was declared Rector of Liege, and on July 20, 1737, Provincial. On September 15, 1740, he returned to Liege, and died there February 9, 1743. He was once the English Penitentiary at Loreto. Oliver, in his *Collectanea S.J.* has inserted him, by mistake, among the Scotch members of the Society.

BOULTON, Father. Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London, 1624 (*Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 676) mentions "F. Boulton, a Jesuit." He cannot be identified by that name in the English Province Catalogues.

BOURDEAUX, NICHOLAS, or JOSEPH, Temporal Coadjutor, born at Liege 167 $\frac{6}{7}$; entered the Society October 22, 1707. Sent to the Maryland Mission in 1711, and died there July 1718, æt. 42.

BOURGEOIS, JAMES PHILIP, Father, *alias* BEESTON, JAMES, a native of French Flanders, born January 5, 1738, and entered the Society September 7, 1760. He was at the Little College of Bruges at the time of its destruction in 1773. In 1779, or 1800, he became chaplain to the Teresian nuns at Canford, county Dorset, and died there suddenly May 19, 1811. (The Necrology says in 1800; another account in 1802.)

BOURGIGNON, GILES, Temporal Coadjutor. See Boesquission, Giles.

BOURGOYNE, WILLIAM, Father (Irish), was born 1618. In 1649 he was teaching grammar at Waterford. A truly prudent and religious man. (Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

BOURNIER, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, born at Salines, in France, September 29, 1759; entered the Society at Hodder, Stonyhurst, September 7, 1806, and for many years was cook and sacristan there, and died January 10, 1838, universally respected and esteemed for his obliging disposition, religious simplicity, and unaffected piety.

BOUVART, JOHN BAPTIST, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Artois 1676; entered the Society 1706, and died at Watten, August 6, 1724, æt. 48. (Necrology.)

BOVILLE, or BONVILL, Father, *alias* TERRILL, ANTHONY, was son of Humphrey Boville, Esq., and born at Canford, county Dorset, 1621; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, entered the English College, Rome, in the name of Terrill, December 4, 1640, for his higher course, and was ordained Priest March 16, 1647. He entered the Society at Rome on June 30 following, and was professed of the four

vows March 25, 1658. He was a convert to the Catholic faith; for some years Penitentiary at Loreto, and afterwards Professor of Philosophy and Theology at Florence, Parma, and Liege, and was consulted far and wide as an oracle of learning. He was Rector of Liege College 1671 to 1674, and died there October 11, 1676. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 420; also Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J. For the productions of his pen see also Father De Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains. S.J.*)

BOWES, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, *alias* Boos and BOSIUS, born about 1595, in Warwickshire; entered the Society 1616, and was formed October 19, 1631. He died in Rome 1639. (Necrology.)

BOWRING, ALGERNON, CHARLES, Father, born at Hackney, county Middlesex, March 19, 1828; studied for four years at the London University, and for two years at Trinity College, Cambridge. Converted to the Catholic faith in 1850, and entered the Society at Hodder, March 24 of the same year. In 1852 he repeated philosophy at the Seminary, Stonyhurst, and in 1854 was professor of rhetoric at Stonyhurst College. In 1855 and 1856 he was studying theology, first at St. Beuno's College, then in the Roman College, where he died November 18, 1857, æt. 29. His death was holy, as had been his life from the date of his conversion. He was a man of great talent and promise, and held in general esteem for his sanctity.

BOYTON, WILLIAM, Father (Irish), was son of Edward Boyton and his wife Helen Sueton, then dead (1630), born in the city of Cashel; made his rudimental studies in Ireland with Father John Shee, S.J., and his humanities at St. Omer's College from 1627 till 1630, and was admitted to the Society by the Provincial of Belgium, Father James Stratus, September 20, 1630, at Brussels, and sent to the Novitiate at Mechlin. (Mechlin Album, in the Arch. de l'Etat, Brussels, vol. ii. p. 518.) Father Boyton was brutally martyred by the heretical soldiers of the rebel Parliament, at the taking of Cashel, September 13, 1647, while actively engaged in absolving the Catholics. These soldiers especially marked out the Priests for death. (Drew's *Fasti S. J.*)

BRACEY, EDMUND, Father, a native of Worcestershire or Warwickshire, born April 5, 1709; entered the Society September 7, 1730, and was professed of the four vows February

2, 174⁸/₉. He served in the mission of Beoley, county Worcester, for many years, was twice Superior of the Residence of St. George (the Worcester District), the last time in 1764, and died there July 28, 1783, æt. 74.

BRADFORD, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Cambridgeshire, born 1612; entered the Society 1638, and was formed November 21, 1649. He died at Ghent, November 1, 1668. In *Stonyhurst MSS. Anglia*, vol. v. is a very interesting letter from Brother Bradford to the Very Rev. Father General, dated Tunis, from the Bagno, June 5, 1657. He had been sent to Maryland *en route* for the Indies, and, falling sick there, was taken prisoner by Turkish pirates on his way back to Cadiz, made a slave to the Bey, and was cruelly treated to compel payment of a ransom. He was afterwards carried to Tunis for sale, and wrote to beg prayers for his constancy.

BRADLEY, JOSEPH, Temporal Coadjutor, born 1791 in Mitton parish, county York; was admitted to the Society 1832, and died at Stonyhurst College, February 16, 1837, æt. 46. He had been the shepherd at Stonyhurst College for many years, and was a man of great piety and simplicity of character.

BRADLEY, RICHARD, Father, confessor of the faith, born in Lancashire in the year 1605; entered the Society 162²/₃, and, having passed through much active and dangerous service as Camp Missioner to the English and Irish forces in Belgium, was sent to the English Mission, and quickly fell into the hands of the pursuivants of the rebel Parliament, thrust into Manchester gaol, where he anticipated a glorious martyrdom upon the public gallows, by dying from his sufferings in his foul prison July ²⁰/₃₀, 1645, æt. 40. He appears to have always been engaged in the Lancashire District. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. ii. series ii. p. 178.)

BRADSHAIGH, PETER, Father, *alias* BARTON, was son of Roger Bradshaigh, Esq., of Haigh Hall, and his wife Ann, daughter of Christopher Anderton, Esq., of Lostock¹; born in Lancashire 1610; made his early studies at St. Omer's College;

¹ The ancient family of Bradshaigh, long extinct, is now represented by the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres, of Haigh Hall, Wigan.

entered the Society September 7, 1631, was professed of the four vows November 25, 1646, and sent to the English Mission in 1650, having previously filled several important offices in the Continental Colleges. He appears to have been principally occupied in the College of the Blessed Aloysius, the Lancashire District, of which he was twice Rector, and, after serving the missions for twenty-six years, died in the same College, April 17, 1676, æt. 66.

BRADSHAIGH, RICHARD, Father, *alias* BRADSHAW and BARTON, was a native of Lancashire, elder brother of Peter, born 160½; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, after his humanity studies of St. Omer's College, the 4th of October, 1623; and on the 28th of August, 1625, entered the Society, probably at St. Andrew's, Rome, in the name of Richard Barton. He was professed of the four vows July 22, 1640. After serving in the College of St. Francis Xavier, and in the Lancashire Mission, he was declared Rector of the College of Liege, 1642. He had previously been Minister, Procurator, Consultor, &c., at St. Omer's College. In 1655 he was in Paris acting as Procurator of the English Province. He was declared Provincial in 1656, and filled the office until 1660. In *Stonyhurst MSS. Anglia*, vol. v. nn. 45-57, are some very interesting historical letters written by him in 1659-60, to Father General Nickell, upon English affairs, of which extracts are given in his biography, referred to below. In 1660 he succeeded Father Henry More as Rector of St. Omer's College, and died in that office February 13, 1669, æt. 67. "After having most happily governed it for nine years with remarkable vigilance and prudence, in which virtues he was highly gifted." (Annual Letters.) Mr. Dodd, p. 12, "List of Controversial Writers," calls him a learned Jesuit, and says that he was the author of a treatise, "On the Nullity of the Protestant Ordinations," against Dr. Bramhall. Dr. Oliver, however, thinks that Dodd is in error. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 227, seq.)

BRADSHAIGH, ROBERT, Father, *alias* BARTON, entered the Society 1614. He is probably identical with the Robert Barton named in a list of forty Priests sent into exile in 1606. (See Challoner's *Missionary Priests*.) He died at Liege *incerto tempore*. (Necrology.) His death probably occurred before 1610, the date of the Catalogue printed in the Introduction.

BRADSHAIGH, THOMAS, Father, *alias* BRADSHAW and BARTON, was brother of Peter and Richard, above, born in Lancashire 1606; made his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies October 15, 1626; was ordained Priest May 4, 1631; entered the Society at St. Andrew's, Rome, September 7 following, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1642. After residing in Rome for some years as Minister, Procurator, and Consultor at the English College (during which interval his name does not appear in the English Province Catalogues,) he returned to England about 1649-50, when he became missionary in the London District, and died, probably in the same mission, October 7, 1663, æt. 57. (*Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 22, note; and Necrology.)

BRADY, JOSEPH, Temporal Coadjutor, born at Castlebury, Louth, Ireland, April 14, 1802; entered the Society December 27, 1826, and was formed August 15, 1839; August 24, 1843, he sailed with others for the new College and Mission of Calcutta, and, on its closing, obtained leave to join the French Fathers in Madura, where, having by his own exertions acquired a knowledge of mathematics, he for some years taught them in the College of Negapatam. He died there March 6, 1875, æt. 73.

BRAY, FRANCIS, Father (Irish), born at Clonmel, 1589; entered the Society 1614, and appears to have been in Rome 1617. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.) A Father Francis Bray died in Missione Navali, October 15, 1624. (Catalogue of the Deceased of the Belgian Province.)

BRAY, JAMES, Scholastic Novice, *alias* YEATMAN, born in Scotland in the year 1665; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 168 $\frac{5}{8}$, and died in the first year of his noviceship, March 12, 168 $\frac{6}{7}$, æt. 21.

BRAY, RICHARD, Father, a native of Herefordshire, is named in the Douay Diary as arriving there April 28, 1583, and receiving the first tonsure September 23 following. Father John Rogers, in his narrative (*Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 419), says that he was taken from Lord Stourton's (his uncle) to Douay by a Father Richard Bray, who had lived for ten years at Douay, and was reconciled by him to the Catholic Church. This Father Bray is called a Jesuit in the examination of Simon

Knowles, March 30, 1594 (See *Records S.J.* as above, p. 577), and, from the tenor of the examination, appears to be truly so-called. We have no further information regarding him.

BRAY (Irish). Entered the Society, 1584. (Hogan's *Ibernia Ignatiana*.)

BREBION, FRANCIS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Boulogne-sur-Mer, born 1630; entered the Society 1656; died at St. Omer's College, February 9, 1694.

BREBION, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, born at Boulogne-sur-Mer, 1625; elder brother of Francis and Philip; entered the Society 1658, at Watten. Was sent to Rome 1660, and probably died there before 1671, his name disappearing from subsequent Catalogues.

BREBION, PHILIP, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Boulogne-sur-Mer, brother of Francis, born 1631; entered the Society 1653. He was Socius Procurator at Antwerp in 1672, seq., and was succeeded in that office by Brother Joseph Forster on March 29, 1680. In 1701 he was Socius to Father Francis Plowden, the English Procurator at Paris, and died at Liege, July 31, 1703, æt. 72.

BRECHKEL, GEORGE, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Switzerland, is named in a Catalogue for 1761, without any information. In another Catalogue, for 1764, his death at Rome is recorded on February 10, 1763.

BREDA, JOSEPH, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Belgium, born March 2, 1726; entered the Society September 7, 1754. He was at the College of Bruges in the year of the suppression, 1773.

BRENNAN, THOMAS, Father, a native of Dublin, born January 2, 1709;¹ entered the Society in Rome, January 2, 1726,² and was professed of the four vows February 4, 1743. He was then missionary in Dublin for ten years, and gained distinction as a preacher, and was appointed Rector of the Irish

¹ Catalogue, 1773: Dr. Oliver says December 30, 1708.

² Catalogue, 1773: Dr. Oliver says January 1, 1725.

College in Rome in 1754. He was afterwards aggregated to the English Province; and for some years served the missions in the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derbyshire District), of which he was declared Rector, June 6, 1769, and was serving at Barlborough, county Derby, at the time of the suppression (1773), and died in Derbyshire soon after that event.

BRENNAN, WILLIAM, Father (Irish), left Rome in 1603, and was sent to the Irish Mission in 1604. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

BRENT, HENRY, Father, *alias* ASPINALL,¹ was born in Lancashire, March 25, 1715; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1734, in the name of Aspinall, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1752. At the time of the Suppression (1773) he was missionary at Durham. He was afterwards sent to Irnham, county Lincoln, and died (and was buried there) January 9, 1784, æt. 69. He had previously been missionary at Stapehill and Wardour Castle, in the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury.

¹ Dr. Oliver in his *Collectanea* states that the real name of Fathers Henry, Joseph, and Thomas Brent was Aspinall. He gives no reference to his authority. The Catalogues call them Brent.

BRENT, JAMES. A Father of this name is mentioned in Drew's *Fasti S.J.* as dying at Wilna, in Lithuania, January 15, 1657. He does not appear as of the English Province in the Catalogue for 1655. He suffered a terrible assault from the evil spirit on his deathbed, and was heard to exclaim, "Domine, vim patior, responde pro me. Quam execrabilis, quam turpis, quam malus est dæmon!" He observed to a Father who visited him, "How terrible a conflict I have had with the demon. He tempted me to blasphemy, but now by the grace of God I have conquered." He filled the office of Master of Novices with singular tact and prudence; his favourite remark to his novices was, "The more you are absent from yourselves, so much the more are you present with God."

BRENT, JOSEPH, Father, was born September 16, 1726; entered the Society September 7, 1745. In 1761 he was teaching in the school at Watten, and died at Ghent, July 13, 1763, æt. 37.

BRENT, THOMAS, Father, was born September 29, 1719; entered the Society September 7, 1740, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1758. He filled the office of Prefect several times, and, after serving the missions of Brough Hall, county York, and Moseley, county Stafford, for several years, he died at Liege, October 25, 1773, æt. 54.

BRETT, ROBERT, Father, was born in Somersetshire 1636 ; entered the Society September 7, 1657, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1678. He was sent to the Devonshire Mission in 1670. In 1675 he was Prefect at St. Omer's College, and is called Sir Robert Brett in Titus Oates' list of Jesuits. He died at St. Omer's College November 3, 1678, æt. 42. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 105.) He was generally labouring under ill health, but was of a cheerful disposition. (Summary of the Deceased S.J.)

BRETT, THOMAS, born in London 1648 ; entered the Society 1667, at Watten.

BREWER, JOHN, Father, born at Fishwick, near Preston, December 29, 1732 ; entered the Society September 7, 1752, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1770. He had publicly defended theses in theology. In June 1764 he was chaplain to the Webbe family of Odstock, near Salisbury, and on September 29, 1765, became the first missionary at Shepton Mallet, county Somerset, and died there September 1, 1797, æt. 65.¹ He was a benefactor to that mission, as also to the missions of Exeter and Bristol. He was buried in St. Joseph's Chapel, Bristol, then, and for many years subsequently, the only existing one in that city.²

¹ He is mentioned in the *London Chronicle* of that date. This mission was founded by the Society in 1765, and given up to the Bishop of Clifton in October 1854.

² The family of Brewer was of considerable antiquity, having intermarried with the Eyres of Fishwick Hall. Their estate in the adjoining township of Ribbleton, called The Lodge, remained in the family until the beginning of the present century. The family became extinct on the death of the Rev. Henry Brewer, O.S.B., of Brownedge, in 1840. Another estate at Newton-with-Scoles, passed to the Gillows, by the marriage of Richard Gillow, of Singleton, Esq., with the sister and heiress of Henry Brewer, the representative of the elder branch of the family, in the middle of the last century. [Communicated by Joseph Gillow, Esq., Dudley House, Bowdon.]

BREWER, THOMAS, Father, younger brother of John (Oliver), was born June 19, 1743 ; entered the Society September 7, 1761. After serving the missions of Lydiate and Fazakerley, county Lancaster, he was sent to the Bristol Mission to succeed Father John Scudamore in 1778, and died there April 16 or 18, 1787, æt. 44.

BREWSTER, WILLIAM, Father, was born in London, October 10, 1700 ; entered the Society September 7, 1724, and was

professed of the four vows at Worcester 1742, and served in the Residence of St. George for some years. In 1746 he was a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius (London District), and was afterwards sent to Norwich, where he died October 31, 1758, æt. 58. The Rev. Alban Butler, who was himself once a missionary at Norwich, writing to his friend the Rev. Edward Beaumont, who had just been placed at Norwich, under date June 26, 1758, says: "You will find here a great many very good and very affectionate people. Mr. Brewster, a Jesuit, lives just by you; he is a good man, very careful in all his duties. I do not doubt but you will cultivate always a good understanding with him. This you will find a great comfort and ease to you." (Original letter of the Rev. A. Butler, MSS. papers, St. Francis Xavier's College Library, Liverpool.)

BRIAN, *or* O'BRIEN, *or* BRIANT, PETER, Father, a native of Ireland, born March 28, 1735; entered the English Province at Watten, September 7, 1754, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1770. In 1766 he was a missionary in Liverpool. He spent ten years in the West India Mission, and in 1773 was at Antigua. Returning to England on account of ill health, he was sent to Newhall, Essex, and died there February 28, *or* March 5, 1807, æt. 72. He had renewed his vows in the resuscitated Society.

BRIAN, *or* BRIEN, JASPER, was a novice at Waterford, and died there of the plague August 23, 1650. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

BRIAN, *or* O'BRIEN, TERENCE, Temporal Coadjutor. He superintended in great part the building of the Society's Church of St. Francis Xavier in Dublin, and died of the cholera while so employed, July 2, 1832.

BRIAN, *or* O'BRIEN, JOHN, Father, was born at Enniscorthy, county Wexford, February 29, 1796; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College; entered the English Province at Mont-Rouge, France, July 30, 1827, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1847; ordained Priest at Stonyhurst College, by Bishop Penswick, September 22, 1832, and on October 16 following became missionary at Lincoln. In September, 1840, he took the Spinkhill Mission, and in March, 1842, that of Portico. He was assistant-missioner at Stonyhurst College, September, 1843, and died there of paralysis, from which he had suffered for several years, on December 19, 1854, æt. 58.

BRIANT, ALEXANDER, Father, martyr, was born in Somersetshire 1551 or 1553; studied at Hart's Hall, Oxford, which he entered in 1574, and was a pupil of Father Robert Parsons there. Having been converted to the Catholic faith, he left the University, passed over to Rheims, was ordained Priest March 29, 1578, and sent back to the English Mission in August 1579, with twenty other Priests in the same year, of whom four became martyrs. He was sent to his native county, where he reconciled the father of Father Robert Parsons to the Catholic Church. His career was a very brief one, for he was seized by a party of pursuivants, who were really in search of Father Parsons, on April 28, 1581, carried off to the Compter Prison in London, from whence he was transferred to the Tower, and there most inhumanly tortured, besides being nearly starved to death by hunger and cold. Needles were thrust under his nails, and his body was disjointed and torn by the rack. Nevertheless, so powerfully was he consoled and supported by the grace of God, that he laughed at his tormentors. He was subjected to the horrible torture of the instrument nicknamed "the Scavenger's Daughter." Two years previously the blessed martyr had entertained the desire of becoming a Jesuit, but deferred it on account of his occupations in the mission, which could not be conveniently interrupted. He penned from his cell a hasty but beautiful letter to the Jesuit Fathers in England, shortly before his execution, begging the favour of admission, which was granted. On November 16, 1581, he was arraigned in Queen's Bench, Westminster, with six other Priests, tried, convicted, and condemned to death for high treason, under the 27th of Elizabeth, and suffered at Tyburn gallows with Father Edmund Campion and the Rev. Ralph Sherwin, December 1, 1581, being only twenty-eight years of age. (See Life in *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 343, seq.)

BRIANT, HENRY, Father, a native of London, born 1599; entered the Society in 1630, and was professed of the four vows February 14, 1643. In 1655 he was a missionary in the College of the Holy Apostles, and had been its Rector, and died, probably in the same district, October 14, 1658, æt. 59. He had also been Procurator of the Province at St. Omer's College and at Brussels.

BRIANT, ROBERT. See Parsons, Robert (No. 2).



FR. ALEXANDER BRIANT, S.J.

MARTYR.

Suffered December 1, 1581.

BRIEN, *or* O'BRYAN, THOMAS, Father, a native of Kilkenny, born 1582; entered the Society 1604. In 1613 he succeeded Father Richard Conway as Rector of the Irish College S.J., Salamanca, and remained in that office until 1631. In 1634 he was Rector of the Irish College S.J., Seville.

BRIEN, O', JOHN, Father (Irish), a student at Santiago (Compostella) about 1725; succeeded Father Gaspar Stafford as Rector of the Irish College, Salamanca, in 1743, and so remained until 1760. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, December, 1874.)

BRIEN, O', WILLIAM, Father, born August 15, 1796; entered the Society September 7, 1814, and made his last vows July 1, 1841. He was assigned to the English Province about the year 1843. In 1844 was missionary at Boston, county Lincoln; in the following year at Ackworth in Yorkshire; in 1846 at Pylewell, Hants, and died there October 1, 1851, æt. 55.

BRIDGE, JOHN BRICE, Father, was a native of Liverpool, born November 2, 1793; made his studies at Stonyhurst College, was admitted to the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1814, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1834. Ordained Priest in July, 1819, at Dublin. After serving the missions of Norwich and Newhall, Chelmsford, he was appointed Spiritual Father and Superior (June, 1838) of the Seminary, Stonyhurst, Minister of Stonyhurst College (November, 1841), and was stationed at Allerton Park (now Stourton), county York, as missionary July 18, 1842, where he died February 20, 1860, æt. 67. He was the compiler of the *Ordo S.J.* from 1844 until his death, and was for many years Superior of the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District). The Diary of the Newhall Convent states that he arrived there in the autumn of 1822. His active and fervent zeal was of the greatest service to the convent school, and he was venerated alike in the community and school, and pages would be required to do justice to his memory. His ideas of religious life were most exalted, especially in devotion to our Blessed Lady. For a time he had very great difficulties to contend with, but his angelical patience overcame all. He left Newhall September 9, 1837.

BRIDGEWATER, JOHN, Father, *alias* AQUAPONTANUS, was born in Yorkshire, though of a Somersetshire family. Entering

Hart's Hall, Oxford, he removed to Brazenose College, where, in 1556, he took his M.A. degree, and was ordained Priest. In 1562 he became Rector of Wootton Courtnay, diocese of Wells, and in 1563 was elected Rector of Lincoln College, Oxford, and became owner of enormous church preferments, Archdeacon of Rochester, Canon Residentiary of Wells, &c. In 1574 he resigned Lincoln College for conscience' sake, and left Oxford, carrying away with him several of his students, abandoned all his preferments, went to Rheims, and afterwards entered the Society. From Rheims he went to Rome, and from thence into Germany, and was at Triers in 1594. Dodd, in his *Church History of England*, says that some writers assert that he became a Jesuit towards the close of his life. In 1594 he published an enlarged edition of Father John Gibbons' famous *Concertatio Eccl. Cath. in Anglia*. The date of his death is not mentioned. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 485, seq. taken from Wood's *Athen. Oxon.* &c.)

BRIEVERY, *or* BRIEVER, IGNATIUS, Father (Irish), born at Waterford 1579; entered the Society 1608; appears in Ireland 1617. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.)

BRIGHAM, HENRY, Father, was a native of Manchester, born June 23, 1796; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1813, and was made Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1837. Studied theology at Clongowes College, Ireland, and was ordained Priest, June 1, 1822. After acting as Prefect of the Sodality of the B.V.M. and of Studies, and completing a course of teaching at Stonyhurst College, he was appointed to the Hereford Mission December 10, 1827. On October 2, 1834, he was removed to Preston; July 23, 1836, to Bury St. Edmund's; in 1842-3 was declared Superior of the College of the Holy Apostles; in September, 1845, again Prefect of Studies at Stonyhurst. He then served the missions of Pontefract, Teignmouth, and Ugbrooke, and in 1865 was made Professor of Elocution at St. Stanislaus' College, Beaumont, near Windsor, where he died May 26, 1881, æt. 85, having become invalided in 1867.

BRINDISI, PETER, Father, a native of Italy. Born November 8, 1816; entered the Sicilian Province October 8, 1839, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1854. Assigned to the English Province in 1866, he was sent to the missions of British Honduras, and died there August 25, 1880, æt. 64.

BRINDLE, WILLIAM, Father, born at Kirkham-in-the-Willows, county Lancaster, July 24, 1824; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College, was admitted to the Society May 11, 1842, and made his noviceship at Tronchiennes, Belgium, and was a formed Spiritual Coadjutor. After teaching a class at St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool, he studied philosophy at Namur, and made his theology partly at Louvain and partly at St. Beuno's College. In 1856 he was missionary at Chesterfield until May 10, 1866; in 1868 missionary at Holy Cross, St. Helen's; and in October, 1874, Minister and Procurator at St. Beuno's College, North Wales; in 1877 he was taken ill, but partially recovered, and was sent to Liverpool as a missionary in July, 1878. He died at Prescot, where he had retired sick, on May 30, 1880, æt. 56.

BRINKHURST, GEORGE, JOHN, and WILLIAM. See Meara.

BRION (BRIONES), MAURICE (Irish Father), entered the Society 1602. (Hogan's *Ibernia*, p. 249.) He is named in a long letter of Father Lawndry to Father Robert Courtney, the Superior of the mission, November 4, 1611, as a missionary under Father Barnaby Kearney, in the south, and about Bowman's Town. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, April, 1874.)

BRION (BRIONES), THOMAS, Father (Irish), entered the Society 1604. (Hogan's *Ibernia*, as above.)

BRITTON, WILLIAM, Father (Irish), is named in the report of the Irish Mission 1641—1650 (in the Archives of the English College, Rome, and a copy in the Roman Transcripts, Library, Public Record Office, London) as serving in the Residence of Cashel and as having been cruelly handled in the church there by a mob of heretics.

BROCKHOLES, CHARLES, Father, was a younger son of John Brockholes, Esq., of Claughton, county Lancaster, and his first wife Anne, daughter and heiress of William Barcroft of Barcroft, in the same county, Esq. Born in Lancashire in 1684; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1705, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1716. In 1711 he was sent to the Maryland Mission, returning to England about 1716. He served the missions of Blackrod and Wigan for many years, and died at Wigan February 20, 1759, æt. 75.

In *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 406, he is erroneously called a Professed Father. Roger, or Robert Brockholes, elder brother of Charles, born 1682; educated at St. Omer's College; made his higher studies at the English

College, Rome, and was ordained Priest there June 2, 1708. (*Id.* note.) John Brockholes, by his second wife, had issue a daughter, Catherine, who married Charles Howard, the tenth Duke of Norfolk. Father Brockholes' two elder brothers being Secular Priests, and his younger brother, William, who succeeded his father, dying without issue, the estates passed to his nephew, Thomas Hesketh, son and heir of William Hesketh, gentleman, of the Maynes, Little Singleton, county Lancaster, and Mary his wife (daughter of John Brockholes of Claughton). Thomas Hesketh assumed the name of Brockholes, and dying unmarried, devised the estates to his brother, Joseph Hesketh, who also assumed the name of Brockholes. He married Constantia, daughter of Basil Fitzherbert, of Swynnerton, county Stafford, Esq., in 1768, and dying in 1782 without issue, devised the estates to his brother, James Hesketh, with the condition to take the name of Brockholes and a recommendation that he should leave them to William Fitzherbert, brother of Joseph's late wife. James died the following year (1783), and thus the ancient estates of Claughton and Maynes passed to William Fitzherbert, second son of Basil Fitzherbert of Swynnerton, a family standing in no blood relationship to either the Hesketh or Brockholes families. [Communicated by Joseph Gillow, Esq., of Dudley House, Bowdon.]

BROMFIELD, LAWRENCE, Temporal Coadjutor, died at St. Omer's College. (Date wanting.)

BROOKE, ADAM, Father, of a respectable family in London, was born 1542; studied at Oxford for five years, and privately retired abroad for conscience' sake. His graceful manners and remarkable talents so prevailed, that he was admitted to the Society in Rome in 1564, and was professed of the four vows 1578. After his noviceship he again applied himself to the study of philosophy, and was sent to Lithuania, where he was employed in the highest offices in the Province. He was Rector of the College at Wilna and Master for four years, and for several years Spiritual Father, fulfilling the duties of those trusts with such care and diligence as to merit praise in the Annual Letters of the Province. In addition to all this, he lectured for twenty years to numerous audiences on ethics and controversy at Bransberg, Wilna, &c., with equal commendation for learning and piety. He was especially beloved by the Bishop of Wilna, and held in universal veneration by the clergy. He is said to have attended the General Congregation at Rome in 1580 with Father William Good. (*More's Hist. Prov. Angl.* lib. i. n. ii. p. 17.) He died in 1605. (Necrology.)

BROOKE, CHARLES, Father, was born in the "Mint," Exeter,¹ August 8, 1777. Educated at the English Academy, Liege, conducted by the late members of the Society. Took

¹ Part of the old Priory of St. Nicholas, and of the house now used as the presbytery of the Catholic chapel.

part in the emigration to Stonyhurst in 1794, and began theology in September of that year, and in July, 1798, publicly defended the whole theses of divinity. Ordained at Maynooth by Archbishop Troy on June 12, 1802, and on September 26, 1803, entered the restored Society at the Novitiate opened at Hodder Place, near Stonyhurst. He was occupied in his own studies, and as a Professor and Prefect of Studies at Stonyhurst, until September 1817, when he became missionary at Clayton, Enfield, and built the present chapel there. On the 18th of September, 1818, he was professed of the four vows. On February 15, 1826, was declared Provincial, and remained in that office until May 28, 1832. On April 17, 1828, he laid the first stone of the new Seminary, or House of Studies, adjacent to Stonyhurst College. On May 18, 1829, he went to Rome to attend the General Congregation. On July 30, 1834, appointed Superior of the Seminary, and subsequently became Spiritual Father of both houses, besides being Consultor of the Province, and teaching the London University course of studies. He was appointed Visitor of Ireland by the Rev. Father General in June, 1842, and returned from that important duty in July, 1843. After filling the office of Rector of St. Aloysius' College (the Lancashire District), he was sent to Exeter, September 11, 1845, with broken health, to gather materials for a continuation of the history of the English Province from the year 1635, to which period Father Henry More's history extended. He died at Exeter, October 6, 1852, æt. 75. A short notice of Father Charles appeared in the *Tablet* newspaper of October 16 following.¹

¹ It is a remarkable coincidence that he died in the same house and room in which he had been born seventy-five years previously, and was buried in his mother's grave, beside the adjoining Catholic chapel. (The same thing happened in part to Thomas Pounce, S.J. See *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 613.) His death was a holy one, and his face, naturally handsome, six days after death bore the freshness of life, and his hands were perfectly flexible. He was buried by the first Bishop of Plymouth, Dr. Errington, assisted by Father John Etheridge, Provincial, and other members of the Province. His ruined health had prevented his accomplishing much of his allotted task. He confided what he had done to the compiler of the present *Collectanea*, who had the happiness of attending the Father during the six weeks of his last severe illness, and at his death. These materials have been of much service in the compilation of the volumes of *Records S.J.*

BROOKE, EDWARD, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Staffordshire, born 1577; admitted to the Society at Louvain in 1607. He died porter at the English College, S.J., Valladolid, 1609. (See More's *Hist. Prov. Angl.* p. 394.)

BROOKE, EDWARD. Dodd, *Church History of England*, vol. ii. p. 385, says that a "clergyman of distinction" of this name was admitted to the Society in 1611. We are unable to trace him by this name in the Province Catalogues.

BROOKE, HENRY. See Hawkins, Henry, Father.

BROOKE, IGNATIUS, sen., Father, a native of Maryland, born 1670 or 1671; entered the Society July 24, 1699, and was professed of the four vows February 2, or August 15, 1709. He was for some time, about 1724, missionary and chaplain at Benjamin Blakehurst's, Esq., of Boulderstone, Sheffield. On June 4, 1728, he was declared Rector of the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derbyshire District), and was long employed in the Midland District. He died at St. Omer's College, March 10, 1751, æt. 81.

BROOKE, IGNATIUS, jun., Father, was also a native of Maryland, and probably nephew of the first named; born April 21, 1751; entered the Society September 7, 1770. At the time of the suppression, 1773, he was at Ghent, and probably returned to his native land.

BROOKE, JOHN. See Poulton, John.

BROOKE, *or* BROCK, JOHN, and MORGAN, Father. See Poulton, Ferdinand, or John.

BROOKE, JOSEPH. "Obiit incerto loco et tempore." (Necrology.)

BROOKE, LEONARD, Father, a native of Maryland, probably elder brother of Ignatius, junior, was born January 14, 1750, and entered the Society September 7, 1769. He spent most of his life at Lulworth Castle, and died there, July 7, 1813, æt. 63, and was buried in the Weld family vault.

BROOKE, MATTHEW, Father, born in Maryland, 1672; entered the Society July 30, 1699, being already a Priest. He died in Maryland, 1702, month and day unknown. In the Catalogue for 1701 he is mentioned as then at Liege, preparing for his examination.

BROOKE, OSWALD. See Poulton, Thomas, Father.

BROOKE, RICHARD, Father, a native of Hants, born 1639; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1656. He was dismissed in 1663.

BROOKE, ROBERT, Father, a native of Maryland, born October 24, 1663; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1684; was sent to the Maryland Mission about 1696, and was professed of the four vows there August 15, 1702. In 1710 he became Superior of the mission, and died in it April or July 18, 1714. (Necrology, and Maryland Catalogue.)

BROOKE, THOMAS, Father, a native of Rutland; born 1679; entered the Society, already a Priest, June 10, 1701, and was professed of the four vows September 27, 1720.¹ He served the mission at Tusmore, county Devon, for many years, and died at Ghent, March 6, 1761, æt. 82.

¹ One Catalogue says October 8, 1711.

BROOKESBY, WILLIAM,¹ Scholastic Novice, a native of Hants, and of high family; born 1559, made his humanity studies at Douay College;² and, having renounced his bright fortunes and expectancies in the world, entered the English College, Rome, æt. 21, on October 4, 1580, as a Convictor or boarder, and left it in October, 1583, to enter the Society. He died in the first year of his noviceship, August 7, 1585, æt. 26. (See his Biography in *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 272, seq. See also *Records of the English Catholics*, Appendix, p. 326.)

¹ Called Brunsby by Father More. (*Hist. Prov. Angl.* pp. 25, 27.)

² Letter of Dr. Allen to Fr. Agazzari, Rector of the English College, Rome, August 3, 1580.

BROOKESBY, WILLIAM, Father, is named in a list of English Jesuits (1624) as being a missionary in the Suffolk District. (See *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 132-3.) His name also occurs in a Catalogue for 1623 as a missionary in the same District. It is highly probable that he is identical with Father William More, below, and that he was connected with the Brookesby family of Leicestershire. In the above Catalogue of 1623, and the list of 1624, William More does not occur in the Suffolk Mission, although he was sent there in 1622.

BROOS, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Flanders 1633; entered the Society 1655; and died at Watten, October 1, 1684. (Necrology.)

BROWN, ANDREW, Temporal Coadjutor, born 1673, in Norfolk; entered the Society July 30, 1697, and died at St. Omer's College, April 26, 1703, æt. 30. (Necrology.)

BROWN, CHARLES, *vere* GWYNNE. See Gwynne.

BROWN, CHARLES, *vere* LE MAITRE. See Le Maitre.

BROWN, EDWARD, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Yorkshire, or Durham, born 1579; entered the Society 1608. He disappears from the Catalogues after 1625.

BROWN, EDWARD, of the island of Antigua; born in 1743; entered the Society 1764. In 1769 he was in his second year's theology at Liege, and died there December 7, 1770, æt. 27.

BROWN, F. is named in Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624), "F. Brown, a Jesuit, lodging in St. Martin's Lane." (*Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 676.)

BROWN, FRANCIS, Father, a native of Durham; born 1590; entered the Society 1623. In 1625 he was in the London Novitiate, a Priest and missionary, and then disappears from the Catalogue.

BROWN, GEORGE, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Devonshire; born 1619; entered the Society 1640; formed September 19, 1650; was remarkable for his skill in pharmacy, and died at Watten, January 10, 1670, æt. 51. He had long been infirmarian there, and devoted his talents to the service of the neighbouring poor, by whom his death was deeply lamented. (Annual Letters.)

BROWN, GEORGE, Father, *vere* BUSBY, GEORGE. See Busby.

BROWN, GEORGE, Father, *alias* PIPPARD, was a native of Lancashire; born April 7, 1670; entered the Society October 7, 1688; and was professed of the four vows January 22, 1706. He served the missions in the Residence of St. John the Evangelist (Durham District) for many years. Left St. Omer's College for England, December 4, 1700, and appears at Gateshead (Durham District) as early as 1701, and served the missions in the north for many years. He was the intimate friend and confessor of the noble and deeply-lamented Earl of Derwentwater, who was executed on Tower Hill, after the rising in 1715 in favour of James III. During the storm of that period, Father Brown retired for safety to the Con-

continent, and remained at Angers until it was blown over, when he returned to his former mission, and remained in it until near the time of his death, which occurred at Pontoise, May 4, 1735, æt. 65. In 1734 he was travelling on the Continent with a nobleman. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 664, seq.)

BROWN, HUMPHREY, *vere* EVANS. See Evans, Humphrey.

BROWN, IGNATIUS. Father Warner, Provincial, in a letter to Father Thomas Stapleton, the Rector of St. Omer's College, dated September 2, 1679, directs him to send Robert Watson and Ignatius Brown to the Novitiate at Milan, first admitting them into the Society. (Father Warner's Note and Letter-book.) He is also called P. Ignatius Brown in a letter of Father John Warner to the Father General, dated August 6, 1683. (*Ibid.*) In 1682-4, he was a student in Genoa, and then disappears from the Catalogues.

BROWN, IGNATIUS, Father (Irish) was born at Waterford in 1630; entered the Society at Compostella, 1651. Towards the beginning of spring, 1663, he left Compostella for Ireland, where he became a powerful and indefatigable preacher at Cork, Drogheda, and other towns. In the summer of 1673 he was compelled to leave Ireland for England for the recovery of his health, and in November of the same year went to Paris, and by his industry and the influence and generosity of friends, especially Queen Catharine of England, he procured letters patent for the erection of the Irish house of studies at Poitiers, and was declared its first Rector. He was appointed Confessor to the Queen of Spain, but died late in 1679, at Valladolid, on his way to Madrid. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) For the productions of his pen see Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.* A controversial manuscript of this Father exists at Stonyhurst College. In 1666 he was at Waterford, preaching, catechising, and administering the Sacraments, and had been a missionary for three years. (Irish Catal. Brev. in Archives, Rome.)

BROWN, IGNATIUS (Irish), entered the Society in 1677, and left Poitiers for the Castilian Province, September 10, 1698. He was banished with Father Bernard Kiernan, and died in exile. (See Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*, who cites a letter of Father Anthony Knowles, dated Ross, April 6, 1714.)

BROWN, JAMES, Father (Scotch), son of Dom. John Brown, of Lough Hill. He was Rector of the Scotch College, Douay, 1668-9, and wrote a very interesting statement regarding the martyr, Father John Ogilvie, dated February 23, 1672. Father Brown's father, "the illustrious Dom. John Brown of Lough Hill," saw the martyr in prison the night before he suffered, and pointed out to him a sure place of escape, but the martyr, smiling and embracing his friend, declined it, preferring death in such a cause to life. A copy of this document is in the Library of St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool.

BROWN, JAMES, Father (Irish), was Rector of the Irish College, Salamanca, 1705—1708. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, December, 1874.)

BROWN, JOHN, Father. See Heaton, John.

BROWN, LEVINIUS, Father, was son of Richard and Mary Brown, of Norfolk; born September 19, 1671, in Norfolk; educated at St. Omer's College; entered the Society October 23, 1698, already a Priest, and was professed of the four vows February 2, or March 31, 1709. From 1723 to 1731, he was Rector of the English College, Rome, and was then appointed Rector of Watten and Master of Novices. In 1733 he was declared Provincial, and in 1737 became Rector of Liege, spending the last years of his life in St. Omer's College, and saw the expulsion of his brethren from their ancient Seminary (founded 1593), on October 19, 1762. Being too old and feeble to bear removal, he was allowed to remain until his death, November 7, 1764, in the ninety-fourth year of his age and the sixty-seventh of his religious life. A spirited article, with an account of his honourable funeral, appeared in the *London Chronicle* of December 1, 1764. He was a friend of Pope, and it was probably during his residence as missionary of Ladyholt, Sussex, that he procured the great poet to compose his beautiful and well-known version of St. Francis Xavier's hymn, *O Deus, ego amo Te*, &c. He translated Bossuet's *Variations*, &c., in two octavo volumes, London, 1742. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 541, seq.)

BROWN, RICHARD, Father (Scotch), is recommended, in a letter of Father James Mambrecht, Superior in Scotland, to Father General Caraffa, dated October 29, 1646 (*Stonyhurst MSS.*), as a fit successor to Father Robert Gall, who had been sent to Douay. In 1663 he was obliged to leave Scotland on account of the persecution there, and arrived in London in the month of June of that year. (See letter of Father Edward Courtney's (Leedes), Provincial, to Father General, June 29, 1663, *Anglia MS.*) He was a famous preacher. In *Dom. Charles II.* bundle (unbound) 411, n. 112, is an anonymous letter to Mr. John Adams, Portugal, November 16, 1678. In the postscript we read: "I have been informed from a good hand, that one Father Brown, a Jesuit, was about a year ago in this kingdom [Scotland], and hath preached in the fields and baptized. In his preaching [he dwelt] most upon Christ's royal prerogative of being Head and King of the Church, showing how far people were obliged to believe, to profess it, and maintain it. He died within twelve miles of this place."

BROWN, SAMUEL. See Mousson, Samuel.

BROWN, STEPHEN, Father (Irish), a native of Galway, born September 21, 1595; made his humanities and three years philosophy extra Societatem; entered the Society December 21, 1616, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, January 21, 1642. Sent to the Irish Mission 1620. Knew Irish, English, and Latin. Taught philosophy for two years. (Irish Catalogue, in Archives, Rome.) In 1648 he was living with his family in Galway. His brother was a baronet. (Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) In 1666 he was Chaplain to a nobleman near Galway. He had been an exile in France for about six years, and a missionary for about thirty years. (Irish Catalogue, 1666, in Archives, Rome).

BROWN, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor. An English Brother of this name is mentioned in Father Boero's *Menologio*, vol. ii. pp. 576-7: "Diario del viaggio dei Padri del Paraguai." He visited the suffering exiled Fathers on board their ship, and preferred to share their sufferings and wandering fortunes, although he could have got on shore. He was not a member of the English Province.

BROWN, WILLIAM (Montague), Temporal Coadjutor, was third son of Sir Anthony Brown, and his wife Maria, daughter of William Dormer de Ethrop, county Bucks, and grandson of Sir Anthony Brown, the first Viscount Montague. William's father died July 31, 1592, three months before his (William's) grandfather, and consequently did not succeed to the title, which his eldest brother, Anthony Maria Brown, inherited. William was born in Bucks, 157 $\frac{8}{9}$; entered the Society 1614, and was formed September 24, 1624. So profound was his humility that, although a man of considerable talent, in addition to his high position in life and education, he chose the lower degree of Temporal Coadjutor. He rendered much valuable assistance in the purchase of the College at Liege in 1614, and died at Liege, August 19, 1637, æt. 59, of the plague, taken, as is believed, in attending the sick of the pestilence. He wrote in manuscript an ascetical work upon Thomas à Kempis's immortal book of the *Imitation of Christ*, to which he had a special devotion. The original, a very beautiful specimen of the writing of the day, is preserved in the Stonyhurst Library—a thick 16mo volume of 760 closely written pages, divided into 34 chapters. (See the Life of this holy religious in *Records S.J.* vol. ii. pp. 428, seq., with pedigree.)

BROWN, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Worcestershire;¹ born 1606; entered the Society 1637, and was

¹ The Summary of the Deceased of the English Province says Shropshire.

formed 1647. He was distinguished for his love of holy poverty and self-contempt, and died at St. Omer's College, March 5, 1653, æt. 47.

BROWNBILL, FRANCIS, Father, a native of Gillmoss, county Lancaster; born November 5, 1793; educated at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1813. After the usual scholastic course, he was ordained Priest in Dublin, December 1819. Then filled the offices of Prefect, Professor of Mathematics, &c., and became Minister of Stonyhurst College. He was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, August 15, 1834; August 11, 1835, Superior of the Residence of St. Michael. From 1838 to 1842 (when he was again appointed Minister of Stonyhurst College) he was both missionary and Superior of St. George's Residence, Worcester, and likewise Superior of the College of St. Francis Xavier. In September, 1847, Superior at the Seminary (St. Mary's Hall), Stonyhurst. From September 6, 1843, until 1863, he was missionary at Newhall, Chelmsford. In December, 1864, Superior at the Little College, Hodder. His health now declining, after several changes *cur. val.*, he was removed to Stonyhurst College, where he died May 13, 1875, æt. 82.

BROWNBILL, JAMES, Father, a younger brother of Francis; born at Gillmoss, July 31, 1798; educated at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society September 7, 1815; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, August 15, 1836. After the usual course of study and teaching, was ordained Priest by Bishop Penswick at Stonyhurst, July 30, 1829. November 14, 1830, he was appointed chaplain to Lord Clifford at Ugbrook Park. November 15, 1835, Superior of the Seminary, Stonyhurst, and on May 15 following was declared Rector of Stonyhurst College. On May 29, 1839, he became Minister of Stonyhurst, and after a few brief changes, partly to recover his health, he was declared Rector of the College of St. Ignatius, London, September 14, 1841, and remained in that position until about August or September, 1854, when he was removed to the Mission of Bury St. Edmund's. In March, 1867, he returned as a missionary to London, and after two subsequent changes was sent *cur. val.* to Newhall, Chelmsford, where he died January 14, 1880, æt. 82, and was buried there. A brief eulogy from a friendly pen appeared in the *Tablet* of the period.

BROWNBILL, THOMAS, Father, elder brother of the above, was born at Gillmoss December 25, 1788; educated at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1806, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1831. After his studies and course of teaching, he was ordained Priest at Stonyhurst College by Bishop Smith, September 4, 1813. After acting as Socius to the Master of Novices at Hodder, and serving the mission of Clitheroe from thence, and then the mission of Stockheld Park, he was appointed Master of Novices September 19, 1827. On March 12, 1842, he became Superior of the Seminary, Stonyhurst, and died there November 18, 1844, æt. 56. A short eulogy appeared in the *Tablet* of November 23, 1844; and another in MS. by Father Francis Clough, one of his novices, exists in the Provincial Register, vol. i. p. 17. An eye-witness thus describes his death: "Father Brownbill departed this life on Monday night, November 18, at half-past ten, in the sweet odour of sanctity, full of faith, hope, and charity, marking his forehead, mouth, and breast with the sign of the cross, repeating the ever-blessed names of Jesus, Mary and Joseph, with the *Anima Christi*, and imparting his last blessing to all present."

BROWNBILL, JAMES, is mentioned in the Catalogue for the year 1741 as a scholastic novice of the second year. We do not trace him further.

BROWNING, *or* BROWNRICK, JOHN,¹ Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Warwickshire; born 1585; entered the Society 1621, and was formed October 19, 1631; died at Watten, October 27, 1636, æt. 51.

¹ The Summary of the Deceased of the English Province erroneously calls him Broronrick. In the Pilgrim-book, *Records S.J.* vol. ii. p. 576, we find Robert Brownrick, of Warwickshire, visiting the English College, October 5, 1602, and remaining for a month, and in p. 581, William Brownrick, of Worcestershire (diocese), receiving alms at the Hospice of the College.

BROWNING, *or* BRORONRICK, LAWRENCE, Temporal Coadjutor, born at Liege 1584, and probably brother of John; entered the Society 1609; was formed 1622; and died at Watten April 17, 1655. A religious of most tried virtue, most observant of rules, indefatigable in work, one who performed his duties of Coadjutor, some of them being very difficult ones, and gave an admirable example of humility and piety. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.)

BROY, *or* BROIJ, HENRY. A Jesuit of this name appears in the list of those in Belgium in 1596. (MSS. *Anglia Hist.*, vol. ii. p. 123, in Archives, Rome.) He was born in 1550, and admitted to the Society in 1585. (See list in Introduction.)

BRUCE, ROBERT (Scotch), is named in a letter of Father George Christie, dated Edinburgh, March 16, 1625, and he is called a Brother. (*Stonyhurst MSS.*)

BRUERTON, JOHN, Father, *alias* ALANSON, JOHN, was a native of Salop, born 1633;¹ entered the Society September 7, 1651, was professed of the four vows February 2, 1669, and sent to the Lincolnshire Mission 1663. In 1672, seq. he was in the Oxfordshire District, and died at Liege February 10, 1684. (Necrology.)

¹ The Bruerton family was one of position in those parts. John was probably a near relative of Sir Randolph Bruerton, of Cheshire.

BRUNEAN, JOSEPH, Father, a native of France, born October 28, 1704; entered the Society September 9, 1721, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1739. He was an exiled French Father, and died at Liege soon after the Suppression (1773).

BRUNETTI, JOSEPH, Father, born in London July 25, 1671; educated at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1689, and was professed of the four vows February 27, 1707. In 1698-9 he was missionary in the Residence of St. George (Worcester District), and from items in old account books of the Residence appears to have taught a small school opened by the Fathers in their farm-house of Eveslench, about seven miles from Worcester. In 1701 he was making his tertianship, and in 1704 was a missionary in the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hampshire District). He died, according to the Necrology, at Rotterdam, January 17, 1715, æt. 44.

BRUNING, ANTHONY, sen., Father, *alias* HYDE, was fifth son of Anthony Bruning, Esq., of Wymering, county Hants, and his second wife, Mary, second daughter of Francis Hyde, Esq., of Pangbourne, county Berks; born in Hants 1636; entered the Society June 20, 1660, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1677. He served the missions in the Suffolk and London Districts, and died in London, where he had been a missionary for many years, January 19, 1704, æt. 68. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 816, Bruning family and Pedigree.)

Father John Warner, Provincial, recommends him to Father General in a letter dated May 23, 1680, as a fitting Rector for St. Ignatius' College, London. He calls him Anthony Hyde. (Father Warner's Note and Letter-Book.)

BRUNING, ANTHONY, jun., Father, great-nephew of the above, was eldest son of George Bruning, Esq., of East Meon and Froxfield, county Hants, and his first wife, Mary, daughter of Christopher Bryon, of Sussex; born in Hampshire December 7, 1716; entered the Society September 7, 1733, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1751. After teaching philosophy he was sent upon the English Mission, and in 1746 was a missionary in London. He afterwards became Professor of Theology at Liege, and wrote able treatises in MS. *De Deo* and *De Trinitate*. He died at Liege August 8, 1776, æt. 60.

BRUNING, EVERARD. The following is extracted from the Mechlin Album, vol. ii. p. 205: "Bruning, Everard, born at Utrecht April 25, 1604, son of Christian Bruning (who twenty-two years before had practised as a lawyer at Utrecht) and his wife Helena Van Zijt (who was then surviving), was admitted to the Society at Brussels October 23, 1622, by the Provincial of Belgium.

BRUNING, FRANCIS, Father, *alias* SIMEON, was third son of Anthony Bruning, Esq., of Wymering, and his first wife, Mary, daughter of Sir John Simeon of Britwell, county Oxford; born in Hants 1629; entered the Society September 7, 1641, in the name of Simeon, and was professed of the four vows December 8, 1658. After completing his studies and receiving Holy Orders, he was missionary for three years at Messina in Sicily, among the English merchants and sailors of that port, and then became Spiritual Father at the English College, Rome. In 1660 he was sent, at his own request, to the English Mission, and after toiling there in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District), and in London for twenty years, he became a victim of the Oates Plot. A large reward was offered for his arrest, and, hunted to death, he at length sank under an illness brought on by his sufferings, in the Suffolk District, June 26, 1680, æt. 60. (*Id.* pp. 78, 815, and Pedigree.)

BRUNING, FRANCIS, Father, *alias* HYDE, *alias* GRIMSDITCH;¹ was probably son of Anthony Bruning, Esq., and his second

¹ Oliver's Francis Hyde.

wife, Mary Hyde, and brother of Anthony, sen.; born in Staffordshire, Oxfordshire, or Berks (for the Catalogues differ) 1658; entered the Society September 7, 1670, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1688. He served the missions in the Residence of St. John the Evangelist (Durham District) for many years, was Superior in 1710, and appears to have died in it November 23, 1714. (*Id.* and Pedigree.)

BRUNING, FRANCIS, Scholastic, was half brother of Anthony Bruning, jun., son of George Bruning, Esq., by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Thomas May, of Ramsdale, Hants; born 1732; entered the Society September 7, 1750, and died in his scholasticate at Liege March 10, 1753, æt. 21. (*Id.* and Pedigree.)

BRUNING, GEORGE, Father, brother of Francis last named, youngest son of George; was born in Hants, September 19, 1738, and entered the Society September 7, 1756. He served the mission of Southend, Hants, for some years, and resided afterwards for a time at East Hendred, Berks, with his brother-in-law, Thomas John Eyston, Esq., who, in 1743, married his half-sister, Mary. Father George died at Isleworth June 3, 1802, æt. 64. He published *The Divine Economy of Christ*, 8vo, London, 1791; also in 1796, a tract, *Remarks on the Rev. Jos. Berington's Examination of Events, termed miraculous in Italy.* (*Id.* and Pedigree.)

BRUSHFORD, JOHN, or JAMES, a martyr in Wisbeach Castle, deserves a notice in this *Collectanea*. Born in 1559, he was one of the early students at the English College, Rome, 1578-9, and was ordained Priest there, and sent to the English Mission about 1585. He had previously completed his two year's noviceship in the Society, but was compelled by severe sickness to leave it, and then became a Secular Priest. It was his intention to have joined himself as an auxiliary to the English Jesuit Fathers in their missionary labours, but his arrest and committal to Wisbeach prison immediately upon his landing prevented this intention. He died in bonds in the same prison in 1593. (*Biography Records S.J.* vol. iii. series vii.)

BRYON, FRANCIS, Father, born July 22, 1725; entered the Society September 7, 1742. He unhappily fell, and was dismissed in England 1761.

BUCHAN, ALEXANDER, Father (Scotch), was eldest son of the Auchmacoy family, near Aberdeen, born 1659; entered the Society 1678 at Madrid; was professed of the four vows 1696, and sent to the Scotch Mission about 1698. In a letter of 1716 he is held up as a missionary of apostolical labours and remarkable prudence. Died at Aberdeen August 15, 1718. (*Oliver's Collectanea*, Scotch section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

BUCK, JOSEPH. A Father of this name was Consultor of the College of St. Omer's, as appears by a bond dated March 19, 1613, for repayment of a sum advanced by the English Mission S.J. to the College of St. Omer, and signed by the Rector, Father Schondonchus and four Consultors, viz., Joseph Buck, Roger Lee, William Fleck, and Henry Thunder (*Stonyhurst MSS. Anglia*, vol. iii. n. 125). His name does not appear in the Catalogue of the Province for 1620.

BUCK, ROBERT, Father, was brother to Sir George Buck, the historian;¹ born in Suffolk, or Gloucestershire (the Catalogues differ) 1573; entered the Society 1612; sent to the English Mission 1616. He was serving in London in 1621, and for several years also in Suffolk and the Derbyshire Districts, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1626. His name occurs in a list of English Jesuits (about 1624) published in *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 132, seq. He is named as a legate in the will of his brother, Sir George. (*Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 674, seq.) He died February 10, 1648. Robert Buck, of the diocese of Ely, probably the same person, matriculated at Douay College in May, 1599, and was ordained Priest April 1, 1600.

¹ Robert Buck, Alderman, of London, probably of the same family, figures in searches for Papists in London 1584. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 712.)

BUCKLEY, HUGH, Father, a native of Carnarvon, born 1584; entered the Society 1620 at Liege, being already a Priest. He disappears after 1623.

BUCKLEY, ROBERT, Father, a native of Wales, born 1619; entered the Society 1640, and was sent upon the mission 1653. In 1672 he was appointed English Penitentiary at St. Peter's, Rome, and was still in Rome in 1679, as appears from a letter written by Father John Warner, the Provincial, to him, dated February 21, 1679. (Father Warner's Note and Letter-Book). He died in that city July 6 or 27, 1680, æt. 61.

BULLER, JOHN, Father, born February 5, 1746; entered the Society December 9, 1768. He served the missions of Little Crosby and Ince Blundell for a very long period, and

died at Ince, December 14, 1811, æt. 65. He does not appear to have renewed his religious vows in the restored Society.

BULMER, WILLIAM, died in England October 21, 1689. (Necrology, *Stonyhurst MSS.*) This may be the same as William Dicarsden (below). No such members, however, of the Province appear in the Catalogues under those names.

BURDETT, ANTHONY, Father, a native of Yorkshire, born 1610; entered the Society 1643, and was professed of the four vows July 1, 1653. He had been a Priest and Confessor at Douay College, prior to entering the Society. Sent to the English Mission in 1648, he served in the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District), and died in the same mission September 14, 1657, æt. 47. (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 146.)

BURGESS, MATTHEW, was a native of London, born of Catholic parents 175½; entered the English College, Rome, June 1, 1764, but was sent by the Rector to the third class of grammar at the Roman College on account of his youth. In 1771 he was removed to the English College, and took the usual College oath on May 5 in that year. Having completed his fourth year's theology, he left the College on August 29, 1772, and entered the Novitiate at Ghent. He was the last scholar received by the Society to the English College before the Suppression in 1773. We do not follow him after this date.

BURGO, de THOMAS (Irish), entered the Society 1607. (Hogan's *Ibernia Ignatiana*, p. 249.)

BURGOYNE, GILES, Temporal Coadjutor, entered the Society at Watten 1672.

BURKE, CHARLES, Father, *alias* LUCAS, CHARLES, was born in London, September 22, 1713 or 1716; educated at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1733, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1751. He was chaplain for many years to the Petre family of Thorndon Hall, in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District), and died there May 19, 1787, æt. 74.

BURKE, RICHARD, Father (Irish), was nephew to Dr. John Burke, the Archbishop of Tuam. He entered the Society in

Spain. On January 20, 1670, he arrived in Dublin as Superior of the Irish Jesuits, then thirty-five in number. He had been arrested in the Oates Plot persecution, and released on bail, and in May, 1679, was daily expecting banishment. (Oliver's *Collectanea*, Irish section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) In 1666 he was living near Galway, Consultor of the Mission, and assisting his uncle the Archbishop, and was successful in reconciling enmities. He had been four years on the mission. (Irish Catalogue, 1666, Archives, Rome.)

BURKE, THOMAS, Father (Irish), was a native of Limerick, born 1586; made his humanities and two years philosophy extra Societatem, and three years theology in it; was admitted to the Society at Tournay 1608, and was a formed Spiritual Coadjutor. Sent to the Irish Mission in 1615. Knew Irish, English, French, and Latin. Had taught humanities, and was a preacher and confessor. (Irish Catalogue for 1650 in Archives, Rome.) He was of good family, and is reported by Father Verdier, the Visitor, as being "an excellent classic scholar, had been professor of theology, was a noted preacher at Limerick, and had reconciled many to the Catholic Church." This was probably Thomas de Burgo, named in the Diary of the Tournay Novitiate (MSS. Brussels, No. 1016, Archives de l'Etat), "Thomas de Burgo, born at Limerick June 24, 1588, son of John de Burgo and his wife Johanna Arthur; made his humanity studies partly in Ireland and partly at Douay, where he took his M.A. degree in the College of Anchin; admitted to the Society August 19, 1607, and began his noviceship at Tournay December 21, 1607. In 1617 he was in France. He is mentioned in a long and deeply interesting letter from Father Thomas Lawndry, dated November 4, 1611, addressed to his Superior, Father Richard Conway, and published in the *Irish Ecclesiastical Record* for April, 1874, p. 291, as then assisting Father Nicholas Leynach in the west part of the Southern Province.

BURKE, WILLIAM, a native of Ireland, born September 5, 1711; entered the English Province at Watten April 12, 1731. He died in the English Mission March 27, 1746 (O.S.), æt. 35.

BURLEY, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Maryland; admitted in Maryland about 1690, and was residing in that mission in 1724.

BURNELL, *or* BORNELL, FRANCIS, Father, a native of Lincolnshire, born 1655; entered the Society September 7, 1676; was ordained Priest March 17, 1685, and sent to the South Wales Mission (St. Francis Xavier's College), where in 1688-9 he was a prisoner for his faith, and may have died in prison, his name then ceasing from the Catalogues.

BURNETT, THOMAS, Father, a native of Yorkshire, born 1661; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1681, and was professed of the four vows July 25, 1699. He served the mission of Broughton Hall for many years, and died September 1, 1727, æt. 66, probably at the same place.

BURRICE, MICHAEL, Father (Irish), a native of Ross; entered the Society 1607, and appears in Ireland in 1617. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.)

BURTON, CHRISTOPHER, Father, was the only son of Thomas Burton, Esq., of Great Barton, Bury St. Edmund's, and his wife Mary Suttler, only daughter of Christopher Suttler, Esq., of Norfolk; born in Suffolk July 8, 167½; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Novitiate at Watten, September 7, 1693; was sent to the English Mission 1710 and was professed of the four vows February 6, 1711. He served the missions of Formby and Lytham for many years, and in 1730 was Minister at St. Omer's College. He died at Watten, July 23, 1744, æt. 73. He was brother of the saintly Teresian nun Catherine Burton (Mother Xaveria). His father, Thomas, was admitted to the Society as a Temporal Coadjutor upon his death-bed. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 529 note.)

BURTON, EDWARD, Father. See Catcher.

BURTON, PAUL. A Catalogue of Deceased S.J., Province of Flanders, Belgicæ, has the following entry: "1655, Paulus Burton, Bruxellis, April 24."

BURTON, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, was descended from a family of position in Yorkshire. His father, Mr. Henry Burton, died in prison, a confessor of the Catholic faith. Thomas settled at Great Barton, near Bury St. Edmund's, county Suffolk, and married Mary, only daughter of Christopher Suttler, Esq., of Norfolk. Thomas had nine children—five daughters and four sons—of whom Christopher, above named, was one. About four of his daughters entered religion, among whom was the saintly Catherine, Mother Xaveria, a Teresian, whose remarkable life is published in the "Quarterly Series" for 1876. Thomas having become a widower, and settled his family and worldly affairs, resolved to enter the Society as a Temporal Coadjutor, and was about to

embark for Antwerp, *en route* for the Novitiate at Watten, when he was attacked by fever, and, having been admitted to the vows of the Society, and fortified by the rites of the Church, happily expired about June 1696. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 528, seq. note.)

BUSBY, GEORGE, Father, *alias* BROWN, was of the Oxfordshire family of Busby, residing at Coddington, county Oxford. He was born at Brussels (where his father had retired on account of the troubles and persecutions of Catholics occasioned by the civil wars), September 1, 1638; entered the Society at Watten in the name of George Brown, September 7, 1656; was professed of the four vows August 15, 1674, and sent to the English Mission in the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derbyshire District) in 1668, which was the principal locality of his labours. He was marked out as a victim of the Oates Plot persecution, and a large reward offered for his apprehension. He was arrested at the mansion of that staunch Catholic, Mr. Powtrell, of West Hallam, county Derby,¹ March 16, 1681, committed to Derby gaol, and tried for high treason under the statute of 27 Eliz. at the Derby Summer Assizes, July 25, 1681, found guilty by the obsequious jury, condemned to death, but reprieved, and afterwards obtained a royal pardon. On April 23, 1691, he was declared Rector of St. Omer's College, and died there January, or July, 25, 1695. The Necrology says January 20. (See Biography, and report of trial, &c., *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 500, seq.²)

¹ Mr. Powtrell had married his niece.

² Charles Busby, elder brother of George, went from St. Omer's College to the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, entering as a Convictor in the name of Brown, October 22, 1654. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 390.)

BUSBY, JOHN, Father, *alias* BROWN, a native of Oxfordshire, and probably a nephew of George, born 1679; made his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 1, 1699, at Watten, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1717. He served the mission of Brinn, near Ashton, Lancashire, for some time, and was sent from thence to the College of St. Francis Xavier (South Wales, &c., District), of which he was declared Rector May 8, 1734. He was the first fixed resident Priest at Bristol, and died, probably there, July 20, 1743, "in the repute of sanctity," and was suc-

ceeded by Father John Scudamore. (Letter of Father Robert Plowden, S.J., to Father Joseph Cross, *alias* Tristram, in the Bristol portfolio, Province Archives.)

BUSBY, RICHARD, Father, a native of Yorkshire, born 1595; entered the Society 1623, and was professed of the four vows May 4, 1640. Ordained Priest 1627; sent to the Yorkshire Mission 1631, and served it, probably until his death, April 8, 1648. (Necrology and Catalogues.)

BUSBY, THOMAS, Father, *alias* ROBERTS, born in Bucks, December 1, 1656; entered the Society September 7, 1675, ordained Priest December 18, 1683, and was professed of the four vows August 9, 1693. In 1685 he was Prefect at St. Omer's College. In 1701, and for many years, with occasional intervals, he was Rector of the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby District), and is extolled in the Annual Letters for 1710 as excelling in the art of governing, and in the Catalogue for 1730, being then Rector, as an admirable missionary and Superior. He died at Liege April 25, 1750, æt. 94. The Necrology of the Province says, "March 25. A jubilarian in religion, in the priesthood, and in the mission."

BUSBY, WILLIAM, Father, born in Bucks 1646, probably brother of Thomas; entered the Society 1667. He is named in Titus Oates' narrative (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 99) as Procurator at St. Omer's College. He was Superior of St. George's Residence (Worcestershire District) in 1687, and died, probably there, April 6, 1692, æt. 46. (Necrology.)

BUSCHE, FRANCIS VANDEN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Ostend, born November 26, 1662; entered the Society 1689, and died at St. Omer's College, February 17, 1698, æt. 36.

BUSTHARD, JOHN, Father, born 1549; was a Fellow of New College, Oxford, and deprived for non-conformity in the early part of Queen Elizabeth's reign. He crossed over to Douay, and pursuing his studies, took his degree of B.D.¹ He entered the novitiate of the Society at Louvain, in his nineteenth year, in 1570⁹/₁, and, after his noviceship commenced

¹ Wood's *Athen. Oxon.*, and Douay Diary, cited by Dodd, *Ch. Hist.* vol. ii. p. 73.

at once to teach metaphysics. Having made his theology with success, he was sent to Douay, where he began to teach the whole course of philosophy, but within a twelvemonth was carried off by a premature death June 24, 157 $\frac{5}{6}$, in his twenty-seventh year.²

² The Douay Diary p. 105, mentions his death: "On the feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, died that most beloved and saintly youth, Dom. John Busthard, B.D., an Englishman, one of the Society of Jesus, who for a considerable time had been professor of philosophy among them with the greatest distinction.

BUTLER, JAMES, Father, a native of Ireland, born 1792; and after his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College, went (as the late Dr. Oliver, in his *Collectanea S. J.*, observes) with a band of choice youths who were destined to replant the standard of St. Ignatius in Ireland, to Palermo, where he made his higher studies, took his degree of D.D., and returning to Ireland had a prominent part in the foundation of Clongowes College S.J. He was carried off by a premature death from consumption, August 22, 1821, æt. 29. Dr. Oliver gives an extract from a letter of Father Bartholomew Esmonde to himself, with edifying details of the death of this learned and holy Father. It states that he was in his twenty-ninth year "beloved of God and man," that he was a rare association of learning, piety, and simplicity. He had said his last Mass at Clongowes on the feast of the Assumption, and went to Dublin the same day for change of air. "I shall never forget his last night, which I spent at his bedside; it was a practical lesson how to die. Having asked for and received the last Sacraments with tranquil, unaffected piety, answering to all the prayers, he fell into a slumber. At length awakening he said, 'Farewell, I am dying,' and then giving me some commissions, he added, 'I shall see Clongowes no more. Salute the community in my name; assure them of my sincerest affection.' He then spoke very calmly of his impending death, asking me occasionally to repeat a favourite Italian hymn in honour of the Blessed Virgin Mary, which seemed to give him exquisite pleasure. . . . I asked him if the choice of life or death were left to him which he would choose, and, after a moment's pause, replied with a smile, 'If the choice were left to me I would make *none*, but leave it to God, for He knows what is best.' He expired a few moments later with the names of Jesus and Mary upon his lips."

BUTLER, JAMES, Father (Irish), was born in the county of Ross, 1579; entered the Society 1599. Was in Ireland in 1617, and is named in a long letter of Father Lawndry to the Superior of the mission, dated November 4, 1611. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.)

BUTLER, JOHN, Father, who became the tenth Lord Cahir, on the death of his brother, was son of Thomas, eighth Lord Cahir, and his wife Frances, daughter of Sir Theobald Butler, born August 8, 1727; educated at St. Omer's College,

and entered the English Province at Watten, September 7, 1745; ordained Priest at Liege 1758, and was in due course professed of the four vows. He arrived in Hereford to take charge of that mission, April 4, 1760. In 1778 he was almost universally nominated by the Prelates of Ireland to fill the vacant See of Limerick, and the nomination was actually confirmed by the Holy See, and the Bulls had arrived in Ireland; but Father Butler, who had protested from the first against the violence done to his humility and the retirement he so much loved, resolutely refused to accept the dignity, and died in his holy obscurity at Hereford, June 20, 1786, æt. 61. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 896, seq.)

BUTLER, THOMAS, Father,¹ born in Lancashire, November 20, 1718; entered the Society September 7, 1739, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1757. He had taken the vows of a formed Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1750, by mistake, and was afterwards professed, as above. He is mentioned in the Catalogues of 1764 and 1771-3 as serving the mission in the College of St. Francis Xavier, at Eign, near Hereford. For a short period he resided at Holme Lacey, near Hereford, and died at Eign, May 4, 1779, æt. 61.

¹ Oliver erroneously places him in his Irish *Collectanea*.

BUTLER, THOMAS, Father (Irish). He succeeded Father Ignatius Lombard in 1673, as Rector of the Irish College, Seville, and remained in office until 1687. (See *Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, February, 1873.)

BUTLER, THOMAS, Scholastic, born at Clonmel, Ireland, March 18, 1683; entered the English Province at Watten, October 28, 1700, and died at Liege, January 24, 1712, æt. 29.

BYERLEY, CHARLES, Father, probably son of Mr. Byerley, of Belgrave, county Leicester; born May 2, 1718, in Leicestershire; entered the Society September 7, 1738. He is generally entered in the Catalogues as infirm in health. In that for 1761, he is entered as *non compos*. He died at Watten in 1796, æt. 78.

BYRNE, ALEXANDER, Scholastic, born at Croneg, county Wicklow, Ireland, November 10, 1853; made his humanity studies at Clongowes College; entered the English Province, September 7, 1872, at Roehampton, and died at the Novitiate, April 25, 1874, æt. 21.



FR. JOHN CALDWELL (*alias* FENWICK), S.J.

MARTYR.

Suffered June 30, 1679.

BYRNE, FELIX, Father (Irish), was serving in the French Province in the spring of 1712, and was recommended as a fit Rector for the College of Poitiers. (Oliver, Irish section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

BYRNE, MILO, Father (Irish), was about leaving the College of Poitiers for the Irish Mission, January, 1710. (*Id.*)

CADON, FRANCIS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Ghent, Flanders, born 1728; entered the Society 1754; and died at Liege, February, or April, 16, 1778, æt. 50.

CAELS, FRANCIS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Flanders, born 1651; entered the Society about May, 1677, and died at Watten, August 23, 1711, æt. 60.

CALDWELL, JOHN, Father, *alias* FENWICK (by which name he was generally known), martyr, a native of Durham, born 1628, of Protestant parents, and, on arriving at mature age, was converted to the Catholic faith, and cast off by his family; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, entered the Society at Watten, September 28, 1656, and was professed of the four vows 1676. Having completed his studies he was ordained Priest, and spent several years—from 1662—as Procurator at St. Omer's College, and was sent to England in 1676. He resided in London as Procurator of St. Omer's College. A special victim marked out for sacrifice in the Oates Plot persecution, he was seized in the dead of the night, with his fellow-martyr, Father William Ireland, committed to Newgate, and after a long incarceration was arraigned for high treason with that Father; but the evidence being insufficient to convict him, he was remanded back to prison and re-arraigned with the four Fathers, Whitbread, Barrow, Turner, and Gawen, convicted (though pleading his former acquittal), and suffered death with them at Tyburn, on June $\frac{20}{30}$, 1679, æt. 51. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 244, seq.)

CALDWELL, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* SAVAGE, was son of William and Elizabeth Caldwell, of Burton-upon-Trent, born 1579; educated at home, and sent to Oxford, graduating first at University College, and afterwards at Merton, where he took his B.A. degree. He was a convert to the Catholic faith, which he owed partly to his travelling abroad. He entered the English College, Rome, to repeat his studies and make his theology on October 10, 1602, and having been ordained

Priest October 15, 1606, left the College for Valladolid, to complete his studies, and died there, according to Father More's *Hist. Prov. Ang.*, early in the seventeenth century. The date of his admission to the Society does not transpire. His parents were respectable, and his mother was of a family of position. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 224.)

CALLAGHAN, RICHARD, Father (Irish), was born in 1728; made his humanities at the English College, S.J., Seville. After his ordination he was sent as missionary to the Philippine Islands, where he resided for several years, and was wounded on one occasion by the savages in his zealous labours in the Gospel. He returned to Ireland in November, 1771, and renewed his vows in the restored Society, in the revival of which he never lost hope. He died at 76, Upper Church Street, Dublin, June 15, 1807, æt. 79, and was buried in the chapel of St. George's Hill. (Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

CALLANT, OLIVER, Father, died at Ghent, March 25, 1683. (See Catalogue of the Deceased, S.J., preserved in the library of the University of Louvain.) He was not of the English Province.

CALVERT, CHARLES, Father, *alias* BAINES, was son of Richard Calvert, of a good family at Cockerham, in Lancashire, and his wife, daughter of Sir John Pershall, Kt., of Staffordshire, born 1619; made his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, as a convictor (or boarder), December 4, 1640; was ordained Priest June 19, 1644, and entered the Society in Rome May 17, 1647. He died a noble victim of charity in attending upon a plague stricken scholar, July 30, 1657. He had been five years Minister at the English College, Rome, and shortly before his death appointed Confessor to the College. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. pp. 351, seq.) We subjoin a genealogical account of the ancient Calvert family, from the pen of Joseph Gillow, Esq., of Bowdon, Cheshire.¹

¹ The original name of the family of Calvert, of Cockerham, was Calverley, derived from the ancient house of Calverley, of Calverley, in Yorkshire. John Calverley, fourth son of Sir Walter Calverley, of Calverley, Knight, farmed the manor and rectory of Cockerham, county Lancaster, which, having once been a priory or cell, was a possession of the Abbey of St. Mary de Pratis, or *Prees*, at Leicester. This priory, or cell, had probably merged into the superior house long before the general dissolution, provision being made in the agreement with *John Calverd*, the farmer of the manor and rectory, that he should find food and drink, hay and horse provender, for one or two canons and their servants, during a week's stay in those parts. The ancient priory, in later times known as Cockerham Hall, thus became the residence of John Calverley, or Calverte, who allied himself in marriage with a daughter of the neighbouring Lancashire family of Skillicorne, of *Prees Hall*, and was succeeded by his son

William, whose will, dated 25th of October, 1547, was proved 6th of November, 1555 (*Piccope MSS.*, Chetham Library), wherein he mentions his sons Thomas, Robert, Myghell, James, Chrōfer, George (who had a daughter, Isabel, married to Peter Bradshaw, of Prees Hall), and John (who was probably the vicar of Cockerham), and his daughters Elizabeth, Dorothy, Isabel, and Ellen. His wife was of the ancient family of Cansfield, of Robert Hall, county Lancaster. In 1557, the manor of Cockerham, parcel of the late monastery of Prees, in Leicester, was sold by the Crown to the eldest son, Thomas Calverte, who married Isabel, daughter of William Kirby, of Upper Rawcliffe, Esq., and had issue, sons John and Thomas, to the latter of whom we shall return presently. The eldest son, John Calverte, *alias* Calverley, Esq., succeeded his father to the manor of Cockerham, and marrying Jane, daughter of Roger Dalton, of Pilling, county Lancaster (who was buried at St. Andrew's, Holborn, 1688), had issue--Thomas, who died in infancy; Richard, son and heir, aged fourteen at the *Visitation of St. George* in 1613, *in vivens* 1645, who married the daughter of Sir John Pershall, Knight, of Staffordshire, and was the father of Charles Calvert, *alias* Baines, S.J., noticed in the *Collectanea*; John Calvert; William Calvert, who was presented (probably by Roger Downes of Wardley) to the vicarage of Cockerham between 1627 and 1646, when he was sequestered for "delinquency," was probably another son; Anne, who married Roger Downes, of Wardley, county Lancaster, Esq.; Jane; Bridget, who married Edward Byrkebeck, of Hornby Hall, county Westmoreland, Esq.; Elizabeth, who married her cousin, John Bradshaw, Esq., of Seale, county Lancaster, son and heir of Peter Bradshaw of Prees and Isabella Calvert; and Alice.

Richard Calvert's wife (Miss Pershall) having become a Catholic, drew her husband and his five sons, and amongst them Father Charles, S.J., to the orthodox faith. The eldest, John Calvert, married Bridget, daughter of Thomas Stanley, Esq., of Great Eccleston Hall, county Lancaster (natural son of Henry, Earl of Derby), by Mary, daughter of Robert Hesketh of Rufford, relict of Richard Barton, of Barton, and had issue Richard, æt. 9 in 1645; Dorothy, a nun O.S.B., Pontoise, professed 1663; and Jane. Of the three other sons, besides Father Charles Calvert, nothing is known. On the 24th of October, 1654, John Calvert and his trustees mortgaged the manor of Cockerham for the sum of £2,995, to the trustees of Maurice Tompson, Esq., afterwards created Baron Haversham, to whom it was shortly afterwards assigned. (*Grimshaw MSS.* in possession of Mr. Gillow.)

We now return to Thomas, second son of Thomas Calverte, of Cockerham, who founded a junior branch of the family at Forton, in the parish of Cockerham. He married and had issue a son, William, whose will, dated 30th of September, 1657, was proved in the same year, the issue being two sons and two daughters, viz., Thomas Calverte, of Forton, who died in 1678, leaving, by Agnes his wife, a daughter, Alice, and two sons, William and Philip, the former of whom died in 1683, leaving a son and heir, Thomas Calverte, who inherited the Forton estate, but died unmarried, when his great uncle, John Calverte, became his heir; John Calverte, to whom we have just referred; Anne, the wife of James Corless; and a daughter, married to Mr. Thomas Jackson.

John Calverte, to whom the Forton estate reverted on the death of his grandnephew, Thomas, had an only daughter, Elizabeth, the last of the family, who married Mr. Lucas, and was living a widow in 1710, when the estate passed into the possession of the Smiths, of Forton, from which time the chapel in the house was regularly served, and in which family it remained until it was sold shortly after the death, in 1831, of William Smith, gentleman, of Forton, and Clock House, Lea, father of the late Very Rev. Robert Canon Smith, and the Revs. Thomas, William, and John Smith. After this, Mass continued to be said in Forton, at Clifton Hill, the residence of the Gillows, and lately a small chapel has been opened there.

The Calverts to the very last retained a small estate in Yorkshire.

CALVERT, GEORGE, Scholastic, born in Maryland, December 15, 1672; entered the Society January 28, 1690; and died at Liege, in his studies, in 1696, æt. 24.

CAMERON, ALEXANDER, Father (Scotch), was born in September, 1701; studied at the Scotch College, Douay, and entered the Society at Tournay, September 30, 1734. After his ordination he was sent to the Scotch Mission in June, 1741; was imprisoned on the occasion of the Stuart rising in 1745, and died in captivity, at Gravesend, October 19, 1746. (See Butler's *Historical Memoirs*, vol. ii. p. 509; and Oliver's *Collectanea*, Scotch Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

CAMPBELL, HENRY, Rev., was the last survivor of a number of secular clergymen educated by the English Jesuits, and who remained in the employ of the English Province until their death, though they did not actually become Jesuits; born in London 1783, he was amongst the earliest students at Stonyhurst College, and after teaching there for some years was appointed to the old mission of Grafton Manor, county Worcester, in 1813, upon the death of Father Clement Weetman, S.J. He resided there until his death, February 25, 1874, æt. 91. The seat of the mission had been removed to Bromsgrove, about fourteen years previously, where the present church was erected upon the property of the late Mr. Stott, by the Bishop of the diocese, in whose favour the Society retired from their ancient mission, with which it had been connected for nearly three hundred years. Mr. Campbell was a good and holy Priest, a literary man, and an accomplished scholar. He left his small but select and valuable library and pictures, with a collection of rare marbles, to the College of St. Stanislaus, S.J., Beaumont, near Windsor.

CAMPION, CHARLES, *vere* WILKINSON. See Wilkinson.

CAMPION, EDMUND, Father, proto-martyr of the Society after its formal entrance into England, was born in London, January 25, 1540, the year of the foundation of the Society of Jesus. His parents were respectable, but poor Catholics. He was a student of Christ's Hospital, and was admitted to S. John's College, Oxford, then recently founded by Sir Thomas White, whose funeral oration he pronounced in Latin before the members of the University in February, 1566. He was also more than once appointed to address Queen Elizabeth at Woodstock or Oxford, and Lord Burghley pronounced him one of the "diamonds" of England. He was a Fellow of the College, and was actually made a deacon by Cheney, Protestant Bishop of Gloucester; but, being convinced of the errors of the new religion, he abandoned the University and all his brilliant prospects on August 1, 1569, and retired to Dublin, where he wrote his classical discourse, "*De Juvene Academico*," and, in English, the

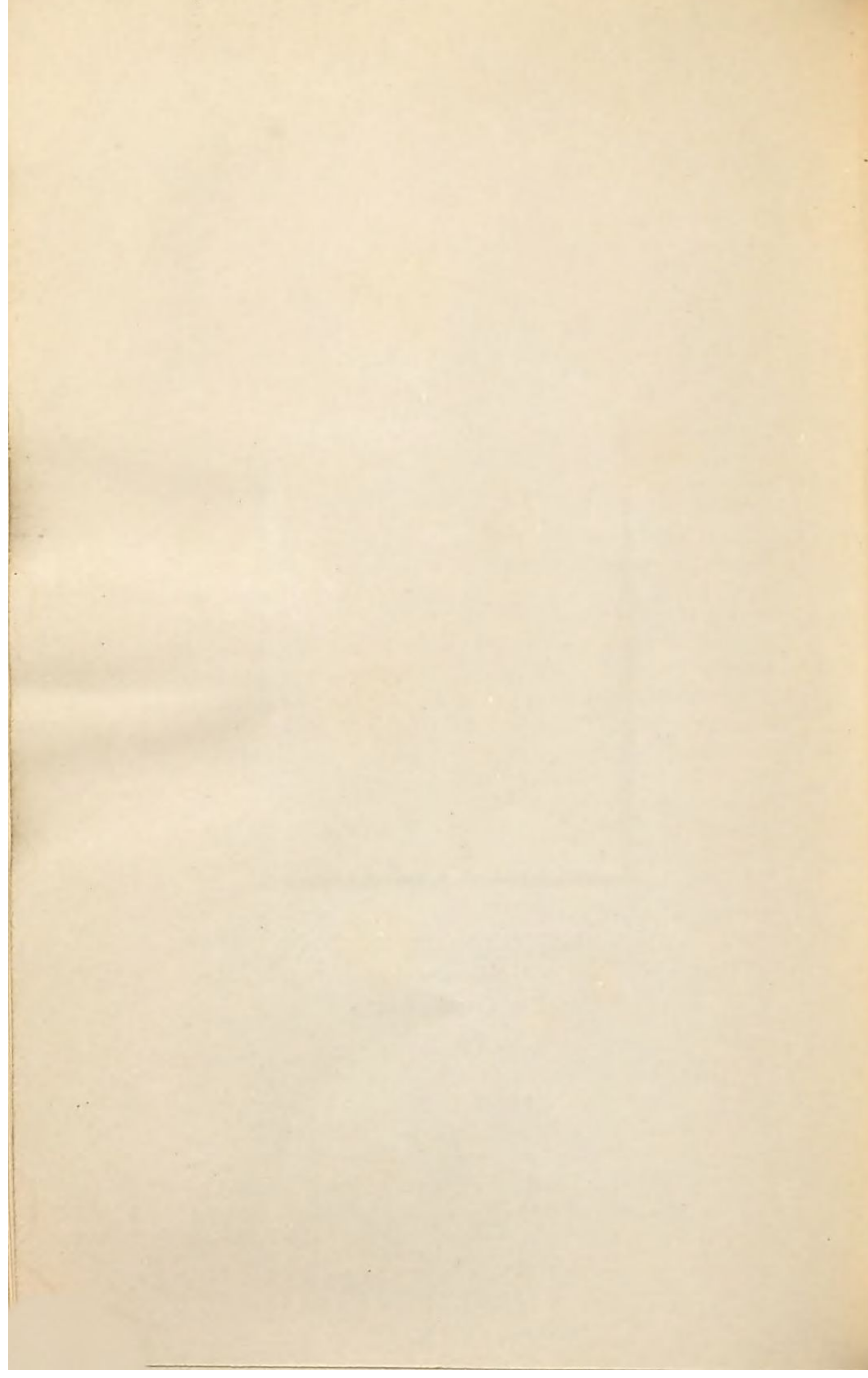


FR. EDMUND CAMPION, S.J.

MARTYR.

Suffered December 1, 1581.

p. 112.



"History of Ireland." Escaping from Ireland to avoid arrest, he arrived at Douay College in 1570 (Douay Diary), where he spent about a year in studying theology, and going thence to Rome, was admitted to the Society in 1573, making his noviceship at Brunn. Ordained Priest at Prague, he became Professor of Rhetoric and Philosophy in that city. Having been nominated with Father Robert Parsons as the first missionary of the Society to England, he left Rome with that Father on April 18, 1580, and, after many adventures, landed at Dover, June 25, 1580. His course was a short one. After preaching through various counties in England with marvellous success, he was betrayed by an apostate named Elliot, while on a passing visit to Mr. Yate, at Lyford, Berks, seized and carried in mock triumph to London, and committed to the Tower. After the most brutal rackings and tortures, at the very thought of which nature shudders, and which rivalled those of the early martyrs of the Church, he was tried, condemned to death for the priesthood, and hanged at Tyburn, December 1, 1581. (See the late Mr. Richard Simpson's *Life of Campion*; also very interesting and elaborate articles by the same writer in the *Rambler*, vol. i. p. 451, seq.; also in vol. ii. (1857) p. 322, &c.; also 1858, vol. i. pp. 100 and 288; also Wood's *Athen. Oxon*; Challoner's *Memoirs of Missionary Priests*, &c.; and for his writings, Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.* In the British Museum, *Additional MSS.* 11055, p. 188, is "a true copy of Father Campion's disputation in the Tower with the [heretical] ministers, as it was gathered and given out by some Papists." See also the Jesuit historians, Fathers Henry More (*Hist. Prov. Ang. S.J.*), Bartoli, and Tanner.

CAMPION, JOHN, Father. See Poyntz, John.

CAMPION, RICHARD, ROBERT, and WILLIAM. See Wigmore.

CANDISH, RALPH, Father. See Taylor.

CANNELL, JAMES, Father, was son of Mr. Deemster Cannell, of the Isle of Man, and his wife, a daughter of Thomas Hesketh, Esq., of Meols, county Lancaster; born in the Isle of Man 1649; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1671; and was

made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1682. He was sent to the English Mission soon after his ordination, and served the Wigan Mission for many years, and was probably there at the destruction of the chapel and school by an Orange mob in the Revolution of 1688. He died March 27, 1722, æt. 73. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. pp. 707, seq., and the Province Necrology.)

CANSFIELD, BRIAN, *or* BRIANT, Father, *alias* BENSON, CHRISTOPHER, was son of Thomas Cansfield, Esq., of Robert Hall, county Lancaster,¹ born 158½; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 15, 1601. He entered the Society in Rome, November 18, 1604; was professed of the four vows February 7, 1619; served the Lincolnshire Mission for some years, and was Superior of it in 1633. He was then sent to the Lancashire Missions, which he served for several years. Being at length seized at the altar while saying Mass, he was brutally treated by the pursuivants of the rebel Parliament, thrown into the dungeons of York Castle, and died from the effects of his ill-treatment soon after his discharge, August 3, 1643, æt. 61. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 140, seq.)

¹ An ancient family of rank long extinct, and now represented by Lord Gerard, of Bryn, who inherits the estates.

CANTWELL, MICHAEL (Irish), entered the Society 1605. (Hogan's *Ibernia*, p. 249.)

CARBERY, IGNATIUS, Father (Irish), was a native of county Dublin, born February 4, 1629; studied humanities and philosophy out of the Society for two years, and repeated them in it for half a year; entered the Society at Kilkenny, September 8, 1648. Knew Latin, Spanish, Irish, and English. (Irish Catalogue for 1650, in Archives, Rome.) He died in Dublin, April 29, 1697. (Catalogue of Deceased S.J., in Louvain University Library.) In 1666 he was living near Ross, (Pontasium) engaged in teaching, catechising, and administering the sacraments. A missionary for ten years. (Irish Catalogue for 1666, in Archives, Rome.)

CARDIFF, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Ireland, born August 7, 1832; entered the Society on July 12, 1855, at Beaumont. Had previously lived at Liverpool, where he had been engaged in the shoemaking trade. He was the shoemaker at Beaumont Novitiate for some years, and was

then sent to St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool. Attacked by consumption, he was removed to Manresa Novitiate, Rotherhampton, and thence again to Beaumont, where he piously died June 20, 1870, æt. 38. He was a man of solid virtue, and an excellent religious.

CARDON, DANIEL, *or* WILLIAM, Father, died at Antwerp, in the Dunkirk Province, November 13, 1678. (Catalogue of the Deceased of the Flanders Province.)

CAREW, GEORGE, born in Spain, and joined the Neapolitan Province. For several years he was catechist to the English converts in Rome, and was living in 1792. (Oliver, *Collectanea*, who thinks he was of Irish parents.)

CAREW, RICHARD, Father (Irish), is named in a letter of his Superior, Father Francis White, dated Kilkenny, December 19, 1668, and recommended as a Consultor. ((Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.* Dr. Oliver thinks that he was of the ancient family of Carew, of Garryone, in the barony of Inniskilly.)

CARLETON, WILLIAM, Father, a native of Oxfordshire, born 1577; entered the Society 1617, and died in England 1622. (Necrology, *Stonyhurst MSS.* and Catalogue.)

CARLOS, WILLIAM, *or* CHARLES, Father, *alias* DORRINGTON, was eldest son of Colonel Carlos, Governor of Tonge Castle, county Stafford, a Royalist. Born at Brerewood, county Stafford, 1631, and made his studies there and at Tonge Castle. At the age of twenty he joined his father in the Royal Army at Worcester, and after the fatal battle there retired to London, and was present at the martyrdom of Rev. John Southworth, Priest, at Tyburn, June 28, 1654. The sight determined him upon the spot to abandon the world and enter religion. He then went to the English College, Rome, September 9, 1655, to repeat his studies; left it May 6 following; entered the Society, at Bonn, 1656; and was professed of the four vows January 22, 1679. In 1669 he was missionary in the Suffolk District, and died at Kelvedon Hall, the seat of the Wright family, which mission he had served for some years, January 26, 1679, æt. 48, four days after his profession. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 180, seq. and vol. vi. p. 391.)

CARLS, FRANCIS, Temporal Coadjutor, was Socius Procurator of the Province at Antwerp, 1690. (Belgian Catalogue.) He is probably identical with Francis Caels, above.

CARNE, FRANCIS, Father, born in Somersetshire, June 24, 1686; entered the Society September 7, 1704; and died prematurely, in the Residence of St. John, the Durham District, October 15, 1715, æt. 29. (Necrology.)

CARNEY, JAMES, Father (Irish), a native of Cashel; entered the Society 1621. In 1634 he was in the Province of Castile. Once Rector of the Irish College, Seville. He died Rector of the Irish College, St. James', Compostello, in 1648. (See *Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, October, 1872; February, 1873; January, 1874, p. 174; and April, 1874, p. 297. A man of extraordinary sanctity and learning, whose memory survived him long after his death.

CARNEY, JOHN, Father (Irish), a native of Ross, born 1601; entered the Society, in Spain, 1616. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.)

CARNEY, PATRICK, of Cashel, was in the Province of Toledo about 1634. (*Id.*)

CAROLAN, JOHN (Carolanus), Father (Irish), a native of county Meath, born 1595; made his humanities and two years philosophy as a secular. Studied theology privately for one year. Knew the Irish and Latin languages. Entered the Society November 17, 1624 [already a Priest.] Taught humanities for sixteen years. (Irish Catalogue for 1650, in Archives, Rome.) In 1649 he was living at Galway. Between the years 1652 and 1656 he was closely pursued by the rebels under Cromwell, and though not actually captured, he died of consequent exhaustion and hunger. (Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

CARPENTER, HERMENEGILD, Father, a native of Lille, France, born in February, 170 $\frac{2}{3}$; entered the Society September 7, 1721; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1739. After serving the missions of Bryn, Liverpool (1746), and Stapehill, he died at Bury St. Edmund's, April 12, 1770, æt. 67.

CARPENTER, MARK, died at St. Omer's College, November 27, 1683. (See Catalogue of the Deceased S.J. in the University Library, Louvain.) He is not found by that name in the English Province Catalogue.

CARPENTER, PETER, Temporal Coadjutor, was a native of Artois, born 1636; admitted to the Society, August 14, 1657, at Watten; died at Ghent, June 28, 1681, æt. 45. He was dispenser, &c., at Liege College in the time of Titus Oates' sojourn at St. Omer's College, and was called as a

witness for the five Fathers condemned to death in the Oates Plot, to prove the gross perjuries of Titus Oates. The court was not aware of the fact of his being a Jesuit, or otherwise his life would have been endangered. He is also mentioned in Lord Arundell of Wardour's Oates Plot MSS. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 134, &c.) He died at Ghent, June 28, 1681.

CARRICK, *or* CARRIG, CORNELIUS, Father (Irish), entered the Society 1599. (Hogan's *Ibernia*, p. 249.) Was at Madrid in 1607. He is honourably named in Father Henry Fitzsimon's treatise on the Mass, in 1611; and again in a letter of that Father to Father Christopher Cusack, dated Douay, October 26, 1611. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, March, 1873.)

CARRICK, *or* CARRIG, RICHARD (Irish), entered the Society 1604. (Hogan's *Ibernia*, p. 249.)

CARRINGTON, JOHN, Father, *alias* DORMER, was son of Charles, first Lord Carrington, of Wooton Wawen, county Warwick, and his wife Anne Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Caryll, of Harting Place, Sussex; born 1632, and was brought up by his grandfather, Sir John Caryll, in Sussex. He took his *alias* from his grandmother, the Hon. Mary Dormer, daughter of the first Lord Dormer. He made his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, November 4, 1653. He left the College for England, September 13, 1654; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1663, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1673. In 1671 he was sent to the mission in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District). In 1675 was Prefect at St. Omer's College, and died at Ghent, March 18, 1689, æt. 54. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 774, and vol. vi. pp. 388, seq.)

CARROLL, ANTHONY, Father, was a native of Ireland, born September 16, 1722; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1744, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1762. Ordained Priest at Liege in 1754, he was soon afterwards sent to the English Mission, and served Lincoln for some time. After the Suppression in 1773, he accompanied Father John Carroll to Maryland, arriving there June 26, 1774; and, returning to England the following year, served the missions of Liverpool, Shepton Mallet, Exeter, Worcester, &c., and died in St. Bartholomew's Hospital from injuries re-

ceived in a murderous attack upon him in Red Lion Court, Fleet Street, September 5, 1794, æt. 72. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 620.) He translated Bourdaloue's Sermons, under the title of *Practical Divinity*, four vols. 8vo. London, 1776. (See Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

CARROLL, CHARLES, Father (Irish), born 1609; entered the Society 1627. Père Verdier, the Visitor, mentions him in his report June 24, 1649, as then in Galway and of a noble and ancient Irish family. (Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

CARROLL O', DANIEL (Irish), narrowly escaped arrest on September 5, 1606. (*Id.*) Entered the Society 1605. (Hogan's *Ibernia*, p. 249.)

CARROLL, JAMES, Father, was born in Ireland August 5, 1717; entered the English Province at Watten September 7, 1741; sent to the Maryland Mission in 1749, and died at Newtown, Maryland, November 12 or 15, 1756, æt. 39, before profession.

CARROLL, JOHN, Father, the Most Reverend, was a native of Maryland, born January 8, 1736, and sent over to St. Omer's College for his education; entered the English Province at Watten September 7, 1753; publicly defended theses in theology; was professed of the four vows February 2, 1771; was residing at the College of Bruges at the time of its violent suppression and plunder by the Austro-Belgic Government, in the month of October, 1773, and immediately afterwards returned to Maryland, arriving there June 26, 1774, and became Superior of the Missions there. Baltimore was created an Episcopal see November 6, 1789, and Father John was recommended by twenty-four out of twenty-six Priests, then forming the clerical staff of America, as its first Bishop, and approved of by the Holy See. Returning to England, he was consecrated at Lulworth Castle Chapel, county Dorset, on Sunday, August 15, 1790, by Bishop Walmesley, of the Western District. He left England October 8 of the same year, arriving in America December 7 following. Baltimore was raised into an Archbishopric on April 8, 1808, with New York, Philadelphia, Boston, and Bardstown as its suffragan sees, and Bishop Carroll became its first Archbishop. He died at Baltimore December 3, 1815, æt. 79. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 397, seq.)

CARROLL O', RICHARD, Father, was born in Dublin July 14, 1807; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Cheiri September 18, 1825, and after his philosophy at Dôle and Aix, and his theology at Stonyhurst, where he also served as Prefect in 1832, &c., he was ordained Priest at the same College December 20, 1834. After a course of teaching, &c., at Stonyhurst, Superior of the Seminary adjoining, and missionary for a short time at Holywell, he was professed of the four vows February 2, 1845, and in September of that year was again made Superior of the Seminary. In September, 1849, he was sent to the mission of St. Francis Xavier, Liverpool, where he became distinguished as a preacher, his religious and striking appearance in the pulpit adding weight to his impassioned addresses. Worn out by his work, he died at Liverpool February 14, 1858, æt. 51, and was buried at Gillmoss, attended by a great procession of the congregation, by whom he was much beloved.

CARTAN, JAMES, Scholastic (Irish), born 1810; entered the Society 1828, and died in Dublin March 17, 1832. (Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

CARTER, RICHARD, Temporal Coadjutor, born near Warrington, Cheshire, 1636, was related, on his mother's side, to the Blundell family of Ince Blundell. He entered the Society 166½, and died, probably at Liege, April 27, 170⅘. He was a man of remarkable sanctity of life and mortification, and is highly eulogized in the Annual Letters of that period. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 417, seq.)

CARTER, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, probably a brother of Richard; born in Lancashire 1638; entered the Society 1666, and died at St. Omer's College September 22, 1687, æt. 49.

CARTERET, EDWARD, Father, *alias* FAIRFAX, was born in London June 26, 1691 or 1689; entered the Society September 7, 1709; made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1720, was missionary at Stonyhurst 1724, &c., and died, probably at Coughton, county Warwick, the seat of the Throckmortons, in the Residence of St. George, June 15, 1753. He also served the Lincolnshire Mission in 1747, &c.

CARTERET, PHILIP, Father, a younger brother of Edward, was born in London May or June 20, 169 $\frac{3}{4}$; entered the Society September 7, 1709, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1727. In 1746 he was removed from the mission of Oxburgh (College of the Holy Apostles) and declared Rector of Ghent, and on October 3, 1751, Provincial. The Province Archives afford good proof of his prudent and careful administration of affairs in trying times. During his term of office he received honourable testimonials of the conduct of the Fathers upon the English Mission from the several Vicars-Apostolic. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 164, seq.) He had previously distinguished himself as a Theologian and Professor of Divinity at Liege. He died in London, still Provincial, and much regretted, March 28, 1756, æt. 63.

CARTHY, MC., PETER, Father, died December 28, 1660. In the Archives de l'Etat, Brussels, Carton 1127, I. is a eulogium upon this Father. He was head Camp Missioner at Brussels 1638, seq. (Belgian Catalogue.)

CARY, CHARLES, *alias* STAVELY, Scholastic, born in Devonshire 1665 of the old Catholic family of that name; entered the Society September 7, 1682, and died in his studies at Liege, May 24, 1686, æt. 21. (Necrology and Catalogues.)

CARY, FRANCIS, Father, sen., was of the ancient Torr Abbey family, county Devon; born 1610 (one Catalogue says 1606); educated at St. Omer's College, and entered the Society at the age of thirty-seven in 1647. He was Professor of Philosophy at Liege, and of Holy Scripture in the same College 1657-58; taught humanities at St. Omer's College, and for a time was Camp Missioner or Chaplain to the English and Irish forces in Flanders. Sent to the English Mission in 16 $\frac{59}{60}$, he served for two years in the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District), and for three years in the Residence of St. Mary (Oxford District), of which he was Superior, and died in London June 19, 1665, æt. 55.

CARY, FRANCIS, Brother, jun. Died in Rome April 7, 1685. (Catalogue of the Deceased of the English Province S.J. in Louvain University Library.) He does not appear in the Catalogues of the English Province.

CARY, JOHN, Father, a native of Suffolk, born 1618; entered the Society September 7, 1639, and was professed of the four

vows October 29, 1656. He was Prefect at St. Omer's College, and taught humanities there. Superior of the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury in 1669. In 1676 he was English Procurator at Antwerp, and likewise Confessor and Sub-Minister, also Preacher to the Nuns. In 1679 he was at Paris, and one of the Consultors of the Province. (Father John Warner's Note and Letter-book.) He died January 28, or May 31, 1682, æt. 64. The Louvain Catalogue of Deceased and also the Necrology of the Province state his death on January $\frac{30}{31}$ of that year.

CARY, MICHAEL, *or* NEVILLE, MICHAEL. See Neville.

CARY, RICHARD. A Father of this name died at Waterford May 21, 1696. (See Catalogue of the Deceased of the English Province S.J. in the Library of the University of Louvain.) He is not traced in the English Province Catalogues.

CARY, THOMAS, Father, a native of Suffolk, and probably a younger brother of John Cary, was born 1621; entered the Society 1639; was professed of the four vows October 29, 1656. After teaching and acting as Prefect at St. Omer's College, he was sent to the mission in 1654, and in the following year was serving in the Residence of St. John the Evangelist (Durham District). On June 13, 1669, he was declared Rector of St. Omer's College, and died in that office June 10, 1672, æt. 51. A man of singular virtue and tact in forming the tender minds of his scholars to piety. He had been occupied in the College, either as Master or Prefect, for nearly seventeen years. Was remarkable for his devotion to the saints and veneration of their relics. He adorned the high altar of the College church with many relics in splendid reliquaries. (Annual Letters from St. Omer's College, 1672.) Two letters of his as Rector, to the Rector of the English College, Rome, on sending scholars from St. Omer's, are printed in *Records S.J.* vol. vi. pp. 515, seq.)

CARY, BENEDICT. We read in the Annual Letters of the Province for 1676, that among others who were prepared for death by our Fathers was Benedict Cary, who had been twice admitted to the Society, and had as often left it again. In his last sickness he deeply deplored his inconstancy and earnestly begged pardon for his shameful defection. He was singularly devout to St. Francis Xavier, repeatedly invoking him with sentiments of great confidence in his merits and patronage. The bystanders were much affected, especially some Protestants, who declared that they had never witnessed so holy a death in any of their own sect.

CARWELL, THOMAS. See Thorold, Thomas.

CARYLL, CHARLES, Father, *alias* CARTLTON, was fourth son of Philip Caryll, Esq., of Shipley, of the old Catholic and loyal family of Sussex; born in Sussex October 10, 1685; entered the Society at Watten September 7, 1704, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1722. He was serving the mission of Gerard Bromley, county Stafford, in 1724, seq., and subsequently resided at the old mission of Stapehill, from 1738 till his death there, June 12, 1745, æt. 64. He was buried in Hampreston Church. (See Caryll Family and Pedigree, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. series vii. p. 534.)

CARYLL, RICHARD, Father, was second son of John, the second Lord Caryll (the friend of Pope), and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Harrington, Esq., of Ore Place, Sussex, and was first cousin of Charles; born in Sussex April 2, 1692; educated at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten September 7, 1711, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 172 $\frac{1}{2}$. In 1722 he was Chaplain at Lulworth Castle, then Priest and Chaplain at Ladyholt, Sussex, which he left about 1724, and subsequently served the missions of Bonham, and in 1727 went to Cheeseburn Grange, Newcastle-on-Tyne, eventually succeeding Father Charles Caryll at Stapehill in 1745, where he died February $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{8}{8}$, 175 $\frac{0}{1}$, æt. 58, and was buried in Hampreston Church. (See Biography and Caryll Pedigree, *Records S.J.* as above.)

CASANO, MICHAEL, Father, a native of Italy, born March 24, 1837; entered the Sicilian Province November 10, 1852, and was professed August 15, 1867. Assigned to the English Province, he was sent to the missions of British Honduras, and died there August 16, 1874. æt. 37.

CASE, JAMES, Father, a native of Lancashire, and probably a younger brother of William (below); born May 22, 1691; entered the Society September 7, 1713. In 1723 he was Procurator at Ghent. Sent to the Maryland Mission, he died there February 15, 1731, æt. 40, before profession.

CASE, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* BAXTER, a native of Lancashire, born September 9, 168 $\frac{9}{90}$; entered the Society September 7, 1711, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1729. He served the mission of Worcester from about 1720

till his death there, July 2, 1747, æt. 57. He was declared Superior of the Residence of St. George in 1736. His address in 1725 was—"To Mr. William Case to be left at Mr. Ross's, Townditch, Worcester."

CASSIDY, BERNARD, Father, *alias* or *vere* STAFFORD, BERNARD,¹ born in Ireland December, 171 $\frac{3}{4}$; educated at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten September 7, 1735, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1753. He served the missions of Oxburgh (1758) and London (1746, seq.), and was Superior of the Oxford District (St. Mary's Residence) 1771 and following years. He also, lastly, served the Dorchester Mission, near Oxford, and died at Thame Park, in the same district, June 11, 1778, æt. 65.

¹ There is some uncertainty about his real name. The Provincial's Note-book says *vere* Stafford, and a Catalogue for 1754 says *vere* Cassidy.

CATANACH, JAMES, Father, was born at Alnwick, May 31, 1796; entered the Society at Monte Rouge September 1, 1822, and for some time taught the school opened by the Society in London; was ordained Priest September 21, 1833, and on the 27th of the same month was sent to the Wigan Mission, where he fell a victim of charity in attending the sick of the typhus fever, April 10, 1837, æt. 41.

CATCHER, EDWARD, Father, *alias* BURTON, was son of Mr. Thomas Catcher, of London; born 1584 or 1586; studied at Balliol College, Oxford, where he took his degree of B.A., and, having been converted to the Catholic faith and reconciled to the Church on the feast of SS. Peter and Paul, 1606, he entered the English College, Rome, October 27 of the same year, to repeat his studies and for his theology, and joined the Society at St. John's, Louvain, in 1609 or 1611. In 1621 till 1623 he appears at Liege as Procurator, and died in the English Mission about 1624. He was an active missionary and distinguished for his piety and learning. (See *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 149, seq.)

CATTAWAY, HENRY, Father, born in Suffolk, September 26, 1675; entered the Society September 7, 1693, and was a Professed Father. In 1703 he was sent to the Maryland Mission, but returned again about 1706; served the mission in the College of St. Chad (Stafford District) until 171 $\frac{10}{11}$, when

he was sent to the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby District), and died probably in the same College March 13, 1718, æt. 43. (Catalogues and Province Necrology.)

CATTERICK, GERVASE, after his humanities at St. Omer's College, entered the Novitiate at Watten, with six fellow-students, September 7, 1698. (St. Omer's College Procurator's Note-book.) He does not appear in the English Province Catalogues.

CAULEY, PETER (Scotch), was filling various offices in 1720, at the Scotch College, Douay. (Catalogue.)

CAVELL, HENRY, Father (Irish).—"A most learned man, and full of zeal for souls." Dragged from his bed, where he lay sick of the palsy, in Dublin, the rebel parliamentary soldiers scourged him, and carried him off on board ship with nineteen other Priests and religious to Rochelle, where he was restored to health at the Jesuit College, and returned to Dublin early in 1643, but died a victim of his zeal and charity a few days afterwards. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) The celebrated convert, Father Francis Slingsby, studied his philosophy under him. He is named in a MS. Life of Slingsby in the "Correspondence Jésuitique," Royal Library, Brussels, No. 3829, 25. Father Cavell was a citizen of Dublin; scourged in the market-place, and then thrust into prison, his friends and the citizens who loved him fearing to attempt a rescue.

CAWOOD, MICHAEL, Father (Irish), a native of Leinster, born 1708; entered the Society at Seville January 28, 1726; was sent to the Irish Mission in 1740, and professed of the four vows on St. Patrick's Day, 1742. He assisted a parish priest in Dublin for several years. (*Id.*)

CERF, DE JEAN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Liege, born June 1, 1697; entered the Society June 20, 1723, and died at Liege May 7, 1771, æt. 74.

CHADWICK, FRANCIS, Father, was son of Mr. Francis Chadwick, of Preston and Burgh Hall, county Lancaster, and his wife Margaret, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Whitehead, Protestant minister and Rector of Ecclestone, county Lancaster.² Born September 14, 1801; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society September 7, 1818,

² He was so annoyed at his daughter marrying a Catholic, that he cut her off with a shilling in his will. They had several children, the eldest of whom, John Frederick Chadwick, Esq., of the Hermitage, Preston, married Alice, daughter and co-heiress of Robert Gillow, Esq., of Clifton Hill, county Lancaster. Father Francis Chadwick was cousin to the Right Rev. James Chadwick, Bishop of Horsham and Newcastle. [Communicated by Joseph Gillow, Esq.]

and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1835, in the principal Church of Calcutta, dressed in the usual habit of the Society. In 1827 he was appointed Prefect of Studies and Professor of Rhetoric at Stonyhurst College. Ordained Priest November 30, 1830, by Bishop Penswick; appointed Minister of Stonyhurst March 12, 1833; left for Rome January 14 following, and was presented by the Father General to the Pope before departing for the new Calcutta Mission. Sailed from Portsmouth on May 31, 1834, with Fathers Richard Sumner and Hippolitus More and Brother Monier, arriving at Calcutta October 8 following. On June 16, 1835, he took possession of the house given to the Society by Mr. Fattollah, an Armenian Catholic, and opened schools July 1 following. He returned to England June 9, 1838, on account of sickness, and, after again visiting Rome, sailed from Portsmouth for Calcutta June 21, 1839. In May, 1842, he returned to England with a broken constitution, and, after serving the Missions of Worcester (July, 1842), Stockheld Park (December, 1842), Holywell (1844—6), London (1851, seq.), he died missionary at Oxford March 5, 1857, æt. 57.

CHADWICK, HENRY, Scholastic, younger brother of Francis, was born at Preston September 28, 1805. Educated at Stonyhurst College, he afterwards entered the legal profession at Preston, where he practised as a Solicitor for some years. Weary of the world, he was admitted to the Society at Hodder September 7, 1835. Appointed Prefect at Stonyhurst College August 8, 1838. On Passion Sunday, April 5, 1840, he had gone as usual to Holy Communion, and died suddenly at the supper table in the evening, scarcely allowing time to administer the Sacrament of Extreme Unction and to impart the last blessing, æt. 35. His ordination had been fixed for the following September.

CHALLONER, HENRY, Father, *alias* ORMES, was the only son of William and Alice Challoner, born at Garstang, county Lancaster, 1639; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 17, 1659. He left the College for the Novitiate of St. Andrew's, Rome, May 2, 1660, and died Professor of Philosophy at Liege, April 28, 1673, æt. 34. The Annual Letters record him as "a truly religious man; most

observant of his rules ; an ardent lover of perfection, and possessed of great energy and tact in exciting his scholars to progress in their studies." (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 667.)

CHAMBERLAIN, EDWARD, Father (Irish), entered the Society 1666. He was in Spain in 1695, and afterwards belonged to the Residence in Dublin. He died in Dublin, October 5, 1709. (Catalogue of Deceased S.J. in various Provinces, preserved in the Library of the Louvain University.)

CHAMBERLAIN, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor. See Pearce, James.

CHAMBERLAIN, JAMES, Father, probably younger brother of John, born September 20, 1739 ; entered the Society September 7, 1758 ; was ordained Priest about 1770, and after the Suppression of the Society, in 1773, went to the West Indian Missions, and died in Demerara, March 1, 1779, æt. 40. Father Thomas More, Provincial, in a letter of September 1, 1772, says : "Mr. Chamberlain, of Demerara, from whom I lately heard, gives a most wretched account of the country and the inhabitants, amongst whom he has yet been able to do but little good. Long disuse to Priests and the duties of religion has made them indifferent to both. Time and patience may perhaps reconcile them to these. If not I must call him away, for he cannot remain alone in that desolate country, and it will not be worth while to send him a companion if there is not employ for them."

CHAMBERLAIN, JOHN, Father, a native of Lancashire, born August 14, 1727 ; entered the Society, November 3, 1752, and was professed of the four vows, February 2, 1764. In 1761 he was Superior of the school at Watten, and from about 1770 was Chaplain to the Convent of the Institute of the Blessed Virgin Mary, Micklegate Bar, York, until his sudden death there, January 17, 1796, æt. 69.

CHAMBERLAIN, MICHAEL, senior, Father (Irish), was born in Meath, 1587 ; made his humanities and two years philosophy out of the Society, and three years theology in it ; entered the Society in Rome, May 13, 1610. Knew Irish, English, and Latin. Was a formed Spiritual Coadjutor, and came to the Irish Mission in 1620. Taught humanities for three years, and was a Confessor and

Catechist. (*Irish Catalogue*, for 1650, in Archives, Rome.) He was in Belgium in 1617. Father Verdier's Report, dated June 24, 1649, mentions him as being then chaplain in a nobleman's family, and a man of great integrity, about whom there was question of his being made Master of Novices. (Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

CHAMBERLAIN, MICHAEL, junior, Father (Irish). At the commencement of James II.'s reign (1685) he was engaged with Fathers James Kelly and Hugh Thaly in teaching a school opened in Dublin. They had twenty pensioners and a respectable chapel, recently erected. During the persecution in 1698 he was living in concealment in Ireland.

CHAMBERS, SABINE, Father, was a native of Leicestershire, born 155 $\frac{9}{10}$; entered Broadgate Hall, Oxford, where he took his degree of M.A. in 1583. He was a tutor in Oxford, and in 1581 had amongst his pupils John Rider, afterwards the Protestant Bishop of Killaloe, in Ireland. Converted from heresy he retired to Paris, and there entered the Society in 1587. Father Robert Parsons made him Superior of the Jesuit College he had established at Eu, in Normandy, which College closed December 23, 1588, on the death of its patron, the murdered Duke of Guise. After teaching theology at Dôle in the Rhenish Province for several years, he was sent to the English Mission in 1609, and his name appears in a Catalogue of English Jesuits for 1624 among the *veterani missionarii*. (*Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 132, 133.) He served the mission in the London District for several years. Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624) also names him. He was professed of the four vows December 5, 1618. He suffered severely from the gout towards the close of his life, and exhibited great patience and resignation in his pains. He died on the 10th, or 16th, of March, 1633, æt. 74. (See Wood's *Athen. Oxon.*; also Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.)

CHAMPION, JOHN, Father, was born in Cornwall, January 7, 1695; entered the Society, September 7, 1713, and was professed of the four vows, in London, February 2, 173 $\frac{0}{1}$. In 1724 his address was at Brough, Yorkshire. About 1727 he was sent to Sawston Hall, near Cambridge, the seat of the Huddleston family, in the College of the Holy Apostles, served that mission for many years, and was Rector of the College

from 1741 to 1750. He died, July 21, 1776, in the same mission, æt. 81.¹

¹ Cole, the antiquarian, visiting Richard Huddleston, Esq., of Sawston Hall, in 1757, mentions him in his notes in high terms. After speaking of the chapel at the top of the house, he observes that "Mr. Champion, the Priest, has his chamber close beyond it. He is a very worthy Jesuit, and has lived in the family thirty years." (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 594, note.) Cole also adds: "A very learned, modest, sweet-tempered man *in quo non erat dolus*, though he is of what is vulgarly called 'the cunning Order;' yet I dare say he only deceives in not appearing by his humility what he really is—one of no guile, of a meek and quiet, peaceable and inoffensive disposition. Near such neighbours how happy must be one's situation! Of few words (though a good scholar) even with his most intimate friends."

CHANTRY, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, died at Ipres, June 14, 1628. (Catalogue of the Deceased of the Flanders Province.)

CHAPELLE, HENRY, born May 1, 1749; entered the Society 1771, and was at Ghent in 1772, 1773.

CHAPELLE, JEAN BAPTISTE, Father, born at Ward, in Picardy, 1733; entered the French Province, in Paris, 1750. In 1768 he joined the English Province and went to Aix-la-Chapelle; was made a Spiritual Coadjutor 1769. At the time of the Suppression, 1773, he was at the Tertian House, Ghent, and on being examined before the Commissioners appointed for the suppression of that College, stated that he was a Camp Missioner to the two regiments of English and Irish soldiers quartered at Ghent. We do not trace him subsequently. (Proceedings of Commissioners, Notes on Ghent, vol. of MSS. in Province Archives, Belgian Colleges.)

CHAPMAN, ANDREW, died, "*Incerto loco et tempore.*" (Necrology.)

CHAPMAN, JOHN, Father, *alias* or *vere* ST. LEGER, JOHN,¹ was born 1669; entered the Society 1692; ordained Priest 1703, and was professed of the four vows June 22, 1710. After serving the missions of Salden, Bucks, and Spital, near Windsor, he died at the Convent of the Institute of the Blessed Virgin Mary, Micklegate Bar, York, December 22, 1729, æt. 60.

¹ There is much confusion in the Catalogues. In some he is called Chapman, in others St. Leger, but probably his real name was Chapman.

CHAPMAN, STEPHEN, Father, died; time and place unknown. (Necrology.)

CHARNOCK, JOHN, Father, *alias* SPENCER, JOHN, born in Lancashire, June 21, 1744; entered the Society September 7, 1763, and was teaching the class of rhetoric at the "Great College," Bruges, at the time of its suppression by the Austro-Belgic Government in 1773. He accompanied his *confrères* to the Liege Academy and to Stonyhurst College, where he continued to teach *belles lettres* until his death at the latter College, March 1, 1805. He was a valuable Priest, and his loss was severely felt at the College. He does not appear to have renewed his religious vows in the restored Society.

CHATEAU, DU BENEDICT, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Werdré, in Artois, born April 6, 1716; entered the Society, at Watten, August 14, 1739, and was formed 1749. He was porter at the Tertian House, Ghent, at the time of its suppression by the Austro-Belgic Commissioners in 1773, and was examined before them. He had been expelled with the Jesuits in France in 1752. We do not trace him after the Suppression. (See *Procès Verbal*, MSS. notes on Ghent, in Archives.)

CHERFOMONT, STANISLAUS, born July 14, 1749; entered the Society, September 7, 1771. We do not trace him after the Suppression in 1773.

CHETWIN, RALPH, Father, *alias* TWISDEN, BARTHOLOMEW, a native of Staffordshire; born 1641; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1665, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1683. He was sent to the Hampshire District in 1675. At the period of the Orange Revolution in 1688, he was still a missionary in that District, was arrested and committed to Horsham Gaol, with Father Anthony Selosse, the chaplain of Lady Goring, of Burton Castle, and after thirteen months' imprisonment was removed by *Habeas Corpus* to London, where he was finally discharged. In 1701, seq., he was a missionary in London, and died at Watten, October 8, 1719, æt. 78. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 781, seq.)

CHICHESTER, LOUIS, *alias* WEST, PETER, Temporal Coadjutor, was son of Henry Chichester, Esq., of Arlington, county Devon, born 1583. Having spent many years as a medical practitioner of note in his native county, he aban-

doned the world at the age of fifty-four, and was admitted to the Society as a Temporal Coadjutor in 1637, in England, and after arranging his affairs crossed over to Watten. He rendered himself exceedingly useful by his medical skill. He returned to England 164 $\frac{1}{2}$, and resided in the Devonshire District until his death, probably at Arlington, January 29, 1656, æt. 73. (*Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 644, seq. Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.)

CHORLEY, THOMAS, Father, of Lancashire, born June 13, 1688; entered the Society September 7, 1705, was Professor of Philosophy at Liege College 1714—1716, and died in England, October 28, 1718. (Necrology.)

CHRISTIE, DAVID, Father (Scotch), son of Andrew Christie, merchant, and his wife Agnes Archibald, born at Dysart, in Scotland, in 1575; began his noviceship at Tournay, September 26, 1604, and died at Tournay, June 27, 1613, æt. 38. (Tournay Diary MSS. Arch. de l'Etat, Brussels, No. 1016, p. 572.)

CHRISTIE, GEORGE, Father (Scotch), entered the Society 1578. In 1598 he was Rector of the Scotch College at Louvain, founded in 1578 by Dr. Cheney, Canon of Tournay, and eventually removed to Douay, where it remained under Scotch Jesuits until 1765. In 1622 he was at Douay. In 1628 was Chaplain to the Countess of Linlithgow, who was privately a Catholic. He died April 14, 1629, and was attended at death by Father Robert Valens, one of the nine Jesuits then in Scotland. (Oliver, Scotch Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

CHRISTIE, WILLIAM, Father (Scotch), was sent to the Scotch Mission in 1625. Father John Mambrecht, in a letter dated April 7, 1628, highly extols his zeal and labours, having already reconciled to the Church more than four hundred persons. He subsequently became Chaplain to the Marquis of Huntly's family, and assisted at that nobleman's edifying death at Dundee, June 15, 1656. He left Scotland for the Continent, January 25, 1642, and succeeded Father Robert Gall as Rector of the Scotch College, Douay, March 17, 1650. He appears by a Catalogue of that Seminary to have been declared Rector (perhaps for a second time) May 7, 1656, and was still Rector in 1664. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

CHRISTOPHER, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Monmouthshire 1657; entered the Society May 18, 1687; He was long resident in St. Winefrid's Residence, the North Wales District, as companion of Father Edmund Thorold, and the Annual Letters inform us that he was seized with him at

the time of the Orange Revolution (1688), and kept close prisoner for nine months. In 1695 he was Socius Procurator of the Province. In 1701 and 1704 he again appears in St. Winefrid's Residence, and died there, December 15, 170 $\frac{5}{6}$, æt. 48.

CHURCH, EDWARD, Father, was born at St. Columb, Cornwall (one Catalogue says in London), November 15, 1728; entered the Society September 7, 1748, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1766. In 1764 he was Minister at Liege. In 1773 missionary at Lulworth, and after serving the mission at Rixton, near Warrington, from 1794, for twenty-six years, he died there January 22, 1820, æt. 92. He renewed his religious vows as a Professed Father in the restored Province. "On the eve of his death he would not receive the Viaticum, considering that there was no immediate need, and would defer it until next morning. Very early he would be lifted out of bed, but the effort was more than he could bear, and Father Poole, who was in the house, had only time to anoint him, in the midst of which he expired." (Letter from Father Joseph Cross, *alias* Tristram, to Father Charles Plowden, in the Province Archives.)

CHURCHILL, WILLIAM, Scholastic, born in Belgium 1656; entered the Society September 7, 167 $\frac{5}{6}$. In 1679 he was at the Professed House at Antwerp, and left it for Liege, December, 1679. He died at Watten, March 25, 1684, æt. 28. (Necrology.)

CLAPTON, EDMUND. See Cornely, Edmund.

CLARE, EDWARD, Father (Irish), of Waterford, born 1580; entered the Society in 1604. In 1617 he was in Ireland. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.) He was for many years Superior at Waterford, and died there July 19, 1649. (Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*, who quotes a letter of Father William Malone, dated Galway, August 2, 1649.)

CLARE, JOHN, Father, *vere* WARNER, JOHN, Sir. See Warner.

CLARE, JOHN, Father, *alias* DOMINIC, was a native of Wilts, born 1577; entered the Society 160 $\frac{4}{5}$, and was professed of the four vows October 4, 1618. He served for some

years the College of St. Francis Xavier (the North and South Wales District), and died Rector of that College, June 4, 1628, æt. 51, of apoplexy, brought on from exposure to the cold of night in his ministerial visits to his scattered flock. He had been Prefect of Studies both at Louvain and the English College, Rome; also Professor of Sacred Scripture for some years at Louvain. He was a very learned man, and had prepared for the press a controversial work, but died before it was printed. (Summary of the Deceased S.J.) Anthony Wood, *Athen. Oxon*, vol. ii. p. 654, ed. 1721, makes him the author of a very famous controversial work called *The Converted Jew*, and Dr. Oliver expresses his surprise that Father Nathaniel Southwell in his *Biblio. Script. S.J.*, should have overlooked such a work; but this is explained by the Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J. which expressly says that the work, though published in his name, was not his. (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 401, seq.)

CLARE, JOHN, Father (Irish), of Waterford. Later than 1634 he was a student with Fathers Andrew Saul, *or* Sall, and Andrew Lincoln. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) In 1666 he was living at Waterford, where he revived the Sodality of the Blessed Virgin; was employed in administering the Sacraments, preaching, &c., and was for some time in prison. He had been five years upon the Irish Mission. (Irish Catalogue, 1666, in Archives, Rome.)

CLARE, JOHN, Father (Irish), born May 30, 1740; entered the Society September 7, 1756. Ordained Priest in 1773, and after the Suppression became a Parish Priest. In 1791 he joined Father O'Halloran, who had been his professor of philosophy, and likewise his director. He renewed his vows in the restored Society, January 15, 1815.

CLARE, OLIVER, Father (Irish). A Father of this name is mentioned in Father Verdier's Report of June 24, 1649. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

CLARKE, ALEXANDER, Father (Scotch). See Clarke, William.

CLARKE, FRANCIS, Father, a native of Wilts, or Sussex, for the Catalogues differ; born 1619; entered the Society 1643, at Watten; made his higher studies and theology in France, with repute for learning and virtue. After teaching humanities at St. Omer's College, he was made Socius to the Master of Novices, and died prematurely at St. Omer's, worn out partly by

sufferings and want caused by the invasion of the French and English, and partly by his labours, æt. 38, October 28, 1657. (Summary of the Deceased S.J.)

CLARKE, HENRY, Father, born in the county of Durham, April 3, 166 $\frac{9}{10}$; entered the Society September 7, 1690; professed of the four vows February 2, 1708. In 1701 and 1704 he was serving the Missions in the Residence of St. George, and subsequently in the College of St. Ignatius, and died in London, November 7, 1729, æt. 60.

CLARKE, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Ireland, born 1641; entered the Society at Watten, November 20, 1671.

CLARKE, JOHN, Father, senior, was a native of Essex, born 160 $\frac{4}{5}$; entered the Society 1632, and was professed of the four vows December 8, 1641. His name appears in the Pilgrim Book of the English College, Rome, as a visitor, in 1648, in company with the Lord Plantagenet, probably Lord Henry Somerset, the only son of Edward, the second Marquis of Worcester, with whom he was travelling as tutor or guardian. In 1649 he was Socius to the Master of Novices at Watten. On May 15, 1655, he was declared Rector of Liege. In 165 $\frac{8}{9}$ Procurator of the English Province at Brussels until 1662, and in 1664 was declared Provincial. At the expiration of his term of office, he was again appointed Rector of Liege, and was subsequently declared Rector of the English College, Rome, and died in that office, October 6, 1672, æt. 68.

CLARKE, JOHN, Father, junior, the apostle of Belgium, was born in Kilkenny, Ireland, March 17, 166 $\frac{1}{2}$; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1681, and was professed of the four vows at Watten, February 2, 1699. In 1690 he was a Tertian at Ghent; in 1693 a missionary and preacher; in 1696 camp missionary at Ghent; and in 1699, and for several subsequent years, missionary at Watten. He died at Ghent, May 1, 1723, æt. 61. His apostolical career was very similar to that of St. John Francis Regis, S.J., both in labour and fruit. The Colleges of Liege, Watten, and Ghent, with their respective neighbourhoods, were the principal scenes of his missionary work, and he was frequently engaged as camp missionary to

the English, Irish, and Scotch forces in the Low Countries. He was almost always occupied with his countrymen, and in missions in Belgium, and we do not trace him in England. The Annual Letters abound in reports of his labours and the marvellous results, in which constant and striking miracles are not wanting, extending over a period of nearly twenty-nine years. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v., and the Annual Letters for Liege, Ghent, and Watten, in the Addenda to this volume.

CLARKE, *or* CLERCK, JOHN LE, appears in the Belgian Catalogue as arriving with others at the Professed House at Antwerp, from the English Province. "Fr. John le Clerck, novice, November 25, 1657." He does not appear in the English Province Catalogues.

CLARKE, THOMAS TRACY, Father, born in Dublin, July 4, 1802; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst and Maynooth Colleges; entered the Society at Mont Rouge 1823. From 1825 till December 8, 1829, he was master at Hodder School; September 24, 1836, was ordained Priest at Stonyhurst by Bishop Briggs. In 1837-9, missionary at Norwich, Preston, and Pontefract; and, after his tertianship in 1840, was appointed Professor of History and Librarian at Stonyhurst College. He was professed of the four vows February 2, 1844, and on August 28, 1845, was made Master of Novices at Hodder, and held that important office until September, 1860, when declining health rendered a change necessary, and he was succeeded by Father Alfred Weld.¹ He was subsequently a preacher in the Church of the Immaculate Conception, London, for a short time, and died at the Residence of St. Ignatius' College, in Hill Street, London, January 11, 1862, æt. 60, the Provincial, Father Seed, and all the community being present. His death was edifying, and his last act at the moment of death was to beg a Father standing by to assist him in raising his arm to make the sign of the Cross, being unable to move it himself. (Province Register.)

¹ By his exertions the Novitiate was removed from Hodder Place, Stonyhurst, to Beaumont Lodge, a noble mansion in the parish of Old Windsor, purchased in August, 1854, and given to the Province by Father Joseph Maxwell. The house was taken possession of by Fathers Clarke and Maxwell, and the compiler of this *Collectanea*, September 4, 1854. The Novitiate at Hodder began in 1803, at the time of the restoration of the Society; was closed for a time in 1821, reopened September, 1827, and transferred as above. In the autumn of 1861 it was again removed from Old Windsor to Roehampton, near London, Father Alfred Weld being then Master of Novices; and the present flourishing College of St. Stanislaus succeeded to the Novitiate.

CLARKE, THOMAS, Father, first cousin of the above, was a native of Dublin, born January 24, 1804; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society September 7, 1823. After his higher studies at St. Acheul and Stonyhurst Colleges, and performing the duties of Prefect, Master, &c., and studying his theology, he was ordained Priest at Stonyhurst, by Bishop Penswick, December 20, 1834, and was missionary at Gilmoss until January, 1841. Made Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1841, and served the Lydiate Mission until December 6, 1842, when he was declared Rector of Mount St. Mary's College, Spinkhill, county Derby, but left it some time after, and then served the missions of Preston, Irnham, Lincoln, and Market Rasen, for more or less brief periods. He was also Socius to the Provincial. In November, 1848, he was appointed Minister and Procurator of St. Beuno's College, near St. Asaph, which he left February 16, 1850. Again served the mission of Market Rasen until 1859, and left for Tunbridge Wells, which he served until January, 1867, when that mission was ceded to the Bishop of the diocese. He then became missionary at Wardour Castle, and his health soon declining, was sent to Blackpool, where he died, April 2, 1870, æt. 66. (Province Register.)

CLARKE, WILLIAM, Father, was a native of London, born 1669; entered the Society September 7, 1687, and was professed of the four vows May 9, 1705. In 1701-4 he was a missionary in the College of St. Francis Xavier (the Herefordshire and South Wales District), and in fact his whole missionary career was spent in that District. He was Rector in 1710, and is recorded in the Annual Letters as excelling both as Superior and missionary. He died at Hereford, May $\frac{6}{16}$, 1734, æt. 65.

CLARKE, WILLIAM,¹ Father (Scotch), was born in 1669; entered the Society 1689, and was professed of the four vows at Loreto, February 2, 1706. He was Rector of the Scotch College, Madrid, and in 1726 was appointed Confessor to the King of Spain, and still held the same office in 1729. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.* and Catalogue.)

¹ Oliver calls him Alexander.

CLARKSON, EDMUND, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Lancashire, born March 29, 1668 $\frac{8}{9}$; entered the Society at

Watten, November 20, 1695. In 1705 he was sent to the Maryland Mission, returning to England in 1716, and died at St. Omer's College, December 4, 1734, æt. 36.

CLARKSON, GEORGE, Father, born at Southhill, Chorley, May 4, 1739; entered the Society September 7, 1758. In 1765 he was serving the mission of Canford, Dorset; afterwards was at Leighland, Somersetshire; then, 1770-1, was sent to Stapehill, and finally to his native place, Southhill, where he established a mission and built the present chapel and house, and died there November 5, 1813, æt. 74. He does not appear to have renewed his vows in the restored Society.

CLARKSON, JOSEPH, Temporal Coadjutor, born 1734; entered the Society September 7, 1760, and was formed in 1771. His name does not appear in the Catalogue for 1772, and he probably died between those dates.

CLAYTON, GEORGE IGNATIUS, *alias* or *vere* KINGSLEY. See Kingsley.

CLAYTON, JOHN, Father, a native of Lancashire, born 1611; entered the Society 1629, and was professed of the four vows June 21, 1645. In 1651 he was declared Rector of Watten and Master of Novices, and so remained for nearly eleven years. In 1662 he was appointed Rector of Liege, where he died the following year, April 16, 1663, æt. 52. He was at one time director of the holy Teresian nun, Mother Margaret Mostyn. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 327, note.)

CLEAVE, or CLERVE, NICHOLAS, Father (Scotch). A short Latin letter from a Father of this name, dated June 7, 1587, addressed to Father John Gibbons, Rector of Treves, is preserved in the *Lansdown MSS.* 96, British Museum.

CLEMENT, IGNATIUS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Essex, born 1595; entered the Society 1614, and was formed December 8, 1630. In 1638 he was Socius Procurator at Brussels, and died at Watten, October 17, 1664, æt. 69.

CLEMPSON, IGNATIUS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Staffordshire, born May 20, 1693, and entered the Society February 4, 1713. He disappears after 1717.

CLERY, FERDINAND, Father (Irish). Appears in the Toulouse Province in the spring of 1686, when he was asked for in the Irish Mission, and was probably compelled to leave in the storm of the Orange Revolution. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

CLIFFORD, CHARLES THOMAS, Scholastic, was second son of Charles Thomas Clifford, Esq., of Irnham Hall, county Lincoln, and his wife Teresa, youngest daughter of Marmaduke Constable Maxwell, Esq., of Everingham Park, county York; born September 8, 1828, at Kenilworth Castle, county Warwick; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1845. After taking his simple vows he was sent to Belgium, for his higher studies, in September, 1847. Returning to Stonyhurst, he died of rapid consumption at St. Wilfrid's, Preston, whither he had been sent for medical advice, on April 21, 1852, æt. 24, and was buried in the Stonyhurst College Cemetery. (See Clifford Pedigree, *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 981.) The fact of Charles Thomas Clifford being a Jesuit was overlooked when that Pedigree and account of the Clifford family was printed.

CLIFFORD, CHARLES WALTER, The Honourable, Father, was fourth son of Charles, the sixth Lord Clifford, of Ugbrooke Park, and his wife Eleanora Mary, youngest daughter of Henry, eighth Lord Arundell of Wardour. Born at Ugbrooke Park, April 26, 1804, he made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College, his higher course at the Roman College, and entered the Society at St. Andrew's Novitiate in that city November 1, 1823. Returning to Stonyhurst College, he also, as his cousin Father Walter Clifford had done, made a public defension of universal theology, and was ordained Priest by Bishop Penswick, on Saturday, September 22, 1832. After teaching philosophy at the College, he was sent to the Preston Mission, September 9, 1835, and from thence to Wardour Castle, July 20, 1836. Earnestly petitioning for the East Indian Missions, he sailed for Madura, Pondicherry, February 20, 1841, and after labouring there with general satisfaction, he was accidentally drowned in the river Cavery, below the fortress of Trichinopoly, May 22, 1844, æt. 40, "to the profound regret of his honoured family, his religious friends, and numerous acquaintance." (See Biography *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 985, seq. and Pedigree.)

CLIFFORD, LOUIS ARTHUR, Scholastic, was eldest son of Arthur Clifford, Esq. (who was fifth son of the Hon. Thomas Clifford), and his wife Elizabeth Matilda, daughter of Captain John Macdonell, of Leagh, county Inverness; born in Paris June 14, 1818; made his humanities at Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society September 7, 1836. Attacked by rapid consumption, he died October 7, 1841, æt. 24, in the presence of the community, "a death truly to be envied" (Father Norris, Provincial). (See Biography and Clifford Pedigree, *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 986.)

CLIFFORD, THOMAS, Father, born in Lancashire 1614; entered the Society 1635, and was professed of the four vows September 17, 1651. In 1655 he was Professor of Theology at Liege; in 1663 in the Lancashire Mission; on July 29, 1674, was declared Rector of the College of Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire District); in 1678 appointed Penitentiary at Loreto; and in 1681 to the same office at St. Peter's, Rome, in which he remained until November 2, 1686, and died in Rome 1692, æt. 78.

CLIFFORD, WALTER, Father, was third son of the Hon. Thomas Clifford (who was second son of Hugh, third Baron Clifford), and his wife Barbara, youngest daughter and co-heir of James Lord Aston of Forfar; was born at Tixhall, county Stafford, March 13, 1773. He made his elementary studies at Sedgley Park School, and his humanities at the English Academy, Liege, migrating with the community to Stonyhurst in 1794, and arriving with the first batch August 29 of that year. After teaching humanities and philosophy and studying his theology, in which he made a public defension of the whole theses, he was ordained Priest by Bishop Douglas, in London, in Whitsun week, 1801, saying his first Mass at Tixhall on Corpus Christi, June 4, of that year. Returning to Stonyhurst College, he did good service as Professor, Prefect, and Preacher, but breaking a blood-vessel from fatigue and over-exertion, he was sent for change of air and rest to Palermo, where he died a holy death soon after, on July 23, 1806, æt. 33, deeply regretted. His death was a severe loss to the resuscitated English Province, being so holy, learned, and active a member. (See his Biography and a beautiful letter to his sister, in *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 981, seq.) Father William Strickland,

writing from Edgware Road, London, November 4, 1801, to Father Joseph Reeve, of Ugbrooke Park, alludes to a memorial then about to be sent to the Pope, signed by the Catholic nobility and gentry, for the re-establishment of the Society of Jesus in this country, and proposes Father Walter as the bearer of it to His Holiness, "having," he says, "the true spirit of the Society, with talents and pleasing address." Father General Brzozowski, writing to Father Strickland, October 26, 1806, says: "We have heard from our Fathers at Palermo of the saintly death of Father Walter Clifford. Masses have already been said here for the repose of his soul. Father Venanzio, the Master of Novices, in writing to one of his death, relates the following wonderful fact: The Brother cook having severely burnt his hands with boiling oil, ran in his agony to the room of the Father, and placed his burning hands within those of the deceased, upon which the pain presently abated, and the Brother was freed from all ill effects.

CLIFTON, CUTHBERT, Father, *alias* NORRIS, was second son of Sir Cuthbert Clifton of Clifton, county Lancaster, knight, and his wife, Anne Tyldesley of Tyldesley, in the same county; born 1611; entered the Society 1630, under the name of Cuthbert Norris, and was professed of the four vows May 11, 1651. In 1642 he was Camp Missioner to the English and Irish forces in Belgium, being probably in his tertianship at the same time. Sent to the Lancashire District in 1642, he served the mission of Bryn and Garswood for a length of time, and was the means of reconciling the gallant and loyal James, seventh Earl of Derby, to the Catholic Church, on that nobleman's passage to the scaffold at Bolton, where he suffered death for his loyalty, at the hands of the parliamentary rebels, on October 15, 1651. Father Cuthbert died at Garswood, Lancashire, October 15, 1675, æt. 64. (See *Records S.J.* vol. ii. pp. 9, seq.) "A pious man, and who laboured with fruit for many years in the Lord's vineyard." (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province.)¹

¹ The Puritan mercer Low gives the following quaint announcement of the death of this Father: "1675. October 15, Tuesday.—About two of the clocke this afternoon, died Mr. Cuthbert Clifton, the greate and prophane monster of Jesuiticall impietie. His abode was and has been long at Brin." *Diary of Roger Low, mercer, of Ashton-in-Makerfield.* See *Local Gleanings*, vol. ii. [Communicated by Rev. T. E. Gibson.]

CLIFTON, FRANCIS, Father, sen., a native of Nottinghamshire, born April 2, 1702; entered the Society September 7

1719, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1737, at St. Omer's College. He was serving in the missions of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District) in 1743, and subsequently at Stone, and Swynnerton, Staffordshire, from whence he went to Lincoln, and died at Dunkirk, April 15, 1757, æt. 55.

CLIFTON, FRANCIS, Father, jun., *alias* or *vere* FANNING, was born in London November 6, 1742, of Irish parents, whose real names, Dr. Oliver was informed, were Fanning; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1762. He was for many years Confessor to the English Nuns of the Holy Sepulchre, Liege, and, after their emigration to England in 1794, at Dean's House, Salisbury, and afterwards at Newhall, Chelmsford. He died in London, May 23, 1812, æt. 70, and was buried at old St. Pancras. He does not appear to have renewed his vows in the restored Society. (Oliver's *Collectanea*.)

On August 10, 1794, the Nuns of the Holy Sepulchre landed in England. Father Clifton, with Father Gervase Genain, a French ex-Jesuit, conducted them. Father Clifton waited on the Pope's Nuncio, then in London, and obtained the approbation and confirmation of several regulations with regard to the Divine Office. The community arrived at Holme Hall, Yorkshire, before Christmas, 1794. They found there the Rev. Father Story, O.S.B., very infirm. He had long been Priest of the Catholic congregation there, which, though small, he was quite unequal to attend to, and he left after their arrival, and Father Clifton consented to act until another missionary was sent. During the summer of 1795 Father Clifton had a very violent attack of fever, brought on by excessive fatigue and anxiety in the emigration from Liege. His life was despaired of, but he eventually recovered, though with his constitution broken and his faculties so impaired, that he became unfit for his charge. In 1796, after Father Clifton had inspected several places, the community settled at Dean House, Wilts. Father Clifton's malady was softening of the brain. He left Newhall about 1810 or 1811. (From the Diary of Newhall Convent.)

CLIFTON, JAMES, Father, a native of Lancashire, born April 3, 1698 (one account says 1703); entered the Society September 7, 1719, and was professed of the four vows in England, February 2, 1737. He served the mission of Crosby for some years, and died there September 27, 1750 (O.S) æt. 52, and was buried in the Harkirke Cemetery, Crosby.

CLIFTON, THOMAS, sen., born at "Ward's House," Lancashire, 1675; entered the Society in 1698, and was dismissed the following year.

Ward's House, in the seventeenth century, was the seat of a younger son of the Cliftons of Clifton, Westby, Salwick, and Lytham, county Lancaster, and was probably frequently inhabited by junior members of the family.

James Clifton, brother of Sir Thomas Clifton, Bart., and son of Thomas Clifton, Esq., of Westby, and Ann, daughter and co-heir of Sir Cuthbert

Halsall of Halsall, Salwick, and Clifton, married Anne Bond, and for some years resided at Ward's House. Here he had several children—Thomas Clifton, above, born in 1675, who entered the Society in 1698; James Clifton, who died a student in the English College, Rome, January 2, 1704; Father William Clifton, S.J., born in 1678, who died at Formby in 1740; Francis Clifton, who was ordained Priest at the English College, Rome, in 1709; Mary, a nun; Bridget; and Catherine. James Clifton afterwards settled in Maryland. Ward's House was situated a short distance from Salwick Hall, and before the present chapel at Lea was erected in 1801, through the united efforts of the Gillows, Gradwells, and Smiths, by the Rev. James Smith, whose father, James Smith, was then residing at Ward's House. Mass was said here in the domestic chapel. [Communicated by Joseph Gillow, Esq., of Dudley House, Bowdon.]

CLIFTON, THOMAS, Father, jun., was born in the Fylde, Lancashire, April 7, 1700; entered the Society September 7, 1718, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1736, in England. After teaching humanities at St. Omer's College, he was appointed Professor of Theology, &c., at Liege, and was subsequently sent to the English Mission, and in 1706-7 appears as a missionary in the Residence of St. John the Evangelist (Durham District). In 1754 he was Minister at the English College, Rome, and Penitentiary at St. Peter's. He afterwards became Rector of Ghent, and in 1764 is named as Minister there. He was likewise there at the suppression of the College by the Austro-Belgic Government in 1773, and was examined by the Commissioners. (See *Procès verbal*—MS. notes on Ghent, in Province Archives.) He died in Shropshire, April 27, 1777, æt. 77.

CLIFTON, WILLIAM, Father, was born in Lancashire 1678; entered the Society September 7, 1699, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1717, and, after serving the mission of Formby, Lancashire, for nearly thirty years, died there August 29, 1749, æt. 71, and was buried in Harkirke Cemetery, Little Crosby.

CLINCH, JAMES, Father (Irish) a native of Leinster, born 1665; entered the Society at Lyons, April 12, 1698; professed of the four vows August 15, 1713, and was sent to the Irish Mission 1708. From 1727 until his death he was Chaplain to a family in the county of Kildare, and died August 6, 1757, æt. 92.

CLINTON, ALEXANDER, Father, *vere* or *alias* MACKENZIE, was born March 23, 1730; entered the English Province October 25, 1749, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1767. He had defended all the theses in theology. In 1756

he was sent to the London Mission, which he served for many years, and was distinguished for his attention to the poor and especially the prisoners. In the Catalogue for 1773 he is named as the Newgate Missioner. In 1781 he became Chaplain at Lulworth Castle, and about 1795 retired to Ireland, where he died June 5, 1800, æt. 70. He wrote (1) an edition of Dunlevy's *Catechism*; (2) *The Spiritual Guide*; (3) *Treatise on Communion*, dedicated to Bishop Challoner: London, 12mo, 1780; (4) a translation of Père Grou's *Moral Instructions*, 2 vols: Dublin, 1792; (5) *Characters of Real Devotion*, 12mo: London, 1791; (6) *School of Christ*, 12mo: Dublin, 1801. Dr. Oliver asks if he was not the author of *The Poor Prisoner's Comforter*, 12mo: London, 1764. (See Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains, S.J.*)

CLORIVIERE, DE, PICOT, PETER, Father (known in England as Pigot, Peter, and Rivers, Peter Joseph), was born at St. Malo, in France June 29, 1735; entered the English Province at Watten, August 14, 1756, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1772. Ordained Priest at Liege in his second year's theology 1763-4. In 1768-9 he was Socius to the Master of Novices at Ghent (whither the Novitiate had been removed from Watten). In 1771, Confessor to the English Benedictine Nuns at Brussels, and so continued for many years. In the time of the great French Revolution he escaped to England, and lived for some years at Kensington. Returning to France on the restoration of affairs, he re-entered the resuscitated Society in the French Province, and died in Paris, January 5 or 9, 1820, æt. 85, at the hour of four A.M., in the odour of sanctity, in the presence of the Blessed Sacrament and leaning upon the altar rails at his morning oblation. He was most devout to the Blessed Sacrament and to the Sacred Heart of our Lord, and did much towards spreading that devotion. He is regarded with special veneration, as the founder of the admirable religious Society generally known in England as the "Filles de Marie." He took a very active part in the restoration of the French Province, and was held in high esteem by its members and especially by the Father General Brzozowski, who wrote to Father Marmaduke Stone, the Provincial of England, on the occasion of a severe sickness of Father Clorivière, a letter dated March 3, 1815 (in the Province Archives): "I again beg your Reverence, and I earnestly entreat you, to send Father Charles Forrester" [*née* Fleury, an old friend and fellow *émigré* of Father de Clorivière, and who re-entered the English Province] "to Paris to assist Father de Clorivière, who is failing. If he dies, all hope for the Society in France will be gone." He, however, survived the sickness, and died in Paris 1820, as stated above. Father Charles Plowden, the Provincial, writing to Father Hughes, February 5, 1820, says: "Old Father Peter Pigot died a few days ago in Paris in the presence of the Blessed Sacrament, as he had always desired. We ought to pray for him, because he was for so many years a member of our province." The altar rail upon which he was leaning is preserved by the above named Society, which also possesses many of his original spiritual letters and some manuscript compositions of great beauty in honour of the Blessed Sacrament and the Sacred Heart of our Lord. We subjoin an interesting and edifying account of his reconciling Anthony, the seventh Viscount Montague, to the Church on his death-bed, communicated by the late Dame Mary English, O.S.B., St. Scholastica's Abbey, Teignmouth, from the records of the convent:

"Father Peter Joseph Rivers, S.J., became Confessor to the English Benedictine Nuns at Brussels about 1773, and continued many years with the community. The following anecdote has been preserved concerning him: the occurrence took place in 1787. Anthony, seventh Viscount Montague, had been so unhappy as to apostatize. Going over to Brussels, he there fell dangerously ill, and Father Rivers was sent for on Tuesday in Holy Week to visit him. The secular chapel attached to the Convent church was constantly attended by a poor man, who, on account of his rare piety, was considered by the neighbours a saint, and who usually spent many hours there in prayer. Father Rivers, before starting on his visit, asked this good man to pray for the Viscount's conversion. 'I will pray for him,' he replied, 'and I will not leave the church until my prayer is granted.' And such was his fervour, that he continued his supplications the whole of the day and the following night and part of the next day without quitting the chapel. Father Rivers meantime was with the dying peer, whose wife, being a bigoted Protestant, endeavoured, by every possible means, to prevent her husband from being alone with him, hoping thus to hinder the sick man from making his confession. But her vigilance was happily eluded. Lord Montague became truly contrite, received all the last sacraments, and gave up his soul to God, assisted by the zealous Father, who remained constantly by him until Easter Day, when he peaceably expired."

CLOSETTE, JOSEPH, Father, a native of Flanders, born February, 1752, who entered the Society September 7, 1771. After his ordination he was sent to Callaly Hall about 1779, and then to Wardour Castle in September, 1781, and was accidentally killed by a fall from his horse at Ludwell, in returning from a sick call, October 23 following, æt. 29.

CLOUGH, JAMES, Father, was born near Liverpool, January 11, 1803; made his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, September 21, 1827. After acting as Prefect at the College and making his theology at the Seminary adjoining, he was ordained Priest at Oscott College by Bishop Walsh, April 4, 1835. After serving the missions of Great Yarmouth, Pylewell, Croft, Lydiate, &c., he was made Spiritual Coadjutor on March 25, 1848; and after short visits to Hereford and Wardour Missions, labouring under consumption, he died at the latter place November 3, 1848, æt. 45. (Province Register.)

CLOUGH, RICHARD, Father, *alias* FOURNIER, was born in Shropshire, November 28, 1728; entered the Society September 7, 1744, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1762, after defending all the theses in theology. He served the mission of St. George, Worcester, from 1758 until his death there, January 19, 1777, æt. 49. He built the old chapel at Worcester which preceded the present one in Sansome Place.¹

¹ He was probably a brother of Rev. Anthony Clough, a secular priest, born at Mintown, near Bishops Castle, county Salop, of good family,

whose father was a Counsellor. He was conspicuous for his talents at Douay College where he was educated. Amongst the MS. biographical notes of Rev. John Kirk (collection in library of St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool,) is the following epitaph proposed for his tombstone. "To the memory of the Rev. Anthony Clough, pastor during thirty-three years to the Catholic congregation at Chillington. He died September 7, 1723, in the sixty-third year of his age, lamented, as he had been beloved and honoured by all who knew him. R.I.P." Ursula Clough, an Augustinian nun at Bruges, died there April 26, 1789, æt. 83, in religion sixty. (*Id.*)

"COALEY, F., a Jesuite."—Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624). (*Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 681.) He is not identified by that name in the Province Catalogues.

COBB, GEORGE, Scholastic, a younger brother of Father William Cobb, below, was born in London, September 27, 1808; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College, entered the Society at Mont Rouge, September 7, 1826, and died a novice at Paris, June 6, 1827, æt. 19.

COBB, WILLIAM, Father, born in London, February 27, 1804; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society at Mont Rouge, September 7, 1824. After his higher studies and a course of teaching and of the study of theology, he was ordained Priest at Stonyhurst by Bishop Briggs, on September 23, 1837. After publicly defending the whole theses of theology on May 30, 1838, filling the offices of Prefect of Studies, Professor of Latin and English Literature, Superior of the Seminary, and Missioner at Norwich, he was professed of the four vows August 15, 1844, and was made Superior of Mount St. Mary's College. Having spent two years in giving public retreats, he was declared Provincial January 1, 1848, and after the expiration of three years again applied himself to public retreats until 1858, when he again became missioner at Norwich. On November 26, 1861, he was appointed Rector of St. Aloysius' College (Lancashire District), residing at St. Wilfrid's, Preston, which he finally left on account of ill health for Blackpool in June, 1874, but was ultimately removed to Accrington, where he died March 7, 1877, æt. 73, after a long sickness and decay of nature, borne with great patience.

COBBE, ANDREW, Father, was preacher at the Professed House, Antwerp, in 1637. (*Catalogue, Flanders, Belgium.*)

COCQUE, I.E. JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Rotterdam, born 1589; entered the Society 1606. He was of the French Province, and in 1639 was Socius of Father John Suffren, a French Father residing in London, as confessor to the Queen-Mother for twenty-four years.

COFFIN, EDWARD, Father, *alias* HATTON, was a native of Exeter, born in 1570; arrived at Rheims, July 19, 1585, and left for Ingoldstadt November 7, 1586, with Dr. Robert Turner; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, July 26, 1588, Father Robert Parsons being then Rector, and having been ordained Priest on March 13, 1593, he was sent to England, May 10, 1594, and entered the Society January 13, 1598. He was seized by the Dutch at Lillo, near Antwerp, with Father Thomas Lister, *en route* for the Novitiate in Flanders, in the Lent of 1598, and sent back to England, where he spent his noviceship, and indeed the first five years of his religious life—first in Newgate dungeons, and then at Framlingham, whence he was sent into banishment on the accession of James I. in 1603, with many other Priests and Jesuits. Having spent twenty years as Confessor at the English College, Rome, where he was professed of the four vows, he courageously petitioned to be sent back to the dangerous English Mission, and died at St. Omer's College on his journey, April 17, 1626, æt. 56. He was a learned man, and author of several works, for which see Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.* See also Father Morris's *Troubles*, series i. p. 166; *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 69, note; vol. vi. p. 178, and some corrections in the same vol. vi. Addenda, p. 677. He also wrote an interesting account, "*De Martyrio*," PP. Roberts, Wilson, and Napper." The original MS. is in *Anglia*, vol. iii. n. 103, *Stonyhurst MSS.*

COFFIN, THOMAS, Father, was a native of London, born 1595; entered the Society 1618. In 1626 he was Procurator at Watten, and probably died between that year and the date of the next Catalogue, 1628, in which his name does not occur.

COGAN, EDMUND, of Cork (Irish), Scholastic, died at Palermo, of fever, October 14, 1810. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

COLCHESTER, GEORGE, Scholastic, born at Valparaiso, September 19, 1858; made his humanities at St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool, for seven years; entered the Society September 7, 1876, and died at St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool, October 24, 1879, æt. 21. (Province Register.)

COLE, JOSEPH, Father, a native of Maryland, born April 9, 1727; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1747. After

teaching humanities at St. Omer's College, and making his theology and receiving ordination, he died at Rome, December 10, 1763, æt. 36, before profession.

COLE, ROBERT, Father, a native of Maryland, and probably younger brother of Joseph, born December 23, 1732; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1752, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1770. In 1764 he was at Marnhull, in the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District), in 1769, seq., at Crondon Park, and later on at Bury St. Edmund's, in the College of the Holy Apostles, and died at the latter place April 28, 1812, æt. 81. He had renewed his vows in the restored province.

COLEFORD, GABRIEL, Scholastic Novice, was son of Mr. Gabriel Coleford, of Essex, and on his mother's side related to Sir Edward Cooke (or Coke), the famous lawyer. Born at Brussels, whither his father had retired from the troubles in England, in 1603; entered the Society at Watten in March, 1625, and died there two months later, of malignant fever, May 3, 1625, æt. 22. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.; also *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 185, note.)

COLEFORD, THOMAS, Father. See Cooke, Thomas.

COLEMAN, PETER, Father, is said to have been slain by the Indians out of hatred to the faith. (Oliver's *Collectanea*.)

COLET, NICHOLAS.—Father John Warner, Provincial, on November 6, 1680, wrote to Father Thomas Stapleton, Rector of St. Omer's College, and to Father Francis Williams, Master of Novices at Watten, to admit him to the Society and Novitiate. (Father Warner's Note and Letter-book.) His name does not appear in the English Province Catalogues.

COLGAN, PATRICK, Father (Irish) was born in Dublin, March 16, 1706; joined the Society in the Venetian Province, January 11, 1725; sent to the Irish Mission 1741, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1752, at Dublin, where he was assisting a Parish Priest.

COLGRAVE, ANDREW, Father, was born in Ireland 1717; entered the Society 1734, and was professed of the four vows 1752. He taught philosophy in the Province of Campania, and afterwards joined the English Province. After serving the missions in the College of St. Ignatius, London, and St. George's (Worcester District), he died at Spetchley Park, near Worcester, October 19, 1768, æt. 51.

COLLINGRIDGE, THOMAS, Rev., was a Secular Priest, and a Student of the ex-Jesuits at the Academy at Liege, following them in their migration to Stonyhurst, where he and his party arrived August 29, 1794. He was one among a number of Priests who never entered religion, but remained in the service of the English Province until death. After teaching at the College for some years, he was placed at the old mission of Hooton, Cheshire, which he served until shortly prior to his death, at Neston, at an advanced age, November 11, 1854.

COLLINGWOOD, CHARLES, Father, was born in Northumberland 1664; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1688, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1699. In 1693 and 1696 he was Prefect at St. Omer's College. In 1701, and probably until his death, he was serving the missions in the Residence of St. Mary (Oxford District), and died February 6, 1719, æt. 69. (Necrology and Catalogues.)

COLLINGWOOD, ROBERT, Father, a native of Northumberland, and probably an elder brother of Charles, was born 1657; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1677, and was professed of the four vows June 24, or August 15, 1695. Being sent to the English Mission in 1694, the College of St. Chad, of which for many years he was Rector, was the seat of his missionary labours, and he died at Boscobel, January 24, 1740, æt. 83. He is supposed to have been buried in the chapel of the "Black Ladies," near Wolverhampton, where he was missionary at one period.

COLLINGWOOD, THOMAS, Father, sen., *alias* ERRINGTON (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.) was a native of Northumberland, and probably uncle to the above. Born 163 $\frac{1}{2}$; entered the Society 1652, in the name of Errington, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor in 1666. In 1665 he was making his higher studies at Liege. Sent to the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District) in 1662, he served it for many years, and was Superior in 1673, seq. His zeal and charity at York are honourably recorded in the Annual Letters. (*Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 259, seq.) He was sought by the pursuivants that he might suffer in the Oates Plot, but though he escaped their nets, he died soon after, from the consequences of their persecution, on November 1, 1680, æt. 48. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.)

COLLINGWOOD, THOMAS, Father, jun., *alias* DURHAM, probably brother of Charles and Robert, was born in the diocese,

or county, of Durham 1651, and entered the Society September 7, 1676, at Watten; ordained Priest March 17, 1680, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1687. In 1701 and 1704 he was a missionary in the Residence of St. John the Evangelist (Durham District), and so remained until his death, July 16, 1725, æt. 74.

COLLINS, CHARLES, Temporal Coadjutor (Scotch), was a novice at Tournay, and entered the Novitiate July 21, 1620.

COLLINS, DOMINIC, *vere* O'CALLAN, Temporal Coadjutor, martyr, (Irish), was born in Youghal in 1567, of parents of high family who owned the property of Labrouche. His family name was O'Callan, but this he changed for humility's sake to Collins. At the age of about twenty-two he entered the military profession on the Continent, spending five years in the French and seven years in the Spanish service. Sheathing his sword that he might follow the standard of the Cross, he entered the Society at St. James', Compostella, where he had attended upon the community for two months when attacked by the plague. After his noviceship he was sent to Ireland as companion to Father James Archer, who exercised the office of Chaplain to the Spanish invading force sent against that nation by Philip III. of Spain, and having eventually been taken prisoner, and rejected the overtures made him for abandoning his faith and vocation, he was hanged at Cork on October 3, 1603. Captain Slingsby, in a report of the taking of Dunboyne Castle, July, 1602, says: "We gained the top of the vault and all the Castle upwards, and placed our colours on the height thereof; the whole remainder of the war-men, being seventy-seven men, were constrained to retire into the cellars, into which we, having no descent but by a straight winding stone stairs, they defended themselves against us, and thereupon, upon promise of their lives, they offered to come forth, but not stand to mercy; notwithstanding, immediately after, a friar, born in Youghal, Dominic Collins, who had been brought up in the wars of France, and there, under the League, had been a Commander of Horse in Brittany, by them called Captain de la Brouche, came forth and simply rendered himself." (Carew, Irish State Papers, 1602, Public Record Office, London.) Carew to the Privy Council, letter of July 13, 1602 (reference as above), says: "In my journal sent into your lordships by the Earl of Thomond, I mentioned three prisoners of the ward of Dunboyne which for a time I respited . . . the third called Dominic Collins, whom I find more open hearted than the rest (and whose examination I send enclosed), the which, although it does not merit any great favour, yet because he hath had so long education in France and Spain, and that it may be that your lordships heretofore, by some other examination, have had some knowledge of him whereby some benefit to the State may be made, I respite his execution till your further pleasure be signified unto me." A complete copy of this examination is published in Father Hogan's late work, *Ibernia Ignatiana*. It is dated July 9, 1602. Dominic was then thirty-three years of age. About sixteen years post he left Youghal and went to Nantes, in Brittany, where he lived

in service for some three years, then became a dragoon with the League, and served eight or nine years, then went to Spain, where the King gave him a pension of twenty-five crowns per month. About a year after he met Father Thomas White, Rector of Salamanca, and by his advice entered the Novitiate of St. James', in Galicia, about 1599. Two of his fellow-novices were Richard Walsh and John Lee. (See Tanner's *Martyr. S. J.*, Drew's *Fasti*, Father Edmund Hogan's *Ibernia*; also *Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, September 1874.

COLLINS, FRANCIS, Brother . . . died at Liege November 12, 1696. (Catalogue of the Deceased S.J. in Louvain University Library.) He is not found by this name in the Province Catalogues.

COLLINS, HUBERT, *or* HUGH, Father, was professed of the four vows February 2, 1665. (List of Professed in bound volume of Catal. varii in Province Archives.) He cannot be identified in the Province Catalogues.

COLLINS, JOHN, *alias* LAND, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, entered the Society at Lisbon about 1593. In 1594, and again in 1612, he appears at Rome. Father Henry More (*Hist. Prov. Angl.* p. 290) calls him Thomas Land, and states that he died in Spain early in the seventeenth century. (See letter of Father Parsons to Father Cresswell, September 12, 1604; and Father Robert Bedford's letter, March 9, 1612, *Stonyhurst MSS.*) A JOHN COLLINS, Temporal Coadjutor, was living in the English College, Rome, in May, 1623, and may be the same person.

COLLINS, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, (Scotch), was filling various offices in the Scotch College, Douay, in 1720. (Scotch Catalogue.)

COLLINS, MICHAEL, Scholastic Novice, a native of Ireland, born January 30, 1856; entered the Society April 5, 1878; and died piously at St. Beuno's College, September 17, 1879, æt. 23. (Province Register.)

COLLINS, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, born about 1584; was admitted to the Society, *in articulo mortis*, at Watten, where he died August 11, 1624, æt. about 40. He afforded a remarkable proof of religious abandonment, for, being nearly related to a leading English family of rank, upon the death of his wife, who left him three sons, he placed them in St. Omer's College, and retired to Watten, in order to devote himself entirely as a servant to the Society. And truly he was so, if ever any one was, for he most promptly gave his service, not only by day from morning to night, but for much

of the night-time also, in any work however laborious or mean. This was so highly pleasing to God that he was permitted to be enrolled in the Society at death, a favour which he had previously been unable to obtain. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.)

COLLINS, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, died at Augsburg, June 20, 1682. He was not of the English Province, and does not appear in the Catalogues.

COLLINS, WILLIAM, Father, sen., was born in Kent, 1650; entered the Society September 7, 1669, and was professed of the four vows March 29, 1687. In 1684 he was serving the missions in the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District), and subsequently, until his death, in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District). In 1690, &c., he was missionary at Bury St. Edmund's, and is honourably mentioned in the autobiography of the holy Teresian nun, Catharine Burton, then living with her father, Thomas Burton, Esq. (afterwards admitted to the Society, see p. 104 above), and by the Father's advice she made the devotions of the Ten Fridays in honour of St. Francis Xavier, which ended in her miraculous cure, and vocation to the Carmelite Order. (See *Life of Catharine Burton*, Quarterly Series, S.J., 1876, by Father Coleridge.) Father William Collins died July 21, 1704, æt. 54. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 527 seq., and *Necrology*.)

COLLINS, WILLIAM, Father, jun., was born in London, September 23, 168 $\frac{3}{4}$; entered the Society September 7, 1704; and was professed of the four vows February 2 or August 3, 1723. In November, 1721, he was sent to St. George's Residence (Worcester District), and probably served the Grafton mission. He died August 26, 1745, in the same District, æt. 62.

COLLINS, WILLIAM (Irish). Father Robert Nugent, Superior of the Irish Mission, in a letter dated October 1, 1640, recommends for admission into the Society at Rome, William Collins, born in Ireland of English parents; a youth of great promise. (Oliver's *Collectanea*, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

COLLISON, GEORGE (Scotch), entered the Society in the Province of Toulouse. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

COLOMBIERE, CLAUDE DE LA, The Venerable, was of the Lyons Province. He does not appear in the English Catalogues; but, as having visited England for a short period at the time of the Oates Plot persecution, and suffered imprisonment in London, he should be briefly noticed. He was born in 1641, at St. Symphorien d'Ozon; entered the Society at Lyons and Vienne; was for some time Professor of Rhetoric at Lyons, and applied himself with success to the ministry of the pulpit. He was sent to England about 1676 as preacher and confessor to the Duchess of York, at St. James' Palace, London. His stay was but of brief duration, for, having been betrayed by the apostate, or rather the arch-impostor, Luzancy, he was arrested and committed to prison, probably to Newgate, and, on his release, was banished to France by the Privy Council, about November or December, 1678. Several interesting examinations of informers, taken from the Journals of the House of Lords, are published in *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 221, seq. From these documents we gather that the Father did good service during his visit, in bringing back Protestants to the Catholic faith. After his expulsion from England he was sent to Paray-le-Monial, where he became the director of the Blessed Margaret Mary Alacoque, and died there 1682, in the odour of sanctity. He was declared Venerable by the Congregation of Rites, and the process of his Beatification is now proceeding with good prospects of a happy and early completion. For his writings see Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*

COLOSSE, ANTHONY (2). See Selosse, Anthony.

COLOSSE, PETER. See Selosse, Peter.

COLUMB, JOHN, Father, a native of Devon; born 1546; entered the Society 1572, æt. 26, at Louvain; was subsequently confessor and preacher at Douay, and died there 1582. (Father Henry More's *Hist. Prov. Angl.*; also *Biblioth. de Bourg.* MS. 6397, liber primus defunct. Arch. de l'Etat Brussels.) The martyr, John Ingram, priest, who suffered July 25, 1594, stated at his trial at York, that he stayed some time at Douay, where he was instructed by one Columbus, a Jesuit. We read in p. 155, *Records of the English Catholics* (Douay Diary), that "the venerable Father Cullam, an Englishman, of the Society of Jesus, with two of his brethren returning from Mussa-Ponte to Douay stayed with us [at Rheims] for two days, August 29, 1579."

COMBE, LE, JEAN BAPTISTE, Temporal Coadjutor, a Belgian, born April 9, 1747; entered the Society May 23, 1771.

COMBERFORD, or COMERFORD, GEORGE (Irish), a native of Ireland, son of Peter Philip Comerford and his wife Ann Geoghe (both of independent families, and both dead in 1618); born April 23, 1598; studied humanities at various places in Ireland, for five years, and his philosophy at Douay, under the Fathers of the Society in the College of Achin; admitted to the Society b

Father Charles Scribano at Courtray, July 19, 1618, and commenced his noviceship at Mechlin the 24th of August following. (*Mechlin Album*, vol. i. p. 449, Burgundian Library, Brussels.)

COMBERFORD, *or* COMERFORD, GERARD, Father, born in Ireland, 1632; entered the Society in the English Province, 1651. In 1655 he was in his second year's theology at Liege. In 1664 a missionary in the Residence of St. George (Worcester District). In 1667 in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District). His name does not appear in the next Catalogue, 1669, so that it may be presumed his death occurred in the meantime.

COMBERFORD, *or* COMERFORD, HENRY, Father, *alias* *or* *vere* TAYLOR, was born in Staffordshire, 1589; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, October 11, 1607; received Minor Orders in September and October, 1608; and died in the College, most piously, during Lent, 1613, having been first admitted to the vows of the Society, at his earnest request. He may have been a son of Mr. Comberford, of Wednesbury, county Stafford. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 244, also p. 583.)

COMBERFORD, *or* COMERFORD, JAMES, Father (Irish), was a native of Waterford, born 1580; entered the Society 1602, or 1600 according to Father Hogan's *Ibernia*, p. 249. In 1607 he was in the Province of Castile. He died at Waterford, July 8, 1640, having laboured diligently in the Irish Mission for ten years, and been thirty-nine in the Society. Letter of Father Robert Nugent to the Father General, July 20, 1640. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*, who calls him Quemerford).

COMBERFORD, *or* COMERFORD, JAMES, Father (No. 2), (Irish), entered the Society 1651. (Father Hogan's Irish List.) Oliver refers to a letter, dated April 6, 1714, which alludes to his having died in exile, but gives no date. A Catalogue of Deceased S.J. in the Louvain University Library has an entry, "P. Jacobus Comerfordus, in Hibernia, December 31, 1678."

COMBERFORD, *or* COMERFORD, NICHOLAS (Irish), entered the Society about 1583. (Father Hogan's *Ibernia*, p. 249.) He was a native of Waterford; studied at Oxford. Wood, *Athen. Oxon.*, vol. i. p. 200, ed. 1721, says: "Nicholas Comerford was born in the city of Waterford, in Ireland; took his degree in arts 1562, after he had spent at least four years in this University in pecking and hewing at logic and philosophy. Which degree being completed by determination, he went into his own country, entered the sacred function, and had preferment there, but was turned out from it because of his religion. He wrote in English a pithy and

learned treatise, very exquisitely penned, as one [Richard Stanishurst, *In Descript. Hibern.* c. 7] saith, entitled, *Answers to certain questions propounded by the Citizens of Waterford*. Also divers sermons. Soon after he left his country for the sake of religion; went to the University of Louvain, where he was promoted to the degree of D.D., June 23, 1576; and afterwards, as 'tis said, wrote and published divers other things." He died in Spain. (Oliver, as above).

COMBERFORD, *or* COMERFORD, RICHARD, Father (Irish), was brother of James (No. 1, above); born in Waterford 1579; entered the Society 1604 (Father Hogan's *Ibernia*, p. 249); died 1621 (Father Hogan's Irish List). He was in Rome in 1607, and received a letter from James, dated Madrid, September 28, 1607. Richard was in bad health during the autumn of that year, and Father Archer recommends his being sent to the Irish Mission. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He appears in Ireland in 1617. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, 1874.) Oliver calls him Quemerford.

COMBERFORD, THOMAS, Scholastic, a native of Staffordshire, and probably a nephew of Father Henry, above; born 1615; entered the Society 1633, and died in his studies at Liege, August 23, 1638, æt. 23. "A youth of great innocence of life, who from his infancy had devoted himself to the practice of every virtue." (Annual Letters, and Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.)

COMBERFORD, *or* COMERFORD, THOMAS, Father (Irish), was brother to James and Richard; entered the Society 1604. (Father Hogan's *Ibernia*, p. 249.) He was educated at Rome, and died at Waterford, holily, as he had lived, in September, 1636. (Oliver, as above, who calls him Quemerford.)

COMPTON, JAMES, Scholastic, born May 10, 1748; entered the Society September 7, 1768. In 1773 he was at Liege College.

COMPTON, PHILIP, Father, a native of Cambridgeshire; born 1606; entered the Society 1625, and was professed of the four vows December 3, 1640. He was Minister at St. Omer's College in 1639, and was sent the same year to the English Mission. He served the missions in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District), and died in the same District, November 25, 1658, æt. 52. He was of a robust constitution, and his death was unexpected. (Catalogue 1655, and Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.)

COMPTON, THOMAS, Father, *alias* CARLETON, of Cambridgeshire, probably an elder brother of Philip, was born about

159 $\frac{1}{2}$; entered the Society 1617; ordained Priest at Douay 1622; sent to England 1625, and was professed of the four vows May 21, 1628. In 1639, and for many years, he was Prefect of Studies at Liege, and had been Professor of philosophy, theology, and Holy Scripture. He died at Liege, March 24, 1666, æt. 75. He was a learned man and distinguished theologian. (For his writings see Father de Backer, *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*, and Father Southwell.)

JOHN COMPTON, probable a brother of Philip and Thomas, born 1595; entered the English College, Rome, as John Compton, *vere* Carleton, June 8, 1615; was ordained Priest April 29, 1618; and sent to England April 29, 1620. In a list of "Priests and Jesuits come from Flanders" (1629) is "John Compton, a Jesuite, much at Mr. Everard's, in Suffolk." (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 272.) We find no trace of his having entered the Society.

CONAIN, CHRISTOPHER, Father (Irish). Oliver refers to a letter of Father William Malone, the Superior of the Irish Mission, dated August 2, 1649, which mentions that Father Conain, on first landing in Ireland, about 1646, was seized by the enemy, and shortly afterwards escaped from their hands, and is variously related to have been killed by the heretics, on the highway, or to have been drowned in some river. He is named in a report of the Irish Mission S.J., 1641—1650 (in the archives of the English College, Rome; a copy is in the Library of the Public Record Office, London), as being then in the Residence of Cork; that he contrived to escape from prison by the aid of the Catholics, after great sufferings there, and that he died *in itinere*.

CONIERS, CHRISTOPHER, Father, was a native of Kent, born March 11, 1669; entered the Society September 7, 1688, and was professed of the four vows January 22, 1706. He was Minister at Watten, 1697—8, and was sent to England in the latter year. In 1701 and 1704 he was serving the mission in the Hampshire District, and in 1724 his address was, "at Squire Neville's, Richmond Green, Surrey." He died, August 29, 1730, æt. 61.

CONIERS, GEORGE, Father (No. 1), was a native of Yorkshire; born 1575, according to the Catalogue of the Province, but three years later according to the Diary of the English College, Rome. He entered that College for his higher studies on April 14, 1597; was ordained Priest in Rome, October 28, 1602; left the College on his way to England, May 17, 1604; entered the Society the same year, and was professed of the four vows May 22, 1622. He was Superior of the Durham District in 1633, and was serving the missions

in the Residence of St. Mary (Oxford District) in 1642; in 164 $\frac{5}{6}$ in the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District), and after spending forty-eight years of missionary life, died in the latter Residence, October, 1652, æt. 77.

CONIERS, GEORGE (No. 2), Scholastic, was born in London, 1636; entered the Society 1653, and died of consumption, at Liege, during his studies, December 23, 1657 (N.S.), æt. 21. The Summary of the Deceased of the Province calls him a youth of great promise, and heir of a noble family, beloved by all for his singular abilities and solid virtue.

CONIERS, GEORGE, Father (No. 3), a native of Kent, born May 24, 164 $\frac{5}{8}$; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1665, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1683. In 1684 he was Prefect of the Sodality at St. Omer's College. He was afterwards Spiritual Father at the same College, and also Socius to the Master of Novices. In 1690 in the English Mission. In 1701 and 1704 he was serving the missions in the College of St. Ignatius (the London District), where he died, February 28, 1711, æt. 66. Father John Warner, Provincial, in a letter of March 26, 1683, call him "beloved of God and of all." (Father John Warner, Note and Letter-book.)

CONIERS, JOHN. See Poulton, John.

CONIERS, JOHN, Father, *alias* MINSHALL, a native of Kent; born 1675; son of James and Elizabeth Coniers; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies on October 24, 1693, æt. 18; entered the Novitiate S.J. at St. Andrew's, Rome, and was a Professed Father. In 1704 he appears as a Master at the English College, Rome. He seems to have been attached to the Roman Province, and in 1723 was Rector of Fani. We do not trace the date of his death.

CONIERS, LEONARD, Father, was born in Kent, August 6, 1671, probably brother of John, above; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1690, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1708. He appears to have spent all his missionary life in the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District), and died at Southend, Soberton, July 15, 1745, æt. 74.

CONIERS, THOMAS, Father (No. 1), was son of Christopher Coniers, the representative of an ancient Yorkshire family, and Mary his wife, daughter of John Allen, of Rossall, county Lancaster, Esq., and sister to the venerated Cardinal Allen.¹ Born, 1562; made his humanities at Douay College; entered the Society at Tournay, 1584, and was professed of the four vows about 1600. Compelled to leave the Novitiate by severe sickness, he was miraculously cured through the intercession of the Blessed Virgin, and was again received as a novice. His apostolic zeal was principally exercised in the missions of the Ardennes, and he founded a College of the Society at Dinant. In the midst of his labours, and in his seventy-seventh year, he was attacked by the very same kind of disease which had compelled him to leave the Novitiate at Tournay, and died at Bastoigne, June (or January) 24, 1639, æt. 77. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 211, seq.)

¹ Mary Allen had three brothers and two sisters; George Allen, the eldest, of Rossall, who married Elizabeth, daughter of William Westby, of Mowbrick, county Lancaster, Esq., and had issue a son John, Catherine and Helen, nuns at Louvain, and Mary, wife of Thomas Worthington, Esq., of Blainscow, county Lancaster; William, the Cardinal; Gabriel, who died in Rome; Elizabeth, who married William Hesketh, of the Maynes and Little Poulton Hall, county Lancaster, Esq.; and Anne, the wife of George Gillow, of Bryning, county Lancaster, Esq., who had issue a son John Allen Gillow, born 1564. Father Bridgewater (*Concertatio Eccl. Cath.*) narrates in his account of the seizure and plunder of Rossall Grange in 1584, how anxiously the Sheriff and his posse enquired and sought for "Mr. Coniers of Hinton," Mrs. Allen's brother-in-law, whom they expected to secure on that occasion. (Communicated by Joseph Gillow, Esq.) See also *Records S.J.* vol. ii. "The Worthington biography." Numerous members of this ancient Yorkshire family are mentioned in Mr. Peacock's *Yorkshire Catholics and Recusants* (1604).

CONIERS, THOMAS, Father (No. 2), was born in Kent, July 29, 166 $\frac{4}{5}$; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1685, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1703. In 1701—1704 he was Professor of Music at St. Omer's College, and died there, May 6, 1721, æt. 57.

CONIERS, THOMAS, Father (No. 3), probably nephew to the last, was born in London, or Kent, December 31, 1715; entered the Society September 7, 1734, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1745. In 1746 he was serving the missions in the Residence of St. Stanislaus (the Devon District). In 1751 he belonged to St. Ignatius' College (London District), and in 1764 in the Lancashire District, where he died April 20, 1780, æt. 65, and was buried in Windleshaw Catholic Cemetery, near St. Helen's, Lancashire.

CONIERS, WILLIAM. See Palmes, William.

CONNE, ALEXANDER, Father (Scotch), born in Scotland 1620; entered the Society in Paris, November 2, 1641; made his philosophy and theology at La Flèche, and was professed of the four vows at Alençon, April 18, 1656. (Scotch Catalogue, 1655, in Archives, Rome). He left an interesting MS. report of the Scotch Mission in 1663 (*Stonyhurst MSS.*), where twelve Jesuits were then actively employed. He was in Scotland twelve years later, and in September, 1680, was engaged in Paris in the affairs of his brethren. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

CONNELL, GEORGE, Father, born near Cork, June 11, 1800; made his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, May 10, 1818. His health failing he was sent to Italy in July, 1820, and spent upwards of a year in Rome, repeating rhetoric, &c. On October 1, 1822, he commenced his philosophy at Stonyhurst College, and after a course of teaching, prefectship of studies, and theology, was ordained Priest by Bishop Penswick. After filling the office of Prefect of Studies at the College, he was sent to Preston, February 13, 1836, as missionary and Superior of St. Aloysius' College. Professed of the four vows August 15, 1838; appointed Master of Novices at Hodder, March 12, 1842; and on September 11, 1845, was declared Rector of the English College, S.J., in Malta. He returned to England in 1850 with his health and constitution utterly broken, and his mental faculties seriously impaired, and died at Stonyhurst, March 29, 1853, æt. 53.

CONNELL, JAMES, Father (Irish), was of the Roman Province. He appears there as early as 1765. Father John Thorpe, the English agent at the Gesù, says (1785): "Father Connell, of the Roman Province, possesses excellent talents. He was teacher of humanities in the Roman College, and is now chaplain and secretary to the Prelate Rinnucini (afterwards Cardinal), who during several years has treated him with singular courtesy. He has serious thoughts of offering himself to the English Mission among his brethren." This he did not do, being still in Rome, April 12, 1792, the date of Father Thorpe's death; and in 1803 he appears at Leghorn. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst Papers.*)

CONNELL, or CONALD, MAURICE, Father (Irish), a native of Kerry, born 1615, of a family of position; entered the Society at Rome 1641; studied moral theology for two years; was acquainted with Irish (native), Italian, and Latin; taught the lower school for three years; entered the Irish Mission 1649, and was stationed at Ross. (Irish Catalogue 1650, in Archives S.J., Rome; and Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) In 1666 he was living near Cork, engaged as missionary, catechising, &c. He was once arrested, but shortly

afterwards released. He had then been in the Irish Mission for seventeen years. (Irish Catalogue Brev. 1666, Archives S.J., Rome.) He is eulogized in the Annual Letters 1671—4, and styled the Thaumaturgus of the Island. Kerry seems to have been the chief seat of his apostolic labours. He was cruelly outraged and persecuted, and died at Cork, March 31, 1687. æt. 72.

CONNELL, MICHAEL, Father, born in Ireland, September 23, 1688, entered the English Province, September 7, 1707; in 1717 Minister and Procurator at Ghent; 1719—24, Minister at Valladolid College, S.J.; and died in England, 1726.

CONNOLLY, JOHN WILLIAM, Father, a native of Ireland, born 1779. He entered the restored English Province, September 7, 1805, at Hodder, and succeeded Father Charles Leslie in the Oxford Mission in the autumn of 1812, and died there from the rupture of a blood-vessel, September 5, 1818, æt. 39. He was buried in the old chapel, St. Clement's, Oxford, where a small tablet was erected to his memory.

CONNOLLY, PATRICK, Scholastic, a native of Ireland, born September 8, 1830; entered the Society September 27, 1851; and died in the English College, S.J., Malta, October 31, 1853, æt. 23. (Province Register.)

CONNOR, O', JOHN, Father (No. 1), was in the Irish Mission, 1674; skilled in the native Irish tongue. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

CONNOR, O', JOHN, Father, born in Ireland, September 8, 1788; entered the Society September 7, 1808; taught humanities at Clongowes College, and afterwards filled the offices of Minister and Procurator there. He died March 27, 1841, from the effects of an accident the preceding week, æt. 53. (Oliver, from a letter of Father P. Kenney to him on the day of Father O'Connor's death.)

CONNY, — Father, (Irish), was Rector of the Irish College of Salamanca in the autumn of 1607.

CONRAD, PETER, Father, born in Ireland, 1622; entered the English Province at Watten, 1653, being already a Priest. (Catalogue 1655.) In 1556 he was at Liege College, preparing for his examen, and then disappears from the English Province Catalogues.

CONSTABLE, IGNATIUS, Father, *alias* PLACE, was born in Yorkshire, 1664; entered the Society August 9, 1709, æt. 45, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor April 29, 1720. He

served the missions in the Residence of St. George (Worcester District), probably at Grafton Manor, where about 1724 his address was, "To be left at the Talbot, in Bromsgrove." (Prov. Note-book.) He died August 21, 1727, æt. 63.

CONSTABLE, JOHN, Father, *alias* LACEY, born in Lincolnshire, November 10, 1676 or 1678; entered as a scholar at St. Omer's College about 1689-90, in the assumed name of Lacey; admitted to the Society September 7, 1695, at Watten, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1714. He served the mission of Swynnerton, Staffordshire (College of St. Chad), the residence of the Fitzherbert family, for many years, and was declared Rector of St. Chad, July 16, 1735. He died there March or April 29, 1740 (o.s.). Dr. Oliver, in his *Collectanea*, observes that he is entitled to rank among the ablest and best informed men of the English Province. (For the productions of his able pen, see Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*; and *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 207, seq.)¹

¹ "I find the following general character of his performance [remarks on Father le Courayer's book in defence of the English ordinations] in a letter from an eminent divine to whom Mr. Coxon [Father Coxon S.J., one of the censors] had submitted the M.S.: 'As the subject of this book is of great consequence, so is the performance most excellent. I do not know that anything has appeared these fifty years in this kingdom of greater advantage to the Church and credit to us.'" (*MS. Biographical Notes, &c.* of Rev. John Kirk, St. Francis Xavier's Collection, Library, Liverpool.)

CONSTABLE, MARMADUKE, *or* JOSEPH, Father, was born in Lincolnshire, August 15, 167 $\frac{2}{3}$ (an elder brother of John); made his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 11, 1690 (Catalogues 1730 and 1748); and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1708. In 1701 he was living in Paris, and from 1704 until 1708 was serving the missions in the College of the Holy Apostles (the Suffolk District). About 1724 he was residing at Mr. Plowden's, in Worcester, and later on at Sherington, near Weobly, county Hereford. (Provincial's Note-book.) In 1737 he was Socius to the Provincial, and in the same year was declared Rector of St. Omer's College; in 1741 was a missionary in St. Ignatius' College (London District), and died at Watten, January 28, 1750, æt. 78.

CONSTABLE, MICHAEL, Father, was born May 12, 164 $\frac{8}{9}$, in Yorkshire; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1668;

ordained Priest April 5, 1681, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1686. In 1684 he was Minister, and from April 8, 1688, until 1693, was Rector of St. Omer's College. He then became attached to the Court of King James II. at St. Germain's, and was appointed chaplain and teacher of mathematics to his eldest son, James III. (Catalogues 1701 and 1704; *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 208.) He died at St. Germain's, July 21, 1707, æt 59.

CONSTABLE, ROBERT, Father (No. 1), *alias* SALVIN [Scotus Tarquill¹], was son of Sir Philip Constable, of Everingham, county York, born at Everingham, 1597; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 8, 1616, in the name of Robert Salvin, *vere* Constable; entered the Society at St. Andrew's, Rome, September 7, 1619, and was professed of the four vows September 21, 1637. He served the English missions in Yorkshire and Lincolnshire for fourteen years, and for a period of thirty years was Professor of Sacred Scripture and casuistry, and confessor at Liege, where he died, April 29, 1678, æt. 81. He is highly eulogized in the Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J. After studying his theology and receiving Holy Orders at Liege, he begged for and obtained the English Mission, where he laboured for some years with great zeal and fruit in the conversion of heretics. Finding no peace on account of the distracted state of the country, he joined the Catholics in the Royal Camp, to whom he afforded great consolation and help, enduring many dangers and labours. He gave great edification by his constant practice of early rising at four o'clock, and by his frequent fasting.

¹ Inserted in English College Diary.

CONSTABLE, ROBERT, Father (No. 2), born in Yorkshire, February 15, 167 $\frac{3}{4}$; entered the Society May 9, 1711, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1726. In 1728 he is named in a list of members of the Province as living in France with an English nobleman. He died at Watten, February 4, 1739, æt. 66. (Necrology.)

CONSTABLE, ROBERT, Father (No. 3), was son of John Constable and his wife, Ann O'Herbourn; born at Thirsk, October, 7, 170 $\frac{5}{8}$; made his humanities at St. Omer's College,

and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course June 15, 1722; ordained Priest September 8, 1728, by His Holiness Pope Benedict XIII.; left the College July 19, 1729; entered the Society at Watten the 7th of September following, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1747. He served the mission of Wardour Castle from 1744 to 1759, when he was declared Rector of Watten and Master of Novices. Soon after the expiration of his term of office, he became chaplain to Lady Haggerston, and died in her house in York, February 5, 1770, æt. 65.¹

¹ The old Catholic family of Constable is frequently mentioned in Mr. Peacock's *Yorkshire Catholics and Recusants* (1604). Valuable and interesting genealogical information will be found in that work.

CONTE, LE, PETER, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Flanders April 24, 1717; entered the Society September 7, 1740. In 1746 and two following years he was at St. Omer's College.

CONTINUS, ROBERT (Irish), entered the Society 1604. (Father Hogan's *Ibernia Ignatiana*, p. 249.)

CONWAY, JOHN, Father (Irish). Father Robert Nugent, the Superior, in a letter of October 10, 1632, when announcing his death at Cashel, August 10, 1632, calls him, "A truly religious man, and useful labourer in this vineyard." (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

CONWAY, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Flanders 1625; entered the Society 1651, and died at Ghent, November 9, 1689, æt. 64. His name occurs in the testimonial of Father John Keynes, Provincial, in defence of Father John Gawan the martyr's character, on the occasion of the slanderous attack upon it mentioned in *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 466. He was Socius Procurator of the Province at Brussels from 1674 to 1684. He was at Ghent in 1688-9, and probably died there about that time, his name ceasing to appear in the subsequent Catalogues.

CONWAY, PATRICK, Father (Irish), was a native of Cashel, born 1605; entered the Society 1624; made his two years' philosophy and three years' theology; taught humanities; was confessor and director of the Sodality of our Blessed Lady; and Superior of a Residence for three years. Came to the Irish Mission in 1635. Knew Irish, English, Spanish, and Latin. (Irish Catalogue for 1650, in Archives, Rome.)

CONWAY, RICHARD, Father (Irish), was a native of Ross, born 1572; entered the Society 1592. He was called from Castile to

become the first Rector of the Irish College at Salamanca in 1619. He had previously, in April, 1613, with two other Fathers, taken possession of the Irish College of St. James, Compostella. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*; and interesting particulars in *Irish Ecclesiastical Record* for February and March, 1873, and January and February, 1874.) Gee's book, *Foot out of the Snare*, 1624, gives an extract from Richard Conway's *Apology*, p. 281. "One Mr. Anderton, a Lancashire gentleman, cured of the stone by relics of Father Campion, and being afterwards of another disease laid out for dead, by the help of the martyr's flesh placed on his body he was raised to life." Father Hogan's *Ibernia*, p. 249, gives 1582 as the time of his entering the Society, which differs materially from the above dates.

CONWAY, WILLIAM, Father, senior, probably *alias* PARRY, WILLIAM, a native of Flintshire, born 1659; entered the Society October 14, 1679. In 1687 he was ordained Priest at Liege, and died, February 25, 1689, in England.

CONWAY, WILLIAM, Father, junior, *alias* or *vere* WRIGHT, WILLIAM, was born in Flintshire, July 14, 1682 $\frac{2}{3}$; made his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the Society September 7, 1702, and in 1730 was Prefect of morals at St. Omer's, and died there, September 13, 1741, æt. 59.

COOK, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Yorkshire, born 1653; entered the Society 1675 $\frac{5}{8}$. In 1701, and again in 1730, he is described as living in Rome. He was a tailor, and probably died in Rome before 1741.

COOK, JOHN, Father. See Heveningham, John.

COOK, THOMAS, Father, *alias* COLEFORD, was born in London December 29, 1589 $\frac{9}{10}$; made his rudimental studies in England; taken to Belgium by his maternal aunt, Mrs. Gabriel Coleford, sister of Sir Edward Cook (or Coke) the lawyer, where he was reconciled to the Church and placed at St. Omer's College for his humanities; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course October 16, 1607, ordained Priest there January 5, 1614, and entered the Society the same year. He was professed of the four vows August 5, 1625, sent to the English Mission the same year (1625); and served the missions in the Herefordshire and South Wales District (College of St. Francis Xavier). In 1665 he was a missionary in the Suffolk District. In 1679 in the London District. He was once

Socius to the Master of Novices ; then Penitentiary at Loreto, and lastly Rector of Liege, and died, probably in London, August 18, 1670, æt. 81. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 151, seq. ; also vol. v. p. 244.)

COOPER, JOHN, Father, a native of Hants, born 1610 ; entered the Society 1630 ; made a Spiritual Coadjutor July 22, 1641. In 1642 he was a missionary in the Lincolnshire District, and was sent to Maryland about 1644. The Necrology of the Province records his death in Virginia in 1646, the day and month not known. The Maryland Catalogue for 1645 names him among the missionary Fathers, and states that "Ours were carried off by a party of rowdies to Virginia, to the great damage of religion, and to our inconvenience."

COOPER, JOHN, died at Brussels July 31, 1628. (Summary of the Deceased of the Flanders Province S.J.) He does not appear in the English Province Catalogue.

COOPER, RICHARD, Father, born at Newton, county Lancaster, December 20, 1816 ; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College, and was admitted to the Society at Hodder September 7, 1836. On June 21, 1839, he sailed for Calcutta, and became Master of the third class in the new College of St. Francis Xavier, where there were thirty-six boarders and forty-five day scholars. He was catechist at Fort William, &c. In December, 1844, he was ordained Priest. In May, 1845, appointed Minister and Consultor of St. Francis Xavier's College. Left Calcutta in January, 1849. In August, 1849, he was appointed Minister at Stonyhurst College, and on February 2, 1850, was made a Spiritual Coadjutor. He was then appointed Minister at St. Beuno's College, North Wales, and studied moral theology. On June 9, 1850, he was sent to the mission of St. Ignatius, Preston, which he served until November, 1866. He effected the enlargement of St. Ignatius' Church, and was so remarkable for his zealous labours as to be styled by the Bishop of the diocese "the model missionary." On quitting Preston, a very numerous meeting of the congregation presented to him a purse with one hundred guineas and a crucifix, as a mark of their affection. After serving the mission of Westminster for a short time, he was sent to the Wakefield mission in February, 1868 ; and was appointed Rector of St. Michael's College on December 9, 1869, and so remained until April 4, 1876, when he took charge of the neighbouring

mission of Whitwood, and then of Osset, which latter he had founded. He was much esteemed by all parties in Wakefield for his affability and singular candour of manner, and had held the post of Guardian in the Wakefield Board of Education for some years, an office to which a Catholic Priest is seldom elected. Worn out by long labour he died at Wakefield, February 10, 1878, æt. 62.

COOPER, THOMAS, Father, elder brother of Father Richard, was born at Chorley, December 13, 1812; made his humanities at Stonyhurst College, and was admitted to the Society, March 26, 1829, but did not begin his noviceship till September 7, 1831, at Hodder. After his higher studies and a course of teaching, prefecture, &c., at Stonyhurst College, having studied his theology, he was ordained Priest at Stonyhurst by Bishop Sharples, September 28, 1844. After filling the offices of Minister, &c., at Mount St. Mary's College, Spinkhill, and Prefect, &c., at Stonyhurst College, he was appointed Procurator at the latter College, combined with the care of the neighbouring Billington mission, in December, 1848, and and so continued until October, 1868. He effected extensive improvements in the Stonyhurst estate by draining and skilful management. He then became missionary at Prescott, and five years later at Clitheroe, and having been attacked by apoplexy, was removed to the care of his brother Richard, at Wakefield, where he died April 14, 1873, æt. 61.

COOPER, WILLIAM, Scholastic, born in London April 17, 1858; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society at Roehampton, September 7, 1877. Attacked by rapid consumption, he was removed in his second rhetoric from Roehampton to Rhyl, and died there a holy death on September 27, 1880, æt. 22. It is affirmed that he had a vision of our Blessed Lady before death. (Province Register.)

COPLEY, PETER, Father, was a native of the Diocese of Wells, of a noble family; ordained at Rheims December 21, 1581. (Douay Diary, *Records of English Catholics*.) He went to England the following year (1582), and his name appears in a list of Priests sent from Rome to Rheims in the Pontificate of Gregory XIII. (1575—1585). "Peter Copley: returning

from England, entered the Society of Jesus." He was sent from England to Rheims March 26, 1583, and left again for England, with Thomas Stephenson, April 13 following. (Douay Diary). A Catalogue "Liber primus defunctorum (S.J.) in variis Provinciis," Biblioth. de Bourg. MS. 6397, Arch. de l'Etat, Brussels, mentions : "P. Copley, Peter, apud Treves, Sept. 30, 1587."

COPLEY, THOMAS, Father, was eldest son of William Copley, Esq. (who survived his elder brother, Sir Henry Copley, and thus became the heir to the estates of their father, Sir Thomas Copley, who died September 15, 1584), and his first wife Magdalen, daughter of Thomas Prideaux, Esq. He was born probably about 1591. Two of his sisters, Mary and Helen Copley, were professed at St. Monica's Convent, Louvain, March 8, 1612. The Chronicle of the Convent says, "that in the previous year (1611) Thomas, the eldest brother of the two Copleys, came over to Louvain to pass his course of philosophy, and boarded with our two chaplains. Some time after their profession he himself entered the Society of Jesus, leaving his inheritance to his second brother, William, taking our Lord for his part and portion. These were nephews and nieces of Mother Margaret Clement, the Prioress." Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624) mentions with "F. Copley, sen., a Jesuite," "F. Copley, jun., one that hath newly taken Orders, and come from beyond seas." One of these Copleys was most probably Father Thomas Copley. In a list of secular and regular clergy, sent in 1632 by the Rev. W. Clarke to the Clergy Agent in Rome, we find, "Jesuits in London out of prison, Thomas Copley." (Clergy Chapter, London, Collection of MSS.) He appears to have been sent with other missionaries to Maryland in 1637. Father Andrew White, the Apostle of Maryland, is said to have returned to England for fresh supplies of missionaries, and to have brought back with him several, and amongst them Copley, Harkey, and Perrot. (*Records S.J.* vol. iii. Maryland.) The Maryland Catalogue mentions the arrival of Father Thomas Copley, with twelve others, in Maryland August 8, 1637. We fail to trace him further. (See Father Morris' *Troubles*, series i. p. 52 note; *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 471.)

COPLEY, WILLIAM, Father, born in Surrey, January 7, 1668; entered the Society September 7, 1686, and became a Spiritual

Coadjutor in 1698. In 1696 he was teaching music at St. Omer's College; in 1701, seq., was a missionary in the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury, and in 1711 in the College of St. Ignatius (London District), "with great fruit." (Annual Letters.) He was subsequently chaplain at Giffard's Hall, Suffolk, the seat of the Mannocks, and finally became Chaplain to the Ferrar family in Warwickshire, where he died November 29, 1727, æt. 59.

COPPINGER, HENRY, Father, *alias* BRUNING, was son of Henry Coppinger, a merchant or tradesman, of Bury St. Edmund's; born about 1580, and studied at Cambridge for seven or eight years, where he took his B.A. degree. He was converted to the Catholic faith by means of the unhappy William Alabaster, himself a convert and apostate, was received into the Church by Father Ralph Bickley, and entered the English College, Rome, November 2, 1607, under the name of Henry Bruning, for his theology, and as he states, "for the purpose of offering himself for the Society." He was ordained Priest there on Palm Sunday, 1613; entered the Society 16 $\frac{14}{15}$; sent to the mission, 1619; and was professed of the four vows February 22, 1628. His name appears in a list of Jesuits at the Residence and Novitiate at Clerkenwell, London (1624). He served the Suffolk Missions for many years, and died, probably there, in 1652, æt. about 72. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 68; also vol. vi. p. 245; Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.)

COPPINGER, JOHN Father (Irish), entered the Society 1606. (Hogan's *Ibernia*, p. 249.)

CORBE, JEAN CLAUDE, Father, a native of France; entered the French Province, and was aggregated to the English Province at the period of the great French Revolution. He renewed his solemn vows in the restored Society as a Professed Father July 2, 1805, at Hodder, Stonyhurst; was for some time Chaplain at Courtfield, county Monmouth, the seat of the Vaughan family, and afterwards at Rotherwas, near Hereford, the seat of the Bodenham family, where he lived for many years, and was much esteemed, dying there June 22, 1815, æt. 83.¹ Father William Strickland, in a letter to Father Marmaduke Stone, the first Provincial of the

¹ Dr. Oliver, in his *Collectanea*, observes that the age given is incorrect.

revived Province, dated June, 1805, speaks highly of him, and mentions his eagerness to renew his scholastic vows, which he did in 1805. He then recommends him as most deserving for solemn profession, and likewise for Master of Novices. (Letter in Province Archives.)

CORBET, GASPAR, Temporal Coadjutor, died in Rome October 9, 1693. (Catalogue of Deceased S.J. in the Library of the Louvain University.) His name does not appear in the English Province Catalogues.

CORBUSIER, FRANCIS, Temporal Coadjutor, born at Liege June 24, 1713; entered the Society September 7, 1743, and died at St. Omer's College May 31, 1761, æt. 48.

CORBUSIER, JOHN, Father, *alias* PORTER, probably brother of Francis, was born at Utrecht, in Belgium, January 10, 1707; entered the Society September 7, 1726, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1744; died at Scotney Castle, Sussex, the seat of the Darell family, September 8, 1765, æt. 58.

CORBY, *or* CORBIE, AMBROSE, Father, *alias* CORBINGTON, was one of the sons of Mr. Gerard Corby, of the county of Durham, and his wife Isabella Richardson; born December $\frac{7}{17}$, 160 $\frac{4}{5}$. After his humanities at St. Omer's College, he was sent to the English College, Rome, for his higher course, and entered it October 11, 1622. After spending three years there, "winning the praises of all," and receiving minor orders, he was sent to Belgium (where his father was residing in exile) for recovery of his health, entered the Society at Watten September 7, 1627, and was professed of the four vows August $\frac{5}{15}$, 1641. He died Minister of the English College, Rome, April 11, 1649, æt. 45. He taught the *belles lettres* for some years with great applause at St. Omer's College, was highly accomplished in Greek and Latin literature, and was distinguished for great modesty, humility, patience, and charity towards others, and piety towards God. In 1645 he was Minister at Ghent. He wrote a very interesting biography of his father Gerard, who in old age became a Temporal Coadjutor in the Society. (See his Biography and works, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 97; also vol. p. 299.; also Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

CORBY, GERARD, Temporal Coadjutor, was a native of the county of Durham, born 1558. He married Isabella Richard-

son, and was the parent of Fathers Ambrose, Ralph (martyr), and Robert Corby, S.J., and another son died a student at St. Omer's College, intending to follow his brothers to the Society. Gerard was a severe sufferer for his profession of the Catholic faith, being compelled frequently to cross to Ireland, and eventually became a voluntary exile with his family in Belgium. His three sons, Ambrose, Ralph (the glorious martyr), and Robert, having entered the Society, his son Richard dying a student at St. Omer's College, and his two daughters, Mary and Catherine, having become Benedictine Nuns, he agreed with his aged wife to separate and consecrate themselves to God in religion, and accordingly entered the Society at Watten in 1628, by special leave, æt. 70; while she became a Professed Benedictine Nun in 1633, at Ghent, æt. 80, and died, a centenarian, on Christmas Day, 1652. Gerard became perfectly blind five years before his death, which occurred at Watten, September 17, 1637, æt. 80. He had the happiness of converting his own father to the Catholic Church at the age of 100.

CORBY, *or* CORBIE, HENRY, Father, was born in Sussex April 14, 1700; entered the Society September 7, 1722, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1740, at York. He was Rector of Watten and Master of Novices from June 21, 1745, to July, 1756, when he was declared Provincial, and held that office until October 18, 1762, and then became Rector of St. Ignatius' College, London. In 1764 he was again declared Master of Novices and Rector of Ghent, whither the Novitiate had been removed, and died June 14, 1765, æt. 65.

CORBY, *or* CORBIE, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, was born in Sussex May 6, 1691. Probably elder brother of Henry. Entered the Society September 7, 1714, and died at St. Omer's College May 15, 1751, æt. 60.

CORBY, RALPH, Father, *alias* CORBINGTON (martyr) son of Gerard Corby (above), was born near Dublin on Thursday, March 25, 1598. His father had been compelled to retire to Ireland by the severity of the persecution in England. At the age of 15 his father placed him at St. Omer's College, where he made his humanity studies for six years, and then his



FR. RALPH CORBY, S.J.

MARTYR.

Suffered September 17, 1644.

p. 168.

higher course and theology at the English Colleges S.J. in Seville and Valladolid, where he was ordained Priest. He entered the Society in 162 $\frac{4}{5}$ or 1626 at Watten, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor May 1, 1640, and sent to the English Mission about 1631. The county of Durham was the seat of his few years of zealous apostolical labours, and he was seized by the parliamentarian rebels at Hampsterley on July 1 $\frac{8}{8}$, 1644, when vesting for Mass, carried off to London and committed to Newgate on July 22, in company with his attached friend and glorious fellow-martyr, the Rev. John Duckett, and having been tried and condemned to death at the Old Bailey Sessions, September 4 $\frac{4}{4}$, 1644 (the feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross), he suffered at Tyburn gallows, with his companion, on September 1 $\frac{7}{7}$ following, æt. 46. (See Life of the martyr in *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 68, seq.)

CORBY, ROBERT, Father, *alias* CORBINGTON, the eldest son of Gerard Corby (above), was born in Dublin 1596; made his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the Society 1626. He was for some time Procurator, and also English Penitentiary at Rome and Loreto. Was a good linguist, and heard confessions in Dutch, Italian, Spanish, French, and other languages. He died in England on Good Friday, April 17, 1637, æt. 41. On one of the pillars in the nave of the church of Loreto, on the left side, is an inscription in Scottish-English, giving an account of "The Wondrous Flittinge of the Halie Hous, by Father Robert Corbington." At the foot is, "Translated by Robert Corbington, Preust of the Socyete of Jesus, by order of Cardinal Morone."

CORKER, *or* CATER, FRANCIS, Father, *alias* BERRY, FRANCIS, was born at Leyburn, near Louth, county Lincoln, of a family of position, 1598; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, in the name of Berry, October 9, 1618, and left that College November 4, 1621, to enter the Society at Liege, which he did early in 1622, in the same name of Berry. He was sent to the English Mission about 1632, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor March 5, 1634. He was principally employed in the Lincolnshire District, the Residence of St. Dominic, of which he was Rector for many years, and died in the same District, June 1, 1656, æt. 58. He was

distinguished for openness of heart, and zeal for the glory of God and salvation of souls. (See *Records S.J.* vol. ii. p. 635; and vol. iii. pp. 187, seq.)

CORNEIL, ARNOLD, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Flanders, born 1694; entered the Society 1714, and died at Lille June 27, 1735, æt. 41.

CORNELIUS, JOHN, Father. This glorious martyr for the Catholic faith was born at Bodmin, Cornwall, of Irish parents, 1557. Studied at Oxford for several years by means of his kind patron, Sir John Arundell, knight, of Lanherne, Cornwall, but "misliking of the new religion," he was sent to Rheims, and after some stay there entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies and theology, on April 1, 1580, and having been ordained Priest, left the College for England in 1583. In his second year's theology, he was selected to make the usual Latin oration before the Pope in the Sistine Chapel on the feast of St. Stephen, the proto-martyr. After labouring on the mission with great fruit for a few years, he was seized at Chideock Castle, Dorset, where he was chaplain to Lady Arundell, the widow of Sir John, on Sunday, April 14, 1594, carried off to London, where he was examined, and remanded back to Dorchester for trial, and having been condemned to death for the priesthood, was admitted to the Society in prison, and executed at Dorchester on July 4, 1594, æt. 37, with his three fellow-captives, Thomas Bosgrave, Esq., a relative of the Arundells and probably brother of Father James Bosgrave, S.J., John Carey and Patrick Salmon, servants at Chideock. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 435, seq., with portrait; also vol. vi. p. 141.)¹

¹ Regarding the head of the martyr which was found in a pewter vase (with three similar vases, containing each the head of a Priest), some time after the fire of London (1666), and which was seen in London as late as October, 1703—see *Records S.J.* vol. vi. pp. 680, seq. Charles Weld, Esq., of Chideock House, Dorset, who had for years been interested in the discovery of the relics of the Dorset martyrs, writes to the compiler April 13, 1880: "You take away my last hope of finding the heads, and I fear there will be no chance of recovering or tracing the bodies. If I take Maitland's description to be correct, I think we may be sure that one of the heads was that of Father Cornelius, but not the body, for that would have been in quarters. The substance of a blackish colour was probably blood. The other three heads, if shown to be Priests, as he says, would not be the companions of Father Cornelius, who were not Priests, but might well be the relics of the other martyred Priests who suffered at Dorchester, and were well known at Chideock Castle; for example, Father Pilchard. They were probably all rescued and carried away by the Arundells. The



FR. JOHN CORNELIUS, S.J.

MARTYR.

Suffered July 4, 1594.

p. 170.

picture of Father Cornelius in the Gesù, Rome, did show reddish hair and what might have been a tonsure, melting away into a dim aureola, as if the painter had wished to suggest the miraculous appearance to Dorothy Arundell. The four pewter pots of the same character must surely have belonged to the same owner; but why should they have been walled up in the cellar at Blackfriars, in the reign of Charles II. unless, perhaps, after the taking of Chideock Castle it was no longer safe to keep them there? Father Grene, the last of the Priests martyred at Dorchester from Chideock, that we know of, suffered in 1642. The four pewter pots must have been found after, and probably some years after, 1666, the year of the fire, but the Convent must have been suppressed at least half a century before, and in whose hands could it have been at the time those relics were so solidly walled up between 1594 and 1666? If those heads were, as Maitland conjectures, conveyed abroad, they may still be traced to some English College or Convent at Douay, Lisbon, Ratisbon, &c."

Hunsdon House, Blackfriars, long the residence of the French Ambassador, and which he quitted at the time of the terrible accident there in 1623 (see *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 78, seq.), was within the old Convent, and was the chief house in it. It was a noted refuge for Catholics in the times of the bloody persecutions, and these vases were probably walled up there as a place of greater protection.—[EDITOR.]

CORNELY, EDMUND, Father. See DOWNES, EDMUND, Father.

CORNFORTH, THOMAS, Father, was a native of the diocese of Durham, born 1570, of heretical parents. Having been converted to the Catholic faith, he left England for Rome, calling at Rheims *en route*, arriving September 15, 1592, was confirmed at the Cathedral there on the 19th of the same month, and left for Rome January 19, 1593. He entered the English College on March 14, 1593, was ordained Priest November 11, 1597, and sent to England April 2, 1599. Father Henry Garnett, the Superior of the English Mission, admitted him to the Society in 1600, and he was professed of the four vows April 13, 1613. He was Chaplain to the Lord Vaux's family, of Harrowden, was seized at the altar as he was saying Mass in London, and committed to Newgate Prison, from which he contrived to escape in 1612, after a few months' confinement, with seven fellow-priests. He served the missions in the Lancashire, Leicestershire, and Derby Districts for many years, and died at Liege May 14, 1649, æt. 79. He is highly spoken of in the Annals of the Province, He had been fifty years engaged in the English Mission, reaping a large harvest of souls. His innocence of life and simplicity of character rendered him a general favourite, and it is extraordinary how he contrived so frequently to elude the efforts of the Protestants to seize him. He had many

narrow escapes by flight and change of dress. His other virtues were crowned by an uninterrupted communion with God in prayer. His obedience was perfect, and he esteemed the orders of his superiors as oracles. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 583, seq.; also vol. vi. p. 192, in both which references the date of his death is misprinted 1640.)

CORR, RICHARD, Father, was born in London March 25, 1816; made his humanities at Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society at Hodder September 7, 1835, and after his higher studies and theology was ordained Priest at Stonyhurst by Bishop Walsh in September, 1841. After supplying the missions of Stonyhurst, Spinkhill, and Portico for short periods, and serving at St. Helen's for upwards of five years, he spent two years in the missions of Worcester and London, and in his tertianship; he returned to St. Helen's in December, 1849, for another period of five years; he then served with marked success the missions of Wakefield for two years, and St. Ignatius, Preston, for four years. In April, 1869, he was sent out as missionary to Barbadoes, whence he returned with a ruined constitution July 27, 1875, and was sent to Lulworth Castle Mission, county Dorset, where he died December 29, 1876, æt. 60. (Province Register.)

CORR, THOMAS, Father (Irish), was in the Lyons Province in the spring of 1712, and was proposed as a fit person to be Rector of the Irish College at Poitiers. He died in the course of 1714. (Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

CORRY, HENRY JAMES, Father, was born at Preston May 19, 1826; made his humanities at Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society September 7, 1843. After teaching and filling the office of Prefect, he was ordained at St. Beuno's College on September 21, 1852, in his third year's theology. In March, 1854, he was sent to the Westminster Mission, and after working in the Church of the Immaculate Conception, Farm Street, London, for a few months, was appointed to the new College S.J. opened in Charlotte Street, Glasgow, in August, 1858. In July, 1860, he was sent as missionary to Edinburgh. Professed of the four vows February 2, 1861. In December, 1864, he was removed to Lulworth Castle Mission. In 1872 he became the first

missioner at Oxford, on that mission being resumed by the Society, and was soon afterwards appointed Socius to Father Robert Whitty, the Provincial. In 1873 his health gave way, and after a long and painful illness, he died at St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool, February 20, 1874, æt. 48, beloved and regretted by all. (Province Register.)

COSTELLO, EDMUND, Father, was born at Galway, May 29, 1828; made his humanities at Paris, and Maynooth College, Ireland, and after his theology was ordained there. Entered the Society at Hodder, Stonyhurst, May 12, 1852. From 1854 to 1865 he served the extensive mission of Lowe House, St. Helen's, where his health failing from severe work, he was removed to the mission of Rhyl, North Wales; and in May, 1868, was appointed to the Norwich Mission, and declared Rector of the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District). Here he gained the esteem of all classes and sects by his straightforward and conciliatory manner, and was one of the very few instances of a Catholic Priest being appointed member of a local Board of Education. His health had long been declining, and he died July 2, 1872, æt. 44, and was buried in the Catholic cemetery near the city. The funeral was attended by a vast concourse of the inhabitants, besides the members of his own congregation. A line of twenty-two private carriages followed in the procession. (Province Register.)

COSTER, FRANCIS, Father, died at Brussels, December 6, 1619. (Catalogue of the Deceased of the Flanders Province.)

COTHAM, WILLIAM, Father, was born at St. Helen's, county Lancaster, December 31, 1791; made his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society September 7, 1809, and after his higher studies and theology was ordained Priest at Ushaw College, by Bishop Smith, December 17, 1818. On March 30, 1819, he made a public defension of theology, and after a course of teaching, &c., at Hodder and Stonyhurst College, and for short periods serving the missions of Wigan and Hereford, he was professed of the four vows at Stonyhurst on February 2, 1831. He then filled various posts at Stonyhurst, Superior at the adjoining Seminary, Instructor of the Tertians, Consultor of the Province, &c., until August 24, 1837, when he was appointed first Superior of the Mission of Jamaica and the neighbouring

islands, which had been committed by the Holy See to the care of the English Province S.J., and arrived there December 4 of the same year. He died at Kingston, Jamaica, November 19, 1860, æt. 69.

COTTAM, JOHN. See Tremain, John.

COTTAM, THOMAS, Father, martyr. This glorious martyr was son of Mr. Lawrence Cottam and his wife Ann Brerewere, of Bilsborough, in the parish of Claughton, county Lancaster,¹ in 1549. His parents were of respectable families, but Protestants. Having made his rudimental studies, he was entered at Brasenose College, Oxford, where he passed B.A. March 23, 1568. He was converted to the Catholic faith by means of Thomas Pound, Esq., of Belmont, afterwards of the Society (see Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii.), and left England for Douay College, where he repeated his philosophy and studied theology for some years, and ardently desiring the East Indian Missions, he left Douay for Rome, where he obtained admission to the Society at St. Andrew's, as a preparatory step, on April 8, 1579. In the sixth month of his noviceship he was attacked with violent fever, and medical men advised his return to England for change of air, and he was ordained Priest at Rheims on his way. He arrived at Dover about the 15th or 18th of June, 1580, and was immediately arrested, and eventually committed to the Marshalsea Prison, where he was brutally tortured and removed December 25, 1580, to the Tower of London, and there underwent the most terrible tortures of the rack, and the "Scavenger's Daughter," &c. On November 14, 1581, he was arraigned at Westminster Hall with Father Edmund Campion and others, and condemned to death for his priestly character, and for being a member of the Society of Jesus. His execution was deferred for State purposes until May 13, 1582, when he was dragged on a hurdle from Newgate to Tyburn, with his blessed companions, the Revv. William Filbie, Luke Kirby, and Lawrence Richardson, and was hanged, æt. 33. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. ii.)

¹ Letter of the Rev. Robert Gradwell, Catholic Incumbent of Claughton, to the Editor, May 13, 1880.

COTTAM, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, grandson of William Cottam, Esq., of Bilsborrow, or Bilsborough, county Lancaster, was born March 8, 1713; entered the Society



FR. THOMAS COTTAM, S.J.

MARTYR.

Suffered May 13, 1582.

p. 174.

September 7, 1760, and died at Watten, February 8, 1767, æt. 54.¹

¹ The hamlet of Cottam, near Preston, in Lancashire, gave name to an ancient family, of whom Geoffrey de Cottam, in a deed without date, acknowledges himself to hold some land here of H. de Haydock, by an annual rent of 15d. and half a pound of cumins. The Haydocks were the manorial proprietors, and continued to reside at Cottam Hall until the middle of the eighteenth century. From this source sprang the respectable families of Bilsborough and Claughton, and Dilworth and Tarnaker, the former of which at one period were lords of the manor of Bilsborough, and always remained Catholic, the martyr, Thomas Cottam, S.J., being in all probability of this branch of the family. In the reign of Henry VIII., William Cottam, of Billesborough, married Constantia, daughter of Christopher Barton, of Barton, Esq., by Margaret, daughter of William Singleton, of Broughton Tower, and his descendant, William Cottam, of Billesborough, married, temp. James I., Anne, daughter of William Hesketh, of Maynes, gentleman, by Anne, daughter of Hugh Anderton, of Euxton, Esq. The will of his grandson, William Cottam, of Bilsborrow, was proved in 1729 by his executors, John Corbishley, and Oliver Cottam, of Bilsborrow, a Catholic non-juror in 1715. The testator seems to have left several sons, one of whom was the father of William, S.J., above; the Rev. James Parkinson Cottam, Priest at Claughton, who died in 1766, probably being another, besides his eldest son and heir, William, who was born April 28, 1688. The latter inherited what was left of the ancient property at Bilsborough, and is described as a Catholic non-juror in 1715. He died March 13, 1733, leaving, by his wife Mary, who died in 1767, three sons and two daughters, viz., William, born in 1719, George, James, Elizabeth, and Anne, born in 1730, who married George Haydock, Esq., of The Tagg, Cottam, in 1760, and died in 1822. The issue of this marriage was the Rev. James Haydock, of Lea, the Rev. George Leo Haydock, the Biblical annotator, and Thomas Haydock, the well-known Catholic publisher, of Manchester and Dublin, in the early part of this century. (Communicated by Joseph Gillow, Esq., of Dudley House, Bowdon.)

COTTINGTON, EDWARD, *alias* COTTINGHAM, EDWARD, was of the Cottington family of Somersetshire; born near Wells, upon the borders of Wiltshire, in 1581, and was converted to the Catholic faith by reading Cardinal Bellarmine's treatise on the doctrine of Purgatory, when a student of Trinity College, Oxford, then lately founded. He studied rudiments at the Worcester Cathedral Grammar School, and entered the English College, Rome, to repeat his higher studies, and for his theology on February 12, 1600, being then 19 years of age. His health failing, he left the College for Belgium for its recovery, October 16, 1602, after receiving minor orders, and died soon after at St. Omer's College, having been admitted to the Society *in articulo mortis*, a favour he had earnestly begged for before leaving Rome. (For a notice of this holy youth, and his autobiographical statement and some account of his family, see *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 194; vol. iv. pp. 408, seq.; and vol. vi. p. 214.)

COTTON, FRANCIS, Father, *alias* NEVILLE, and ESSEX, FRANCIS, was born in Hants 1595; entered the Society in 1616, in the name of Neville; sent to the mission 162 $\frac{1}{2}$, and was professed of the four vows February 28, 1631. He appears to have been chiefly employed in the College of St. Francis Xavier (the North and South Wales District). On March 11, 1650, he was declared Rector of that College in the assumed name of Essex, by which *alias* he is also inserted in the three subsequent Catalogues for 1652-3-4. After cultivating that extensive district with great fruit of souls for forty-eight years, he met with a violent death at the hands of some brutal pursuivants in the Oates Plot persecution, towards the end of February, 1679, æt. 84. He was at the time a missionary in the Staffordshire District. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 872, seq.) He is highly eulogized in the Annual Letters and Summary of the Deceased. In the biography of Father Thomas Whitbread, martyr, *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 236, an attestation of his prophetic exhortation delivered upon the occasion of his visitation at Liege College 1678, and signed Francis Neville, is attributed to Father Francis Cotton, *alias* Neville, above. Further information, however, shows the writer to have been Father Francis Scarisbrick, *alias* Neville, then in his last year's theology at that College.

COTTON, GEORGE, Father, *alias* BLOUNT, son of Edward Cotton, Esq., and his wife Mary Brett, both old families of position, was born in London, 1636; made his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 22, 1652, and the Society at Watten, September 7 or December 24, 1653; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1671. His family had been very severe sufferers through their constant profession of the ancient faith. In 1672 he was in the London District, and in 1674 was serving the mission of Bury St. Edmund's, in the College of the Holy Apostles, and, with two other Fathers, effected his escape to the Continent at the outbreak of the Oates Plot persecution. (Letter of Father John Warner, dated Liege, February 3, 1679, Father Warner's Note and Letter-Book.) He returned to his missionary work in England, and died in London, May 3, or 23, 1697, æt. 61.¹

¹ Alexander Cotton, a younger brother, born 1637, after his studies at St. Omer's College, passed on to the English College, Rome, September 24, 1655, entered the Society at St. Andrew's, in that city, and left it in 1662-3.

COTTON, JOHN, Father, was born in Norfolk, January 29, 1724; entered the Society September 7, 1741, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1759. He served the missions in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District); was at Bromley Hall in 1751, and died at Courtfield, county Monmouth, July 24, 1769, æt. 45.

COTTON, RICHARD, Father, *alias* PHILLIPS, was born in London, November 15, 1665; entered the Society September 7, 1681, was professed of the four vows February 2, 1699, or 1700, and in the following year was teaching mathematics, and in 1704 moral theology at Liege. He served the Norwich Mission for some years (Provincial Note-Book, 1724, &c.), and died, probably in the same city, April 4, or 17, 1740, æt. 75.

COUCHE, JOHN, Father, was son of William Couche, Esq., of Tolfrey, near Fowey, county Cornwall, and his wife, daughter of Mr. Charles Hoskins, of Ibberton, Dorset; born at Tolfrey April 14, 1744; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and entered the Society at Watten, December 7, 1762. Having served the missions of Canford and Lulworth Castle, Dorset, he spent the last twenty-two years of his missionary life at Southend, Soberton, Hants, and died at Greenwich, December 29, 1813, æt. 69. He does not appear to have renewed his vows in the restored Society.

COUCHE, PETER, Scholastic, probably brother of the above, entered the Society 1761; was in his higher studies at Liege College in 1764-5. He then disappears from the Catalogues.

COUCHE, WILLIAM, Scholastic, elder brother of John, was born at Tolfrey, February 5, 1732; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, entered the Society 1749, and died of small-pox at Liege, February 23, 1753, in the odour of sanctity, æt. 21. (See the life of this saintly youth in *Records S.J.* vol. vi. pp. 696, seq., compiled from the MS. biography of his cousin, fellow-religious, and student, Father Ralph Hoskins, S.J., in the Stonyhurst MSS.)

COULINS, *or* COLLINS, RICHARD, Father, son of Ralph Coulins, of York (see *Troubles*, series iii. p. 280, note); born

1563; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies October 18, 1581; ordained Priest in August, 1587, and left for the English Mission March 2, 1588. He entered the Novitiate of the Society at Tournay, April 17 following, and after his simple vows acted as Minister for a time at Lille. In 1593 he was appointed Penitentiary at St. Peter's, Rome, from whence he wrote two letters to Father Robert Parsons, desiring to go to the missions in England or Scotland, the one dated December 29, 1593, and the other July 1, 1595. In the beginning of 1596 he was in the English College, Rome (Father John Thorp's note, in Archives), and in April, 1596, was sent to the English Mission. He was made a Spiritual Coadjutor October 22, 1603. His name appears in a list of Jesuits in England in 1610. (See Introduction.) He died in England, August 26, 1617, æt. 54. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 151; also the Album of the Tournay Novitiate, Brussels, Archives de l'Etat, MS. n. 1016, vol. 59.)

COULINS, COLENUS, *or* COLLINS, RICHARD, Father (No. 2). In the list of Fathers who were serving upon the English Mission in 1598 (see list, Introduction) a second of this name appears. He had been a member of the Society for four years. He does not appear in the list for 1610, and his death may have occurred before that time. We possess no further information regarding him.

COUPE, *or* COPE, JOSEPH, Father, was born at Houghton, near Blackburn, June 8, 1792; made his humanities at Stonyhurst College, and entered the restored Society at Hodder, September 7, 1807. After teaching at Stonyhurst College, he left the Society, September 17, 1815, still remaining in the College, and was re-admitted in July 1816, studied theology, and was ordained Priest by Bishop Smith, at Durham, December 16, 1817. On January 14, 1818, he was sent to the Gillmoss Mission, where he built the chapel, opened it on July 15, 1824, and died there December 20, 1834, æt. 42.

COUPE, *or* COPE, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, born at Whittle, Lancashire, March 13, 1792, was cousin of Father Joseph Coupe, above; entered the Society at Hodder, Stonyhurst, September 20, 1827; was formed August 15, 1839; and died at the Novitiate, Roehampton, on the feast of St. Francis Xavier, December 3, 1880, in his eighty-ninth year. Worn

out by a life of hard labour extended to extreme old age, his death was sudden at last. He had received Holy Communion in the morning early. A Brother visited him after twelve o'clock, and he was then uttering ejaculatory prayers to St. Francis Xavier. Another Brother took him some food at one o'clock, and found him dead! He was remarkable for unaffected piety, strict observance of rules, and exemplary diligence. His entire life in the Society was spent as cook. (Province Register.)

COX, CONRAD, Father, a native of Osnaburgh; born 1597; entered the Society 1619; was at the Tertianship, Ghent, in 1633, and probably died before 1636, as his name then disappears from the Catalogues.

COX, ROBERT, Father, born in Warwickshire about 1579; entered the Society 1623, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor July 5, 1632. In 1642 he was a missionary in the Residence of St. George (the Worcester and Warwickshire District), and died in the same Residence, March 19, 1648, æt. about 69.

COXON, THOMAS, Father, a native of county Durham, born 1654; entered the Society September 7, 1676, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1694. He was sent to England about 1695, and in 1701 and 1704, and as late as 1724, seq., was a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius, London District. He died at St. Omer's College, May 6, 1735, æt. 81. He was the editor of Father Ribadeneira's *Lives of the Saints*, fol., London, 1730, translated by the Hon. William Petre, whose version first issued from St. Omer's College Press in 1669. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 532., and Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

CRAIG, ROBERT, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Scotland, born August 28, 1724; entered the Society at Watten December 2, 1748.

CRANE, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* BRIAN, was son of Mr. William Crane, of Norfolk; born in county Norfolk 1650; made his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, as a convictor or boarder, September 29, 1669. He left the College April 21, 1676, entered the Society June 28 following, and was professed of

the four vows August 15, 1686. In 1685 he was in the London District. In 1701 in the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District), and in 1704 was its Superior. He died in the same College July 13, 1709, æt. 59. He is called John Crane in the Catalogue of Deceased S.J. in the Louvain University Library.

CRATHORNE, JOHN, Father, a native of Yorkshire, of a respectable family; born 1590; entered the Society 1611, and was professed of the four vows January 1, 1625. He served the mission for twenty-three years, and had previously been Professor of Theology and Prefect of Studies at Liege. The Residence of St. Mary (Oxford District) was the principal seat of his missionary labours, and he died in the same District, April 1, 1656, æt. 66.¹

¹ In a list of English students passing from St. Omer's to Valladolid (Clergy Chapter, London, MSS.) in 1616, Francis Craythorne occurs—probably a younger brother of the above.

CRAVEN, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, was a native of Thornley, county Lancaster; born October 1, 1809; entered the Society at Hodder, Stonyhurst, September 7, 1836, and was formed February 2, 1850. He was chiefly engaged as cook, was a man of tried and solid virtue, and died of apoplexy at St. Stanislaus' College, Beaumont, Old Windsor, November 10, 1869, æt. 60.

CREAGH, *or* CROW, PETER, Father (Irish), was a native of Cashel, born 1612; made his humanities and two years of philosophy before entering the Society, which he did at Mechlin in 1637; made three years theology; taught humanities for five years, and came to the Irish Mission in 1644. (Irish Catalogue for 1650, in Archives, Rome.) In 1666 he was living near Limerick, teaching grammar, also catechism, and administering the sacraments. Was an exile in France for six years; a missionary of twenty-five years. (Irish Catal. Brev. 1666, in Archives, Rome.) Born 1616; son of John Creagh, senator of Cashel, and his wife Elizabeth Flemme; made his humanities at Cashel under secular masters, afterwards at Lille under the Fathers of the Society for two years and seven months; and his philosophy at Douay in the College of Anchin under professors of the Society. Then aspiring to a more perfect state of life, he was admitted to the Society by Father Frederick Tassis, Provincial of Flanders, at Brussels, September 28, 1635, and made his noviceship at Mechlin. (Mechlin Album.) In 1642, he was in the Professed House, Antwerp. (Flanders Catalogue.) In 1649 at Limerick, and died in Ireland, November 17, 1685, æt. 69. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

CREAGH, THOMAS (Irish), a native of Ireland; born 1637; entered the English Novitiate, Watten, September, 1657-8.

CREEVY, ROBERT, Father (Irish), was admitted to the simple vows of the Society, at Limerick, on his death-bed, February 27, 1670, æt. 87. Died the next day. (Letter of Father Richard Burke, Galway, April 4, 1670. See Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

CREEVY, THOMAS, of Limerick, was a Novice with Father Nicholas Hore at a later period than 1634.

CREITTON, *or* CREIGHTON, *or* CRICHTON, WILLIAM, Father (Scotch). Frequent mention of this Scotch Father is made in Father Morris's *Troubles*, series ii. Life of Father William Weston, also in Tanner's *Confessors S.J.* p. 105. See also Oliver, Scotch Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.* He was living in Paris July 14, 1615. His name occurs in several State Papers in the Public Record Office, London (besides two named in *Troubles* above), *Dom. Eliz.* vol. 242, nn. 116 and 121, and vol. 248, n. 41, March 21, 1594. In the *Lansdown MSS.* 96, p. 83, is a letter, in English, from Father Creitton to Cardinal Gaetani, Protector of England, dated February 10, 1595. Also in p. 85, a letter to the Father General in Italian, dated February 20, 1595. Also in p. 91 a letter to Father James Tyrie, Assistant, Rome, dated Douay, February 10, 1595, in cipher. In the Lambeth Library MSS., No. 931 (33), is a letter, or copy, without date, of Father Creitton. Father James Tyrie is mentioned in it. His safe arrival at Paris from London is mentioned in a letter from Father G. Murdock, of Pont-à-Musson, to Father John Gibbons, Rector of Treves, dated June 18 [1587?], preserved in the same *Lansdown MSS.* 96. He was on his way to Rome. We do not trace the date of Father Creitton's death.

CRESSWELL, ARTHUR, Father, of Yorkshire; born in London.¹ He was probably elder brother of Father Joseph Cresswell, below. He entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, as a convictor, or boarder, in November, 1580, and was admitted to the Society in the month of October, 1583. He had been very friendly with Father Robert Parsons on his arrival in England, in June, 1580, and that Father speaks of him as "a youth of great forwardness and promise both for virtue and learning. He went into voluntary exile, entered the Society, and died in Sicily." He would have left England for Rome soon after Father Parsons' arrival. In 1588 he was Minister at the English College, Rome, and is mentioned in the Douay Diary as visiting Rheims with Father William Holt, the Rector of the English College, Rome, on March 31, 1588. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 146.) We do not trace the date of his death.

¹ According to Pitts and Ribadeneira.

CRESSWELL, JOSEPH, Father, was most probably younger brother of Arthur; born in London 1557, and entered the Society in Rome, October 11, 1583—probably in company with his brother Arthur—and was professed of the four vows in 1599. Their mother becoming a widow, married William Lacey, Esq., who, after her death, became a Priest, and was martyred at York, August 22, 1582. Father Joseph was Rector of the English College, Rome, 1589, seq., and subsequently spent most of his career in Spain. His name frequently occurs in the State Papers, Public Record Office, London, &c., in the infamous and mendacious “advertisements” of the Government spies. A letter of his to Secretary Salisbury, in 1605, may be seen in *Dom. James I.* vol. 14, n. 48, Public Record Office. In 1620 he was Prefect of the Mission at St. Omer’s; and in 1621, Rector of Ghent College. (See letter of Father Edward Coffin, dated May 28, 1611; *Anglia*, vol. iii. n. 103.) He died at Ghent, February 19, 1623, according to the Necrology (*Stonyhurst MSS.*), but a status of St. Omer’s College mentions his death on March 20, 1622. (*MSS. Vol. of Notes on Belgian Colleges in Archives.*) He was a learned man, and possessed considerable influence with the Spanish monarch, and, like Father Robert Parsons, was specially marked out as a butt by the enemies of the Catholic faith. For his works see Southwell, *Biblio. Script. S.J.*; also Father de Backer’s *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*; and Oliver’s *Collectanea*.

CRISP, GEORGE, died at Lisbon, October 15, 1577. (*Biblioth. de Bourg. MS. n. 39, Liber primus Defunct. in variis Provinciis.*)

CROAK, LAWRENCE, Father (Irish), was born in Dublin August 10, 1710; entered the Society, at Lisbon, November 17, 1728; and was in due time professed of the four vows. Returning to Ireland in 1751, he was for some time Chaplain to Lord Trimblestown, and subsequently assisted as a Parish Priest in Dublin. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

CROFTS, JOHN, born in county Durham 1702, made his humanities at St. Omer’s, and entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1722. In the Catalogue for 1723 $\frac{3}{4}$ he is entered as a novice of the second year living in England on account of his health. He probably died in England in 1724, his name not appearing in the Catalogue for the next year.

CROIX, LA, STEPHEN, Father, a native of France, and of the French Province; born September 26, 1706; entered the Society 1722, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1740. He had been Master of Novices and Provincial, and in 1761 was in the English Province as Professor at Liege College.

CRONIN, DERMOT, Father (Irish). After his studies and tertianship at Toulouse, he was stationed at Drogheda towards the close of 1671. He excelled as a preacher and catechist, and possessed a perfect knowledge of his native language. In 1694 he had charge of a poor country parish, and suffered much from poverty; he died about the month of December in that year. (Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

CROOKSHANKS, ALEXANDER, Father (Scotch), was Rector of the Scotch College, Douay, January 30, 1748. Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

CROSBY, JOHN, *or* ROWLAND, Father; born in Worcestershire, 1638; entered the Society at Watten, 166 $\frac{4}{5}$; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1675. In 1678 he was a missionary in the Durham District, which he served for many years, and died, probably in the same Residence, March 8, 1709, æt. 71.

CROSS, BERNARD, Father, born in Teneriffe, April 8, 1715; entered the Society May 8, 1737; and was professed of the four vows February 15, 1755. After serving the mission of Vera Cruz for some time, he returned to England; and was declared Rector of St. Ignatius' College, the London District, November 13, 1764, and served that College for several years. He subsequently served the Mission of Worcester, where he died about April 22, 1785, æt. 70.

CROSS, JOHN, Rev., a native of Ince Blundell, was a younger brother of Joseph, below; born 1767; made his humanity studies at Liege Academy, where he filled the office of Prefect, as he did subsequently at Stonyhurst College, and died at Spinkhill, county Derby, which mission he served for upwards of thirty years, December 8, 1835, æt. 68. He was one of a number of Priests who never joined the Society, but ever remained in its service.

CROSS, JOSEPH, Father, *alias* TRISTRAM, was born at Ince Blundell, county Lancaster, June 2, 1766; made his humanities, as also his higher studies and theology at Liege

Academy, where he was ordained Priest April 9, 1791, and in September following became missionary at Spinkhill. He entered the restored English Province on October 10, 1803, at Hodder. In 1812 he was appointed Procurator of the Province, residing in London; in 1817 Socius to the Provincial. On May 9, 1827, he became missionary at Worcester, and built the present chapel there, which he opened on July 16, 1829. He took the vows of a Spiritual Coadjutor on September 22, 1830. On July 28, 1832, he was declared Superior of St. George's Residence (Worcester District), then combined with the College of St. Francis Xavier (South Wales and Hereford District). He much endeared himself to the Worcester Catholics, and a public address was presented to him on leaving, May 29, 1837. On May 31, 1837, he was appointed to the chaplaincy of Newhall Convent, where he died on Good Friday, April 4, 1843, æt. 77. He had entered the Society in the name of Tristram (still savouring of the real family name,) and was never known by any other. He rendered most valuable and efficient services in the resuscitation of the English Province, and many of his letters are still extant in the Archives.

CROSS, THOMAS, Father, was uncle of the above; born November 7, 1739; entered the Society September 7, 1758; was a Spiritual Coadjutor, and died at Holbeck Hall, near Spinkhill, October 18, 1813, æt. 74. He does not appear to have renewed his vows in the restored Society.

CROSSLAND, CHARLES, Father, was born in Yorkshire in 1655; entered the Society September 7, 1677, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1688. He was serving the mission of Wardour Castle in 1696, seq., and was in the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby District) in 1701, seq.; in 1704, seq., in the Residence of St. Mary (Oxford District); in 1710, seq., in the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District); and died in the same Residence March 30, 1724, æt. 69.

CROSSLAND, HENRY, died at Watten, *incerto tempore*. (Necrology.)

CROUCHE, RALPH, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Oxfordshire, born 1620; entered the Society April 18, 165 $\frac{8}{9}$;

was formed 1669 ; and died at Liege November 18, 1679, æt. 59. He was a man of education, and had made his humanity studies ; had once before entered the Society, but quitted it, went to Maryland, where he rendered essential service to the missionary Fathers, and returning to Europe was allowed to re-enter, as above. His whole time was subsequently spent at Liege. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 953.)

CRUCE, DE LA, *or* CROSS, WILLIAM, Right Rev., *alias* CHROCH (Irish), a native of Killaloe (Burgensis), was born in Portugal 1617. In 1634 was Professor of Theology at Lisbon. He became Bishop of Cashel. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.)

CRUISE, VANDEN MARTIN, Temporal Coadjutor, was born at Liege, 1646 ; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1670 ; and died at St. Omer's College, August 13, 1692.

CRUISE, VANDEN TOUSAIN, Temporal Coadjutor, was born at Liege 1651, and probably brother of Martin ; entered the Society October 31, 1677 ; and died at Ghent September 22, 1694. (Catalogue of the Deceased S.J., Louvain University Library.)

CRUSAN, PATRICK, Father (Scotch). (From the *Eulogia*, Archives, Rome ; a copy in *Stonyhurst MSS.*, bound vol., 1873.) No dates are given except of death. He was born at Aberdeen, of respectable parents, but Calvinist heretics, and was one himself, though out of ignorance, as long as he lived at home. A spoiled child, his education had been neglected, and he was sent to France to learn the *belles lettres*, the language, and manners. Becoming a Catholic, he went to Italy for some years, for the same purpose of study. In the meantime, seriously reflecting upon a state of life which would be the most conducive to his salvation, he felt himself especially attracted to the Society of Jesus, but his friends endeavoured to dissuade him, urging as a reason that he was liable to be expelled if in after years he should misconduct himself ; but this argument only incited him the more in favour of his vocation. "I approve much," he said, "of the expulsion of the bad ; for, if fervour does not move me to live well, at least the fear of disgrace will do so." Admitted to the Novitiate at Naples, of which Father Caraffa was then Rector, he lived afterwards for many years in several Colleges, until Father Vitelleschi, the General, summoned him to the Scotch College, Rome, where for nearly twenty years he endeared himself to all, both at home and abroad, by his admirable virtues, displaying exalted piety with moderation and tranquillity of soul in action. He performed affairs confided to him with zeal, yet combined with such suavity as to give no offence by sharp words, roughness, or anger. Consulting the conve-

nience of others, he neglected himself, using the worst in food and clothing. Ever the greatest lover of work, he would spend not only the day, but much of the night also in some work or other, taking only a short sleep of four or five hours, and it is surprising of how great utility he was, and how much he accomplished for the College in this manner. He cherished peace and unity, and if any discord arose among the scholars, he was specially chosen by them as arbitrator. Attacked by fever on September 24, 1685, he died October 25 following, having exhibited wonderful patience and tranquillity of soul in his long illness, no word of complaint ever escaping his lips. Before any danger was apparent he prepared for death, and received the warning for the last Sacraments with wonderful calmness. Being asked if he had any scruples upon his mind, he replied in the negative, and placidly expired with many signs of piety. How beloved he was in the College is proved by the readiness of all to take their turns to attend him day and night.

Father Vitelleschi died 1645, so that he must have been placed at the Scotch College before that date, and the almost twenty years at that College leaves a long space unaccounted for till his death in 1685.

CUDDON, JOHN, Scholastic, was born at Bungay, in Suffolk, February 3, 1821; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1837. In October, 1841, he matriculated at the London University, and was sent to Namur for his philosophy. Returned to England in March, 1843, mentally affected, and was placed in a religious asylum at Tirlemont, Belgium, on June 8 following, and lingered on there a perfect mental wreck for thirty-two years, dying August 5, 1875, æt. 54.

CUERDEN, THOMAS, Father, a native of Lancashire, born June 25, 1718; entered the Society September 7, 1737; was professed of the four vows February 2, 1755, and died at Scholes, near Prescott, March 30, 1793, æt. 75.

CUFFAUD, ALEXANDER, Father, *alias* DAY, FRANCIS, was a native of Sussex, of an ancient family of position; born 1602; entered the Society 1624½ in the assumed name of Francis Day, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor May 11, 1636. He served the mission of Hereford (College of St. Francis Xavier), for some years, and is connected with the history of the relics of St. Thomas of Hereford. (*Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 454, seq.) In 1672 he was in the mission of Worcester, and died there April 30, 1674, "full of age and merits," æt. 72. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 772, and Cuffaud Family.

CUFFAUD, EDWARD, Father, a native of Hants, born May 21, 1620; entered the Society April 14, 1641; was professed of the four vows August 18, 1660, being then a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius (London District), where he remained until 167 $\frac{9}{10}$; then sent to the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District); in 168 $\frac{5}{8}$ in the Lincolnshire district; in 168 $\frac{8}{9}$ Spiritual Father at St. Omer's College, having been expelled from England during the Orange Revolution, December, 1688. In 169 $\frac{1}{2}$ he returned to the Lincolnshire District and died in it December 23, 169 $\frac{5}{8}$ (o.s.) (Catalogue of the Deceased S.J., Library of Louvain University).

CUFFAUD, GODFREY, Father, *alias* LAMBTON, IGNATIUS, was son of Mr. Cuffaud, of Hants, younger brother of Alexander; born in Sussex 1608, and after his humanities at St. Omer's College, entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, November 4, 1628, was ordained Priest there, February 2, 1633, and sent to the English Mission April 8, following. He entered the Society in 1639, under the name of Ignatius Cuffold.¹ In 164 $\frac{0}{1}$ he was a missionary in the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District), which he served until 165 $\frac{1}{2}$, with the interval of one year at Liege College (164 $\frac{3}{4}$) repeating theology. He was then sent to the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby District), of which he was declared Rector in April, 1663; in 167 $\frac{3}{4}$ he was removed to the College of St. Ignatius (London District), where he died July 16, or 19, 1676, æt. 71. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 772; and vol. vi. p. 318.)

¹ The Catalogues make him three years older both in age and in religion.

CUFFAUD, JOHN, Father, *alias* MAYNARD, born in Hants 1667; entered the Society October 21, 1688, and was professed of the four vows in 1706. In 1701, seq. he was serving the missions in the Yorkshire District; in 1712 in the Lancashire and Cheshire Districts, and eventually died a victim of charity in attending the sick prisoners in Chester Gaol, March 19, 171 $\frac{5}{6}$, æt. 48. (Necrology.) He is identical with the Maynard named in a list of Jesuit Priests in Lancashire between 1702-28 (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 322), and for a time served the Mission of Scarisbrick Hall, Lancashire.

CUFFAUD, JOHN, probably brother of Edward, born in Hants 1621, and entered the Society with Edward, 1641. (Oliver.) Dr. Oliver does not give any reference to his authority. The Catalogues of the Province do not name him.

CULCHETH, CHARLES, Father, *alias* PARKER, was son of John Culcheth, Esq., of Culcheth Hall, and his wife Jane, daughter of John Hawarden, gentleman; born in Lancashire and baptized at Winwick, April 11, 1631; entered the Society at Watten, 1652, under the name of Charles Parker, and died at Ghent, December 23, 1667, a victim of charity in attending the plague-stricken. (Necrology; *Records S.J.* vol. vi., Culcheth family and pedigree.)

CULCHETH, JAMES, *alias* PARKER, Scholastic, was son of Thomas Culcheth Esq., of Culcheth, county Lancaster, and his wife Anne, daughter of James Bradshaigh, Esq., of Haigh Hall; born in Lancashire, and baptized at Winwick, December 3, 1665; studied rudiments under Father Francis Waldegrave, at Lydiate Hall, and his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the Society at Watten, 1685. He died while studying theology at Liege, October 14, 1692, æt. 27.

CULCHETH, THOMAS, Father, *alias* PARKER, was elder brother of James; born in Lancashire, and baptized at Winwick, April 15, 1654; entered the Society in the name of Thomas Parker, September 7, 1674, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1692. He was distinguished for talent in governing, was thrice appointed Rector of Liege College, the last time being June 7, 1727. From 1712 to 1715 he filled the office of Provincial, and was for a short time Superior of St. Ignatius' College, London, about 1724. He died at Liege February 10, 1730, æt. 76. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 346, and vol. vi. p. 670; Culcheth pedigree.)

CULCHETH, THOMAS, Father, *alias* LEWIS, of the same family, of a later date; born in Lancashire April 21, 1741; made his humanity and higher studies and theology at the English College, S.J., Valladolid, where he was ordained Sub-deacon, and then entered the Society at Watten January 28, 1763. Ordained Priest he was sent to England, and served the missions of Lindley, Wappenbury, and Wardour Castle, and subsequently Chideock, Dorset, for twenty-one years. After

supplying for brief intervals at Exeter, and at Newhall, Chelmsford, he returned to Chideock, where he died September 5, 1809, æt. 68. He was buried in the Arundell family vault, attached to the parish church, borne on the shoulders of six brothers named Tucker, belonging to the congregation. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 691.)

CULCHETH, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* PARKER, was a native of Lancashire, and younger brother of Charles; born 1637; entered the Society at Watten, September 14, 1658, in the name of Parker; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1676. Sent to the mission of St. John (Durham District) in 1668, he was declared its Superior, September 8, 1673. In 1680 he was a missionary in the College of St. Dominic (Lincolnshire), and died in the same College, March 27, 1684, æt. 47. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi., Culcheth pedigree.)

CULLENAN, HUGH, Father (Irish), was one of the chaplains of Queen Catherine, wife of Charles II., and obtained handsome pecuniary assistance through her Majesty towards the erection of the Irish Seminary at Poitiers, and merited the title of its second founder. In 1684 he had already resided in London for thirty years. He was also a great benefactor to the Irish Home Mission. (See Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

CURLE, HIPPOLITUS, Father (Scotch), son of Gilbert Curle, formerly one of Queen Mary's Secretaries, and his wife Barbara Mowbray; born 1591; made his humanities at the old Scotch College, Douay, and was moved to enter religion by the reading of the narrative of the glorious martyrdom of Father John Ogilvie, S.J., who suffered death at Glasgow, March 10, 1615; entered the Society at Tournay, in 1618. On the death of his aunt, Elizabeth Curle, at Antwerp, March 29, 1619, he came into a fortune of 20,000 florins, which he devoted to the building of a new Scotch College at Douay, of which he was esteemed a second founder. He succeeded Father John Robe as its Rector, March 13, 1633, and died October 21, 1638, æt. 47. (See Oliver, Scotch Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*, who gives a brief account of the Scotch College at Douay.)

CURRY, JOHN, Father. We possess very limited, and that only scattered information about this Father. He was a native of Cornwall, in the diocese of Exeter; matriculated at Douay College 1574; was ordained Priest there March 23, or 29 (being the Saturday before Passion Sunday), 1577, and was sent to England August 9 of the same year; admitted to the Society about 1583, by Father Jasper Haywood, the Superior

of the English Mission S.J., and landed in the North of England January 14, 1590, with Father Richard Holtby. He officiated in various places, and amongst the rest, at Chideock, Dorset, and Cowdray, Sussex. He died in London in Father John Gerard's house, kept by the venerable matron and glorious martyr, Mrs. Anne Line, "and," as Father Gerard tells us in his autobiography, "there he lies buried in some secret corner; for those priests who live secretly in the mission, we are obliged also to bury secretly when they die." (See *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 396, seq., whence we have gathered all the information we possess regarding this Father; see also *Troubles*, series ii.)

CURTIN, Father (Irish), was born in Dublin 1586; entered the Society 1604. Was in Portugal 1617. . . . (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.)

CURTIS, EDMUND, Temporal Coadjutor, was son of Mr. Thomas Curtis, of Enborn, near Newbury, Berks, and his wife Jane Burton, of Long Parish, county Hants. Three of his brothers (named below) entered the Society, and Peter (another brother) became a Secular Priest. His father had suffered much for his religion. Edmund was born in Hants 158 $\frac{1}{2}$; entered the Society in 1612, and was formed October 1, 1623. He died at Liege, July 18, 1661, æt. 80.

CURTIS, HENRY, Temporal Coadjutor, brother of the above, was born in Hants 159 $\frac{0}{1}$; entered the Society 1616, and was formed December 8, 1629. He died at Watten, January 2, 1657, æt. 67.

CURTIS, JOHN, Father, brother of the above, was born in Hants 1573. He was converted to the Catholic faith by his brother Thomas, below, and made his humanity studies at Douay College, where he was probably ordained Priest. He entered the English College, Rome, being already a Priest, in 1609; made two years more of theology, and, leaving the College April 21, 1611, entered the Society in 1612, and was professed of the four vows in 1623. After serving the English Mission for many years, principally in the Yorkshire District, he died in June, 1651, æt. 78. (*Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 405, note; and vol. vi. p. 256.)

CURTIS, THOMAS, Father, another brother of the above; born in Hants 1577, or 1580; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies October 25, 1596, æt. 20. He was ordained Priest at Rheims February 26, 1600, and returning to Rome completed his studies, and was sent to England in 1602, and entered the Society in 1605. He brought his three brothers, Edmund, Henry, and John, to the Catholic faith and to the Society. He was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 25, 1618, and spent nearly fifty years upon the mission with no other break than a brief visit to Belgium for his health. The Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury (the Hants District), his native county, was the principal seat of his labours, and he was several times Superior. He died at Liege January 22, 1657, æt. 77. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 405, and note, seq.; and vol. vi. p. 199.)¹

¹ Peter Curtis, another brother, who was also brought to the Catholic faith by Father Thomas, was born 1595, and after his humanities at Seville and St. Omer's Colleges, entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course September 29, 1621; was ordained Priest there June 24, 1625, and sent to England September 16 following. He suffered imprisonment for his religion in Newgate, &c. (See *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 406, note; and vol. vi. p. 297.)

CURZON, PETER, Father, was of the old Catholic family of Curzon, of Waterperry, near Oxford; born in Oxfordshire July 31, or August 11, 1686; entered the Society September 7, 1706, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1717. In 1724 he was chaplain at Mr. Wells, Brambridge, Hants, and died at Winchester, February 25, 1766, æt. 79.

CUSACK, HENRY, Father (Irish), was son of Henry Cusack, and his wife Mary Brandon; born in Dublin 1579; made his humanities for six years, partly at Antwerp and partly at Douay, and there took his degree of M.A. Admitted to the Society by Father Mancereus, Provincial of Belgium, September 18, 1605, at Tournay. (*Tournay Diary*, p. 617, No. 1016.) He is named in a letter of Father Lawndry, to the Superior of the Irish Mission, dated November 4, 1611. He was then repeating his studies. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, April, 1874, p. 292.)

DALLAS, IGNATIUS, Father, was in his second year's theology at Liege in 1764. No further notice occurs in the Catalogues. He probably became a secular Priest, for in 1773 he was appointed Confessor to the English Benedictine nuns at Ipres and so continued until his death. (Communicated from records in St. Scholastica's Abbey, Teignmouth.)

DALY, JOHN, Father (Irish). Entered the Society, being already a Priest; taught philosophy in France, and towards the latter end of 1699 accompanied Père Fargand to the Mission at Martinique. (Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

DAMPIER, RICHARD, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Somersetshire, born 1584; entered the Society 1611; formed October 22, 1623, and died at St. Omer's College, January 30, 1639, æt. 55.

DAMPIER, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, brother of the above, born 1582; entered the Society 1625; formed July 22, 1640; was Sacristan at St. Omer's College 1642, and died there, March or May 18, 1652, æt. 70.

DANBY, ANTHONY, born in Yorkshire 1615; made his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten 1635, as a scholastic novice; and then disappears from the Catalogues.

DANIEL, FRANCIS, Father, was born in London February 8, 1798; made his humanities at Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society at Hodder September 7, 1816. After philosophy and commencing theology he was sent to the Roman College, where he completed his course of studies, and was ordained Priest by the Patriarch of Constantinople. Returning to England in September, 1824, he taught in the school opened by the Society in London until August, 1825, when he was sent to the Lincoln Mission, where he resided until January, 1830. After supplying at Soberton, Hants, and serving Courtfield, county Monmouth, for three years, he was appointed Minister of Stonyhurst College, where he was professed of the four vows August 15, 1838. Declared Rector of Stonyhurst College May 27, 1839, and Consultor of the Province. After supplying for brief intervals the missions of St. Ignatius (Preston), Portico, Pylewell (Hants), and Liverpool, and acting as Socius to the Provincial, he was sent to Holywell where he remained for three years, until April 1849, when he rejoined Father Provincial as Socius. On January 6, 1851, he was appointed Superior of St. Ignatius' Mission, Preston, until 1855, when he was declared Rector of the College of the Holy Apostles, serving the Great Yarmouth Mission. In 1865 he was appointed Rector of St. Michael's College, and resided at Broughton Hall, as chaplain to Sir Charles Robert Tempest, Bart., and died there, December 6, 1869, æt. 71.

DANIEL, THOMAS, Father, *alias* WEST and WATSON. All the Catalogues agree in stating him to be a native of Scotland, but some call him Watson, some West, and

Daniel. Born in Scotland January 1, 1720; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1751, under the name of Daniel; made his higher studies and theology at Liege, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1769. In 1773 he was serving the ancient mission of Furness, having been previously missionary at Holywell for a short time. He is well known as the author (under the name West) of the *Guide to the Lakes of Cumberland* and the *Antiquities of Furness*, &c., 4to, London, 1774, a work frequently referred to in the modern edition of Dugdale's *Monasticon*. He died at Sizergh, June 10, 1779, æt. 59. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 357.¹ For his writings see Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

¹ It will be useful to repeat a note given in *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 333, to the effect that important papers belonging to the English Province (St. Winefrid's Residence, Holywell), were removed from the Archives by Father Daniel, probably to consult for his work. These existed in his house at Sizergh at his death, and were removed by the Rev. Thomas Butler, his executor, to Hornby, near Lancaster, where they still remain.

DARBYSHIRE, THOMAS, Father, was born in 1518. Nephew to Bonner, the Catholic Bishop of London, who was a native of Worcestershire. He was a student of Broadgate Hall, now Pembroke College, Oxford, where he took the degree of D.C.L., February 17, 1555, and after receiving Holy Orders became a Doctor of Canon Law and Divinity. He was successively appointed Archdeacon of Essex, Canon of St. Paul's, Chancellor of the Diocese of London, and lastly Dean of St. Paul's. Upon the accession of Queen Elizabeth in 1558, he was conspicuous for his constancy in defending the ancient faith, and was in consequence deprived of all his preferments, dignities, and ample fortune. He still lingered on in England hoping for better times, and was deputed by the Catholics to attend the assembled Fathers at the Council of Trent to procure an opinion upon the point then in controversy regarding attendance at the temples of the heretics to avoid the cruel pains and penalties decreed against recusants. He returned with the natural and only reply, that to do so was a grievous sin. He afterwards suffered imprisonment in London; and, eventually quitting England, entered the Society May 1, 1563, æt. 45, at St. Andrew's Novitiate, Rome, and in 1572 was solemnly professed of the four vows. As England was not opened to the Society until 1580, Father Darbyshire was chiefly employed in Colleges on the Continent, and devoted himself especially to catechising and lectures,

particularly in Paris. Wood, *Athen. Oxon*, says that he had great skill in Holy Scripture, and was a profound theologian, "catechising many years publicly in Paris in the Latin tongue, with great concourse and approbation of the most learned of that city." This distinguished Father died at Pont-à-Musson April 6, 1604, æt. 86. He was on one occasion miraculously cured through the intercession of St. Peter, after amputation had been decided upon as the only means of saving life. (See his life, with references, in *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 703, seq.)

DARCY, BARTHOLOMEW. See Forster.

DARCY, CHARLES. See Thompson, Charles.

DARCY, HENRY. See Forster.

DARCY, HENRY. See Garnett.

DARCY, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Northampton 1628; entered the Society 1652. Left 1663.

DARCY, ROBERT. See Forster.

DARELL, JAMES, Father, brother of John, below, and the fourth son of John Darell, Esq., not the third as Burke states in his *Landed Gentry*; born December 27, 1707, in Kent; educated at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1723, and was professed of the four vows, in Kent, February 2, 1741. He served the mission of Calehill, his native place, in the College of St. Ignatius for many years, and died at Liege, May 18, 1785, æt. 78. (*Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 478, and pedigree.)

DARELL, JOHN, Father, was third son of John Darell, Esq., of Calehill, county Kent, and his wife Olivia, second daughter of Philip Smith, Viscount Strangford; born in Kent May 10, 1705; educated at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1722; and was professed of the four vows, in London, February 2, 1740. He was Rector of St. Omer's College from September 1752 to 1759, and was subsequently Procurator. He laboured zealously to avert the unjust seizure of the ancient College of St. Omer by the tyrannical Parliament of Paris, in 1762, and, unable to save it, his forethought and decision of purpose were equally manifest in the removal to Bruges. Returning to England after that event he served the mission of Wealside, in the College of the Holy

Apostles (Suffolk District), and died in London, March 7, 1768, æt. 63. (*Records S.J.* p. 477, as above, and pedigree.)

DARELL, PHILIP, Rev. was third son of Henry Darell, Esq., of Calehill, and his wife Elizabeth, the second daughter of Sir Thomas Gage, Bart. Born 1781; educated at Liege Academy and Stonyhurst College, and in 1797 entered the Juniorate at Stonyhurst College as a candidate for the ecclesiastical state. He did not actually join the restored Province, but, like several other clergymen (the last survivor of whom was the late Rev. Henry Campbell, of Grafton, who died February 25, 1874, æt. 90), remained attached to its service. He died at St. Wilfrid's, Preston, within six weeks after his arrival, a victim of charity in attending the sick, January 28, 1813, æt. 32. (*Records S.J.*, as above.)

DARELL, RICHARD, Father, *alias* FOWLER, was probably son of Thomas Darell, Esq., of Scotney Castle, Sussex, and his wife Alice, daughter of William Whetenhall, Esq., of Kent. Born 1596, at Scotney Castle; made his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, October 12, 1613, in the name of Richard Fowler, *vere* Darell, and after receiving Minor Orders left the College, November 12, 1616, for Flanders, entering the Society the same year. "Dear to all on account of his sweet disposition" (College Diary). In 1622 he was a missionary in Hants, and in 1627 in Devonshire. He had publicly defended the whole theses of philosophy. The Summary of the Deceased of the English Province for 1628, states, that, having completed his studies and tertianship, he was sent upon the English Mission, and by his virtues had endeared himself to all, and brought some persons of the higher class to the Catholic faith. He had passed his examen *ad gradum*, but before the time of profession of the four vows was carried off by a lingering consumption, in London, November 10, 1628. (*Records S.J.* as above, pp. 476, seq.)

DARELL, THOMAS, Scholastic, was a younger brother of James and John; born September, 17 $\frac{10}{11}$, in Kent (Catalogue 1730); entered the Society at Watten, 1728, after his course of humanities at St. Omer's College, and died a Scholastic, in England, in his first year's theology, November 22, 1734, æt. 23. (See *Records S.J.*, as above, and pedigree.)

DARELL, WILLIAM, Father, was probably the only son of Thomas Darell, Esq., of the Scotney Castle branch, and his second wife Thomassine Marcham. Born in Bucks 1651;

entered the Society September 7, 1671; and was professed of the four vows March 25, 1689. In 1696 he was Procurator of the Province in Paris; 1697 Prefect of Studies at St. Omer's College; in 1699—1700 Prefect of Studies at Liege College. For several years he filled the office of Prefect of Studies and Professor of Casuistry, &c., at Liege College, and was Rector of that College from November 17, 1708, until January 29, 1712. In 1712 he was again Procurator of the Province in Paris for several years, and died at St. Omer's College, February 28, 1721, æt. 70. For the productions of his pen, see Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*; also Oliver's *Collectanea S.J. Records S.J.*, as above, p. 477, and pedigree.)

DASSONVILLE, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Flanders, September 22, 1668; entered the Society February 1, 1690, and died at Liege, February 28, 1702, æt. 34. He was druggist at the College.

DAUSON, EDWARD, Father, born in London 1576 or 1578; entered the Society in 1606 or 1609, being already a Priest, and appears to have made his theology in the College of the Society at Louvain, from whence he wrote an interesting letter to Father Thomas Owen, in Rome, dated August 2, 1603. (*Stonyhurst MSS. Anglia*, vol. iii. n. 35.) Soon after his arrival in England he was arrested, committed to prison, and sent into banishment in 1606, with forty-five other priests. He probably took that opportunity of entering the Society at Louvain. He was sent back again to the Mission about 1610. In the Catalogue for 1621 he is placed in the Lincolnshire District; in 1622 in London; and in 1623 again in Lincolnshire. Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624) names him as "F. Dauson, a Jesuite." (*Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 678.) His name disappears from the Catalogues after 1623. He was recalled by Superiors to Belgium, and devoted himself to the care of the English and Irish Catholic soldiers who were suffering from the plague, which he soon caught, and died a victim of charity at Brussels, on his way to Louvain. (Father Henry More's *Hist. Prov. Angl.* p. 449.) The Necrology of the Province records his death on December 22, 1622, but the year is incorrect. It was more probably in 1624. For his literary productions, see Father de Backer's

Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.; also Father Southwell's *Bibl. Script. S.J.*; Oliver's *Collectanea*; and *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 522.

DAVID, — of Florence. An English Jesuit at Florence is named in Father More's *Hist.* lib. i. n. 32, amongst other "tried and learned men scattered throughout the world, but not as yet permitted to enter England." Father More only gives the Christian names. He also mentions, in p. 13 of his *History*, a Father David (probably the same) as accompanying the Primate Archbishop, Dr. Richard Creagh, with Father William Good to Ireland, in the early part of Queen Elizabeth's reign. Dr. Oliver (*Collectanea*, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) thinks, upon the authority of a letter of Father Edmund Tanner, dated October 11, 1577, that David, whom he suspects to be Father Morris (Mauricius) mentioned, in p. 18 of Roth's *Analecta de rebus Catholicorum Hibern.*, was then living in Munster.

DAVID, BERNARD, Father (Irish), studied in the Low Countries, and entered the Society 1625. In July, 1642, he was sent from Belgium to Earl O'Neil, in Ireland. After doing good service in Galway for a short period, he was sent to Rome on the affairs of the Irish Mission, and in October, 164—, returned with the Nuncio Rinuccini. He died at Florence, on his journey to Rome, during the summer 1648. (Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

DAVIDTS, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Germany; born September 17, 1708; entered the Society March 27, 1733. He lived in Rome for many years, and was there in 1773. We do not find mention of him after the suppression.

DAVIS, EDWARD, Father. See Barrow, Edward.

DAVIS, JAMES, Father (Irish), was nephew of Father Thomas Gorman, and went to St. James', Compostella, 1725. He entered the Society in Salamanca, and spent his life in the Imperial College of Madrid. Many of his letters from 1740 to 1756, to Father John O'Brien, Rector of Salamanca, are extant. As Father O'Brien was in Salamanca until 1760, the cessation of letters in 1756 may indicate the death of Father Davis about that time. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, March, 1874.)

DAVIS, JOHN, Scholastic, a native of Wales, born 1679; entered the Society September 7, 1699, at Watten, and died in his studies at Liege, February 14, 1706, æt. 27.

DAVIS, PETER, Father, a native of London, born August 27, 1692; entered the Society September 7, 1711; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1722. Sent to the Maryland Mission in 1724, after serving the Yorkshire District. Returning to Europe in 1734³/₄ he was sent to the College of St.

Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District). In 1740 in the Yorkshire District, which he served for some years, and died at Watten, December 28, 1759, æt. 67.

DAVIS, THOMAS. Died "incerto loco et tempore." (Necrology.)

DAYE, JOHN. Died "incerto loco et tempore." (Necrology.)

DAYTON, *or* DATON, RICHARD, Father, *alias* DOWNES (Irish), a native of Kilkenny, born 1579; entered the Society 1602. Was at Bordeaux in 1615, and died in Ireland 1617. (Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

DEAN, MICHAEL, Father, was probably younger brother of Thomas Dean, *alias* Plowden, below. Born at St. Germain's, Paris, September 29, 1696; entered the Society September 7, 1714, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August $\frac{5}{15}$, 1727. He was for many years a missionary in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District), and the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District), and died at Watten, July 8, 1760, æt. 64.

DEAN, THOMAS, *alias* PLOWDEN, Scholastic, was son of John Dean, Esq. (Irish), and his wife Frances Plowden, who was probably a daughter of Francis Plowden, Esq. (son of Edmund Plowden, Esq., of Plowden Hall, Salop), Comptroller of the Household of James II., and who followed his royal master in his exile to St. Germain's, near Paris. Thomas was born at Cadiz, February 2, 1693; sent to the English College, Rome, for his humanities, and admitted there, æt. 13, on December 14, 1706, and left the College for the Novitiate at St. Andrew's, December 20, 1709. He died at Ghent, September 17, 1715 or 1719, æt. 26. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 457.)¹

¹ DEAN, TOBIAS, a younger brother, born October 26, 1700; entered the English College, Rome, October 21, 1717, in the name of Benedict Plowden, and left the College for Spain, September 18, 1718. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 468.)

DECKER, JOHN, Father, according to Drew's *Fasti S.J.*, was a native of Belgium; born about 1561, and died at Gratz, in Styria, January 10, 1619, æt. about 58. He was the attached friend and companion of Father Robert Southwell, S.J., the martyr, and accompanied him from Belgium to Rome in October, 1579, to petition to enter the Society, which was granted, and he made his noviceship at Naples. As he is

called the "equal and companion" of Father Southwell, we may presume his age to have been about the same, and his birth about 1560-1, consequently he was 58 years of age when he died. He is described as a man alike eminent for religious perfection and learning. In his last agony he sighed out, "Come, Lord Jesus, come!" and adding, *Ego venio*, he expired. He practised great mortification, and would not break his fast from Holy Thursday till Easter Sunday. He had compiled a famous chronological work, filling three volumes, and the labour of forty years, and upon some wishing it to be published, and others suppressed, he declared that he was prepared, without any perturbation of mind, to throw the manuscript into the fire, if Superiors wished it. He was the first to introduce the method of teaching philosophy and theology which is now, says Father Drew, in general use in the schools, as being more suitable. He wrote a beautiful letter from the Novitiate, dated September 29, 1580, to his dear friend Robert Southwell. (*Stonyhurst MSS.*) Speaking of the happiness of the religious state, he exclaims: "Blessed be God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who has called me to the Society of His Son! Blessed, and blessed for ever, be our Lord Jesus Christ, Who has deigned to enrol me, so unmindful of His benefits, in the number of those walking the straight path. Would that I could lay open to you, my Brother, my joy, and with how great pleasure and desire I bind myself to spend my life in the service of God. Good God, Thou hast already fulfilled Thy promise. I accept the hundred-fold in this life—though rather, a thousand, than a hundred-fold."

DE FERR, PETER, Temporal Coadjutor. See Main de Fer, Peter.

DELAWAR, JOSEPH, Father (Irish), was born about 1658. Declared Rector of the College of Salamanca in 1708, and so remained till 1728. He was called from Corunna for the purpose. In 1709 he presented a petition to the King of Spain, and narrates the following fruits of the College. "Almost all the students in this Seminary have complied with their obligation—the exceptions indeed are very few—of going to the Mission in Ireland, and have supplied their own Island, and even England and Scotland with eminent prelates, missionaries, and martyrs, as is well known to the natives of those kingdoms, to the number of 510. Among these were men illustrious for their virtue, learning, and apostolic preaching, learned writers, controversialists, &c., who often shed their blood for their faith. More than 130 others became conspicuous members of different religious orders in your Majesty's

dominions, as, for instance, 3 O.S.B., one of whom became General of the Order ; 12 of the Cistercian Order ; 17 O.P. ; 1 Trinitarian ; 26 O.S.F. ; 20 O.S.A. ; and more than 50 of the Society of Jesus ; each more famous than another for piety and their valuable writings. I pass over in silence 12 more Provincials it has given to these orders, and to the secular branch of Ireland, 4 Archbishops, 1 Primate, 5 Bishops, 2 Protonotaries Apostolic, 5 Vicars-General, 18 graduates of theology in the most celebrated Universities of Europe, and finally more than 30 Masters of Theology and Sacred Scripture, famed as professors in those great theatres of learning."

Father Joseph may be called the founder of the College, having completely rebuilt it and largely increased its revenues. He died October 9, 1728.

DELVEAUX, JOSEPH, Temporal Coadjutor ; born 1681 ; entered the Society 1701 ; sent to the Maryland Mission 1703, and died there March 26, 1734.

DEMPSTER, FRANCIS, Father (Scotch), born in Scotland 1605 ; entered the Society in Rome, October 27, 1631, and was professed of the four vows in Rome, June 9, 1647. He took the degree of D.D. He had been Professor of Philosophy for four years, and of Casuistry for eight, and was Rector of the Scotch College, Rome, for eight years. (Scotch Catalogue for 1665, in Archives, Rome.)

DEMPSTER, THOMAS, Father (Scotch), was Rector of the Scotch College, Rome (Oliver thinks), 1647 to 1650. He is not to be confounded with Thomas Dempster the author of the rare 4to, *Apparatus ad Historiam Scoticam*, Bononiæ, 1662, and the *Scotorum Scriptorum Nomenclatura*, Bonn., 1662. The author was a layman of Bologna, 1625. (Oliver, Scotch Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

DEMPSY, FIACRIUS, Father (Irish). In 1666 this Father was engaged as a Parish Priest near Dublin, to the satisfaction of the Vicar General. A missionary for four years. (Irish Catal. Brev. 1666, in Archives, Rome.)

DEL SOM, HENRY. See Som Del, Henry.

DENNET, JAMES, Father, was a native of Lancashire, born June 11, 1702 ; entered the Society September 7, 1720 ; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1738. In 1762 he was declared Provincial, and retained that office for four years, and was long employed upon the English Mission, and died at Bury St. Edmund's, March 1, 1789, æt. 87. He translated Father Muratori's *Paraguay Missions*, 12mo, London, 1759. (See Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

DENTIERS, PHILIP, Father, a native of Lille, born 1580 ; entered the Society 1598, and was a Spiritual Coadjutor. In

1621 he was Rector of St. Omer's College. He disappears from the Catalogues after this date, and was probably of the Belgian Province.

DESMOND, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, died at Annecy, March 1, 1684. (Catalogue of the Deceased S.J., Library, Louvain University.) He does not appear in the English Province Catalogues.

DICARDEN, WILLIAM, Father. Died in England, October 21, 1689. (Catalogue of the Deceased S.J., Library, Louvain University.) This may be the same as William Bulmer, above, who died on the same day. No such members of the Province appears in the Catalogues.

DICCONSON, GEORGE, Scholastic, born in Lincolnshire 1653, of the old Catholic family of that name, members of which also existed in Yorkshire. (See Peacock's *Yorkshire Catholics and Recusants*, 1604.) Entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1677. He is mentioned in the Catalogue of 1678 as suffering from an affection of the brain, but in other regards in good health, and was intended for the mission should he recover. He either died a novice or left the novitiate before 1679, as his name does not appear in the Catalogue of that date.

DICCONSON, IGNATIUS, Father, a native of Lincolnshire, born November 30, 1663, or 1665; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1685, and was a Spiritual Coadjutor. He became a missionary in Lincolnshire, 1701, seq., and left the Society June 2, 1707.

DICCONSON, ROBERT, Father, a native of Lincolnshire, born 1642; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1663, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1681. The Menology of the Society places his death February 14, 1693, at Liege, after a long and painful illness. He was sent to the Devonshire Mission in 1673, and laboured zealously for many years, braving all dangers and courting martyrdom, and was universally beloved for his sanctity and zeal for souls. Among all his many distracting occupations and journeys to and fro, he was ever a man of prayer, and an exact observer of the rules, and a model of obedience to all. Recalled to Belgium, he became Professor of Theology at Liege, was afterwards declared Rector of Ghent, then Spiritual Father at Liege, and died in that office. Father John Warner (in his Note and Letter-book) names him in a letter to Father General, May 23, 1680, as one of three fit to fill the vacant office of Rector of Watten and Master of Novices. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 606, seq.)

DICCONSON, THOMAS, Father, was perhaps a brother of George; born in Lincolnshire, 1651; entered the Society September 7, 1672; ordained Priest April 5, 1681; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1690. He was in the Durham District in 1685, and resident Priest at Stonyhurst for some years, and his name appears in a catalogue of books in the old Priests' quarters. He died in Lancashire May 2, 1704 $\frac{4}{5}$, æt. 53. He was cited as a witness of the incorruption of the body of Father Thomas Wilkinson, after lying buried in a dung-heap for ten years. Father Wilkinson was murdered in Morpeth Gaol out of hatred for the Catholic faith. See Wilkinson, Thomas.

DICKINSON, WALTER, Scholastic, a native of Preston, born November 24, 1841; received his education at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Beaumont, Old Windsor, September 7, 1859; and died in his second year's noviceship, June 19, 1861, having been previously admitted to the scholastic vows, æt. 24.

DIDERICK, BERNARD, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Flanders. Sent to the Maryland Mission, and died there in September, 1793. His name appears in the Maryland Catalogue.

DIGGES, FRANCIS, Father, a native of Maryland, born February 4, 1712; entered the Society September 7, 1733, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor 1743. He served the mission of Berrington, county Northumberland, in the Residence of St. John (Durham District) for many years, and died there November 28, 1781, æt. 69.

DIGGES, JOHN, Father (No. 1), a native of Maryland, born August 28, 1712; entered the Society 1734, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor in 1745. He appears in the Maryland Catalogue for 1741, and died in Baltimore, December 14 $\frac{14}{24}$, 1746, æt. 34.

DIGGES, JOHN (No. 2), was born October 23, 1746, and entered the Society at Watten with nine companions, September 7, 1766. He was studying logic at Liege College in 1769, and then disappears from the Catalogues.

DIGGS, THOMAS, Father, was a native of Maryland, born January 5, 1711; entered the Society September 7, 1729, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1747. After teaching philosophy he was sent to the Maryland Mission, where he died after a long missionary career, February 18, 1805, æt. 94. Father John Carroll (then Bishop of Baltimore) in a letter to Father Charles Plowden, dated December 7, 1804, says: "Our venerable patriarch, Mr. Digges, nearly ninety-five years of age, is still alive, but unable to say Mass, and he has lost his memory almost entirely. In other respects he is well, cheerful, and loves to sit in company."

DILGER, JOSEPH, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Germany; born February 13, 1829; entered the Society at Beaumont, Old Windsor, December 24, 1858, and died a holy death at Mount St. Mary's College, Spinkhill, county Derby, December 15, 1864, æt. 35. He had been settled as a watchmaker at Denbigh for some years previous to his entering religion, and had gained the esteem of all his neighbours. He was a man of singular mildness and tranquillity of soul, and was never known to give offence to any one in word or deed. (Province Register, part iii., p. 210.) He is highly eulogized in the Annual Letters.

DILLON, GEORGE, Hon., Father (Irish), was son of the Earl of Roscommon, and was distinguished both for virtue and learning. He died a victim of charity, exhausted by daily and nightly attendance upon the plague-stricken, in Waterford, August 4, 1650, surviving his fellow-martyr, Father James Walshe, two months. He is eulogized in the report of the Irish Mission, 1641—1650, sent to the Very Rev. Father General Nickell, a copy of which, from the Archives of the English College, Rome, is now in the collection of Roman Transcripts in the Library of the Public Record Office, London. (Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

DILLON, PETER (Irish), of Meath, about 1634 was in the Spanish Province of Bœtica. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.)

DILLON, ROBERT (Irish), was a native of Westmeath; born 1626; made his humanities, and two years of philosophy, out of the Society. Knew Irish, English, and Latin; entered the Society at Kilkenny, November 11, 1647. (Catalogue of the Irish Mission for 1650, in Archives, Rome.)

DILLON, THOMAS, Father (Irish), born 1613; educated in Spain. He taught philosophy and theology with distinction at Seville and Granada. He was "Linguarum Orientalium et abstrusioris doctrinæ veterum Explorator eximius."—Antonio, *Hispana Nova*, p. 247. (Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

DILLON, WILLIAM, Father (Irish), a native of Meath county (Midensis); born 1610; made his humanities and two years' philosophy out of the Society, which he entered at Tournay, 1630; made four years theology in the Society; knew the Irish, English, French, and Latin tongues; taught humanities for four years, and philosophy for two; was Confessor and Preacher; also Procurator of the Residence for two years. He came to the mission in 1639. (Irish Catalogue for 1650, in Archives, Rome.) He was living at Kilkenny, 1649. (Oliver, as above.)

DILWORTH, THOMAS, Father, was born near Preston, April 7, 1796; entered the Society 1814; made his theology in Rome, where he was ordained Priest April 5, 1828; and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1838. He served the missions of Brough (Yorkshire) (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 714, seq., note), Spinkhill, and Wigan, at which latter place he was attacked by serious illness, and removed to Holywell for change, but died there November 21, 1843, æt. 47.

DIMOCK, RICHARD, Scholastic, a native of Lincolnshire, born 1601; entered the Society 1629, and died at Liege of malignant fever, April 28, 1632, æt. 31. "A Scholastic of the highest promise." (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province.)

DINAN, WILLIAM, Father (Irish), was born in Waterford, June 10, 1778; entered the restored Society at Hodder, Stonyhurst, in 1805; and made his higher studies and theology at Stonyhurst and Palermo, where he was ordained Priest, and was professed of the four vows, 1832. For some years he was assistant to a Parish Priest in Dublin, and was eventually appointed Procurator at Clongowes Wood College, and died there May 24, 1836, æt. 58. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

DINSDALE, JOSHUA, Scholastic, a native of Yorkshire, born March 10, 1703; entered the Society September 7, 1725. In 1733 he was making his third year's theology at Liege, after which he disappears from the Catalogues.

DIONYSIUS, FRANCIS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of St. Omer, born 1642; entered the Society at Watten, November 3, 1664, and died at Madrid, December 9, 1675, æt. 33. (Necrology.)

DOCKING, JOHN BAPTIST, Temporal Coadjutor, was born in London, August 23, 1562, son of Thomas and Helen Docking; admitted to the Society by the Belgian Provincial, Father Oliver Mancereus, and sent to the Tournay Novitiate,

October 22, 1591. He was sent to the College at Antwerp, May 27, 1592. (Tournay Novitiate Diary MSS., Brussels, 1016, fol. 144.)

DOLMAN, *or* DOULMAN, JOHN. A Jesuit of this name appears at Pont-à-Musson in 1593, in the list of that year. (See Introduction.) He was probably of the old Yorkshire family of that name, whose members abound in Mr. Peacock's *Yorkshire Catholics and Recusants*, 1604.

DONAIN, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Artois, 1651; entered the Society March 24, 1684. From 1696 to 1710 he was Coadjutor Socius to the Provincial of the Province. He died at Ghent, September 10, 1715, æt. 64.

DONERE, ANTHONY, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Flanders, born 1694; entered the Society 1717; was in the English College, Rome, 1730, and died at Watten, February 2, 1732, æt. 38.

DONERE, *or* DONEKER, NICASIVS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Artois; born August 8, 1679; entered the Society March 9, 1714; was once stationed in Rome; and died at Watten, August 18, 1719, æt. 40.

DONNELL, *or* DONNELLY, EDMUND, O', Father (Irish, martyr); entered the Society about 1562. Was sent by Pope Gregory XIII. to confirm and propagate the faith in Ireland in 1580, at the time when Fathers Campion and Parsons were proceeding to England on a similar mission. He was seized soon after his arrival, kept in Limerick Gaol for some time in close custody, and then removed to Cork, where he was hanged, drawn, and quartered for the faith, January 30, 1581. (See Father Matthias Tanner's *Martyrs S. J.*; also Drew's *Fasti*; and Hogan's *Ibernia Ignatiana*, pp. 20 and 249.)

DORAN, EDMUND, Father (Irish), of Leinster; born January 5, 1716; and entered the Society at Lisbon, July 26, 1732. He was a Professed Father, and entered upon the Irish Mission in 1750, and died in Dublin, April 17, 1758. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

DORAN, PATRICK, Father (Irish), was a native of Cork, and uncle to the then late Bishop Moylan; born 1727; studied at Toulouse and Rome, was a learned man, an excellent director, and gifted with great discernment, and of remarkable piety. He died of fever taken in attending a sick person, in 1771, æt. 44, and was buried in the Moylan family vault, in Upper Shardon Church, Dublin. (Oliver, as above.)

DORMER, CHARLES, Right Hon. the Lord, Father, was eldest son of Charles, fifth Baron Dormer of Idsworth, South-

ampton, and his first wife Catherine, daughter of Edmond Fettyplace, Esq., of Swyncombe, county Oxon; born in Bucks, January 13, 1690; entered the Society September 7, 1709, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1720. In 1724 his address was, "North, to be left at Mrs. Andrew's, in Petersfield, Hants." He succeeded to the title as sixth Lord Dormer, upon the death of his father, July 2, 1728. He subsequently served the Mission of Puddington, Cheshire, for many years, and was chaplain to Mr. Massey, afterwards Sir John Stanley. He was arrested at Liverpool as a Priest, brought before the Mayor, but immediately released on making known his rank. He died at Great Missenden, Bucks, July 2, 1761, æt. 71, and was buried there.

DORMER, FRANCIS, Father, Honourable, half-brother to Charles, by the second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Biddulph, Esq.¹; was born in Hants, June, or September 14, 1717; entered the Society September 7, 1734; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1752, at Hereford. He served the missions in the College of St. Francis Xavier (the Hereford and South Wales District), and died at Cherry Orchard, near Coleford, Gloucestershire (Lord Gage's), February 1, 1770, æt. 53.

¹ Burke, in his *Peerage*, says that there were seven sons by the second marriage, all of whom, except one son, Joseph, died unmarried.

DORMER, JOHN (No. 1). See Huddleston, John.

DORMER, JOHN (No. 2). See Huddleston, John.

DORMER, JOHN BAPTIST, Father, Honourable, elder brother of Francis, was second son of Charles Lord Dormer by his second marriage; born in Hants, January 22, 1716, and entered the Society with Francis, September 7, 1734, and died at Liege, June 26, 1743, before profession, æt. 27.

DORMER, ROBERT, Father, Honourable, born in Bucks, February 26, 1726; entered the Society September 7, 1743, and was professed of the four vows February 22, 1761. He was, we believe, a younger brother of Francis and John Dormer. He served the missions of Odstock, near Salisbury, Stapehill, Southend (Soberton), and Beckford, county Gloucester, and died at Wappenbury, county Warwick, May 4, 1792, æt. 66.

DORMER, WILLIAM, Father, Hon., own brother to Charles ; born in Sussex, or Hampshire, June 18, 1696;¹ entered the Society September 7, 1714; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1725. He served the mission at the Priory, Monmouth; also in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District), and died at Stapehill, Dorset, June 27, 1758, æt. 62.

¹ Burke says that there were two sons by the first marriage, viz., Charles, S.J., and John, who married.

DORMER, WILLIAM, born in London, 1710; entered the Society in the name of William Anderson, jun., in June, 1728, and left again, 1744.

DORP, VANDEN, EVERARD, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Flanders, November 25, 1675; entered the Society October 9, 1704; died at Ghent, September 4, 1721. (Necrology S.J.)

D'OTREM, HUBERT, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Liege, born 1622; entered the Society 1642; formed April 29, 1654; filled the offices of porter, sacristan, &c., and died at St. Omer's, September 23, 1689, æt. 67.

DOUGLAS, ARCHANGEL, Father (Scotch), born of Scotch parents at Verdun, April 27, 1677; entered the Society at Tournay, February 24, 1692, and the same year joined the Austrian Province. (Oliver, Scotch Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

DOUGLAS, FRANCIS, Father (Scotch), educated in France; arrived in Edinburgh, May 28, 1686, but left soon after on account of his weak health. He was at the Scotch College, Douay, in 1687, among the infirm. (Oliver, *id.*) A Catalogue of the Scotch Mission for 1729 mentions him as *cur. val.* at St. Omer's College.

DOWDALL, GREGORY, Father (Irish), was the only Priest who remained at his post after the town of Ross, county Wexford, was taken by the Parliamentary rebels, and devoted himself to the service of the sick and plague-stricken, and fell a victim of charity, August 9, 1650. Five others then remained at Waterford, two of whom were priests, viz., Fathers George Dillon and James Walshe. (Report of Irish Mission, 1641—1650, English College, Rome.)

DOWLING, JOSEPH WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Waterford; born May 8, 1846. After spending three years in a stationer's shop, one year in the West Indies, two years and a half as a soldier in the English army, and six years in his own plantation at Demerara, he was admitted to the Society at Manresa, Roehampton, August 3, 1876. Having volunteered for the new Zambesi Mission, South Africa, he sailed for the Cape, November 1880, and died in the same mission of dysentery, October 1881, æt. 35.

DOWNES, EDMUND, Father, *alias* ROBINSON, CORNELY, and CLARKSON, a native of Norfolk, born 1575. He was probably brother of Robert Downes, Esq., of Bodney, county Norfolk, whose daughter Elizabeth was first wife of Sir Edward Mostyn of Talacre, Flint, the first Baronet. He entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, October 12, 1620, at the mature age of 45; was ordained Priest there on the feast of the Holy Innocents, 1621; and was sent to the English Mission, June 19, 1624. On entering the English College, Rome, he made a statement that he had several brothers, sisters, and relatives, some Catholic and others Protestant; that he had obtained the grace of conversion from heresy to the Catholic faith by earnest prayer night and day to learn the true religion, added to his reading Catholic books which his eldest brother and a paternal uncle had lent him. He was reconciled to the Catholic Church in 1617. He entered the Society at Watten 1625, æt. 50, in the name of Edmund Cornely, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor June 8, 1635, and died at Watten a victim of fever raging in the neighbourhood, according to the Summary of the Deceased and also the Necrology of the Province November 6, 1637, æt. 62, with great opinion of sanctity. In 1628 he was at Watten, Assistant Procurator. From 163 $\frac{2}{3}$ until his death he was Missioner and manager of the farm at Watten, and being an excellent farmer, rendered great assistance to the College. He was a man of great piety and humility; never lost the primitive fervour of a novice; was never known to violate a rule; was endowed with great candour and simplicity of character, and enjoyed an unalterable union with God and peace of soul in the midst of his distracting occupations. (Annual Letters of the Province.)

DOWNES, THOMAS, Father, *alias* MUMFORD, and BEDINGFELD, confessor, probably a nephew of Father Edward; was a native of Norfolk, born 1617; made his humanities at St. Omer's College, and his higher studies and theology at Pont-à-Musson; entered the Society January 8, 1638, and was professed of the four vows January 16, 1656. In 1655 he was the Procurator at Watten. He arrived from England at the Professed House, Antwerp, May 19, 1664, and was successively Minister of the College of Liege, Spiritual Father, and Vice-Rector of Ghent, and for six years Procurator of the Province at Brussels. Sent

to England 1671; he became Chaplain to the Duke of York, afterwards King James II., and was for three years Rector of St. Ignatius' College (London District). He was Chaplain on board the Duke of York's flagship in one of the most desperate sea-battles recorded in English history, and by his brave conduct won commendation both for himself and the Society. He fell a victim to the infamous Oates Plot persecution, and the weak and vacillating King Charles II., though convinced of the non-existence of any plot, and of the Father's innocence, allowed him to be committed to the Gatehouse dungeons, November 3, 1678, where he died from his sufferings soon after, on December 21, following, æt. 61. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 251, seq.)

DOYLE, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor (Irish), entered the Society 1820; died at Clongowes College, January 27, 1822. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

DOYLE, WILLIAM, Father, a native of Dublin, born May 20, 1717; entered the Society in Champagne, July 12, 1734. After teaching for five years, and acting as Prefect at the English College, Poitiers, for one year, he went to Dublin, 1750, as assistant to a Parish Priest. He was subsequently transferred to the English Province, and in 1771 was serving in the missions of St. Aloysius' College, the Lancashire District. He died at Cowley Hill, St. Helen's, January 15, 1785, and was buried at Windleshaw Cemetery adjoining.

DOYNE, JOSEPH, Father, a native of Maryland, born November 11, 1734; entered the Society September 7, 1758; served the Mission of Stonyhurst, 1768—1777, and died in Maryland, October 21, 1803, æt. 69. (Necrology.)

DRAPER, JOSEPH, Father, *alias* METCALFE, born in Worcestershire, May 21, 1671¹; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1692, and died Missioner at Lydiate, county Lancaster, April 7, 1703, before profession, and was buried in the old chapel of St. Katherine adjoining. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 376 and 390).¹

¹ William Draper, probably a brother of Joseph, born 1664; entered the English College, Rome, October 7, 1679, and after his theology, but before ordination, left the College and joined the Benedictines at their monastery of Lambspring. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 430.)

DRAYCOTT, GEORGE, Father (Irish), a native of Drogheda. His name appears in a list of Irish Jesuits in 1617. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.) He arrived from Germany, and was stationed at Dublin in the winter of 1622. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

DRAYCOTT, PETER, Temporal Coadjutor, of the old Staffordshire or Salop family, was born in 1620, and died a Novice at St. Omer's College (whither the Novitiate had been temporarily removed from Watten on account of the wars in Flanders), July 5, 1640, æt. 20. He was a scholar at St. Omer's College, but feeling himself incapable of study, yet having an innate love for the religious life, and for the Society of Jesus, he preferred, though born of a family of distinction, to enter it as a Temporal Coadjutor, rather than procrastinate his ardent desire by an uncertain hope. He was a youth of spotless soul. (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 429.)

DRAYCOTT, PHILIP, Scholastic Novice, probably uncle to the above, was born in the diocese of Lichfield in 1573; made his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, October 4, 1595, and, after receiving Minor Orders, joined the Society at St. Andrew's, Rome, in 1597, and died in his first year's noviceship, August 14, 1598, æt. 25. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 429; and vol. vi. p. 199).

DRAYCOTT, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, probably a younger brother of Peter, was born in Staffordshire 1621, and entered the Society 1642, as a Temporal Coadjutor, though he had made his humanities at St. Omer's College. In 1655 he was Socius to the Provincial, and had previously charge of the medicines at St. Omer's College. He died at Madrid, October 15, 1678, æt. 57. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 430.)

DRAYCOTT, GEORGE, probably brother of Peter and Thomas, above; born 1615; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies November 6, 1633, and left the College for the Novitiate at Watten, May 2, 1634, but did not persevere.

DRINAN, PATRICK ALOYSIUS, Scholastic (Irish), entered the Society 1822, and died at Naples, in his higher studies, in September, 1832. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) An interesting letter from him to Father Kearney, dated from the Roman College, March 8, 1829, is bound up in a volume of Generals' letters in Archives English Province. It relates principally to the

death of His Holiness Pope Leo XII., a sincere friend to the restored Society. "The English Province," adds Father Drinan, "received the last proof of his love towards the Society, as Father Glover's business and all the variances on this point were terminated by His Holiness in the most satisfactory manner some weeks before his death. The instrument written with the Pope's own hand has been forwarded to the Propaganda."

DRUMMOND, CHARLES, Father (Scotch), born July 6, 1686; entered the Society at Paris, September 11, 1699; in 1709 he was studying theology. . . . (Oliver's *Collectanea*, Scotch Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

DRUMMOND, WILLIAM, *alias* MELFORT (Scotch), born September 24, 1686; entered the Society 1704. (*Id.*)

DRURY, HENRY, Temporal Coadjutor, was son of Henry Drury, Esq., of Losell, county Suffolk, a noted place of refuge for the suffering Priests in the persecuting days of Elizabeth. Surviving his father and eldest brother he became the Squire of Losell. He was Father John Gerard's second host after his arrival in England 1588. Renouncing his fortune he entered the Society as a Temporal Coadjutor, and died in the Novitiate about 1594. (See *Records S.J.* vol. ii. pp. 587, seq., and the authorities and State Papers there cited). The unhappy Watson, in his infamous Quodlibets, libels Father John Gerard, asserting that he got the proceeds of the sale of Mr. Drury's estate—£3,500—for himself. We read in *A Modest Defence of the Clergy and Religious*, 1704, by Father Thomas Hunter, MS. in the Library, Stonyhurst College, p. 11: "The money raised by the estates of Mr. Drury when he entered the Society was divided among the clergymen in prison, or otherwise in want, and among other poor Catholics labouring under persecution."

DRURY, JOHN, Father, was born in London 1600, or 1605, and was probably a nephew of Father Robert Drury, below; entered the Society 1626, or 1628, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor July 7, 1640. In 1633 he was Minister at Ghent, and after serving the missions in the Yorkshire and Suffolk Districts, was declared Superior of the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District) in 1655. He died in London, May 23, 1663, æt. 63. (Necrology.)

DRURY, ROBERT, Father, *alias* BEDFORD and STANLEY, was a native of Middlesex, son of William Drury, D.C.L.,

Judge of the Prerogative Court (who was converted to the Catholic faith *in articulo mortis*), and his wife Mary Southwell, of Norfolk, probably a near relative to the martyr Father Robert Southwell; born 1587, and having been reconciled to the Catholic Church, from which he had fallen by schism, was sent to Douay, where, and at St. Omer's College, he made his humanities; entered the English College, Rome, October 9, 1604, for his higher course, and, after receiving Minor Orders, entered the Society in October, 1608, and was professed of the four vows September 8, 1622. In 1620 he was Rector of St. Omer's College, and then sent to England, and became a distinguished preacher. He lost his life on Sunday, October 26, 1623, whilst preaching to a large audience in an overcrowded room in the upper part of Hunsdon House, Blackfriars, London, the residence of the French Ambassador, in consequence of the floor giving way, in which terrible accident upwards of one hundred persons were killed, besides large numbers injured. (See *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 77, seq., for Biography and the Blackfriars Accident.)

DRURY, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Lincolnshire 1698; admitted to the Society September 7, 1730; and died June 30, 1741, æt. 43.

DRYLAND, CHRISTOPHER, Father, was a native of Canterbury, ordained at Rheims, March 31, 1582, and sent to England June 27 following. Dodd, *Church History*, vol. ii. p. 141, says: "Being missionary in England he was kept in prison for many years on account of his priesthood, and at last, in 1603, was sent from Framlingham Prison into exile, on the accession of James I., with several other missionaries, and arrived at Douay April 24, 1603, where they were entertained for some time. Mr. Dryland set out for Rome, September 17, 1603, where, though advanced in years, he became a Jesuit. I met with one Mr. Dryland, a clergyman, prisoner in Wisbeach Castle, who is the person that was named by Father Garnett, and Father William Weston to be Superior over the rest of the prisoners. It appears by circumstances that he was the same Christopher Dryland."

Father Christopher was Father Weston's spiritual father in Wisbeach. (See *Faction at Wisbeach*, p. 3.) His name

appears in several State Papers in the P.R.O., London.¹ From these documents we gather that from his arrival in England, June, 1582 to 1585, Father Dryland was labouring in the mission in London and adjoining counties. In 1586 he was seized and sent to the Counter Prison, Wood Street; in 1587 transferred to Wisbeach dungeons, amongst thirty other Priests arrested in that year, on account of the rumoured Spanish invasion, and committed to the same dungeons. In 1603 he was transferred to Framlingham Castle, and thence the same year sent into banishment with others, after an incarceration of seventeen years in those horrible prisons. Went to Rome in September 1603, and there entered the Society. He remained at the Hospice of the English College, Rome, from November 29 till December 26, 1603. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 578.) We do not trace the date of his death.

¹ *Dom. Eliz.* vol. clxviii. n. 33, 1583-4, names of Priests and their entertainers. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. pp. 719, seq.) ; same vol. n. 34, and 35. (*Records S.J.*, as above, p. 725.) *Dom. Eliz.* vol. clxxviii. n. 72, 1585, Priests remaining in London (amongst others) "Dryland." *Dom. Eliz.* vol. cxc. n. 42. 1586, Priests newly taken, "Richard [Christopher] Dryland, Wood Street." *Dom. Eliz.* vol. ccii. n. 61, 1587, names of Priests and Jesuits in London—"In the Counter, in Wood Street, Christopher Drydland."

DUCLOS, ANTHONY, Father. In 1764 he was a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius (London District). Probably of the French Province.

DU CROC, JEAN BAPTISTE, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Artois; born 1702; entered the Society 1732, and died at St. Omer's College, March 8, 1740, æt. 38.

DUDDIS, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Lancashire 1654; entered the Society September 7, 1683, and died at St. Omer's College, January 20, 1712, æt. 58.

DUFFY, JOHN, Father, a native of Ireland, born May 24, 1805; entered the Irish Province February 28, 1848, at the advanced age of 43. He was assigned to the English Province in 1864-5. After serving the missions in Glasgow, Wakefield, and Westminster, he died at the latter place, December 20, 1871, æt. 66.

DU FOUR, JOHN BAPTIST (No. 1), Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Artois, born 1700; entered the Society 1722, and died at Ghent, March 9, 1746, æt. 46.

DU FOUR, JOHN BAPTIST (No. 2), Temporal Coadjutor, a native of France, probably nephew of the above, born May 29, 1726 ; entered the Society July 15, 1748. Was at Bruges College in 1773, and died at St. Omer, December 27, 1792. (Province Note-book.)

DUGAN, DANIEL, Father (Irish), commenced his noviceship at Kilkenny and finished it at Galway. His Master of Novices was Father John Young. He completed his studies at Aquitaine, and was at La Rochelle in June, 1659. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

DUGUID, ALEXANDER, Father (Scotch), was born March 5, 1711 ; made his humanities and philosophy at the Scotch College, Douay ; entered the Society at Tournay, September 28, 1730. In 1733 he was Prefect of the Sodality at Douay. Was sent to Scotland, December, 1739 ; professed of the four vows May 3, 1747, at Aberdeen. Said to have died at Elgin, September 21, 1789. (Oliver, Scotch Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

DUGUID, ANDREW, Father (Scotch), was Prefect, &c., at Dinant, 1766. In 1768 was making his fourth year's theology. In 1769 was Prefect, &c. (Tournay Diary.)

DUGUID, CHARLES, Father (Scotch), born January 8, 1748 ; made his humanities at the Scotch College, Douay ; entered the Society at Tournay, September 28, 1764 ; taught humanities for a year at Mons ; then sent to Pont-à-Musson ; but obliged to emigrate with the community, he went to Liege for his higher studies. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*, who thinks that he is identical with Father Charles Leslie, below.)

DUGUID, GEORGE, Father (Scotch), was brother to Alexander. Was a Master in the Roman Province, 1729. (Scotch Catalogue, 1729.) Died about 1760. (Oliver, as above.)

DUGUID, JOSEPH, Father, brother to Alexander, was born January 6, 1713 ; made his humanities at Douay and in Spain, and entered the Society in Rome, about January 20, 1733 ; completed his higher studies at the Scotch College, Douay. He arrived in Edinburgh, June 20, 1742, and was professed of the four vows March 24, 1747, and died in Edinburgh, February 28, 1775. (*Id.*)

DUIGUIN, JOHN BAPTIST, Father (Irish), was a native of Ossory, born 1584 ; entered the Society 1604. Was in Portugal in 1617 and in 1634 ; was Professor of Theology at Lisbon. He is named in a letter of Father Lawndry to the Superior of the mission, dated November 4, 1611 : " I understand by divers that he would be profitable for his country, which is destitute of help ; wherefore I pray that you may see him applied to his studies, and made ready for us," &c. He died on March 13, 1642, " distinguished by

his exemplary religious life and indefatigable labours in this vineyard for many years."—Letter of Father Robert Nugent, April 24, 1642. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*; and Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

DUKE, ANDREW, died *loco et tempore incerto*. (Necrology.)

DUKE, CHARLES, *alias* HARRINGTON and HAYLES, was the eldest son of George Duke, Esq., of Berks; born 1659. He had filled some honourable post in the English Court, and had served under Marshal Turenne, in the German War, and falling sick had been carried to a monastery, and there converted to the Catholic faith by the charity of the monks. After the death of his General upon the battle field, he returned to England, but in consequence of the persecution against the faith, he retired to the city of St. Omer, and was subsequently admitted to the English College S.J., where he repeated his humanities, and entered the English College, Rome, October 13, 1681, and died a holy death after a lingering illness in the College, February 1, 1683, having been admitted, at his earnest request, to the vows of the Society before death, æt. 24. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 72, note; and vol. vi. p. 432.)

DUNBAR, JOHN, Scholastic (Scotch), was a Master in the Scotch College, Madrid, 1729. (Catalogue of the Scotch Mission for 1729.)

DUNN, JOSEPH, Rev., *vere* HART (Oliver), was born at Catterick, in Yorkshire, March 19, 1746, and entered the Society September 7, 1764. He was ordained at Liege in 1771, was a Master at the "Little" College, Bruges, at the time of its destruction by the Austro-Belgic Government in 1773, and accompanied the late Jesuits to Liege, where he taught philosophy in the new English Academy established there. He was appointed to the Preston Mission as assistant to Father Nicholas Sewall, then the only missionary in the town, and arrived there May 1, 1776, having been previously chaplain for a short time at Callaly Hall, near Alnwick. He may be regarded as the chief founder of the Preston Mission, now increased to such vast proportions. He built the spacious chapel of St. Wilfrid's (and the presbytery), opened on June 4, 1793. He died suddenly at St. Wilfrid's, November 19, 1827, æt. 81. His funeral was attended by an immense concourse of townsmen of all religious denominations,

whose respect he had merited by his benevolence of disposition, and by having placed himself in the foremost ranks whenever any undertaking was projected for charitable purposes or for the public benefit. Of some of these, namely, the Catholic schools, the house of Recovery, and the gas works, he deserves to be regarded as the chief patron. A tablet, with an inscription by the pen of Father Charles Brooke, is erected to his memory in St. Wilfrid's Chapel. He does not appear to have renewed his vows in the restored Society. Two portraits of Father Dunn exist at Preston, one painted by Gainsford and the other by Hope. (Oliver.)

DUPEYRON, JAMES, Right Rev., Father, Vicar Apostolic of Jamaica, was a native of France, born December 30, 1804; entered the Society in France, November 9, 1833, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1849. Assigned to the English Province, he was one of the earliest missionaries sent to the new mission of Jamaica, the care of which had been lately confided by Propaganda to the English Province. He arrived there in 1843, and was constituted Vicar-Apostolic by the Holy See, 1855. He died at Springfield, U.S., July 28, 1872, æt. 68, and was succeeded as Vicar-Apostolic (*pro. tem.*) and Superior of the Mission by Father Joseph Sidney Woollett, S.J., who again was succeeded by Father Thomas Porter in 1877.

DUPUY, *or* DU PUIS, THOMAS, Father. See Ashton, Thomas.

DURAND, THOMAS, Father, was a native of Rutland, born 1597 $\frac{7}{8}$; entered the Society 1620 $\frac{9}{11}$, and died at Ghent, in the house of the Tertians, September, or December, 14, 1633. He had made his humanities at St. Omer's College, and was sent to the English College S.J., at Valladolid, for his higher course in 1618, and left that College for the Novitiate. (List of English students in the collection of the Old Chapter, London.) He took but little sleep, was indefatigable in labours, and most accurate and diligent in religious observances; of a candid and frank disposition, and though naturally of a morbid temperament, he did not spare, but rendered himself dear to all; zealous in the work of the salvation of souls, and assiduously devout to the Blessed Virgin, to whom he owed his first attraction to the Society. A diligent student of the works of his patron, St. Jerome, he strove to render himself a lively type of

his spirit and piety. He was Procurator for five years, and in his last sickness afforded the community an admirable example of patience and resignation. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.)

DURHAM, JOHN, Father, was a native of Scotland, born 1616; entered the Society, already a Priest upon the Northern Missions, in 1658, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor 1670. He appears to have made his noviceship upon the mission in the Residence of St. John (Durham District), where he died March 29, 1674, æt. 58. *Vir optime meritus.* (Annual Letters.)

DURHAM, THOMAS, *vere* COLLINGWOOD, THOMAS. See Collingwood.

DURHAN, STEPHEN, Father (Scotch), occurs in Edinburgh in August, 1704, and September 9, 1712. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

DURHAN, WILLIAM, Father (Scotch), was born 1651; entered the Society at Paris, December 21, 1673, and was professed of the four vows in Scotland, February 4, 1689. He was Prefect of the Scotch College, Douay, in 1686. In 1709 he was seized by the Calvinist heretics and banished the kingdom. A letter of his as Procurator of the Scotch Mission and Consultor, dated Paris, October 1, 1706, and preserved in the *Stonyhurst MSS.*, addressed to the Assistant of Germany, in Rome, urges the appointment of a native Rector of the Scotch College, Rome, instead of an Italian, for the third time, which would be offensive to the English (Stuart) Court. (Oliver, as above.)

DURIE, JOHN, Father (Scotch), a native of Fifeshire, commended by Father Possevin for his learning and eloquence. He was living at Clermont College, Paris, in 1582, a priest and theologian, and died in Scotland, October 20, 1588. (Southwell, *Bibl. Script. S. J.*) He wrote in Latin a confutation of Whitaker's reply to Father Campion's *Decem Rationes*, 8vo., Paris, 1582, p. 466; and Ingoldstadt, 8vo., 1585, entitled *Confutatio Responsionis*, G. Whitakeri ad Rationes, &c. He is mentioned in a list of Priests and Jesuits, *Dom. Eliz.*, vol. cxiii. n. 47, Public Record Office, September 15, 1586. (See *Records S. J.* vol. vi. p. 730.¹ Also Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S. J.*)

¹ In the Lambeth Palace Library MSS., 931 (33), is a letter, without date, signed George Durie.

DYNE, GEORGE, Temporal Coadjutor, appears in the Maryland Catalogue for 1708. He died January 11, 1711. (Necrology, *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

DYNE, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Sussex February 15, 1656; entered the Society September 7, 1681. Sent to Maryland, and died there April 11, 1703. (Necrology, *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

EAST, HENRY, Scholastic, born 1649; entered the Society March 18, 1685, and died at Liege, May 2, 1686. (Necrology, *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

EATON, REGINALD, Father, *alias* ACTON, REGINALD, and BURROUGHS, FRANCIS, was a native of Lincolnshire, according to the Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J., but of the diocese of Chester, according to the Douay Diary, while some Catalogues of the Province make him a native of Worcestershire, Yorkshire, Notts, and Lincolnshire. Born 1559; arrived at Rheims, May 11, 1586, in the name of Francis Burroughs; ordained Priest there the following year; left for Paris, September 2, 1588, returning to Rheims the same month, and was sent to England, January 3, 1589. He is named in the Report of Robert Weston, a spy, "Priests about London that I know there . . . Mr. Eaton (*Dom. Eliz.* vol. ccxxxviii. n. 62, April, 1591. See *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 380) whose by-name I know not, neither his apparell. He is a litle shorte felowe, a broad flaxey bearde, some 34 or 35 yeares olde. Hee useth att one Cowper's, in Aldergate Streete, when he is in towne." He entered the Society in 16⁰⁰/₁₀; was a Spiritual Coadjutor, a missionary for four years in the College of St. Francis Xavier, and died there March 23, 1641, æt. 82.

EATON, WILLIAM, Father, was a native of Derbyshire (diocese of Lincoln), and probably a brother of Reginald. Arrived at Rheims for his theology July 2, 1580; was ordained Priest March 31, 1582; sang his first Mass April 2 following; left Rheims for Rome, as a pilgrim, August 9, 1582, and arrived at the Hospice of the English College there October 3 following, remaining for ten days. Left Rheims for England with Nicholas Garlick, the martyr-Priest, January 25, 1583. (*Records of English Catholics*, Douay Diary; *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 46, and vol. vi. p. 553.) In the list of Priests sent to England from Rome and Rheims, 1575—1585, he is stated to have afterwards entered the Society. Father More (*Hist. Prov. Angl.* p. 23) says that he taught philosophy and mathe-

matics at Cologne, Triers, and other places in Germany until 1606. He was living in 1614, as appears from a fragment of a letter, written by Father John Gerard in that year (*Stonyhurst MSS.* cited by Oliver in *Collectanea*): "Father William Eaton, my old acquaintance, who was a tenant's son of my father's, and came over with me into France some thirty-eight years and more ago, now reads cases in the College of Mulsamium, and hath read two courses of philosophy in other places in Germany."

EBERSON, THOMAS, Father, was born in Leicestershire 1660; entered the Society September 17, 1679, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1697. He was Procurator at Watten in 1689; missionary and controversialist in London 1696; Rector of Watten and Master of Novices 1711—1715; then of the English College, Rome (1716); and subsequently of Liege College (1724). He died at Liege July 3, 1733, æt. 73. (Province Note-book and Catalogues.)

ECCLES, JAMES AUSTIN, Father, was born in Wigan, October 14, 1822; made his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder September 7, 1839; was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1854. After his higher studies and matriculation at the London University, and completing his theology at Louvain, he was ordained Priest at Tronchiennes; then taught a year or two at Mount St. Mary's College, and became a missionary *excurrens* to Wingerworth and the neighbourhood. In 1848 he was appointed Sub-Minister at Mount St. Mary's College, and at times Prefect of Studies. After his tertianship he was appointed to the Exeter Mission. In September 1861, he commenced the new College of St. Stanislaus, Beaumont, Old Windsor, of which he was appointed first Rector in December, 1864. In November, 1867, he was declared Rector of St. Ignatius' College, London, and died at Bournemouth, February 8, 1871, æt. 49.

ECCLESTON, THOMAS, Father, sen., of Lancashire, born 1643; entered the Society September 7, 1668; ordained Priest April 17, 1677, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1686. Sent to the College of Blessed Aloysius, the Lancashire Mission, 1677, and was Rector of it in 1696. He died, probably in the same mission, November 25, 1698, æt. 55.

ECCLESTON, THOMAS, Father, jun., *alias* HOLLAND and GORSUCH, was son of Henry Eccleston, Esq. of Eccleston, county Lancaster; born 1659; was educated at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his philosophy, October 6, 1677, and left October 3, 1679. He was engaged in a duel, which proved fatal to his antagonist, and in sorrow for the act he renounced his expectations, and, returning to Rome, entered the Novitiate of St. Andrew in 1677, and was professed of the four vows, in England, 1712. His full-length portrait, pointing to his sword thrown upon the ground, was formerly hung in the hall at Eccleston. He was employed in the Yorkshire Missions, and served Ingatestone Hall, as Chaplain for some time to Lord Petre, in the name of Holland. From August 11, 1731, to September 22, 1737, he was Rector of St. Omer's College, and died December 30, 1743, æt. 84. He wrote a treatise called *The Way of Happiness*, 8vo. London, 1726. A new edition was printed in 1773. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 348, seq., and vol. vi. p. 422, and note upon the Eccleston family, also Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*) He was seized in fee simple of property in Eccleston of the value of £352 per annum, which, by becoming a Jesuit, he would only hold for the use and benefit of the Society, and by operation of law was found to be given to Popish and superstitious uses. This was discovered by Richard Hitchcough, clerk, as certified by four of the Commissioners in 1723." (MSS. Papers and Letters of the late Rev. John Kirk, Lichfield, in the Library of St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool.)

ECCOP, CHARLES, Father, was born at the Court of the exiled James II., St. Germain's, Paris, in 1697; entered the Society in 1715, and was professed of the four vows in England, February 2, 1732 (N.S.). In 1724, seq., his address was "at Mrs. Sales', at Graveoak, near Leigh, by Warrington bagg, Lancashire." He died in London, January 15, 1735 (O.S.), æt. 38.

EDGE, CHARLES, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Denbighshire October 15, 1667; entered the Society January 17, 1688. In 1701 and 1704 he was Guest-Master and Dispenser at St. Omer's College, and died at Watten, August 7, 1718, æt. 51. (Necrology.)

EDISFORD, EDWARD, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Yorkshire, December 7, 1664; entered the Society April 30, 1700, and died at Watten September 16, 1729, æt. 65.

EDISFORD, JOHN (No. 1), Father, was born in Yorkshire, 1656; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1675; ordained Priest April 1, 1684, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1693. He served the missions in the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District) for many years. In 1719 he was declared Provincial, and died in that office, at St. Omer's College, August 13, 1720, æt. 64.

EDISFORD, JOHN (No. 2), Father, *alias* or *vere* JACKSON, JOHN, probably nephew to the last, a native of Yorkshire; born September 14, 1700; entered the Society September 7, 1720, at Watten, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1738, being then Professor of Holy Scripture at Liege College. In 1741 he was Professor of Theology there, and in 1746 Spiritual Father. He died at Liege, March 30, 1750, æt. 50.

EDISFORD, JOHN (No. 3)¹, was born February 1, 1738; entered the Society September 7, 1760. In 1765 he was acting as Prefect at the College of Bruges. In 1771, serving the missions in the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury, being then Chaplain to Mr. Arundell, of Salisbury, and was soon afterwards sent to Exeter, where he died a victim of charity, of gaol fever, caught in attending the prisoners, on November 21, 1789, æt. 51, and was buried in the parish churchyard of St. Olaves. (Oliver's *Collectanea*.)

¹ Oliver says that his real name was Swarbrick, but gives no authority.

EDMUNDS, EDWARD, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Devonshire, born 1568; entered the Society 1616; formed June 2, 1630, and died at Ghent, September 20, 1643, æt. 75.

EDMUNDS, JOHN, DE, ST., Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Norfolk, born 1602; entered the Society 1624. He is named in a list of novices among the papers seized at the Clerkenwell Residence in March, 1628. (*Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 132.) He is probably identical with the Jesuit named in Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624) as "F. Edmunds . . . the one, as I have heard, a Jesuite; the other a Franciscan Friar." (*Id.* p. 677.)

EDWARDS, HENRY G., Father, member of a family resident in Liverpool; was born in Paris, November 13, 1839, but educated at Stonyhurst College; he entered the Society at Beaumont, Old Windsor, September 7, 1856, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1875. After his higher studies he was appointed Prefect and Teacher of French at Stonyhurst College. In September 1869, he was sent to his theology at St. Beuno's College, North Wales. After his tertianship at Tronchiennes, in 1873, he was appointed Minister at Manresa Novitiate, Roehampton, and afterwards successively at St. Beuno's and Mount St. Mary's Colleges. He died a holy death at Manresa, from rapid consumption, May 24, 1878, æt. 39.

EDWARDS, HUMPHREY, Father, died at Milan, November 30, 1587. (Bibl. de Bourg. MS. 6397; liber primus, Defunct. in variis Provinciis.)

EDWARDS, THOMAS, Father, appears as the agent of the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District), 1679—81. (Accounts of Residence, in Province Archives.) We do not trace him by this name in the Province Catalogues. He may be identical with Father Thomas Acton, who was serving in the same College during those years.

EGAN, JOHN, Father (Irish), was born in Meath 1599; entered the Society 1618, and was professed of the four vows 1632. In 1634 he was Procurator at Castile. In 1649 he was in Kilkenny teaching philosophy. He was a distinguished preacher, and is styled "truly learned and good, modest and humble." He died at St. James', Compostella, July 11, 1666, æt. 67. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, January, 1873, p. 178; also Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He is named in a list of Irish Jesuits (1650) in Archives S.J. Rome. He knew English, Irish, Spanish, and Latin. Had taught philosophy for four years; was Professor of Theology; also a Preacher and Confessor for ten years.

EGMOND, JOHN, Father, died at Coblentz, March 24, 1660. (Catalogue of the Deceased S.J., Library of Louvain University.) He cannot be identified in the English Province Catalogues.

EGUIA, D' IGNATIUS, born in Spain. In 1763-4 he was studying at Liege College. He was not of the English Province.

ELGIN, —, Father (Scotch), arrived in the Scotch Mission early in 1627, from Douay, and returned again on account of ill health within a year. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst Scotch MSS.*)

ELLAM, WILLIAM, born at Genoa, of English parents; was admitted as a Convictor among the students at the English College, Rome, at the age of 13, December 13, 1664; received the Sacrament of Confirmation December 5, 1666, and entered the Society at Bonn 1673. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 409.) He cannot be identified as a member of the English Province.

ELLERKER, JOHN,¹ Scholastic, born at Hart, near Hartlepool, county Durham, (Oliver), August 12, 1732 (N.S.); entered the Society September 7, 1748, and died in his theology, at Liege, April 29, 1756, æt. 24. (Necrology.)

¹ The Ellertons of Yorkshire, an ancient family of rank, find frequent notice in Peacock's *Yorkshire Catholics and Recusants* (1604).

ELLERKER, THOMAS, Father, brother of John, was born in the county of Durham, September 21, 1738; entered the Society September 7, 1754⁴, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1773. At the Suppression of the Society in 1773, he accompanied his fellow Jesuits to Liege, and became one of the ablest Professors of Theology the Society ever produced. His treatise *De Incarnatione* may be regarded as a *chef d'œuvre*. (Oliver.) He emigrated with the community from Liege to Stonyhurst, which he reached on August 28, 1794, and died there May 1 following, æt. 56, and was buried in the old Sodality Chapel, and subsequently translated to the burial-ground attached to the church. A tablet is erected to his memory in the College.

ELLIOT, NATHANIEL, Father, *alias* SHELDON, was born May 1, 1705; entered the Society September 7, 1723, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1741⁰, at Watten. On his mother's side he was related to the Sheldon family of Beoley, county Worcester.¹ In October, 1748, he was declared Rector of St. Omer's College, having been previously Socius to the Provincial, Henry Sheldon, his cousin; and in 1756 was named Rector of the English College, Rome. In 1766 he was appointed Rector of the Greater College, Bruges (removed from St. Omer 1762), but was soon after, and in the same year, declared Provincial, succeeding Father James Dennett. He died at Holt, county Leicester, October 10, 1780, æt. 75. His literary productions, are mentioned in Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*²

¹ Ralph Sheldon, Esq., of Beoley, married Mary Anne, daughter of John Elliot, Esq., of Gatacre Park, county Salop, who was probably the aunt of Father Nathaniel Elliot. Hence his *alias* of Sheldon. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 850, Sheldon Pedigree.)

² *The Occasional Letters on the Affairs of the Jesuits in France* were collected and published under his direction in London, with *The Judgments of the Bishops of France concerning the Doctrine, conduct, &c., of the French Jesuits*.

ELLIS, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* FLISK, was a native of Bucks, born 1590; entered the Society 1624, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor December 2, 1631. He was a very active and laborious missionary in the Residence of St. John (Durham District), and after saying Mass on the feast of the Holy Name of Jesus, proceeded on a journey to give Communion to some poor sick Catholics. The weather was cold and wet, and on his return he was seized with fever, and died within two days, on January 2, 1640, æt. 50. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.; also Annual Letters.)

ELLIS, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, *alias* WILLIAMS, JOHN, entered the Society in 1614. Father John Gerard mentions him in a letter dated October 17, 1614 (*Anglia*, vol. iv. n. 29, *Stonyhurst MSS.* cited in Father Morris' *Condition of Catholics*, pp. cci. ccii.): "Among the four that are come out of Spain, one of them is William Ellis, but we call him John Williams, for he was page to Sir Everard Digby, and taken with him, though he might have escaped, for his master offered him horse and money to shift for himself, but the youth said he would live and die with him, and so, being taken, was condemned at Stafford, and should have been executed. He was offered his life if he would go to their church, which he refused. In the end they saved him and some others. He never yielded in the least point. He had good friends near Sir Everard Digby's, whom I know, and he is heir to £80 a year, if his father do him justice. He entered the Society in the same year, 1614."

ELMES, AUGUSTIN, Temporal Coadjutor, born 1646; entered the Society 1667, and was formed August 15, 1684. He was porter at Liege College for many years, and died there November 14, 170 $\frac{4}{5}$, æt. 59.

ELPHINSTON, WILLIAM (Scotch), Scholastic Novice, was born in Scotland in 1563, of an illustrious descent, being connected, through his mother, a Stuart, with the royal family. Born and brought up in the Calvinistic heresy, he was converted to the Catholic faith and received into the Church by Father James Tyrie, S.J., at Paris. He travelled at once on foot, and in poverty to Rome, and cast himself at the feet of the Sovereign Pontiff, Gregory XIII., who received him with paternal affection, and granted him a liberal allowance for his support. He became a boarder at the Roman College, where he devoted himself to pious exercises, and was singularly devout to the Ever Blessed Virgin Mother of God, from whom he received the first inspiration to

enter the Society of her Son. He then made a pilgrimage on foot to Amalfi, in Naples, to venerate the relics of the Apostle St. Andrew, the Patron of Scotland, which were preserved there, to implore his intercession for that miserable country. He was accompanied by Father Jerome Platus, S.J., under whom he had previously made the Spiritual Exercises of St. Ignatius. The fatigues and wants endured in this journey, added to the more severe one from Paris, brought on a dangerous sickness on his return to Rome, and hastened his resolution of entering the Society on recovering his health. This he did soon after, at Naples, and died in his noviceship April 16, 1584, æt. 21. His life in MS. by Father Jerome Platus, is preserved in the Minerva Library, Rome, 4to. pp. 58. See Father Patrignani's *Menologio*, vol. ii. (April 16), p. 155; also Sacchini's *Hist. S. J.* vol. ii. His Life by Father Platus, which has recently appeared in consecutive numbers of the monthly Catholic serial, *The Messenger of the Sacred Heart*, is reproduced in the Addenda to this volume by permission of the Editor. Another life in MS. is preserved in a volume of MSS., "Anglia Necrolog. 1573—1651," in the Archives S.J., Rome.

ELPHINSTONE, —, Father (Scotch). Father James Gordon, in a letter to Father General Aquaviva, dated March 11, 1642 (*Stonyhurst MSS.*), mentions this Father as being aggregated to the French Province. It was proposed to send him to Scotland, though he appears to have been sent to Spain. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He may be identical with Father George Elphinstone, who, according to a note of the late Mr. Turnbull in an interleaved vol. of Oliver's *Collectanea* (now in the *Stonyhurst MSS.* collection) was Superior of the Scotch College, Rome, 1622 to 1624. (Preface to Bramhall's *Narrative*, p. 9.)

EMERSON, RALPH, Father, was son of Ferdinand and Johanna Emerson, born in London 1609; entered the Society 1635, and was professed of the four vows December 8, 1645. In 1642 he was serving in the College of St. Francis Xavier (South Wales District). In 1647 Camp Missioner to the English and Irish forces in Flanders. Returning to the English Mission in 1655, he was serving in the Residence of St. George (Worcester District). In 1665, a missioner in the Suffolk District; in 1678 in the Hampshire District. In November, 1680, he was residing at Liege College, as Confessor, and died in the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District), December 16, 1684, æt. 75.¹

¹ EMERSON, JOHN, *alias* ALLEN, brother of Ralph, born 1616, was educated in London and at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, as a Convictor, May 3, 1639, and left for Paris on account of ill health, December 1, 1640.

EMERSON, RALPH, Temporal Coadjutor, was born in the diocese of Durham, born 1551; entered the Society in Rome

about 1569, and was formed in Rome in 1579. He was one of the first three Englishmen of his degree who entered the Society, and left Rome with Fathers Parsons and Campion for England April 18, 1580. He landed at Dover with Father Campion on June 25 following, and was arrested with him at the port, but by a singular providence both were soon after released. He was the special companion assigned to Father Campion in his short but successful apostolical career through a portion of England. After the martyrdom of Father Campion, Ralph escaped to France, and joined Father Robert Parsons at Rouen, who afterwards assigned him as Socius to Father William Holt in his expedition to Scotland, and later on to Father William Weston, whom he accompanied from France to England in 1584. He was seized with a number of Catholic books entrusted to his care, and committed to prison, first to the Counter in the Poultry, and then to the Clink, where he enjoyed the company of Father John Gerard for a long time. He was subsequently removed to Newgate, and finally transferred to the horrible dungeons of Wisbeach Castle, from whence he was removed to Framlingham Castle, Suffolk, upon the accession of James I. in 1603 and was sent thence into banishment with many others. He had long been completely helpless from paralysis, brought on by his intense sufferings during an imprisonment of twenty years in some of the most loathsome dungeons of the time. He died a holy death at St. Omer's College, March 2, 1604, æt. 53, having afforded to all an example of heroic patience and edification. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 17, seq.)

EMILIANI, ALOYSIUS, Father, a native of Italy, born September 14, 1823; entered the Society in the Province of Rome, October 30, 1841, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1857. He was assigned to the English Province in 1859, and sent to the Mission of British Guiana, where he died July 26, 1865, æt. 42.

EMMOTT, JOHN, Scholastic, born in London January 12, 1733; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1752, and died at Liege College, July 23, 1755, æt. 22.

EMMOTT, JOSEPH, Father, brother of John, born in London, September 16, 1734; entered the Society, September 7, 1753, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor in 1764. In that year he was Prefect at Bruges College S.J. In 1770 a missionary in London; and on February 3, 1773, was appointed missionary

at Gillmoss, succeeding Father Bernard Bolas, O.S.B. He renewed his vows in the restored Society, and died at Gillmoss, November 14, 1816, æt. 82, and was buried at St. Anthony's, Liverpool.

ENGHAM (ENGAMUS), RICHARD, Scholastic, was a native of the diocese of Canterbury, born 1555; entered the English College, Rome, September 5, 1579; took the College oath March 4, 1580; entered the Society, by leave of the Cardinal Protector of England, in April, 1582, and died at Eu, in Normandy, the following year, on his way to England. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 139.) He is named in the Douay Diary as having matriculated at that College, but the date does not appear. He would probably have been one of its earliest scholars. He is styled *nobilis*. In the same Diary we find Walter Engham, of the diocese of Canterbury, probably his brother, as receiving the tonsure.

ENGLEBERT, LEONARD, Temporal Coadjutor. Obiit, "incerto loco et tempore." (Necrology.)

ENGLEFIELD, *or* INGLEFIELD, JOHN, Father, was born in Berks in 1676; entered the Society in 1696, and was professed of the four vows February 26, 1714. In 1724 and following years he served the mission in England: at Mr. Messenger's Fountains Abbey, Ripon; at Mr. Hussey's, Marnhull, Shaftesbury; and at Clytha, Monmouthshire. He died February 16 or 17, 1733, æt. 57.

ENGLISH, GILES, Father, died at Prague July 4, 1571. (Necrology.)

ENGLISH, DAVID.

ENGLISH, RICHARD (1).

ENGLISH, RICHARD (2).

ENGLISH, ROBERT.

ENGLISH, THOMAS, sen.

ENGLISH, THOMAS, jun.

ENGLISH, WILLIAM.

All that we know of these members of the Society is derived from Father Henry More's *Hist. Prov. Angl.* In page 30 he says: "Thomas English, poor as to temporals, can read and write, and will do for study." Perhaps he was admitted among the "indifferent." "But of Brother Robert English and Brother

William English, who died in Belgium in 1564, some definite conjecture can be formed, since those who are commonly called Temporal Coadjutors were more frequently styled throughout Belgium Masters than Brothers, because they had either obtained a degree in philosophy, or else taught what they had learned." In pp. 31, 32, accounting for the seemingly strange delay in sending Fathers of the Society to England prior to 1580, Father More observes that "there were scattered throughout the nations of Christendom, many of all ages and acquirements, men the most approved, and apparently most suitable for the purpose, among others, Thomas English, of Loreto; David English, of Florence; another Thomas English, jun., of Loreto, who died at Paris, September 27, 1583; Richard English, who died at Loreto, November 15, 1574; and another Richard English, who died at Paris in May, 1587." In a list of Priests sent from England to Rome, we find: "1578," among others, "Thomas English, Priest, not of the College."¹ In the Douay Diary (*Records of English Catholics*) frequent mention is made of Robert English, in one place called, probably by mistake, Richard. "Arrived at Douay, November 29, 1579 [with others], two Cambridge men, English and Ballard; the former M.A.; the latter would have been so had not the fear of committing perjury barred his entrance to the degree. They applied to the study of theology." Robert English, of the county of Norfolk, was ordained at Rheims, March 31, 1580; said his first Mass April 14 following, and was sent to England, May 10 in the same year.

¹ Transcribed from the Archives of the English College, Rome, by Canon Estcourt. (See Dr. Knox's *Records of English Catholics*, p. 297.)

ENRIGHT, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, was born at Castle-town, county Limerick, in 1793; entered the Society at Hodder, Stonyhurst, November 12, 1817, and was formed August 15, 1836. In 1841 he was appointed Infirmarian at the Seminary, Stonyhurst College, and died there December 15, 1843, æt. 50.

ERBERMAN, CHRISTOPHER VITUS, Father, a native of Bamberg, born 1597; entered the Society 1620; was at Ghent 1633, probably in his tertianship, and belonged to the German Province.

ESTONE, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, was Socius to Father Christopher Spoticus, a Pole, and was along with him captured at Leghorn by Swedish heretic soldiers; after enduring much suffering at their hands, both were transported to Finland, where they perished in prison, June 14, 1601. (*Drews' Fasti.*)

ETHERIDGE, JAMES, Right Rev. Bishop, was born at Redmarley, county Worcester, October 19, 1808; made his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, Stonyhurst, September 20, 1827. After studying philosophy, and acting as Sub-Procurator and Librarian at Stonyhurst, he began his theology October 1, 1833; and was ordained Priest at Stonyhurst by Bishop Briggs, September 24, 1836. Having served the missions of Pontefract and Norwich for short periods, he was declared Rector of Mount St. Mary's College in 1842, and in November of that year was appointed Socius to the Master of Novices and Minister at Hodder. After his tertianship he served the mission of St. Leonards-on-Sea for a few months in 1843 and the following year, was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, August 15, 1844, and sent to Norwich, where he was declared Rector of the College of the Holy Apostles, August 14, 1849; on June 24, 1851, Rector of St. Beuno's College, North Wales; and October 1, 1855, of St. Aloysius' College, residing at St. Wilfrid's, Preston. On March 25, 1857, he was appointed Superior of the mission of British Guiana, the care of which had been recently confided to the English Province by the Holy See. On October 17, 1858, he was consecrated, in London, by Cardinal Wiseman, Archbishop of Westminster, Bishop of Torona and Vicar-Apostolic of British Guiana, and died on his passage from Barbadoes to Georgetown, Demerara, January 1, 1878, æt. 70. A memoir of the Bishop appears in the Province Letters and Notices, n. 59, June, 1878. (Province Register.)

EUPEN, VAN, ANDREW, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Belgium, born March 15, 1705; entered the Society September 7, 1735, and died Sacristan of the English College, Rome, July 16, 1770, æt. 65.

EURE (EURIOUS), FRANCIS, Father, *alias* EVERY, was a native of Yorkshire, born 1630; entered the Society at Watten, November 27, 1647, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1665. He was distinguished for his method and taste as a teacher, and for his talents in the pulpit. (Oliver.) In 1669 he was a missionary in the College of St. Chad (Stafford District), and was its Rector in 1675. In 1678, the period of the Oates Plot, he was missionary in the same College, residing at Lord Aston's, Tixal Hall. A double reward (£100) was offered for his arrest, by royal proclamation, January 15, 1679. He was a special victim marked out for sacrifice in that infamous Plot,

and every effort was made to arrest him, but in vain. In 1685 he was Rector of Ghent. In 1688, the period of the Orange Revolution, he was again Rector of St. Chad's College, and was hotly pursued by the pursuivants, but again escaped by some marvellous intervention of Providence. He died in the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District), April 12, 1698, æt. 68.¹ (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 681, seq.) In *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 874, an extract from a very interesting letter regarding Father Francis Cotton, *alias* Francis Neville, is printed. The letter is dated August 2, 1679, signed Father Clare, and addressed to Father John Warner, then Vice-Provincial at Watten. This letter is suggested to have been written by Father John Clare (Sir John Warner), but subsequent information shows the writer to have been Father Francis Eure, under the assumed name of Francis Clare.

¹ It is highly probable that Fathers Francis and William Every (below) were of the noble family of the Lords Eure, of Yorkshire, though sometimes called Every, the letter *u* having been corrupted into *v*. The Necrology calls them Every; the Catalogues generally call them Eure.

EURE, THOMAS, Father, *alias* EVERY, a native of Lincolnshire, born 1607; entered the Society 1630. In 1642 he was a Tertian at Ghent, and had previously been Camp Missioner to the English and Irish soldiers in Flanders. In 1645 he was a missioner in the Lincolnshire District, and probably died the same year, his name disappearing from the Catalogue of 1646.

EURE, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* EVERY, was born in Lincolnshire in 1648; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1669, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor in 1689. At the period of the Orange Revolution, 1688, he was one of the missioners at Lincoln, where the Society had a "fair chapel," and had opened a small College. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 601.) Both were destroyed by the mob. The Fathers effected their escape, but were arrested in Yorkshire a few days later, and two of them—Father William being one—were committed to York Castle. After an imprisonment of nine months, in which he suffered a severe illness, he was released, returned to his old mission, and died in it May 3, 1698, æt. 50. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 617.)

EUSTACE, MAURICE, Father (Irish), was a native of Kildare; born about 1560; entered the Society about 1585; suffered a glorious martyrdom at Dublin, June 9, 1588, having been hanged,

drawn, and quartered upon the charge of being a Catholic and Jesuit. His estates were confiscated. (Hogan's list).

EUSTACE, NICHOLAS, Father (Irish), entered the Society 1582. (Hogan's *Ibernia*, pp. 30, seq. and 249.)

EUSTACE, OLIVER, Father (Irish), was a native of Wexford, born February 24, 1603; made his humanities and two years philosophy out of the Society and three years theology in it. He was admitted at Rome, November 25, 1627, sent to the Irish Mission in 1635, and was Superior of a Residence for nine years, also Preacher, Confessor, &c. He knew Irish, English, and Latin. (Irish Catalogue for 1650, in Archives, Rome.) He was Superior in Wexford 1649. *Vir vere optimus*. Soon after this he was sent to Spain, but returned to Ireland before the restoration of Charles II. He died in Dublin in the course of the year 1671, "well deserving of the Society, whether as missionary or otherwise." (Oliver from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) In 1633 he is named in the Catalogue of the English Province as in his third year's theology at Liege College. In a subsequent Catalogue for 1665, he is recorded as residing in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District), aged about 60, infirm, and a Spiritual Coadjutor, with this note that he was for a long time a missionary in Ireland, and for several years in England. Living in 1684. (Father Hogan's list.)

EUSTACE, RICHARD, Father (Irish), entered the Society 1585. (Hogan's *Ibernia*, as above.)

EUSTACE, THOMAS, Father (Irish), son of — Eustace of Cradockstown, county Kildare; was at the College of Poitiers in September, 1690. His nephew, William Eustace, lieutenant in Sir Maurice Eustace's infantry, writes to say that his brother has just been killed, "riding as a volunteer," at the siege of Limerick, and asks his uncle to get him transferred to Tirconnell's Horse, in which regiment he would have less work and more pay. In 1692, Father Thomas was Rector of the Irish College, Rome, where he received letters from Fathers Relly and Wesly, of Poitiers. In October, 1692, he procured for "the meritorious and afflicted Irish Mission" 50,000 reales from Father Emmanuel de Sylva S.J., Lisbon. In 1693 he received a letter from Father J. Relly, of Poitiers, directed "al Collegio Greco;" and on February 16, 1695, he received from Father Ininger, of Ingoldstadt, 500 scudi, or 1,000 florins for the Irish Mission. [Communicated by Father Hogan.]

EVANS, CHARLES, Father, a native of Carnarvon, born 1640; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1661, and was professed of the four vows 1679. In 1678 he had been a missionary for four years in the Lancashire District, and died in Rome of putrid fever, within eight days of his arrival there, November 25, 1680. A man of distinguished parts, of solid judgment, and recondite in many branches of literature. (Annual Letters.)

(

EVANS, FRANCIS, Father. See Andrews, Francis.

EVANS, HUMPHREY, Father, *alias* BROWN, was a native of Carnarvon, born 1597; entered the Society 1625, and was professed of the four vows August 6, 1637. He had studied at Oxford for two years, then crossed over to France, and was received into the Catholic Church in Paris, in 1618, and on October 9 of the same year entered the English College, Rome, to repeat his studies, where he was ordained Priest April 1, 1623. He left the College for the English Mission in 1625, and the same year entered the Society, making his noviceship upon the mission and at the London Novitiate, Clerkenwell. His missionary life was principally spent in the North and South Wales Missions (the College of St. Francis Xavier and Residence of St. Winefrid), of which Districts he was twice Superior. After toiling for fifty-three years amidst many dangers, sufferings, and persecutions, he was attacked by apoplexy, and becoming utterly helpless and bed-ridden, at Sir James Pool's, Pool Hall, Cheshire, the pursuivants of Shaftesbury and the Privy Council, in searching the mansion on Christmas Day, 1678, dragged him out of bed and cruelly beat him, hastening his death, which occurred three weeks later, January 14, 1679, æt. 82. (See his interesting Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 936, seq.)

EVANS, PHILIP, Father, martyr, was a native of Monmouthshire, born 1645 or 1647; made his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1665; ordained Priest at Liege College, and was sent to the English Mission, in the College of St. Francis Xavier (South Wales), 1675, which was the seat of his zealous labours. His career was a brief one. A marked victim of the Oates Plot persecution, he was seized, four years later, at the house of his friend and patron, Christopher Turberville de Skere, Esq., committed to prison, tried at the spring assizes, 1679, condemned to death as a traitor, for his priesthood, and brutally executed at Cardiff, July 22, 1679, æt. 34. (See his Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 882, seq.)

EVANS, THOMAS (No. 1), Father, was a native of Leicestershire, born 1558; entered the English College, Rome, November 5, 1580, æt. 22; took the usual College oath May 16, 1581;



FR. PHILIP EVANS, S.J.

MARTYR.

Suffered July 22, 1679.

p. 232.

was ordained Subdeacon and Deacon in October 1585, and Priest in the following month of December, and then entered the Society. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 146.) He died at the Novitiate, Messina, in the Province of Sicily, in his noviceship, on Good Friday, March 27, 1587, æt. 29. (Biblioth. de Bourg. MS. 6397, lib. i. Defunct. in variis Provinciis.) The following extract relative to this holy Jesuit has been kindly sent us by Father John Grene, S.J., of Milltown Park, Dublin. It is taken from the *History of the Jesuit Province in Sicily*, written by Father Dominic Stanislaus Alberti, S.J. (original Italian printed at Palermo, 1702), book vi. chap. x. "In the year 1587, when the lives of many amongst its members filled the Society with so much joy, and the deaths of others caused it no little sorrow, the Novitiate of Messina sent two most promising youths to Heaven, one of whom was Father Thomas Evans, who being carried off by an attack of dysentery, went to receive his crown, rich in the virtues and supernatural graces which placed him on a level with the greatest veterans in religion. He was a native of England, a declared adversary at all times of its pestilent heresies, and their public assailant also, for which he suffered from the heretics a most cruel imprisonment. But the courageous confessor would gladly have laid down his life in the service of the Holy See, had not his friends taken him by force out of his darksome dungeon. He then quitted England, and coming into Italy, with other refugees, was there maintained by the charity of faithful souls. He found at length a home with Ours at Rome, in the English College, but he did not stay long there, since Almighty God, to reward his unflinching courage in defending the faith, called him to the Society, and he was at once admitted among the Messina novices, leading a life there more seraphic than human, till Good Friday, March 27, 1587. Great was the sorrow filling the hearts of all for the loss of one who was so valiant a defender of the Catholic religion; but no less was the joy he experienced, as he declared, on thinking that he was to die on that same blessed night which his Redeemer had chosen fifteen centuries before for His death on the Cross for love of him."

EVANS, THOMAS (No. 2), Scholastic, was a native of Hereford, born 1651, of pious parents, in the very house where the relics of St. Thomas of Hereford were once preserved.

Entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1671, and died in the odour of sanctity at Liege College, in his theology, May 27, 1677. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 460, seq.)

EVANS, THOMAS, Father, *vere* FAIRCHILD. See Fairchild.

EVERARD, CHARLES, died at Ruremund, in the Low Countries, November 7, 1629. (Catalogue of the Deceased S.J. Belg.) He was of the Belgian Province.

EVERARD, JAMES, Father (Irish), a native of Fethard, born 1575; entered the Society 1597-8. He was sent to the Irish Mission from Spain in 1607, at the time that his brother John, a judge, quitted the bench for conscience' sake. Father James is shortly named in the Letter of Father Lawndry, to the Superior, dated November 4, 1611 (often referred to) as then labouring assiduously upon the mission in his neighbourhood. He was employed chiefly at Cashel for forty years, and was a distinguished preacher. He is named in a report of the Irish Mission, 1641-50. His death is there recorded in the Residence of Cashel, a few months before the destruction of the city and church, and his virtues are fully detailed in the same report. He was found dead upon his knees on Good Friday, April 16, 1647, æt. 72. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, and Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

EVERARD, JOHN, Father, died at the Professed House, Antwerp, December 6, 1649. (Catalogue of the Deceased of the Province of Flanders.) He is named in a Belgian Catalogue as living in the same Professed House in 1641-2. He was probably of the Belgian Province.

EVERARD, *or* EVERHARDT, LAMBERT, Father, died at Ingoldstadt, March 31, 1680. (Catalogue of the Deceased S.J., Louvain University Library.) Probably of the Belgian Province.

EVERARD, PETER, Father (Irish), died in Ireland January 18, 1686. (Catalogue of the Deceased S.J. in Library of Louvain University.)

EVERARD, THOMAS, Father, *alias* EVERETT, was born at Linstead, county Suffolk, February 8, 1560. He was son of Henry Everard, a gentleman of position, and a prisoner in England for the Catholic faith in 1593, and his wife Catherine Gawdyr; made his early studies at home, and becoming acquainted with Father John Gerard, passed through the Spiritual Exercises under him, and receiving a vocation to the ecclesiastical state of life, crossed over to Douay College (then at Rheims) where, and at Courtray, he studied philosophy and divinity, and was ordained Priest by the Bishop of Arras, September 18, 1592. Admitted to the Society by Father Oliver Mancœrius, Provincial of Belgium, he commenced his

noviceship at Tournay, June 4, 1593, and, after his simple vows was sent, June 17, 1595, to the College of Lille. For several years he was Minister at St. Omer's College and at Watten, Socius to the Master of Novices at Louvain, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor in 1604. He was in England for a time in 1605, and had a marvellous escape from arrest. He again revisited it about 1617, when he was seized and committed to prison, and in 1620 was sent into exile. He again returned, was seized at the port of Dover, but was eventually released on bail, with the loss of his "books, pictures, and other impertinences." His name appears in Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624), (*Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 679); also in a Catalogue seized at Clerkenwell, the London Residence, 1628. (*Id.* p. 132.) He was then a missionary in Suffolk. Worn out by labours, sufferings, and disease, he died a holy death in London, May 16, 1633, æt. 73. (See his Biography and literary productions in *Records S.J.* vol. ii. pp. 399, seq.; also for his writings, Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)¹

¹ Thomas Everard, of Wilts, born 1570; entered the English College, Rome, February 12, 1600; ordained Priest April 21, 1601, and sent to England, April 21, 1602. He is probably the Secular Priest named in Gee's list with the two Everards, Jesuits. (*Records S.J.* vol. i. as above.)

EVERARD, WILLIAM, Father, died at Milan, November 12, 1590. (Biblioth. de Bourg. MS. 6397, lib. i., Defunct. in variis Provinciis.)

EVERARD, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Norfolk, born 1632; entered the Society 1657, and died at St. Omer's College, September 28, 1666, æt. 35.

EVERY. See Eure.

EVISON, *or* IVISON, JOHN, Father, *alias or vere* BONHAM, JOHN,¹ called in two Catalogues Evison, Alexander, a native of London, born 1577; entered the Society 1599, and was professed of the four vows 1622; sent to the English Mission 1611. In 1622 he was a missionary in London, and served there for many years. In 1649 he was Confessor at Liege College. After spending many years doing great good and

¹ Oliver names him as Evison, John, in one place, and in a second, following an error in the Necrology of the Province (*Stonyhurst MSS.*), calls him Twisden, John, *alias* Bonham.

honouring the Society by his talents and learning, he was seized and cast into prison. The close confinement and ill-usage he experienced, acting on a frame already debilitated by age and hard work, nearly destroyed his reason. In this helpless condition he was ordered to leave the country in 1648, and was conducted by his Superior, with affectionate care, to Liege, and no sooner found himself among his brethren than his mind was perfectly restored, and he employed his spare time in devout reading, prayer, and a preparation for death. A few months before his death his mind became again impaired, though he still continued to use pious ejaculations, with acts of the love of God and contrition, and frequently embracing the crucifix. After receiving the Sacrament of Extreme Unction, he suddenly exclaimed, *Amo Te super omnia; Doleo super omnia*, and placidly expired, on June 4, 1651, æt. 74. He is named among the *Veterani Missionarii* in a local Catalogue seized, with other papers, at the Clerkenwell Residence, London, 1628; also in Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624) as "F. Bonham, *alias* Evison, a Jesuite, lodging at Mr. Whiting's, in Fetter Lane." (*Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 132 and 677.)²

² Gee, the apostate, is generally so accurate, and was so well acquainted with the Catholics of London, among whom he had lived, that Bonham was most probably the real name of this Father.

EWENS, MAURICE, Father, *alias* KEYNES and NEWPORT, MAURICE, was connected, on his mother's side, with the old Catholic family of Keynes, county Somerset, which furnished so many members to the Society. He was son of John Ewens and his wife Elizabeth Keynes; born in Somersetshire 1611; made his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome for his higher studies under the name of Maurice Ewens, *alias* Maurice Keynes, October 18, 1628; was ordained Priest there November 30, 1634, and left the College for Belgium by leave of the Holy Father, on April 26, 1635, for the purpose of entering the Society, which he did at Watten the same year, in the assumed name of Maurice Newport, by which he was always known, and was professed of the four vows November 23, 1648. After a course of teaching in all the classes at St. Omer's College, he was sent to the English Mission in the Hampshire District, the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury, in 1644. In 1648 he was removed to the Devonshire District; in 165½ to the Residence of

St. Mary (Oxford District), and in 1653 to the College of St. Ignatius (London District), of which he was declared Rector May 17, 1666, and where he remained until the outbreak of the Oates Plot, 1678. In this persecution he was hotly pursued, and succeeded, though with extreme difficulty, in effecting his escape to Belgium, as we learn from Father Warner in his Note and Letter-book. In 1679—80 he was in the College of Ghent; 1683—5 at Liege College, where he was Spiritual Father. After the fury of the storm had subsided, he returned to London, and died there December 4, 1687, æt. 76. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 299, and vol. vi. p. 316). He was the author of a Latin poem much admired at the time, *Votum candidum*, &c., a congratulatory effusion dedicated to King Charles II. 1669. A third edition revised by the author was published in London 1676, 8vo. pp. 368. At the end of it is an additional poem of three hundred and eleven lines, upon the birth to James and Mary, Duke and Duchess of York of their son Charles, the infant Duke of Cambridge, who died at St. James', December 12, 1677, thirty-five days old, and was buried in Henry VII's. Chapel, Westminster. Among the MSS. in the collection of Lord Arundell of Wardour is an original protest by Father Ewens, dated January 30, 1671, signed Maurice Newport, addressed to Sir Richard Beyling, against a proposed translation of his work into English about to be published by a gentleman who was intending to address the King and Queen for pecuniary assistance to print it. "I have reason to conceive the translation to be but a mean one; perhaps a very mean one (for I have seen some verses of it), and such as may not be much to my credit, and as little to his Majesty's. For the most part of people will make an estimate of the Latin according as they see it rendered in English. Wherefore I humbly entreat their Majesties not to give any encouragement to the said gentleman in order to the printing or in any way setting forth the said English translation without my approbation. I confess I am very sensible of this design of his. If you please to put a stop to it, you will greatly oblige." (See De Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*, and Oliver.)

EXTON, SEBASTIAN, Father. See Redford, Sebastian.

EYLES, or ISLES, AMBROSE, Father. See Jackson.

EYRE, FRANCIS, Scholastic, a native of Leicestershire, born 1669; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten 1687. He did not persevere, and left in 1693.

EYRE, *or* AYRE, JOHN, Father, a native of Derbyshire, born 1582; entered the Society 160 $\frac{6}{7}$. He is named in the list of English Jesuits for 1610 (see Introduction) as then in his long course of theology. He does not appear at all in the Catalogue for 162 $\frac{0}{1}$. In the Province Catalogue for 1622 he is entered as Confessor, Consultor, &c., at Watten, and had been five years on the mission with middling health. He probably died there, his name disappearing from subsequent Catalogues.¹

¹ EYRE, *or* AYER, ADAM, of the diocese of Lichfield, probably a brother of John, matriculated at Douay College, and received minor orders in 1592. (Douay Diary.)

EYRE, THOMAS, Father, was born in Leicestershire, December 23, 1670; made his humanities at St. Omer's College; entering the Society September 7, 1687, and was professed of the four vows March 8, 170 $\frac{5}{8}$. He was for some years Professor of Theology at Liege (1701—1704, &c.) In 1710 he was present at the election of Dame Giffard, O.S.B., as Abbess of Pontoise. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 684.) In 1712 he was Socius to the Provincial, and died in London, November 9, 1715, æt. 45. (Necrology.)

EYRE, VINCENT, was probably a brother of Thomas and William; entered the Society at Watten, September, 1698, with William, below. In 1701 he was making his higher studies at Liege, but did not persevere and left in 1702.

EYRE, WILLIAM, Father, born in Leicestershire (some Catalogues say Norfolk) in 1678; probably brother of Thomas and Vincent; entered the Society 1698, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1716. In 1701 he was studying philosophy at Liege, and in 1704 was in his first year's theology. In 1714 a missionary in the Eastern Counties District (College of the Holy Apostles), and died in the same District February 17, 1724, æt. 46.

EYSTON, GEORGE, Father, was a native of Berks, son of George Eyston, Esq., of East Hendred, and his wife Ann, daughter of Robert Dormer, of Peterley, Esq.; born in Berks

July 23, 167 $\frac{0}{1}$; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, May 7, 168 $\frac{8}{9}$; and on August 15, 1700, was made a Spiritual Coadjutor. In 1701 and 1704 he was sick at Ghent, but not then ordained, and without any office. In 1728 he was at Watten, *sine officio*, and in the Catalogue for 1730 appears as "Præpositus vill., Holke." In 1741 he was at Ghent, a "Jubilarian," and died there April 18, 1745, æt. 74. He does not appear to have ever been a missionary in England. (Catalogues and Necrology.)

EYSTON, ROBERT, Father, was son of John Eyston, Esq., of Hendred House, and his wife Mary Coldham; born March 13, 1730;¹ entered the Society September 7, 1751, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1762. In 1764 he was a missionary in the College of the Holy Apostles, and died at Crondon Park, Essex, January 16, 1766, æt. 36. (Catalogues and Necrology.)

¹ There is some variation in the Catalogues. Some say as above, others give the year 1729, and one 1732.

EYSTON, WILLIAM GEORGE, was tenth child and fourth son of Charles Eyston, of East Hendred, Berks, Esq., and his wife Winefrid Dorothy, daughter of Basil Fitzherbert of Swynnerton, county Stafford, and of Norbury, county Derby, Esq.; born at East Hendred, September 19, 1714, and baptized by Mr. Scudamore; was educated at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1736, as William Eyston, and left it, probably the same year or early in the ensuing one. He died unmarried before May 25, 1788, as appears by a recital in a deed of that date at Hendred House, but the actual date of death is uncertain. A William Eyston was buried at East Hendred December 15, 1771, but, as there was another William living about the same time, it is uncertain to which this refers. He is named in his mother's will, December 13, 1750, also in that of his sister Winefrid Eyston, March 8, 1735 (proved in London April 10, 1739); also in his sister Frances' will, dated July 10, 1757; and in his brother Charles' will, dated October 23, 1756. [Communicated by Charles John Eyston, Esq. Hendred House, Berks.]

FAIRCHILD, THOMAS, Father, *alias* EVANS, THOMAS, was a native of Montgomeryshire; born August 12, 1715; entered the Society September 7, 1736, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1754, after publicly defending theses in theology. From teaching humanities at St. Omer's College, he was sent to the English Mission, where he served in the Residence of St. Michael, Yorkshire District, and died at York, January 30, 1764, æt. 49.

FAIRCLOUGH, ALEXANDER, Father, *alias* PELHAM, was a native of London, born 1575; entered the Society 160 $\frac{4}{5}$,

according to the Catalogue of the Province and Summary of the Deceased; and was professed of the four vows June 27, 1619. He appears in the English Mission as early as 1601, and was a Priest before entering the Society. In 161 $\frac{4}{5}$ he was seized in London, cast into Newgate Prison, and soon after sent to Wisbeach Castle, but released three years later at the instance of Count Gondomar, the Spanish Ambassador, and taken by him to Belgium with eleven other Jesuit Fathers. After spending three years in Belgium as Procurator of the English Province, he returned to England in 1621, and became Chaplain to a noble family, and at the same time Superior of the Residence of St. Mary, the Oxford District. He died in the same District, August 4, 1645, æt. 70. He is named in Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624) (*Records S.J.* vol. i.) as "F. Fairclough, a Jesuite, born in London." He was also one of the four Priests who, in May 12, 1614, were summoned from their prisons to Lambeth Palace to give their opinion upon the celebrated Lambeth Register. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 592, seq.) Further interesting particulars regarding this Father, and especially the affair of Parker's consecration, and the Lambeth inquiry, are given in the Annual Letters for the English Mission for 161 $\frac{4}{5}$ in the Addenda to this volume, Part II.

FAIRCLOUGH, JOHN, Father, was born at Wigan, May 4, 1787; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society September 7, 1806; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor September 8, 1832. Ordained Priest by Bishop Smith, at Durham, June 5, 1811, and in February, 1812, was appointed Missioner at Stonyhurst. In 1827 he became Chaplain at Stockheld Park. In 1828 he was removed to South Hill Mission, in the Lancashire District, where he died, November 16, 1832, æt. 45.

FAIRFAX, EDWARD, Father. See Carteret, Edward.

FAIRFAX, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Yorkshire; born 1601; entered the Society 1620; and died in Rome, December 4, 1635, æt. 34.

FAIRFAX, JOHN, Father. See Stone, Andrew.

FAIRFAX, JOSEPH, Scholastic Novice, born in Yorkshire, April 17, 1725; entered the Society September 7, 1744. In 1746 he was at Liege College studying philosophy, and after that date disappears from the Catalogues.

FAIRFAX, THOMAS, Father, *alias* BECKETT, was of the old Yorkshire family of that name; born in Yorkshire 1656; made his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1675; was ordained Priest December 18, 1683; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1693. In 1685 he was Minister at Ghent. Upon the accession of James II., the Catholic faith gained considerable footing in Oxford, and the King, having expelled the Fellows and Demies from Magdalen College for an act of contumacy, placed it in Catholic hands, and Father Fairfax, who was generally known as Dr. Beckett, and had taken the degree of D.D. at Treves for the purpose, was appointed Professor of Oriental Languages, then in great vogue at the University. He was a learned man and a distinguished scholar, and had been Professor of Theology at Liege for some time. At the outbreak of the Orange Revolution, 1688, all further hope of promoting the Catholic faith ceased in Oxford, and Father Fairfax himself nearly lost his life from the fury of a mob. He was a prisoner in 1689 in Oxford. In 1701 and 1704 he was residing in the College of St. Ignatius, London, as Procurator of the Province. He subsequently served the Mission of Wardour Castle for some years, and died March 2, 1716, probably in the same place, æt. 60. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 821, seq., for Biography and his works; also Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)¹

¹ The Rev. John Kirk, of Lichfield, in his MS. notes and letters (St. Francis Xavier's College Library), under the head of Thomas Fairfax, S.J. says: "Mr. Segb. Jenks, who wrote the review of the book of Jansenius, in his letters to Father Fairfax (copy at Ushaw), gives him the praise of *one of the chief anti-Jansenists in the country, or the next to it*. Indeed, Mr. A. Giffard asserts that 'Father Fairfax was the first to begin printing and publishing those books of controversy concerning Jansenism, which was the first origin of the liberty which others took afterwards.' I have no doubt he thought it was necessary to sound the alarm, and guard the Catholics of this country against the infection of that heresy, yet, at the very time, 'it is most certain that no people were ever more averse to Jansenism than the English clergy.'"

FAIRFULL, DAVID, ANDREW, Father (Scotch), born 1648; entered the Society 1678; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1697. He served the Scotch Mission for a considerable time, and was twice arrested and long imprisoned there. In

1696 he was Minister, and on January 20, 1707, was declared Rector of the Scotch College, Douay. In 1720—1722, he was Procurator for the Scotch Mission S.J. in Paris. He was famed as a preacher, and made many converts to the Catholic faith, both in Scotland and especially in Douay.

FALAPIN, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Tournay; born 1593; entered the Society 1613. He died about December 4, 162 $\frac{3}{4}$.

FALCONE, JOSEPH, Father, a native of Italy; born April 26, 1826; entered the Society October 10, 1857, in the Province of Naples, and was assigned to the English Province early in 1866. He was sent to the Mission of Demerara, and died there soon after his arrival, March 11 of the same year, æt. 40.

FALKNER, *or* FALCONER, JOHN, Father, *alias* DINGLEY, son of Mr. Henry Falkner, and his wife Martha Pike (of a respectable Cheshire family). His maternal uncle was Sir Richard Morton. Born at Lytton, Dorset, according to the English College Diary, in 1577, and according to the Catalogue of the Province, about 1573; studied at the Sherborne Grammar School, and at St. Mary's Hall, and Gloucester Hall, Oxford. He was a convert to the Catholic faith; entered the English College, Rome, to repeat his studies, and for his theology, May 27, 1600; was ordained Priest December 20, 1603; entered the Society November 18, 1604, and was sent to England. He was professed of the four vows July 22, 1619. His name appears in a list of twelve Jesuits banished from England in 1618; but he soon ventured back, as his name appears in the Catalogue for 1621, in London, and also in Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624). After serving the Mission in St. Mary's Residence, he was appointed Socius to the Master of Novices at Watten in 1633, and afterwards Confessor at Liege and Ghent. He was Chaplain at Wardour Castle during its siege and gallant defence by the Lady Blanche Arundell, in 1643, and drew up the terms for its honourable capitulation. He died July 17, 1656, æt. 79 or 83. (See Biography and his writings, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 522, seq., and vol. vi. p. 215, where the year of his death is misprinted 1657); also Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

FALKNER, *or* FALCONER, STEPHEN, Father, a native of Kent, born 162 $\frac{1}{2}$; entered the Society 1650. After serving as

Prefect at St. Omer's College, he was sent to the Residence of St. John the Evangelist (Durham District) in 1653, and died there December 1, 1670, æt. 49.

FALKNER, *or* FALCONER, THOMAS, Father, a native of Manchester; born October 6, 1707; entered the Society May 15, 1732; and was professed of the four vows January 6, 1749. He was a member of the Paraguay Province, South America, and joined the English Province on his return to Europe, about 1771-2, and was first fixed at Spetchley Park, but soon after became Chaplain to Mr. Berington, of Winterest, near Hereford, and finally to Mr. Plowden, of Plowden Hall, Salop, where he died January 30, 1784, æt. 77. After practising as a surgeon at home, he went out first to Guinea, and thence to the Brazils, as a surgeon, and having been converted to the Catholic faith, entered the Society, and served the Paraguay Missions. (See Biography and an account of his writings, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 563, seq.; also Oliver's *Collectanea*, and Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*) "Mr. Falkner was a man of vigorous mind, well exercised in various sources, and, had he been allowed to tell his story in his own way, stored as he was with anecdotes and incidents on which he delighted to dwell, we should have had from him an amusing and interesting performance. But his papers were put into the hands of the late Mr. Berkeley, of Spetchley, who extracted from them the whole spirit of the original, and made them what they are. Mr. Berkeley wrote the Preface." (MS. notes, &c., of the late Rev. John Kirk, of Lichfield, in the Library of St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool.) In an extract from an old catalogue of books we find the following: "Falkner, Thomas—Description of Patagonia and the adjoining parts of South America. Hereford, 1774, map, 4to, very rare, half-calf, Robert Southey, London, 1815, £2 16s." "Father Falkner, the Jesuit, died at Norton, in Herefordshire, which is between Weobley and the village of Stanton-upon-Wye. He was then either living with, or subsisting on the bounty of Mr. Berington, father of the Roman Catholic historian, and of Mrs. Lacon Lambe, whose husband was connected with my mother's family. Thus it is that I happen to know the fact. This book, though brought forward for a temporary purpose, contains much authentic information. Dobrishoffer speaks of Falkner, and relates an amusing incident of his hat, in which

he used to boil his meat, till it became so saturated with grease, that the dog eat it in one night. This volume having been printed in the country, and not in a substantial form, is rarely to be met with. I borrowed a copy from Sir Joseph Banks' library before I could obtain one for myself.—R. S." (MS. note by Dr. Southey, on fly-leaf.) The following in reference to Father Falkner is extracted from Father Boero's *Menologia*, vol. ii. p. 528: "Diario del Viaggio dei Padri del Paraguai." The 14th day of January, 1768, all the Jesuits, about a thousand in number, were put on board vessels. The Europeans of the Paraguay Province were ordered to sail in a Swedish vessel, manned by Lutherans. The Chaplain of the Royal Fleet, Fanalez, forbade the Jesuits to celebrate Mass, because he wished to act up to the spirit of the royal decree, and of the answer he got from the Cardinal Patriarch. Being asked by the Chaplain who was appointed to say Mass for us, if a Jesuit could not celebrate on a holiday, in case the Chaplain got sick, the Vicario of Cadiz said, 'No,' and threatened with pains and penalties any Jesuit who would dare to say Mass, and he got his prohibitions fixed to the mast. So we offered "Sacrificium Deo spiritus contribulatus." However, our brethren on board the *Buon Consiglio* were worse off, as the Chaplain would not give them Communion, and insisted on their going to confession to him alone. Some were left on shore, as the doctors thought them too ill for a sea voyage. One of them, John Suarez, a student in theology, feeling himself to suffer more by separation from his brethren than by the inroad of disease, came on board to-day, June 14, and begged so earnestly to be allowed to go with us, that Brother Thomas Falkner, an English Jesuit well skilled in the art of medicine, and looked on as a regular Galen by the Governor of the city, thought it right to gratify him, and got his request granted. The said Falkner had been in Corduba de Tucuman, and had there acquired such fame by his healing art, that all, rich and poor, came far and near to consult him. That same day the deserters (*desertori*) went on board a ship called *Jason*, a name of happy omen to those who aspire to the *Golden Fleece* of prelacy and dignities.

"On July 14th, a month afterwards, we arrived at Ajaccio (p. 573), feast of St. Ignatius, 1768, in the frith [or creek] of Fiorenzo. Before dawn we were called up to hear Mass, said by our Chaplain. Among several hundred Jesuits, not one

was allowed to say Mass ! The admiral told us in a fury to sleep in the hold ; we had to sleep on the upper and lower decks."

FARMER, FERDINAND, *vere* STEYNMAYR. See Steynmayr.

FARQUHARSON, CHARLES, Father (Scotch), died in 1797. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He was brother of John, below, and was buried in the same grave.

FARQUHARSON, JOHN, Father (Scotch), was a native of Braemar, of the ancient house in Inveray which suffered so much for its attachment to the Stuarts ; born April 19, 1699 ; entered the Society at Tournay, and was professed of the four vows, February 2, 1736. In October, 1729, he landed at Edinburgh as a missionary. In 1766—1769 he was Minister, &c., at the Scotch College, Dinant. He served the Mission of Strathglass, Inverness-shire. He formed by degrees a large collection of Gaelic poetry, and deposited the original folio MS. volume in his own handwriting, in 1722, in the Scotch College, Douay, where it was unfortunately allowed to perish. He was taken prisoner about 1745, whilst saying Mass, and conveyed to Edinburgh in his priestly vestments. After many sufferings he was restored to liberty, and lived several years afterwards abroad. Finally returning to Scotland, he lived with his nephew, Mr. Farquharson, of Inveray, and dying suddenly there was buried at Braemar. (Oliver, who cites the *London and Dublin Orthodox Journal*, April 1830.) "The preceding month of October [*? 1782*] had witnessed the death of a venerable ex-Jesuit, at the mature age of eighty-three. He began his missionary life in Scotland when Bishop Hay was two months old. Afterwards he resided at Douay, and since the suppression of his Order had lived principally at Braemar, his native village. He was found, on the morning of October 12, in a state of stupor, and lingered, totally unconscious, until the following morning, when, having received Extreme Unction, he calmly expired before the end of the Mass which was being celebrated in his room." (*Catholic Church*, by Dr. Gordon, p. 221.) Father Farquharson is mentioned in a Catalogue of the Scotch Mission for 1729, as having that year completed his theology at the Scotch College, Douay, expecting to be shortly summoned to the Scotch Mission, on account of his perfect knowledge of the peculiar dialect in use among the Highlands. He departed for Scotland the same year.

FARRAR, JAMES, Father, a native of Lancashire ; born May 2, 1707 ; entered the Society September 7, 1725 ; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1743. He was sent out to the Maryland Mission, where he arrived about 1733, and left it for England in 1746. He then served the missions of Biddleston, Durham, and Giffard's Hall, Suffolk, and finally at Hooton, Cheshire, where he died, July 18, 1763, æt. 56, and was buried in the chancel of Eastham Church. (Catalogues and Provincial's Note-Book.)

FARRINGTON, JOHN, Father, a native of Lancashire; born 1615; entered the Society 1637, and was professed of the four vows January 15, 1655. He was assigned to the Portuguese Province, and was Professor of Hebrew, Greek, and Mathematics there for some years. He reappears in the English Catalogue for 1655, as Camp Missioner to the English forces in Belgium, and was killed by a wound received before Valenciennes, August 3, 1656, æt. 41.

FARRINGTON, JOHN, Scholastic, *alias* RISHTON (Necrology), a native of Lancashire, was born 1605; entered the Society 1625; and while studying his philosophy at Liege, was attacked by consumption, and removed to Ghent, where he died a few weeks afterwards, February 13, 1629, æt. 24. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province.)

FARRINGTON, RALPH, Scholastic, *alias* Rishton, elder brother of John; born 160 $\frac{2}{3}$; entered the Society 1624; and during his philosophy at Liege was sent home by the advice of the medical men, to breathe his native air. He died in the College of Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire District) soon after his arrival, on October 28, 1629, æt. 26. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province.)

FARRINGTON, THOMAS, Father, a native of Lancashire, probably a younger brother of John and Ralph; born 1611; entered the Society September 7, 1631; sent to the English Mission 1640; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor April 10, 1648. After thirty-three years of arduous missionary labours chiefly in Lancashire, he died in England, January, or February 25, 1678, æt. 67. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province.)

FAUNT, LAWRENCE ARTHUR, Father, was son of William Faunt, of Foston, county Leicester, of an ancient family of position; born 1554; sent to Merton College, Oxford, in 1568, where he studied under a noted philosopher, John Potts, a Catholic in heart, if not by open profession, who, in 1570, took his pupil to Louvain, where he was placed under the Fathers of the Society, and took his B.A. degree there. He then went to the University of Munich, and took his M.A. degree. In 1575 he was sent to the Roman College, studied

theology, and added Lawrence to his name, and was soon after appointed Professor of Theology in that College. He was a great favourite of Pope Gregory XIII., who sent him to the new Jesuit College in Posna, to be Rector, and he left Rome June 10, 1581. According to Alegambe (*Bibl. Script. S.J.*), and Father More, he entered the Society at Louvain, in 1570; Dodd, in his *Church History*, citing Wood, *Athen. Oxon.*, says 1575. He was Professor of Greek for three years at Posna, and then of Moral Theology and Controversy for nine years. He died at Wilna, February 28, 1590, æt. about 37.¹ (See Biography and his writings in *Records S.J.* vol. ii. pp. 286, seq.; also vol. vi. p. 527; see also Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*) He is highly eulogized by Anthony Wood, *Athen. Oxon.*

¹ The University of Wilna was founded as a College of Jesuits in 1578, and raised to the rank of a University, but was not, however, permitted to teach medicine or jurisprudence. At the time of the suppression of the Society, in 1773, its property was assigned to the schools, and the University was empowered to teach all the branches of human knowledge. Political events caused it to decline until 1803, when the Emperor Alexander gave it new statutes, and an increased revenue. It was in a very flourishing condition, when, in consequence of the revolution in 1829—1830, it was suppressed by a ukase, May 1, 1832, and its library of two hundred thousand volumes was transported to St. Petersburg. There remains only a medico-chirurgical academy, with the botanic garden, the observatory, and a theological seminary. (*Cyclopædia.*)

FEBURE, LE, *or* FEVRE, LE, NICHOLAS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Tournay, born June 2, 1693; entered the Society August 9, 1720. In 1730 he is mentioned as the printer at St. Omer's College, and died at Liege, November 17, 1773, æt. 80.

FECK, THOMAS, Father, was a native of London, born 1573; after his humanity studies, entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, November 2, 1597, æt. 24; was ordained Priest April 24, 1601, and entered the Society on the feast of SS. Simon and Jude, in the same year, leaving behind him an admirable character in the College. He was professed of the four vows December 18, 1639. After a long and laborious missionary life in the Leicestershire and London Districts, he was sent to Ghent, and afterwards to Liege College, as confessor, &c. He was making his usual eight days' spiritual retreat in Whitsuntide week, 1647, and on the morning of the third day, June 1, 1647, was found dead in his bed, so composed as to appear as one asleep, æt. 74. He was

remarkable during his long life for blameless conduct, love of community life and great humility, begging to be appointed, though so advanced in years, the public lector at table. In 1614 he appears to have been at St. Omer's College, and mentions a Passion Play which took place on four successive Sundays in Lent in the sanctuary of the College Church, ending on Palm Sunday, in the presence of overflowing crowds of people of every class. One of the scholars most becomingly dressed in red, with a beard, was the actor. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 204; see also the Annual Letters of St. Omer's College in the Addenda to this vol., part ii., for a brief description of this Passion Play.)

FELIE, THOMAS, Father (Irish). See Field, Thomas.

FENDINIER, ANDREW, Temporal Coadjutor, born at St. Omer's, January 19, 1729; entered the Society December 31, 1751, and died at St. Omer's College, March 29, 1761, æt. 32.

FENTHAM, HENRY, *alias* GIFFARD, a native of Notts; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, as a boarder, for his higher course November 20, 1756. Having completed his philosophy, he left the College, entered the Novitiate at Watten, but left again June 5, 1758. The Rev. John Kirk names him in his biographical notes (collection in St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool) as having become a Jesuit.

FENWICK, JOHN, Father, martyr. See Caldwell, John.

FERGUSON, ALEXANDER, Father (Scotch), born January 10, 1672; entered the Society November 29, 1697. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

FERMOR, *or* FARMER, ANTHONY, entered the Society 1683, as a scholastic novice, but disappears from the next Catalogue.

FERMOR, HENRY, Father, *alias* JERMYN, a native of Oxfordshire, born 1637; entered the Society September 7, 1656; and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1674. After filling the office of Minister at Ghent, he was sent in 1668 to the Residence of St. Mary (Oxford District), and died in the same District October 26, 1680, æt. 43. Though generally suffering from ill health, he was an active missionary as far as his strength permitted. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.)

FERMOR, *or* FARMER, JOHN. See Turberville, John.

FERMOR, *or* FARMER, THOMAS, Father (No. 1), *alias* BARKER and STILLINGTON, was a native of Bucks; born 1594; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, as a Convictor, for his higher course in the name of Thomas Barker, September, 1614, and was ordained Priest August 9, 1620; left the College for England May 6, 1621; entered the Society August 20, of the same year; and was professed of the four vows September 6, 1632. He served the missions in the Leicestershire, Derbyshire, and Oxfordshire Districts, and is named in Gee's list of Priest and Jesuits in and about London (1624), as "F. Farmer, a Jesuite, a prisoner in the Clink." (*Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 677.) In 1649, and for many years, he was a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius, the London District, and was one of the victims in the Oates Plot persecution, having been arrested and thrown into Newgate prison in May, 1679. Father John Warner, the Provincial, in a letter dated Ghent, July 21, 1680, mentions that four Fathers detained in prisons in London had been liberated on bail, among whom was Father Thomas Stillington, *alias* Fermor, "Dean of the Province," who, being 86 years of age, yet bore the discomfort of a prison with great courage, and is said to have come out even stronger." (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 287.) He died in England soon after, on April 19, 1683, æt. 89. He is called *vere* Stillington in the Annual Letters also, but the entry in the English College Diary is made from his own personal statement.

FERMOR, THOMAS, Father (No. 2), was a native of Oxfordshire; born February 6, 1649; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1667; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1678. In 1675 he was at Liege in his third year's theology; in 1678 Prefect at St. Omer's College; in 1685 in the London District; in 1701 and 1704 a missionary in London, and died there May 26, 1710, æt. 61.

FERNANDEZ, ANTHONY, Father, a native of Portugal; Confessor of Catherine, Queen of Charles II.; died in London April 23, 1674. (Necrology.)

FERNANDEZ, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, may have been a relation of Father Anthony. He was his Socius in London. After the funeral of Father Anthony, he went to take leave of her Majesty, on returning to his country. The Queen, however, begged of his Superior that he would allow him to remain for the comfort of the sick Portuguese, being well skilled in medicine. In writing to Father General for permission to retain him, Father George Gray, the Provincial, calls him a truly religious man, and urged the Queen's request being granted. (*Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 280.)

FERRALL, O', ROBERT, Father (Irish), son of Ambrose O'Ferrall, Esq., of Ballina, county Kildare; born March 4, 1791; entered the Society 1821; ordained Priest September 22, 1832; and died of the cholera, August 8, 1834, æt. 43, a victim of charity in attending the sick bed of Father John Shine, who was carried off by the same disease, at St. Francis Xavier's Church, Dublin. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

FESARD, GILES, Scholastic, a native of England, born 1538; entered the Society in Rome, æt. 30, February 23, 1568. He was a fellow novice of St. Stanislaus, entering the Novitiate of St. Andrew the very year of the Saint's death. After completing his noviceship, he was sent to Prague as Socius to Father Campagno, an Italian, the newly appointed Master of Novices.¹ (See *Storia della vita di St. Stanislao Kostka*, dal P. Boero, S.J., 1872.) He arrived there May 10, 1570. Brother Fesard had been allowed, though not yet ordained, to take the three last solemn vows of religion. This novelty was perhaps owing to the fact that St. Pius V. had forbidden any religious, even of the Society, to take Holy Orders unless solemnly professed. Brother Fesard died twelve days afterwards of fever, July $\frac{4}{5}$, 1571, æt. 33. His gentle and obliging spirit endeared him to all. A pious Temporal Coadjutor, the cook of the College, whilst making his meditation on the feast of the Visitation of the B.V.M., saw the entire place where he was kneeling in a blaze of light, far surpassing that of the midday sun, and in the midst of this glory he beheld our Blessed Lord lifting up Brother Giles, the Englishman, for so he was called. The Brother informed Father Campagno of the vision, which had its fulfilment three days later. Brother Fesard, on being warned of his approaching death, exclaimed, *Venite; exultemus Domino! Exultate*

¹ In 1625 it became the distinct Province of Bohemia.

justi in Domino! (See *Nadisi Annus Dierum*, &c., July; also *Hist. Prov. Bohem.* liber iii. n. 177, c. 196; Sacchini, *Hist. Soc.*, pars iii. liber vii. n. 81.)

FETHERSTON, EDWARD, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Roscommon, Ireland, about the year 1843; was by trade a printer; entered the Society at Roehampton, September 7, 1866. After his noviceship he became Socius printer to Brother James Stanley, the director of the Manresa Press. Attacked by consumption he was sent *cur. val.* to St. Beuno's College, St. Asaph, where he died a holy death, after a lingering and painful sickness, borne with admirable patience, May 26, 1881, æt. about 38, much esteemed for his simplicity of character and religious virtues. (*Letters and Notices S.J.* and *Province Register.*)

FETHERSTON, THOMAS, Father, was a native of Lancashire; born April 24, 1671; entered the Society at Tournay, September 28, 1690; was ordained Priest 1700, and professed of the four vows in England 1708. In 1701 he was in his fourth year's theology at Liege, and was appointed chaplain and missionary at Lulworth Castle, Dorset, in the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury, 1702. In 1704 he was sent to Ghent for his third year's probation, returning to St. Thomas's Residence, of which in 1716 he was the Superior. His name appears as a witness to a document in the Archives of the College, dated July 28, 1716, signed by W. Weld, Esq., regarding the foundation of a scholarship at St. Omer's College, the subject to be selected from the District of St. Thomas of Canterbury. He died at Ghent, October 1, 1724. æt. 53. (Necrology.)

FEVRE, LE, GEORGE, Father, was a native of Scotland; entered the Society and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor. His death is recorded in a mortuary list for 1705 as occurring in London, in the name of George Robeck, and he is called a Professed Father. He was in the College of St. Ignatius, London, in 1701, acting as Scotch agent. He died there in 1703. (Catalogues 1701 and 1704.)

FEVRE, LE, PETER, *alias* VAN DAME, LOUIS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Artois, born 1643; entered the Society September 7, 1667, at Watten, and died at St. Omer's College, 1712, æt. 69.

FIELD, CHRISTOPHER, Scholastic (Irish), is named in a letter of Father Lawndry, the Superior, March 6, 1624. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

FIELD, *or* DE LA FIELD, RICHARD, Father (Irish), was son of the Lord of Corduff, born about 1554 in Dublin; entered the Society about 1582, and was a Professed Father. In 1579 he was at Douay studying his theology—"a youth of great promise." In April 1599, he was sent from Flanders to Fathers Fitzsimon and Archer, and was Superior of the Irish Mission until 1604, displaying remarkable prudence and mildness in his office. Several of his letters are preserved, abounding with interesting details of the affairs of Catholic Ireland. In one letter, dated Dublin February 25, 1603, he states that there are five Jesuits in Ireland, viz., two in Munster, FF. Andrew Malony and Nicholas Lynch; two in Leinster, viz., himself and his Socius Father Lenan, and Father Fitzsimon, who was still detained in prison. Since the Queen's Privy Council have imagined that the war is drawing to a conclusion, for the Spanish troops were repulsed last year, and the forces of the Irish chieftains were broken and reduced, they have appointed upwards of sixty Ecclesiastical Commissioners to superintend the business of the churches. They have begun with Dublin and have ordered the churches to be put in proper repair, and to be refitted with seats, &c., in a handsome style. They have divided the city into six parishes, and have endeavoured to urge the people by threats and allure them by promises, to attend the services and sermons in the respective parish churches. Unable to prevail on the Catholics to be present, they fix a day in each week when the Recusants, as they call them, must appear before the Commissioners. The gentry are asked in the first place, and then the common people, whether they will frequent the churches and assist at the sermon? The general answer is that they will not enter those profane places of worship, nor listen to the false doctrine of the preachers; and that by the faith of their forefathers and by the Catholic religion they are prohibited from communicating with them in sacred things. A thousand injuries and calumnies are heaped upon them in consequence; they are called traitors and abettors of the Spaniards, commitments to jail are made out for disobeying the Queen's laws; fines of ten pounds are ordered for each offence, or absence from the church on the Lord's day. The imprisonments are patiently endured, but the citizens will not pay the fines, stoutly denying the legality of them. This is the condition of the citizens, and their invincible fidelity has stimulated the courage of other towns. Father Field died in Dublin, February 21, 1606. (See *Ibernia Ignatiana*, by Father Edmund Hogan, S.J., 1880, pp. 202, seq. and 249; also Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.* and Hogan's list.)

FIELD, ROBERT, an English Father, was Professor of Divinity in the College of Rio Janeiro, about the year 1735, and distinguished himself by his heroic charity, with his brethren, in attending the English who had been driven on their shores in the Brazils by an alarming sickness. (Oliver). He did not belong to the English Province; but probably to the Portuguese.

FIELD, THOMAS, Father (Irish), *alias* FELIE, *or* FELIX, THOMAS, was son of William Field, a medical practitioner in Limerick, and his wife Janet Creah; born at Limerick¹ 1546 or 1549; made his humanity studies at Paris and Douay for three years, and his philosophy at Louvain, where he took the degree of M.A., and entered the Novitiate in Rome, æt. 25, on October 6, 1574, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor. On April 28, 1575, he went from the Novitiate with James Sale, an Englishman, on pilgrimage to St. James's, in Galicia, to pass from thence to the Brazils, without having taken their vows. He spent many years with the venerable Father Joseph Anchieta, the Apostle of Brazil, and styled the Thaumaturgus, and was his emulator. Ordered from thence into Paraguay, among the first missionaries sent there, he was seized by English pirates in the port of the Argentine river, loaded with fetters, long carried up and down in those seas, treated with every cruelty and indignity, and tortured by hunger and thirst. He narrowly escaped execution for treason, and was finally placed on board an unseaworthy, unrigged, and unmanned vessel, committed to the winds and waves, but providentially floated into Buenos Ayres (Bonæ-aëris). After a most laborious and fruitful missionary life he died at the Assumption Settlement in 1625-6, æt. 76. (See *Ibernia Ignatiana*, by Father Edmund Hogan; also Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.* and Hogan's Irish list.) The following information about this Father is derived from a letter of Father John Vincent, *vere* Yates, a missionary of Brazil, to Father John Good, dated St. Anthony's, Brazil, January 2, 1589, the original of which is preserved in the British Museum, *Lansdown MSS.*, 96, n. 18, f. 58. He calls him by the assumed name of Thomas Felie. "News of Father Thomas Felie are these. Since that I wrote to your Reverence of him in my other letter, in 1586, he was sent from St. Vincents with three other of our company into another country far from thence, which they call Tucumâ, near unto Peru, at the petition of the Bishop of that place, unto our Father Provincial of this Brazil land; and in his way by sea near unto the great River Plate they were taken by an English pirate, named Robert Waddington, and very evil handled by him, and robbed of all those things they carried with them. The which pirate afterwards, in the year 1587, came roaming along this coast from thence until he came unto this city, the which he put in great fear and danger, and had taken it if these new Christians, of which we have charge, had not resisted him, so that of one hundred and fifty men that he brought with him, he left near unto three score slain. Of this matter in other letters I doubt not but that your Reverence shall hear. To return now to the news of Father Thomas Felie. I do give you this knowledge of him that he was very unapt to learn this Brazil speech, but he did always edify us with his virtuous life and obedience to all those with whom he was conversant, unto whom I have sent the letter which your Reverence did send him, and with the same I sent unto him his portion of the blessed grains and images that came unto my hands, as also the roll of his countrymen that be of our company. Whilst he was in

¹ A list of Irish Fathers in 1617, in the *Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, for August, 1874, says he was born in Dublin, but he states himself, in Limerick, as above.

this Brazil land he took not the holy order of Priesthood, as I do hear he took the same in the place where he is now resident, which is as far hence as Portugal from hence."

FIFE, *or* FYFFE, JAMES, Father (Scotch), was born July 22, 1656; entered the Society 1673; and was professed of the four vows 1681. He was seized in Scotland, sent into banishment, and lived for some time at Naples, and was appointed Rector of the Scotch College, Rome, in 1709. (Oliver, as above.) He is named in a Scotch Catalogue for 1729-30, as then residing in the Province of Campania, and of an advanced age.

FIFE, THOMAS, Father, *or* FYFFE (Scotch), was born about 1671; entered the Society at Naples, January 29, 1694, and in 1709 was still in the Neapolitan Province. On January 31, 1718, he was declared Rector of the Scotch College, Douay, and was succeeded in that office by Father Alexander Grant, August 26, 1721. He was Scotch Procurator in Paris in 1729, and wrote the eulogy of Father Robert Seton in June, 1732. (See Seton, Robert.)

FILCOCK, ROGER, Father, *alias* ARTHUR, martyr, was a native of Sandwich, Kent. He made his early studies at Douay College (then at Rheims), and his higher course and theology at the English College S.J., Valladolid. He arrived at Rheims, June 15, 1588, and was immediately enrolled among the grammarians and batelers. On September 29, 1590, he was sent to the English College, Valladolid. (Douay Diary.) After his ordination he petitioned to be sent upon the English Mission. He had long desired to enter the Society, but Father Henry Garnett, the Superior, for prudential motives, delayed until he had had two years' experience in the dangers of the mission. He was then admitted, and Father Garnett was about to send him to Belgium for his noviceship, when he was arrested and committed to Newgate, where he made a brief probation of a few months instead. He was brought before the bar on February 23, 1601, indicted under the Statute of 27th Elizabeth, and convicted, contrary to all forms of law, no witnesses having been produced, but upon a bare conjecture or suspicion of his priestly character. He suffered death at Tyburn, with his noble fellow-martyrs, the widow, Mrs. Anne Line, his worthy hostess, and Father Mark Barkworth, O.S.B., February 27, 1601. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 405, seq.)

FINE, CHRISTOPHER, Father. See Robson, *or* Robinson, Christopher, Father.



P. ROGERVS FILCOCKVS ANGLVS LONDINI PRO CATHOLICA
FIDE SUSPENSVS ET SECTVS 22 FEBR. 1601.

FR. ROGER FILCOCK, S.J.

MARTYR.

Suffered February 27, 1601.

FINGLAS, ROBERT, Father, *alias* or *vere* FITZWILLIAMS, ROBERT (Irish), was a native of Ireland, of a family of position. Born 1606; entered the Society 1647, already a Priest. He did not originally belong to the English Province, but joined it about 1651, as Robert Fitzwilliams, *alias* Finglas, in the College of St. Ignatius (London District). Dr. Oliver, in his *Collectanea*, states from the (Irish) *Stonyhurst MSS.*, that he was appointed Chaplain to the wife of General Preston, who was sister to the Belgian Provincial, and accompanied that lady to the Netherlands in the autumn of 1650. It was probably on his return that he joined the English Province. He was a missionary in London, acting also as agent for the Irish Mission, until 1658, when he was sent to the missions in the College of the Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire District), and died there in May, 1663, æt. 57.

FISHER, HONORATUS, Scholastic, a native of France; born March 8, 1741; entered the English Province September 20, 1764. In 1771 he was at Lille with the Count De Aldegword. In 1773 in Rome.

FISHER, JOHN, Father, *vere* PERCY. See Percy.

FISHER, JOHN, Father, a native of Yorkshire; born 160 $\frac{8}{9}$; entered the Society 1628; and was a Spiritual Coadjutor. He was sent to the mission in the Residence of Blessed Stanislaus (Devon District) in 1638. In 165 $\frac{1}{2}$ he was serving in the Residence of St. Dominic (Lincolnshire District), and died in the same mission October 20, 1654, æt. 46, after fourteen years of zealous missionary labours. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province.)

FISHER, JOHN, Father. See Floyd, John, junior.

FISHER, LAWRENCE. See Standish, Lawrence.

FISHER, PHILIP, Father, was born in Madrid 159 $\frac{5}{8}$; entered the Society 161 $\frac{6}{7}$; and was professed of the four vows October 26, 1630. He was serving in the London Mission in 1628, and was one of the early companions of Father Andrew White, the Apostle of Maryland, and appears in the Maryland Catalogue as Superior in 1636. He died in Maryland 1652. He is frequently mentioned in the history of the Maryland Mission. (*Records S.J.* vol. iii.) He wrote a letter, dated Maryland, March 1, 1648, addressed to the Father General Caraffa (*Stonyhurst MSS.*). "At length my companion and myself reached Virginia, in the month of January, after a tolerable journey of seven weeks. There I left my

companion and availed myself of the opportunity of proceeding to Maryland, where I arrived in the course of February. By the singular providence of God, I found my flock collected together after they had been scattered these three long years, and they were really in more flourishing circumstances than those who had oppressed and plundered them. With what joy they received me, and with what delight I met them, it would be impossible to describe, but they received me as an angel of God. I have been with them a fortnight and am preparing for a painful separation; for the Indians summon me to their aid, and they have been ill-treated by the enemy since I was torn from them. I scarcely know what to do, but cannot attend to all. God grant that I may do His will to the greater glory of His name. Truly flowers appear in our land—may they attain to fruit. A road by land through the forest has just been opened from Maryland to Virginia. This will make it but a two days' journey, and both countries can be united to one mission. After Easter I shall wait upon the Governor of Virginia on important business. May it terminate to the praise and glory of God! My companion, I trust, still lies concealed, but next year I hope to have two or three other colleagues, with the permission of your Paternity, to whose prayers and sacrifices I earnestly commend this Mission, myself, and all mine."

FISHER, ROBERT, Father, died in England. Time and place unknown. (Necrology.)

FISHWICK, JOHN, Father, was born at Chorley, county Lancaster, March 12, 1804; made his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at St. Andrew's, Rome, October 29, 1821, and studied philosophy and part of his theology at Ferrara, and in the Roman College, and the remainder of his divinity at Stonyhurst College, where he was ordained Priest by Bishop Penswick, November 13, 1830. In 1832 he was sent to the Alnwick mission, which he served until 1853, and opened the new chapel there, September 8, 1836. After serving the mission of St. Helens, Lancashire, for a short time, he was sent to Norwich, and remained there for six years. In 1860, his health failing, he was placed at Stonyhurst, and then at St. Beuno's College, and finally, in November, 1866, at Rhyl, where he died, March 6, 1867, æt. 63, and was buried at Pantasaph.

FITTON, FRANCIS, Father, a native of Staffordshire, born 1595 or 1597; entered the Society 1615, and was professed of the four vows March 15, 1634. He served the Lancashire District, from about 1633, for many years. In 1655 he was a missionary in the College of St. Francis Xavier, South Wales; in 1665 in the Devonshire District; and 1669 in the Staffordshire District, and died, probably in the same District, on March, or April 15, 1673, æt. 78.

FITZGERALD, MICHAEL, *or* NICHOLAS, Father (Irish); born in Munster, July 2, 1694; entered the Society at Toulouse, September 10, 1716; and was professed of the four vows May 7, 1732. Returned to Ireland as a missionary in 1727, and ten years later became Rector of the College of Poitiers, which he held for nearly eight years, and was then declared Rector of the Irish College, Rome, where he remained for upwards of four years. In 1755 he was Superior of the Irish Mission. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

FITZGERALD, NICHOLAS. The Catalogue of the English Province for 1723 says that Nicholas Fitzgerald, was born at Landavy, in Alsace, of Irish parentage, September 29, 1699; entered the Society September 7, 1720, and in 1723 was studying logic at Liege College.

FITZHARRIS, NICHOLAS, Scholastic (Irish), entered the Society in 1814, at Hodder, after his humanities at Maynooth College. Died at Clongowes College, December 22, 1817. "A youth of great promise and merit, truly living *sine querela*."

FITZHERBERT, FRANCIS, Father, *alias* DARBY, was a native of Derbyshire; born 1613; entered the Society 1634; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor September 15, 1655. He was Camp Missioner at Ghent in 1645; then Missioner in Portugal; afterwards Professor of Moral Theology at Liege, and in 1654 was sent out to the Maryland Mission, encountering on his voyage a terrible storm. Returning from Maryland in 1662, he was sent to the Devonshire District. In 1672 he was in the Oxfordshire District, having been unoccupied for several years, owing to some difficulty in placing him in England. In a letter of Father John Warner, dated July 25, 1684, he is named as then Confessor at St. Omer's College, where he died May 22, 1687, æt. 74. (See Maryland Mission, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 388.)

FITZHERBERT, ROBERT, Scholastic, was admitted to the Society, *in articulo mortis*, in the year 1708 at St. Omer's

College. "Born of a Catholic family of rank in England remarkable for their piety and constancy under severe persecutions for the faith, he was most piously brought up, and carried his baptismal innocence with him to the grave. His life before and after entering the College was angelical. When but a boy of twelve years of age, he converted a Protestant companion by his conversation and example. He was never known to commit a fault at College, and bore his severe and protracted sickness, and cruel surgical operations, with an angelical countenance and marvellous patience, and was regarded by all as a saint." (Annual Letters, *Records S.J.* vol. ii. series ii. p. 230.)

FITZHERBERT, THOMAS, Father, was eldest son and heir of William Fitzherbert, Esq., of Swynnerton, county Stafford, and his wife Elizabeth Swynnerton, second daughter and co-heiress of Humphrey Swynnerton, Esq., of Swynnerton. Thomas was grandson of Sir Anthony Fitzherbert, of Norbury, county Derbyshire, the celebrated lawyer and Judge of the Common Pleas.¹ Born 1552, Thomas was, in turn, an ornament to the secular, the ecclesiastical, and the religious states. He studied at Oxford, and was imprisoned there for a year for non-conformity. In 1580 he married Dorothy, the only daughter of Edward East, Esq., of Bledlow, county Bucks. She died about 1588, and he then decided to embrace the ecclesiastical state, and was ordained Priest in Rome, March 24, 1602, and acted as Clergy Agent for twelve years. He had always entertained an affectionate attachment to the Society, and on August 15, 1606, made a private vow to enter it, which he carried into effect in 1613, and in 1616 was appointed Superior of the English Missions at Brussels. In 1618 he was declared Rector of the English College, Rome, and held that office until March, 1639, when he was succeeded by Father Thomas Leeds, *alias* Courtney. His lengthened government of twenty-two years was distinguished by integrity, prudence, and charity. He died at the English College, Rome, August 17, 1640, æt. 88, and was buried in the College Church. He was a learned man, and wrote several controversial works, amongst others the well-known *Treatise concerning Policy and*

¹ Fitzherbert Pedigree, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 792. This good Judge on his deathbed had required a promise of his children neither to accept grants, nor to make purchases of abbey lands, and expired, May 27, 1538. (Note in Oliver's *Collectanea*.)

Religion, two vols., 4to, a masterpiece of reasoning and learning, and dedicated to his son Edward, who died December 25, 1612. (See his life and literary productions in *Records S.J.* vol. ii. pp. 188, seq.; also Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*, and the Fitzherbert Pedigree, as above.)²

² Dr. Oliver, in a note in his *Collectanea S.J.*, asks who was John Fitzherbert, at whose house the priest-martyrs, Garlick and Ludlam, were taken by George Earl of Shrewsbury, in 1568, for harbouring whom he lost his estate, lay in Derby Gaol for two years, then lived in London for six years in great want, and at the last died? In reply to this question—He was probably second son of the Judge, Sir Anthony Fitzherbert. (See Pedigree, as above.) In *Dom. Eliz.* vol. 244, n. 51, 1593, is a letter of the Earl of Shrewsbury to the Queen . . . "In Derbyshire, where John Fitzherbert and other Seminary Priests had lately been apprehended, he had induced many of the people to come to church." See also *Dom. Eliz.* vol. 244, n. 124, April 7, 1593, a letter from Sterrell, a spy, to Thomas Fitzherbert, then in Paris, informing him that his cousin Fitzherbert (John) was a prisoner in the Fleet, having been taken in execution by Mr. Baggot [Basset] of Blore, Sheriff of Derbyshire," &c. Dr. Oliver also asks who was Nicholas Fitzherbert, an opponent of Father Parsons, in Rome, and who was drowned in a brook some miles from Florence, November 5, 1612? In reply to this question, the pedigree shows him to have been the third son of John, the second son of Sir Anthony, the Judge, and first cousin of Father Thomas Fitzherbert. In *Dom. James I.* vol. vi. n. 84, 1604, is the note of a grant to Henry Butler and others, and their heirs, of such remainder of the manors of Over Padley, Nether Padley, and other places, in the counties of Stafford and Derby, as might accrue to the King by the attainder of Nicholas Fitzherbert. In *Dom. Eliz.* vol. 228, n. 26, is a letter from Nicholas Fitzherbert, dated Rome, November 20, 1589, to Thomas Throgmorton, at Brussels.

FITZSIMON, CHRISTOPHER, Father, was born at Broughall Castle, King's County, Ireland, July 3, 1815, of an ancient Irish family. After making his humanity studies at Downside College (O.S.B.), near Bath, he entered Stonyhurst College for his higher course April 24, 1831. On April 15, 1834, he entered the Society at Hodder, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1852. After repeating logic at the Seminary and teaching at Stonyhurst College, he commenced his theology at the Seminary, August 31, 1840, left for Louvain October 2nd following; and was ordained Priest at Liege, September 10, 1843. On September 23, 1844, he was appointed Professor of French and Greek and Roman History at the Seminary and Prefect of the Juniors, and continued the same duties at Stonyhurst College (teaching logic from December 6, 1845,) until September 9, 1846, when, with the charge of the Juniors, he was appointed their Confessor, and taught the University Course in the branches of French and History. On September 28, 1847, he was appointed President of the Sodality at Stonyhurst College; in 1849 Missioner at Stonyhurst; and

in 1850 made his tertianship at Liesse. Returning to Stonyhurst College the following year, he was appointed Spiritual Father and President of the Sodality again, and Professor of Logic, &c.; and on January 6, 1851, Socius to Father John Etheridge, Provincial, retaining that office under Fathers Joseph Johnson and Thomas Seed until August 8, 1860. In 1860-1, he again resumed his office of Spiritual Father and President of the Sodality, &c., at Stonyhurst, and in 1862 Minister at the Seminary, and Prefect of the Juniors. On October 7, 1863, he was appointed Vice-Rector of St. Beuno's College, North Wales, Prefect of Studies, &c. On December 19, 1864, Rector and Master of Novices at Manresa, Roehampton, Consultor of the Province, &c. On October 19, 1869, Spiritual Father and President of the Sodality B.V.M. at St. Stanislaus College, Beaumont, Old Windsor. In September, 1871, he returned to his former office of Minister of the Seminary, Spiritual Father, and President of the Sodality, at Stonyhurst. In September, 1875, he was appointed Spiritual Father at the London Residence, until September, 1878, when he became a Missioner at the Church of the Holy Name in Manchester, and Spiritual Father. Here he was attacked with cancer in the face and head, the roots of which had existed for more than thirty years. After a long and agonizing martyrdom of many months, borne with superhuman patience and cheerfulness, he died a holy death at Stonyhurst College, on June 24, 1881, being the feast of St. John Baptist and the Sacred Heart of Jesus, to which he had ever been warmly devoted, æt. 66.

FITZSIMON, HENRY, Father (Irish), was son of Nicholas Fitzsimon, Esq., who was eldest son of Sir — Fitzsimon, Kt., and Senator of Dublin; his mother was Ann Sidgreaves. Born May 31, 1566, he made his humanities at Manchester School, as far as Rhetoric, then matriculated at Hart's Hall, Oxford, April 26, 1583. He afterwards studied for four years at Pont-à-Musson, where he took his degree of M.A.; then spent a few months at Douay College in theology and casuistry; took minor orders and was admitted to the Society by Father Manæreus, the Provincial of Flanders, and commenced his noviceship at Tournay, April 15 or 26, 1592; made his vows of devotion May 19, 1592, and was professed of the four vows in 1608, and was sent to Louvain, June 9, 1593, to continue his theology. (Tournay Diary) He was a pupil of the famous Father Lessius, S.J., and taught philosophy for some time. Sent at his own earnest petition to the Irish Mission, he reached Dublin late in 1597. His zeal soon led to his arrest in 1598, and after spending five years in gaol, he was banished on the accession of James I. (1603.) After spending

some years abroad in active and zealous missionary work, he again obtained leave to return to Ireland, when his numerous conversions of heretics, and confirmation of Catholics in their faith, led to the authorities marking him out for vengeance. In the winter of 1642 he escaped by night from Dublin, but his health broke down under the sufferings and privations to which he was exposed, and he died in Kilkenny after a few days' sickness, with the name of Jesus on his lips, November 29, 1643 (or February 1, 1644, or according to a third account, November 29, 1645), æt. 77. "By his death the Roman Catholics lost a pillar of their Church, being esteemed a great ornament among them, and the greatest defender of their religion in his time." (Wood, *Athen. Oxon.*) (See his life by Father Edmund Hogan, S.J., published in Dublin, 1881; also Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*, for the learned literary productions of Father Fitzsimon; also Wood's *Athen. Oxon.*)

FITZWILLIAM, JOHN, *alias* VILLIERS, a native of Lincolnshire; born 1635; entered the Society at Watten in 1654. Sent to the Maryland Mission, he died there, October 30, 1665. (Maryland Catalogue.) He was probably son of William Fitzwilliam, Esq., of Lincolnshire, and his wife, Frances Hilliard, two of whose sons, viz., William and George Fitzwilliam, entered the English College, Rome, for their higher studies, in the assumed name of Villiers, probably a corruption of their mother's name Hilliard. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 618, and vol. vi. p. 415.)

FITZWILLIAM, ROBERT, Father. See Finglass, Robert.

FLACK, *or* FLECK, WILLIAM, Father, was a native of Suffolk, son of Walter Flack and his wife Elizabeth Wood; born 1561; entered the Society 1585, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor October 24, 1601. He studied for about eight years in England, and was a student at Cambridge. Quitting his native land for conscience' sake, he arrived at Rheims, April 22, 1582, with Robert Sayer, another Cambridge man; received first tonsure September 23, 1583, and was sent to the English College, Rome, to repeat his studies, August 2, 1584, and admitted there October 20th following. He was received into the Society by Father General Aquaviva, June 9, 1585; made his first year's novitiate at St. Andrew's, and the second at the Roman College, being fellow-novice with St. Aloysius. In 1590 he was sent to the English College S.J. at Valladolid; ordained Priest 1591; and was Minister and Procurator of the College there for about three years. He made his tertianship at Tournay

in 1601. In 159 $\frac{2}{3}$ he was employed by Father Robert Parsons in establishing the new College of St. Omer, and was its principal founder and its Rector for two years, and Procurator for eight years. He then became Rector of Ghent for three years, and died at St. Omer's College, December 13, 1637, æt. 76, having been its Procurator for many years previously. On June 21, 1632, the feast of the Saint, he was miraculously cured of the stone disease by his old fellow-novice, the Blessed Aloysius, to whom he was specially devout. His declaration of the miracle may be seen in Father More's *History of the English Province S.J.* p. 461. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 167. See also the Tournay Diary MS., Brussels, n. 1016, fol. 669.)

FLAHERTY O', JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Dublin, September 24, 1851; lived six years in an orphanage at Liverpool, and afterwards as a postulant for the Society in the College of Mount St. Mary's; admitted to the Society September 7, 1870, at Roehampton. Attacked by consumption there, he lingered on at St. Stanislaus' College, Old Windsor, until April 30, 1877, when he piously died, æt. 26.

FLEETWOOD, JOHN, Father, was a native of London; born 1703; entered the Society at Watten, 1723. He was missionary at Broughton Hall, county York, for some time, and was sent to the Maryland Mission in 1733, where he died the following year, January 5, 1734, æt. 31. The Province Necrology records his death March 21.

FLEETWOOD, WALTER, Father, probably brother of John, was born in London, March 9, 1699; entered the Society June 30, 1735, being already a Priest, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor in 1745. In 1746 he was serving the missions in St. Ignatius' College (London District). In 1767 at Everingham Park, county York, and died at Liege, July 10, 1774, æt. 75. He is named in a curious old pamphlet, entitled *The present state of Popery in England* (1733), as having kept the Catholic school at Twyford, Hants, where Pope passed some part of his youth. The school is represented as containing upwards of one hundred scholars at that time (1733), and was "chiefly under the care and direction of one Father Fleetwood." Dr. Husenbeth states that "this Fleetwood left Twyford about the year 1732, and, after living a short time at Paynsley, went to Liege, and became a Jesuit." "He was, I

presume, of the Fleetwood family of Calwich, county Stafford. I think all the other branches of the family, both in Lancashire and Bucks, were strong Protestants, and, in the time of Elizabeth, bitter persecutors of the Catholic faith. It was Edmund Fleetwood who seized and plundered Rossall Grange from the Allens—nephew and nieces of the Cardinal. It is here that the present town of Fleetwood is built. Fleetwood, the Recorder of London, temp. Elizabeth, was of the same family; and Charles Fleetwood, the son-in-law of Oliver Cromwell, was of another branch settled at Cranford, county Middlesex.” (Communicated by Joseph Gillow, Esq.)

FLEMING, RICHARD, Father (Irish); entered the Society about 1561-2; and was professed of the four vows. He was a man of great virtue; a writer, Professor of Theology at Pont-à-Musson. The Blessed Virgin revealed to him in Paris that Father Aquaviva would be elected General of the Society. (Father Hogan’s Irish list.) Sacchini, part v. *Hist. Soc.*, mentions his prediction at Paris, in 1581, of the election of Father Claudius Aquaviva as General of the Society. Father Fleming is mentioned in the *L’Université de Pont-à-Musson*, by Father Nicholas Abram, S.J., published by Father Carrayon, S.J., Paris, 1870. He died August 25, 1590, at Pont-à-Musson. (See also Father Hogan’s *Ibernia Ignatiana*, pp. 26, 249.) His name stands first in the following list taken from the original in vol. ii. *Anglia Hist.* in the Archives S.J., Rome.

“HIBERNIA.

“P. Ricardus Flaminius, Mussip.

P. Jacobus Archerius, Muss.

P. Ricardus Belasilius, Muss.

Christophorus L. or Holward, Muss. [probably meant for Holiwood].

Gulielmus Borg, Mogunt.

Ricardus Eustatius, August.

Joannes Gerottus, Vien.

Ricardus Bambrocus, Gratz.

Florentius Morus.”

FLETCHER, ANTHONY, Father, *alias* BLACKWELL, was a native of Westmoreland, born 1564; entered the Society 1612; took the vows of a Spiritual Coadjutor May 12, 162½. He entered the English College, Rome, in the year 1609, æt. 45, to repeat his studies; took the usual College oath May 2, 1610; was ordained Priest December 18, 1610; and left the English College for England in the month of September, 1612, “vir magnæ virtutis et prudentiæ.” He was Procurator of the Province, with high repute for prudence and diligence, being well fitted for that office from his previous long experience in worldly affairs. He was a widower, a very pious man, and in

his wife's lifetime had resolved, if he survived, as was the case, to enter upon a more perfect state of life. He had a son at the time of his death living in England, and a Priest. On the death of his wife he went to Rome, and although upwards of forty years of age, repeated the whole course of his studies at the English College, and with such success that in a short time he was deemed fit for the priesthood, and being received into the Society, returned to England and laboured in that vineyard. He suffered much persecution and imprisonment also for the faith, and died in London, September 1, 1624, æt. 60; in religion 12. He was Procurator of the Vice-Province. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.)

FLETCHER, JOHN, born June 29, 1726; entered the Society September 7, 1741, and then disappears from the Catalogues.

FLETCHER, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Lancashire, June 20, 1650; entered the Society March 14, 1686, and died at Watten, March 2, 1698, æt. 48. (Catalogue of Deceased S.J., in the Library of Louvain University.)

FLEURY, CHARLES, Father, *alias* FORRESTER, was a native of France, born April 21, 1739; entered the Society September 13, 1756, in the French Province, and was associated to the English Province at the time of the expulsion of the Jesuits from France. From 1767 to 1775 he was chaplain at Lord Teynham's, Linsted Lodge, Kent.¹ He was then sent to Wardour Castle as missionary, arriving there February 10, 1775. In 1788 he resigned the care of the congregation and became private chaplain to Lord Arundell. In 1810 he accompanied the Dowager Lady Arundell to her seat, Irnham, Lincolnshire, and remained there until her death, June 20, 1813. He was soon after (in 1816) sent to Newhall, Chelmsford. He re-entered the restored English Province, and was professed of the four vows July 2, 1805, at Wardour Castle. In a letter to Father Marmaduke Stone of that date, in the Province Archives, he says: "Many thanks for yours of June 24th ult., which was the welcome forerunner of the signal favour I received this morning at the foot of the altar, in the presence of the good Father Strickland. A singular circumstance had

¹ See *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 311, seq. for an amusing account of his interview with the Protestant minister of Linsted.

added something to my personal comfort, which was that I had on during the ceremony the last cassock which was worn by Father General Ricci, captive [in the Castle of St. Angelo, Rome]. That relic was lent me for the purpose by my noble patron, to whom it was sent from Rome by Father Thorpe. Pray that I may honour, during the short remainder of my life, my new appellation." Father Fleury died at Newhall, May 2, 1825, æt. 86. In announcing his death, the Prioress of Newhall Convent, says: "Our dear and venerable Father Forrester closed his long and holy life last night at a quarter past eight. His death was tranquil, and the smile on his lifeless face seemed to us expressive of his present happiness. Father Fleury was the intimate friend and correspondent of the venerable Father Peter Picot de Clorivière. He was distinguished for great zeal and piety, and was a person of refined manners. For some time before his death he was unable to read from extreme old age, and the Reverend Mother Teresa Joseph Blount, then a child in the school and his penitent, used to read his prayers and make his lecture for him." (Convent Diary.)

FLEXNEY (FLEXNEIUS), WILLIAM, Father, of Oxfordshire (one Catalogue calls him of Herefordshire), born 1575; entered the Society about 1611, and was professed of the four vows. He was an excellent missionary in Wales. Regardless of himself, he was indefatigable in his efforts to gain both high and low to God, and at length, attacked by disease, died August 6, 1632, æt. 57. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.) He is probably identical with William Flaxen (Flaxenus), an Oxonian, mentioned in the Douay Diary as having been ordained Priest April 1, 1600, and sent to England the following year, September 25, 1601. If so he would have been a Secular Priest when he entered the Society. He was known at Douay by the *alias* of William Johnson. [Communicated by Rev. Dr. Knox, from a list of Priests in the Archives of the Diocese of Westminster.]

FLINT, THOMAS, Father, was a native of Warwickshire, born 1575; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies February 11, 1595; was ordained Priest there in Easter 1600; sent to England, April 27, 1602; was detained at Rheims *en route* for a time to teach theology, and sent on

to his destination the following year. He was soon after arrested and sent into banishment with forty-six Priests and Jesuits in 1606. He entered the Society in 1621, and was professed of the four vows October 7, 1632. In 1625 he was serving in the Worcestershire District, and is stated in the Annual Letters for 1638 to have been sent that year to fill up a vacancy caused in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District) by the death of Father Simeon Swinborne, who died November 11, 1638, and Father Flint himself followed him to the grave within a few weeks, dying a holy death December 26, 1638, æt. 63. He had endured a long and rigorous incarceration of ten years, suffering severely from the cold and the narrow limits of his foul cell, and was partially paralyzed in consequence. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. ii. pp. 409, seq.)¹

¹ William Flint is mentioned in Oliver's *Collectanea* as entering the English College, Rome, in 1648, and subsequently joining the Society. We do not find the name in the English College Diary, and we think it probable that Dr. Oliver mistakes him for "Gulielmus Morgan, Flint," who entered the College that year, and the Society in 1651.

FLORENCE, DAVID OF, Father. See David of Florence.

FLORENCE, —, named by Dr. Oliver, in his Irish Section, was not a Jesuit, but a Franciscan Friar named Florence Conry. [Communicated by Father Hogan.]

FLOWER, CHARLES, Father. See Waldgrave, Charles.

FLOYD, CHARLES, Father, was a native of the Isle of Anglesea. Arrived in Rome, June 27, 1595 (Pilgrim-book, *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 567), and then entered the English College. The only information regarding him as a member of the Society is derived from the Annual Letters of the English College, Rome, for 1611. They state that Father Charles Floyd arrived in Rome from England about the beginning of spring; that he was formerly a student of the English College, who, at the time of the disturbances there [1596], took a leading part in them.¹ His well-deserved reputation for learning and piety gave him great influence with his fellow-students, and being of a warm temper, he entered into the disturbances with all the ardour of his character. In this frame of mind he left Rome for England. Having been

¹ His name is in the list of the discontented. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 3.)

arrested and brought to trial, he was sentenced to death by a blood-thirsty judge, and then began seriously to enter into his past life and to grieve over the sins he had committed. His conduct towards the Fathers in the disturbances he had excited at the College weighed heavily upon him, and he made a vow, if ever opportunity was afforded him, to seek admission to the Society as a fitting atonement for his past conduct. Through the influence of some friends, the capital sentence was commuted to banishment for life. He then journeyed to Rome on foot, went to the English College, begged pardon of the Rector, and earnestly entreated to be admitted to the Society. He was received, and was then (1611) making his noviceship at Louvain with great fervour. He probably died before 1629, the date of the first Catalogue, his name not appearing in it. (See the Annual Letters in the Addenda to Part II. of this volume.)

FLOYD, *or* LLOYD, FRANCIS, Father, was born in Wales, November 17, 1692; entered the Society September 7, 1710, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1728. Sent to the Maryland Mission in 1724, he died there November 13, 1729, æt. 37.

FLOYD, *or* LLOYD, HENRY, Father, sen., *alias* SMITH, RIVERS, SIMONDS, FLUD, &c., was a native of Cambridgeshire (some Catalogues call him a native of Norfolk), and elder brother of Father John Floyd, below; born 1563; entered the Society 1599, and was professed of the four vows December 6, 1618. He had made most of his studies at Douay College, then at Rheims; was ordained Deacon at Soissons, September 24, 1588, and sent by Dr. Barret, the President of Douay College, with other students, on May 8, 1589, to assist in commencing the new English College founded by Father Robert Parsons at Valladolid. He defended universal theology at Seville with distinction, February 20, 1593, and was probably ordained Priest in 1592. For a time he was stationed at the new Residence established by Father Robert Parsons at Lisbon, though not a Priest. From Lisbon he crossed over to England about 1597, and lived for some years with Sir John Southcote. He underwent many vicissitudes, was incarcerated in three different prisons, including Newgate, considered by the captives the most loathsome of all, and bore his sufferings with admirable patience. One of his fellow-captives was Father

Francis Page, the martyr, to whom he administered the consolations of religion on the night before he suffered at Tyburn. On the accession of James I. he was sent into banishment with many other Priests and Jesuits, and returned to Lisbon. He soon ventured back to England, and again fell into the pursuivants' hands. He served the mission in the London District for many years, and died in London, March 7, 1641, æt. 78. "A man most fitted for the Society, both by talent and speech, and a stout defender of its Institute." (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.) He had succeeded, although in prison, in bringing two of the most notoriously wicked pursuivants, Newton and Gray, to justice, to the great consolation of Catholics, and he likewise obtained, through high influence, a royal licence to go about London unmolested. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 503, seq.)

FLOYD, HENRY, Father, jun., *alias* or *vere* WILLIAMS, HENRY, was a native of Cheshire, born 1621; entered the Society September 7, 1643, in the name of Henry Floyd, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1655. He was sent to the missions in the Worcester District in 1653, and having served them for several years, was sent in 1673 to the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District), returning to the Worcester District in 1675. In 1679 he was Confessor at St. Omer's College. In 1682 he appears in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District); in 1684 in London; in 1686 in the College of the Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire District), and died, probably in the same College, October 3, 1687, æt. 66. His death is recorded in the Necrology of the Province under the name of Henry Williams. Father John Warner, Provincial, in a letter to Rome, dated November 15, 1683 (Note and Letter-book), states that, from a notable defect of intellect, he had been considered for many years unfitted for any duty.

FLOYD, JOHN, Father, sen., was a native of Cambridge-shire, brother of Henry Floyd, sen., born 157 $\frac{2}{3}$; entered the Society November 1, 1592, and was professed of the four vows July 31, 1609. On March 17, 1588, he arrived at Douay College, then at Rheims, from the English College S.J. at Eu in Normandy, received minor orders with many other persons on August 18, 1590, was sent to Rome for his higher course,

and entered the English College there October 9, 1590, æt. 18. He was admitted to the Society, by licence of the Cardinal Protector, as above. He was a man of the keenest talent and the most retentive memory, a learned theologian and controversialist; professed philosophy and theology with great success, and was equally noted as a preacher. Sent upon the dangerous English Mission, he was seized when endeavouring to visit the martyr Father Edward Oldcorne, in his condemned cell in Worcester Gaol, detained prisoner for a year, and then sent into exile, with many others, in 1606. Returning again to England, he was frequently captured, and as often contrived to escape, and was finally sent to Louvain, where he became Professor of Divinity, and spent the rest of his life either in teaching or in writing, chiefly at St. Omer's College, and died suddenly there September 16, 1649, æt. 77. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 237, note, seq.; also vol. vi. p. 185. His numerous works may be found detailed in Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*; also in Southwell's *Bibl. Script. S.J.*, and Oliver's *Collectanea*.)

FLOYD, JOHN, Father, jun., *alias* FISHER, JOHN, was a native of Wales, born 1606; entered the Society 1625, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor May 11, 1636. Sent upon the mission in Wales 1632, and served it for many years. His death is recorded in the Province Necrology, August 29, 1670, in the name of John Fisher. He was a missionary in the Residence of St. Winefrid, North Wales, at the time.

FLOYD, JOHN. "P. John Floyd died at Pont-à-Musson, August 25, 1590. (Bibl. de Bourg. MS. n. 6397, Liber Primus Defunct. in variis Provinciis.)

FLOYD, GRIFFITH, *or* GRIFFIN, a native of Bangor, Carnarvonshire; born 1569; was admitted to the Novitiate of St. Andrew, Rome, February 8, 1593, and left again in 1612. In November, 1600, he was Professor of Logic in the English College. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 572; and Father Christopher Grene's list of Novices sent from the English College, Rome, to St. Andrew's Novitiate, *Stonyhurst MSS.*) The above date of dismissal corrects a statement in *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 145 note, that Griffiths was not a Jesuit in 1606.

FONTAINE, HERMAN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Liege, was born January 2, 1688; entered the Society August 9, 1720; formed February 2, 1731, and died at Watten, where in 1730 he was the surgeon, on October 6, 1767, æt. 79.

FONTAINE, JOHN BAPTIST, Father, born in France, May 30, 1739; entered the Society September 13, 1757; and was professed of the four vows in 1768. He originally entered the French Province, but was transferred to the English on the expulsion of the French Jesuits from France. He served the Mission of Thelton, in the College of the Holy Apostles, for some time; then at Bristol for two years, which he left in 1781, on account of the riots there, caused by the Gordon fanatical tumults in London. He renewed his vows in the restored English Province in 1805, and died in Paris, March 29, 1821, æt. 82. He is said to have been the author of several religious works. (See Keating's *Directory* for 1822, and Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

FORBES, JAMES, Father (Scotch), born 1626, occurs as Superior of the Scotch Mission in 1679. In 1686 he and Father Thomas Patterson were appointed Royal Chaplains at Holyrood Palace, the chapel of which was opened on St. Andrew's Day, 1686. At the Orange Revolution of 1688, he was sent to the Continent, and became Vice-Rector of the Scotch College, Douay, and was declared Rector January 14, 1690. In the autumn of 1694, returning on business to Scotland, he was arrested, in company with Father Marvel and Mr. Charles Gordon, both Jesuits, carried into England, and committed to gaol, but was released in a few weeks on bail. He was still alive, in the Scotch College, Rome, in 1709, when he was eighty-three years of age, and had spent sixty-four in the Society. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

FORCER, FRANCIS, Father, was a younger brother of John Forcer, below; a native of Durham, born 158 $\frac{3}{4}$; entered the Society 1604, and was professed of the four vows March 19, 1623. He made his studies in Spain, entered the Society in that Province, and was Procurator at Madrid for some time. He appears for the first time in the English Province in 1628, at Ghent, as Confessor, &c. In 1633 he was a missionary in the Residence of St. John the Evangelist (Durham District), and was Superior of that Residence in 1649, in which he died, most probably, or in the adjoining Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire), March 5, 1655, æt. 72. The Summary of the Deceased of the English Province shortly eulogizes him. (See his Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 107, seq.)

FORCER, JOHN, Father, *alias* MIDFORD, elder brother of Francis, was born in the county of Durham, 157 $\frac{9}{10}$. He was son of Thomas Forcer, Esq., of Eden, county Durham, an ancient

family of position. His parents suffered severe and ruinous persecution for the faith for many years. He entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, October 15, 1601, was ordained Priest December 25, 1604, and joined the Society October 30, 1605, after spending four years in the College with great edification. He was made a Spiritual Coadjutor January 18, 1618. After being employed chiefly in the Residence of St. John the Evangelist (Durham District), he died in it September 4, 1630, æt. 51. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 106; also vol. vi. p. 219.)

FORD, GEORGE. A Jesuit non-Priest of this name died at Douay, August 32, 1682. (Catalogue of Deceased S.J. in the Louvain University Library.) He may have been a Scotch Jesuit.

FORD, HENRY, Father. See Guilford, Henry.

FORD, HENRY (No. 2). See More, Henry, *or* Francis.

FORD, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Staffordshire; born about 1596; entered the Society about 1613. In 1655 he was Socius Procurator in Paris. Died at St. Omer's College, February 4, 1663, æt. 67.

FORD, JAMES, Father (Irish), a native of county Dublin; born 1603; entered the Society 1627, made his two years philosophy and four years theology, was a Professed Father, and came to the Irish Mission in 1639. He knew English, Italian, and Latin, and taught humanities for many years. (Irish Catalogue for 1650, in Archives, Rome.) In 1666 he was Chaplain to a nobleman living sixteen miles from Dublin. He had been thirty years in the mission. (Irish Catalogue for 1666, in Archives, Rome.) He was living in Limerick at the time of Father Verdier's visitation (1649), and was then delicate in health, and employed in teaching. He is named in a short account of the condition of Catholics in Ireland between 1652 and 1656, by Father Thomas Quin, the Superior of the mission. "Father James Ford has erected a small dwelling in the midst of an extensive marsh, where the ground was rather firmer. Here the youths and children of the neighbourhood assemble to receive their education, and to be trained in the principles of faith and virtue." (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

FORD, WILLIAM, Father (Irish), was recommended by Father Ignatius Brown, on July 5, 1675, for a fit successor to Father Stephen Rice, as Superior of the Irish Mission. (Oliver, as above.)

FORDE, ROBERT, Father (Scotch), was Prefect of Studies and Procurator of the Scotch College at Douay, 1675. In 1683 he

succeeded Father William Aloysius Lesley as Superior of the Scotch Mission. Declared Rector of the Scotch College, Douay, December 19, 1701, and again March 29, 1711. In 1720 he was Spiritual Father at Douay, and was still living there, as "Senex," in 1723. In a letter dated Douay, July 12, 1695 (*Stonyhurst MSS.*), he mentions his captivity and discharge; that three of his brethren had recently died in Scotland, one after his release from gaol, and two others in consequence of exposure to inclement weather, or close confinement in their hiding-holes, and that eight had been taken from prison and banished. (Oliver, as above.)

FORDYCE, ROBERT, Father (Scotch), was born in 1645; entered the Society at Tournay, 1668; was a missionary in Scotland for many years, repeatedly imprisoned, and finally banished. In 1709 he was declared Rector of the Scotch College, Douay. He was recommended, in 1691, by Father Robert Forde, as Superior of the Scotch Mission. He is not traced after 1712. (Oliver, as above.)

FORREST, PHILIP, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Artois; born 1625; entered the Society 1651; was cook at Watten in 1658, and probably died there in that or the following year.

FORRESTER, CHARLES, Father. See Fleury.

FORSEY (FORSÆUS), HENRY, Father, *alias* FORSYTH, HENRY, also FORSITER (Scotch), was a native of Edinburgh, son of Matthew Forsey and his wife Ellen Chamberson, both heretics; born 1628. His parents were wealthy; his father was a barrister, learned in canon law. Made his humanities at Cashel, Ireland, for three years, under seculars, and, having been converted to the Catholic faith by the Fathers of the Society there, he finished his humanities with them, made his higher course under the same Fathers of the Scotch College, Douay, and was admitted to the Society by the Provincial of Flanders, Father William de Wael, September 14, 1650, and sent to Mechlin for his noviceship. (*Mechlin Album*, Archives de l'Etat, Brussels.) In 1664 he was Minister at the Scotch College, Douay. Died November 1, 1669, in Scotland. In a Catalogue of Deceased Members S.J., in the Louvain University Library, he is called Henry Forsiter, and his death stated as in the Scotch Mission, December 3, 1699. In a letter written after his death (*Stonyhurst MSS.*), he is described as a truly apostolical man, whose name is held in benediction among the Highland poor.

FORSTER, BARTHOLOMEW, Father, *alias* DARCY, was son of Christopher Forster, Esq., of Copdoke, county Suffolk, and his wife Elizabeth Rookwood, of an ancient and well-known family. Born 1592, at the house of his maternal grandfather, near Bury St. Edmund's; made his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered

the English College, Rome, for his higher course on October 7, 1612, was ordained Priest April 16, 1616, and entered the Society in Sicily the following week. He had previously defended the whole theses of philosophy, with great applause. He died a holy death at the Novitiate, Messina, in April, 1617, in his first year's noviceship, æt. 25. "Beloved by all on account of his piety, innocence of manners, and learning." (See *Records S.J.* vol. ii. p. 445, and Pedigree; vol. v. pp. 516, seq., Biography; and vol. vi. p. 263.)

FORSTER, *or* FOSTER, CHARLES, Father, a native of London, born 1623; entered the Society 1643; was Socius Procurator at Brussels in 1652; made a Spiritual Coadjutor December 3, 1654. In 1653 he was sent to the mission;¹ in 1655 was a missionary in the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District); in 1665 in the Staffordshire Mission; in 1672 in the London District. Animated with intense zeal for the salvation of souls, he spent twenty-five years upon the mission, amid toil and dangers; and, most tenacious of holy religious poverty, he would make his long circuits of the villages and cottages on foot. He possessed great talent in reconciling dissensions owing to his sweet and prudent mode of treatment, while his cheerful and religious conversation caused him to be loved and venerated by all. He died at Ghent, June 2, 1680, æt. 57. He bore his severe sufferings from the disease of the stone with admirable patience and resignation to the will of God. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province.)

¹ Catalogue of Province, 1655. The Summary of the Deceased of the English Province calls him a native of Hants.

FORSTER, *or* FOSTER, FRANCIS, Father, was a native of London, born 160 $\frac{1}{2}$; made his humanities at St. Omer's College, and his higher course at the English College S.J., Valladolid.¹ In 1622 he was sent to the Novitiate,² and was professed of the four vows December 8, 1635. In 1642 he was Rector at Watten and Master of Novices; he had also been Professor of Theology at Liege, and filled various other offices, and in 1650 was declared Provincial, succeeding Father Henry Bedingfeld, *alias* Silesdon, whose Socius he had been. He had also attended the Tenth General Congregation

¹ His name appears in a list of students sent from St. Omer's College to Valladolid in 1619. (Old Clergy Chapter MSS., London.)

² *Id.*

of the Society in Rome, and had been appointed its Secretary. He died while Provincial, October 7 or 9, 1653, æt. 52. A letter of his appears in the account of the three famous propositions submitted to the Catholics of England through the Parliamentary General, Sir Thomas Fairfax, as conditions for granting liberty of conscience. (Annual Letters of the Province, 1647.) Another letter is preserved in *Anglia, Stonyhurst MSS.* vol. v. n. 31, dated March 26, 1649. He also wrote for the Annual Letters a full account of the glorious martyrdom of Father Peter Wright at Tyburn, May 29, 1651, being then in London.³ Among the State Papers, Public Record Office,⁴ is a report of a Government spy: "Father Forster new come out of Spain; was agent for the English Jesuits at the Court of Spain, when his Majesty was there. He resorts much to London, and to the Lady Aston's house in Staffordshire."

³ See Life of Father Wright, *Records S.J.* vol. ii. pp. 506, seq.

⁴ *Dom. Charles I.* vol. clxxviii. n. 43, 1629.

FORSTER, HENRY, Temporal Coadjutor, was previously esquire of Copdoke. He was the fourth brother of Father Bartholomew, born March 20, 1604, at Copdoke. His parents had suffered much for their religion, as he himself also did. Upon the death of his wife, who was the daughter and co-heiress of — Mason, Esq., of the county of Huntingdon, he went into voluntary exile to Belgium, and two of his sons having entered the Society, and a third (John) dying, a donate among the Benedictines, and six daughters having entered religion, he himself entered the Novitiate at Watten, as a Temporal Coadjutor, May 16, 1653, and died at Ghent, December 5, 1679, æt. 75. He is highly eulogized in the Summary of the Deceased of the Province. Of a naturally hasty temper, he set to work to subdue this enemy, and completely succeeded. Given to charity and piety, no labour was too humble for him; obedient even to the least nod of the Superior, most observant of the rules, a lover of poverty, and especially devoted to the service of the poor. (See his Biography and Pedigree in *Records S.J.* vol. ii. pp. 444, seq.)

FORSTER, JOHN, Father, a native of Herts, born 1618; entered the Society, September 7, 1637, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor September 21, 1648. In 1645 he was at Brussels, acting as Socius to the Provincial. In 1665 he was a

missioner in the College of the Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire District). In 1669 in the Lincolnshire District; in 1673 in London; in 1675 in the Suffolk District; in 167 $\frac{7}{8}$ again in London, and Minister of the College of St. Ignatius 168 $\frac{3}{4}$, seq. In 168 $\frac{8}{9}$ he was at Liege College, infirm, and died in England, May 31, 1693. Dr. Oliver, in his *Collectanea S.J.*, states that he belonged to a family of position, and his sister married Sir Robert Hodson.

FORSTER, JOSEPH, Temporal Coadjutor, was the eldest son of Henry, born 1631; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College, but followed his father's example, and entered the Society three months later, in August, 1653, as a Temporal Coadjutor. He died at Antwerp, April 13, or July 8, 1686, æt. 55, where he was for some time Socius Procurator of the Province.

FORSTER, MICHAEL, Father, *alias* GULICK, was second son of Henry; born in Suffolk 1642; made his humanity studies also at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, June 15, 1660. He was sent to the Maryland Mission in 1669, and was Superior of it from 1678 to 1683. His death is recorded in the Maryland Catalogue under the name of Gulick, *alias* Forster, February 6, 1684. Father John Warner, Provincial, in a letter to Rev. Father General, dated August 20, 1680 (Father Warner's Note and Letter-book), mentions a report that a school had been established in Maryland, of which Father Michael was Superior, in which they taught humanities with great success.

FORSTER, RICHARD, Father, a native of Lancashire; born March 11, 1672; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1692; ordained Priest at Prague, 1701, and sent to the mission in the College of the Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire), and served Formby until his death, May 9, 1707, æt. 35, before taking his degree. He was buried in Harkirke Cemetery, Little Crosby.

FORSTER, ROBERT, Father, *alias* WILSON and DARCY, was eldest brother of Bartholomew and Henry; born at Stanningfield, county Suffolk, in 1588; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome,

for his higher course, October 10, 1606, and having received minor orders, entered the Society October 25, 1609. He studied his theology in Lithuania, and was professed of the four vows August 24, 1632. He is named in a letter of Father Robert Drury, dated Posna, March 9, 1612. He wrote a joint letter with Father Robert Drury to his late Rector at the English College, Rome, Father Thomas Owen, dated Loreto, December 15, 1615. (See *Anglia*, vol. iii. nn. 106 and 110, *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He served in various Districts of England; in 1639 in the London Mission; and died, probably in the same District, January 3, 1641, æt. 53. (Necrology.)

FORSTER, *or* FOSTER, THOMAS, Father, *alias* WHARTON and FORSTER, SETH, was son of William and Mary Forster; born at Osbaldwick, two miles from York, in 1590. He entered the English College, Rome, under the name of Thomas Wharton, for his higher studies, on March 19, 1609, æt. 19; was ordained Priest there December 27, 1614, by Cardinal Bellarmine, and sent to England April 22, 1616. He entered the Society in 1617, under the name of Seth Forster, and was professed of the four vows March 27, 1628. He was a relative of Father Richard Holtby, and had been reconciled to the Church by Father George Keynes. In 1625 and following years he was a missionary in Yorkshire, and was driven from those missions, about 1646, by the heat of persecution, and took refuge in Lincolnshire where he fell into the hands of the parliamentary rebels, was thrown into Lincoln Gaol, and died in chains a confessor for the faith, March 31, 1648. (See *Records S.J.* vol. ii. p. 642; and vol. vi. pp. 255, seq.)

FORSTER, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* ANDERSON, was son of Laurence Forster, of a respectable family; born at Haverill, county Suffolk, 1588. All the Catalogues call him a native of Norfolk. He was brought up by his grandfather, at Pakenham, county Suffolk, and was reconciled to the Church when about the age of fourteen (1603) in London by a Priest named Pigot, then in prison. Made his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, January 14, 1606, joined the Society 1608, making his noviceship at Messina, and was professed of the four vows October 12, 1623. In 1620 he was Professor of Philosophy at

St. Omer's College ; had been second Rector of the House of Tertians, Ghent ; and was sent to the mission in 1621 in the Residence of St. George, Worcester District, which he served until about 1633, when he was removed to the London District. In 1642 he was sent to St. Omer's College, and appointed Spiritual Father, and remained in that office until his death. On the occasion of his receiving the son of Thornborough, Protestant Bishop of Worcester, into the Catholic Church, he was committed by that pseudo-prelate to Worcester Gaol, removed thence to London, and afterwards liberated through the intercession of Queen Henrietta Maria. The Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J. adds that he was kept in prison for several months. He died at St. Omer's College, June 9, 1657, æt. 69. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 285, seq., and vol. vi. p. 238.)

FORTESCUE, ADRIAN, Father, *alias* TALBOT, was son of Sir Francis Fortescue, Bart., of Salden, Bucks, and his wife Grace Manners, niece of the Earl of Rutland. His youngest sister, Mary, married John, the tenth Earl of Shrewsbury ; his other sister, Frances, was a nun. Born 160 $\frac{1}{2}$; educated at St. Omer's College ; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 2, 1621, under the name of Adrian Talbot, *vere* Fortescue, of the diocese of Oxford ; left that College for the Novitiate September 17, 1624 ; entered the Society in the same year, and was professed of the four vows May 4, 1640. He was sent to the mission in 1638, having been for some time previously Professor of Holy Scripture and Hebrew, and also missionary, &c., at Liege. In 1639 he was missionary in the Residence of St. George, Worcester District, and was Superior of it in 1645. He died in the same Residence, December 13, 1653, æt. 52, and was buried in the parish church of Huddington, county Worcester, and a brass tablet to his memory fixed in the chancel. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 275, also vol. v., and family Pedigree, p. 961.)

SIR FRANCIS FORTESCUE, the fourth and last baronet of Salden, was born in Bucks, 1662. After completing his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, he entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1682, and left it on October 19, 1695, probably upon his succeeding to the title. He always entertained an affectionate attachment to the Institute and its members. He died *s.p.* November 9, 1729. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. as above.)

FOULKES, *or* FULK, JEROME, Father, was a native of Northamptonshire, or Warwickshire;¹ born 1575; entered the Society 1609, being already a Priest, and having been sent on the English Mission in 1602. He was professed of the four vows May 12, 1622. In 1621 he was a missionary in Northamptonshire; in 1625 in Leicestershire; in 1633 again in Northamptonshire; in 1642 in the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby District). He died, probably in the same District, October 31, 1645, æt. 70. (Necrology.)

¹ The Catalogues are equally divided as to his native county.

FOURNIERS, NICHOLAS, Father, *alias* or *vere* CLOUGH, was a native of Montgomeryshire, Wales; born January 17, 1708; entered the Society September 7, 1725, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1743. He served the mission of Scarisbrick, Lancashire, for many years until about 1773, and died at Lydiate, November 10, 1779, æt. 71.

FOURNIERS, RICHARD, Father. See Clough, Richard.

FOWLER, FRANCIS, Father, a native of London, born about 1609; entered the Society 163 $\frac{1}{2}$, and was professed of the four vows January 25, 1644. Sent to the mission in 1644, he served in Yorkshire for some time, and in 1649 was stationed in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District). He died March 25, 1659, æt. 50, probably in the same College.

FOWLER, RICHARD. See Darell, Richard.

FOXÉ, JAMES, Father, in some Catalogues called John, was a member of the Foxe family, of Montgomeryshire, and related to the Somerset and Powis families; born in Salop July 17, 173 $\frac{9}{10}$; entered the Society September 7, 1747, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1760. He served the mission of Southworth, county Lancaster, for many years, and died suddenly there whilst catechising the children, March 29, 1795, æt. 66.

FRAMBACK, AUGUSTIN JAMES, Father, was a native of Germany, born January 6, 1729; entered the Society October

19, 1744, and was professed of the four vows in 1760. He was sent to the Maryland Mission in 1758, and died there in August, 1795, æt. 66.

FRASER, JOHN, Father (Scotch), died at Parten, in Scotland, March 12, 1797. (Oliver, *Collectanea*, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) Dr. Oliver observes that in 1773, the date of the suppression, there were only seven missionary Fathers S.J. in Scotland; that for a long time previous to that event, Jesuits had served at Kirconnel, Terregles, and Munches, in the south; and Braemar, Glengairn, Glentanar, Buchan, and Strathglass, in the north; and that the Superior of the mission and his Socius resided in Edinburgh, and another Father at Aberdeen.

FREEMAN, MICHAEL, Father, was born 1578; son of John Freeman, farmer and cattle dealer, of the village of Manthorpe, near York, who had suffered severely for his religion both in prisons and by confiscation of his property. He studied partly at local grammar schools and partly at home; matriculated at Douay College, where he finished his rhetoric, made a year's logic, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 31, 1599, was ordained Priest there May 29, 1603, and left for England, April 22, 1606, with the character of having lived in the College "most observant of rules, respectful to Superiors, and constant in piety." He entered the Society at Louvain, July 13, 1608, was professed of the four vows July 22, 1621, and, after filling the various offices of Professor of Theology (in which he was well versed) at Liege, Minister, Spiritual Father, Master of Tertians, &c., he returned to the English Mission, and was Superior for some years of the Residence of St. Michael (the Yorkshire District). In 1633 he was Rector of Ghent; in 1639 Superior of the Durham District, and died in that office, of apoplexy, September 26, 1642, æt. 64. He is eulogized in the Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J., as a zealous missionary and good Superior. A letter of his, dated Louvain, January 5, 1612, to the Father General Aquaviva, is extant. (*Anglia*, vol. iii. n. 108, *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He gives a favourable report of Louvain. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 139, seq., also vol. vi. p. 210.)

FREMIRE, JAMES, Father, died at Quebec, in the Canada Mission, July 20, 1691. (Catalogue of Deceased S.J., Louvain University Library.) He was probably of the French Province.

FREUDENFELD, BURCHARD, Father, was assigned to the English Province. In 1849 he was Subminister and Professor of History at Stonyhurst. He died there July 19, 1850, æt. 66.

FREVILLE, JOHN, Father, was a native of Cambridgeshire, born 1604; entered the Society 1642, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor December 3, 1654. In 1655 he was a missionary in the College of the Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire District), and was declared Rector in 1663. In 1666 he was Procurator of the Province, after which he disappears from the Catalogues. He is probably the Father John Banks whose death is recorded in the Province Necrology under that name as occurring December 18, 1667.

FREVILLE, ROBERT. See Jenison.

FREVILLE, THOMAS. See Jenison.

FREYN, *or* FRAYNE, NICHOLAS, Father (Irish), was born near Dublin, 1668; entered the Society November 25, 1687, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1706. He was always engaged in teaching humanities up to the year 1708. (Hogan's Irish List.) He was living in Ireland in 1712. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

FULHAM, JOHN, Father (Irish), was born in Dublin, March 25, 1719; entered the Society in the Lyons Province, December 2, 1735, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1754. He was in the Lyons Province in 1755, and lived in Dublin for many years before his death August 7, 1793, or early in 1794. He is highly eulogised by Father Plunket in a letter to a friend, July 14, 1794. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) Father Wichert, the Vicar-General, appointed on the death of Father General Kareu, in a letter, dated Polock, August 4, 1802, addressed to Father William Strickland, in London, mentions a legacy left by Father Fulham and his sister for the use of the Society in White Russia, and enjoins the usual suffrages for them as for benefactors. (Generals' Letters, in Province Archives.)

FULWOOD, RICHARD, Scholastic, a native of Lancashire, born 1604; entered the Society 1634; and died a holy death at Liege, in his second year's theology, September 19, 1641, æt. 37. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.; also *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 500, seq.)¹

¹ By an error, his eulogy is inserted in the life of the Temporal Coadjutor of the same name, (*Records S.J.* as above), with a footnote in p. 501, calling attention to an alleged discrepancy between the Annual Letters and the Summary of the Deceased. Upon a closer

examination, however, of the two documents, there appears to be no discrepancy, and the edifying death recounted was no doubt that of the Scholastic here named. The late Dr. Oliver was himself led into the same error, and was not aware, for want of information subsequently gained, that there was a second member of that name.

FULWOOD, RICHARD, Temporal Coadjutor, was born at Weston, in Warwickshire, as he states in one of his examinations. We have no certain information regarding the date of his birth, but may compute it as probably about 1560. Neither have we any information as to the date of his admission to the Society. He is traced with Father John Gerard, whose Socius he was, to Lady Gerard's house prior to Michaelmas, 159 $\frac{2}{3}$. He was seized at Father Gerard's house in London, in March, 159 $\frac{3}{4}$, committed to prison, and suffered most cruel tortures, but nothing could be extracted from him. He managed to escape from gaol, and, after Father Gerard's seizure, was employed by Father Henry Garnett, the Superior, until his martyrdom in 1606, and took an active part in the bold and marvellous escape of his old master, Father Gerard, from the Tower in 1597. After the death of Father Garnett, in 1606, he escaped with Father Gerard to the Continent, and lived for some years at Dunkirk, where he rendered useful services as agent to the mission. Dr. Oliver erroneously applies the date of the death of the Scholastic Richard Fulwood, to the Temporal Coadjutor, as remarked above. We have no information as to the date of his death. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 486, seq.)

GADBURY, *or* GODBERY, JOHN, Father, *alias* MAYNARD, was a native of London; born 1599, of respectable and Catholic parents, who had been great sufferers for their religion. He made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 13, 1616, in the name of John Maynard, and left it for the Novitiate at Liege, October 20, 1620,¹ and was professed of the four vows March 5, 1634. In 1627 he was Procurator of the Province at Brussels, and was soon afterwards sent to the English Mission. In 1633 he appears in the Derbyshire District (College of the Immaculate Conception); in 1636 in the College of the Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire District); in 1639 in the Devonshire District; in 1642, seq., in the Resi-

¹ The Novitiate was removed to Watten in 1625.

dence of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District); and in 1667 in the London District, where he died March 27, 1668, æt. 69. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi.)

GADBURY, *or* GODBERY, RICHARD, *alias* MAYNARD, Scholastic, was probably a younger brother of John; born in London 1608; entered the Society at Watten in January, 1626, and died there in the first three months of his probation, March 30, 1626, æt. 18. His death was as sudden as unexpected, and his face retained so healthy and life-like an appearance, that all the novices and community flocked to behold the spectacle, nor could they satisfy themselves with gazing upon it. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province.)

GADENE, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Artois, born 1672; entered the Society 1699; was formed February 2, 1710. He was stationed at the English College, Rome, for some years, and probably died there soon after the year 1730.

GAGE, CHARLES, Father, was born in Flanders, 1655; entered the Society September 7, 1675, at Watten, and was ordained Priest June 12, 1683. In 1685 he was missionary at Watten. Father John Warner, Provincial, names him in a letter dated April 23, 1683, "as the zealous Mr. Charles Gage, brother to the unhappy apostate Philip, an informer in Oates Plot, once a member of the Society, but afterwards dismissed." (Father Warner's Note and Letter-book.) Charles Gage is named in the Maryland Catalogue for 1686, and between that date and the Orange Revolution of 1688, he was a missionary at Norwich, where in the short reign of James II. the Jesuits had a well-frequented chapel, in which Father Charles laboured so zealously and effected such striking conversions by his sermons, that public letters of thanks were written to the Provincial by the congregation for having given them so excellent a preacher. (Annual Letters 1685—1690, *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 526.) He left the Society in 1693.

GAGE, EDMUND. See Plowden, Edmund.

GAGE, JOHN, Father, *alias* LEWIS, a native of Suffolk; born 1651; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1670, at Watten; was ordained Priest April 1, 1679, and made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1684. In 1681 he was a missionary to the English Catholic exiles at Bruges. In 1685 he was serving the missions in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District), remained there for many years, and was for some time the

Rector. About 1724 his address was "Mr. Lewis, at Mrs. Daniel's, Great Warningfield, Sudbury."¹ He died probably in the same house, January 12, 1728 (O.S.), æt. 77.

¹ Mrs. Daniel was a benefactress to the Suffolk District. She was heiress of Sir Robert Kempe of Pentloe, Essex. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 552, note.)

GAGE, JOHN, Father. See Alcock, John.

GAGE, JOHN, Father, was second son of John Gage, Esq., and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Rookwood, Esq., of Coldham Hall, Suffolk, and grandson of Sir William Gage, of Hengrave Hall. Born August 7, 1720 (N.S.); made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September, 1740, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1756. After teaching philosophy at Liege, he was sent to England, and was the first to resume the ancient mission of Bury St. Edmund's, which had been in the charge of the Benedictine Fathers since the destruction of the Jesuit College there during the Orange revolutionary riots of 1688. Father John Gage occasionally served Haughley Park, the seat of the Sulyard family, from Bury St. Edmund's. He died at Bury, October 30, 1790, æt. 70, and was buried in the family vault at Stanningfield. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 539; and Rookwood Family and Pedigree, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 788.)

GAGE, LOUIS. Born at Louvain, August 30, 1672, son of Henry Gage, "a military tribune," and his wife Joanna de Kerchove. His mother was dead, but his father alive in 1693. Made his humanities for six years at Douay, and two years philosophy under the Jesuit Fathers. Was admitted to the Society by Father Philip Regan, Provincial of Flanders, September 11, 1693, and sent to Mechlin for his noviceship September 27, 1693 following. (*Mechlin Album*.) He was not of the English Province. His father matriculated at Douay College, November 25, 1647, as Henry Gage, of Ghent. (*Douay Diary*.)

GAGE, PHILIP, brother of Charles, born in Flanders of an English mother, 1650; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1673. He unhappily fell and was dismissed.

GAGE, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* HOWARD, was third brother of the pious and gallant Colonel Sir Henry Gage, Kt., the Governor of Oxford, who fell mortally wounded at the battle of Collumbridge, near Abingdon, in the Royal cause, January 11, 1644. Sir Henry was born in 1597. William

was born in London, 1599; entered the Society 1619, under the name of William Howard; and was professed of the four vows April 22, 1635. Sent to the English Mission in 1630, he served the Yorkshire and Oxford and Northampton Districts for many years, and in 1655 was Superior of the latter (the Residence of St. Mary), and died in the same District, January 19, 1683, æt. 84. He is briefly alluded to in the life of Father Philip Wright, martyr. (*Records S.J.* vol. ii. series iv. p. 520.) Dodd also mentions him, see *Church History*, vol. iii. p. 114.¹

¹ Another brother was the pious secular priest, Rev. George Gage, and another the unhappy apostate Thomas Gage, O.S.F., who turned traitor and was the chief informer and evidence against the martyr, Father Philip Wright, upon his trial.

GAHAN, MATTHEW, Father (Irish), was a native of Dublin; born February 7, 1782; entered the Society at Hodder, Stonyhurst, September 7, 1803, and made his higher studies and theology partly at Stonyhurst College and partly at Palermo, where he was ordained Priest, July 16, 1810. Returning to Ireland in November, 1811, he was a curate in Dublin for five years; in 1846 was Minister at Clongowes Wood College; six years later was living with Father Charles Aylmer in the Dublin Residence, where he remained for two years, and was then and for the remainder of his life employed as a missionary in the Isle of Man, labouring under very great discouragements, privations, and difficulties, which he endured with admirable patience. He was professed of the four vows in 1833, and died in his mission, February 22, 1837, æt. 55. He built a chapel at Douglas and Castletown. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

GALL, ROBERT, Father (Scotch), of Maw. Was at one period Rector of the Scotch College, Douay. Appointed Superior of the Scotch Mission, he wrote an interesting letter to Father General Nickel, dated Scotland, October 23, 1653, announcing his arrival "after a long and perilous journey undertaken by order of your Paternity." This letter was intercepted, and a copy is given in Thurloe's *State Papers*, vol. i. p. 538. In another letter in the *Stonyhurst MSS.*, dated December 29, 1647, he mentions the fact that the Jesuit missionaries were then the only priests actually in the country. He repeats this statement in another letter of March 26, 1648, adding that "they were then, if ever, the most truly poor companions of Jesus, having scarcely where to lay their heads."

GALLI, *alias* or *vere* JUDOCI, ANTHONY, MARK, was of the French Province, and accompanied Mary Duchess of Modena, wife of James Duke of York, afterwards James II. of England, as Confessor on her coming to England. He entered the Society about 1645; was professed of the four vows February 2, 1663; and accompanied the Court of the exiled King to St. Germain, Paris. He died at Watten, September 7, 1703, æt. upwards of 80.

GALLOP, GILES, Father, was eldest son of Thomas and Agnes Gallop. Was once a Fellow of New College, Oxford. The date of his entering the Society does not appear. Father Robert Parsons mentions his death at Rome in 1579. (*Stonyhurst MSS.*) Father Henry More also alludes to him by name in his *Hist. Prov. Angl.* lib. ii. n. 14.

GALLOWAY, EDWARD, Father, was a native of London; born June 22, 1706. The only child of Stephen Galloway, gentleman, and his wife Elizabeth Turberville. He made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 27, 1724, and was professed of the four vows January 22, 174 $\frac{1}{2}$. He was a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius (London District) for some years, and was then sent to Norwich, where he resided until his death June 23, 1799, æt. 93. He was for many years the Rector of the College of the Holy Apostles. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 562 note.)

GALLWEY, DAVID, Father (Irish), was born in Cork 1579, and entered the Society 1604. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, 1874.) He left Ireland for Rome with a letter of introduction from Father Christopher Holiwood, dated June 30, 1604, and a request that he might be sent to the Novitiate of St. Andrew, and might make his theology at the Roman College. He was in Ireland in 1617. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.) He had previously been a merchant. After his studies and ordination he returned to the Irish Mission, and thrice visited Scotland, with the Hebrides and Orkney Isles in the disguise of a merchant, gaining many souls to Christ. He was a daring and devoted missionary for thirty years, and met with extraordinary adventures both in Ulster and the Highlands of Scotland. He died at Cork, December 22, 1643. He is named in a letter of Father Lawndry, November 4, 1611, (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, April, 1874,) being then companion of Father Robert Nugent, both of whom were assiduous in labour. We also find him named in the report to Father General Nickel, of the Irish Mission, 1641 to 1650 (Public Record Office Library, London; Roman transcripts English College); and an account of his virtues and labours is there given. His death was occasioned by cold and want. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*; also Hogan's Irish list.)

GALLWEY, JAMES, Father (Irish), was in Belgium in 1695. (Letter of Father Anthony Knowles, Waterford, November 24, 1695). In 1699, Père Garganel, Superior of the Missions of Martinique, applied for some Irish Fathers. Father James was one appointed, and with great joy and alacrity accepted the mission. (Letter of Father James Kelly, Rector of Poitiers, August 6, 1699.) (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

GALTRIM, GEORGE, Father (Irish). Born in Dublin, 1590; entered the Society 1605 or 1608, and appears in Ireland in 1617. *Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.) He died between 1617 and 1626. (Hogan's list.)

GANDOLPHY, PETER, Rev. Born in London, July 26, 1779; educated under the Fathers of the English Province, partly at Liege Academy, and partly at Stonyhurst College, where on October 4, 1803, he was appointed to teach humanities. Leaving the College in 1806, he was subsequently ordained by Bishop Douglas, V.A. of the London District, and for some time served the mission of Newport in the Isle of Wight. He was then placed at the Spanish Chapel, London, where his ministry was very successful in converting souls to the Catholic Church, and confirming others in their faith. He was a prolific and rapid writer, and unhappily incurred the censure of his Bishop, Dr. Poynter, in his *Liturgy*, and four vols. of Sermons "in defence of the ancient faith," and was in consequence suspended, a blow he never recovered. Leaving Spanish Place in 1818, he died July 9, 1821, æt. 42. He found a sincere friend in the venerable Bishop Milner, the "Athanasius of England," whose testimonial is prefixed to the posthumous volume, *Lessons of Morality and Piety*, &c., 8vo, London, 1822, "to the author's uprightness of mind, the extent of his charities, the warmth of his religious zeal, his unwearied labours in the sacred ministry, his successful eloquence in the conversion of erring souls, the zealous orthodoxy of his faith, and his unshaken attachment to the centre of unity, the Chair of St. Peter." The learned Bishop adds, "That whatever inaccuracy there was in some of the writer's expressions, there was no heterodox or dangerous principle in his mind." (See Oliver's *Collectanea*.)

GANTLET, ANTHONY, Father, died in England. "Date unknown." (Necrology.)

GARBOT, ROBERT, Father. See Richardson, Robert.

GARDEN, JAMES, Father, died in London, May 7, 1793. (Necrology.)¹

¹ Dr. Oliver in his *Collectanea* asks if this was not the individual named in a letter of Father Charles Plowden to his brother Robert, dated March 6, 1774 (in Province Archives), "Our own people chose a Scotch-Frenchman, Garden, to pen a memorial to Vienna."

GARDINER, FRANCIS. See Stephens, Francis.

GARDINER, JOHN, (No. 1) Father, a native of Dorset; born 1588; entered the Society 1618, and was professed of the four vows July 5, 1632. He was sent to the English Mission in 1628, and, after serving the missions in the London, Worcester, Hants, Oxford, and Northampton Districts, died at Liege, August 18, 1652, æt. 64. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province.) A Father James Gardiner is named in a Belgian Catalogue as English Procurator and Confessor at Brussels in 1625. He may be identical with John, as no James appears in the English Province Catalogues.

GARDINER, JOHN, (No. 2) Father. Born in Lancashire 1650; entered the Society September 7, 1680, and was a Spiritual Coadjutor. In 1701, seq., he was serving the missions in the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby District), and his address about 1724 is given in the Provincial's Note-book as "At Mrs. Smith's of Gainsborough, near Leicester." He died at Liege, August 31, 1727, æt. 70. (Necrology.)

GARDINER, STEPHEN. See Stephens, Francis.

GARDINER, THOMAS, Scholastic, was a native of Maryland; born November 25, 1665; entered the Society at Watten, 1685, and died at Liege, 1694, æt. 29, in his fourth year's theology.

GARDINER, WILLIAM, Father, was born in Lancashire, 1651, and was probably a brother of John (No. 2, above). Entered the Society September 7, 1673; was ordained Priest April 5, 1681, and professed of the four vows February 2, 1693. After his ordination he was sent to the College of the Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire District), which he served, with a brief interval in 1696, until his death in the same District, April 1, 1725, æt. 74. He is probably identical with Father William Taylor, noticed in Part II.

GARNETT, GEORGE, *alias* GUILFORD, Scholastic, was nephew of Father Henry Garnett, the martyr, and probably brother of Father Thomas Garnett, the martyr. We possess but very scant information regarding him, as he probably died before the commencement of the Catalogues of the Province in 1621. Father John Gerard (*Condition of Catholics*, by Father Morris, S.J. p. cci.) speaking of his first novices at Liege in 1614, says: "Among the four which are come out of Spain, one of them is a kinsman to Father Garnett, and of his name, though we call him Guilford, as he was called at St. Omer's." His death is recorded in the Necrology of the Province, as a Scholastic, at Seville *incerto tempore*.

GARNETT, GEORGE, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Durham; born 1594; entered the Society 1616. In 1639 was recalled from the English College S.J., Valladolid, where he was Socius Procurator, by order of Father General Vitel-

leschi. (See letter to the Provincial, December 16, 1639, *Stonyhurst MSS.*) In 1645 he appears as Sacristan at Liege. In 1646 he was transferred to the Spanish Province of Aragon, and disappears from the Catalogues of the English Province.

GARNETT, HENRY, Father, martyr, born at Nottingham in the year 1555, was son of Mr. Brian Garnett, Master of the Free Grammar School, and his wife Alice Jay. He made his early studies at Winchester College, and would in the ordinary course, have passed on to New College, Oxford, but having embraced the Catholic faith, he renounced all his bright earthly prospects, crossed over to Spain, and from thence proceeded to Rome, where he entered the Novitiate of St. Andrew on September 11, 1575, Father Fabius di Fabio being then Master of Novices. He made his higher studies at the Roman College under Fathers Clavius, Suarez, Bellarmine, &c.; was English Penitentiary at St. Peter's for a time, and also Professor of Hebrew and Mathematics at the Roman College. Leaving Rome with his fellow-martyr, Father Robert Southwell, on May 8, 1586, he landed in England on July 7th following. He succeeded Father William Weston as Superior of the English Mission S.J., on that Father's committal to Wisbeach Castle in 1587. His eighteen years of office was one constant scene of difficulty, danger, and suffering, passing under a variety of aliases and disguises, and it is a remarkable proof of the Divine protection that, though closely pursued, he never actually fell into the enemy's hands until his arrest in 1605 at Hinlip Castle. He was professed of the four vows on May 8, 1598. Falsely charged with complicity in the Gunpowder Plot, a proclamation was issued for his arrest, with others, and he was seized with Father Edward Oldcorne and Brothers Owen and Ashley at Hinlip Castle, the seat of the Abington family, near Worcester, carried to London, committed to the Tower, and, after much delay and twenty-three examinations, was indicted for high treason, convicted, condemned to death, and executed in St. Paul's Churchyard, May 3, 1606, æt. 51. He is justly regarded as a martyr to the sacredness of the seal of the Sacrament of Confession. (For his full life and trial, with copious State Papers and his writings, see *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 35, seq.)



FR. HENRY GARNETT, S.J.

MARTYR.

Suffered May 3, 1606.

p. 288.

GARNETT, THOMAS, Father, martyr, was born in London, in the year 1574; nephew to Father Henry Garnett, being son of the martyr's brother, Mr. Richard Garnett, formerly a student at Oxford, and a generous confessor for the Catholic religion. (*Records S.J.* vol. ii. pp. 476, seq.) He made his humanities at St. Omer's College, and his higher course of studies at the English College, lately founded at Valladolid through the efforts of Father Robert Parsons. He was ordained Priest on attaining the canonical age, and sent to England with Father Mark Barkworth, O.S.B., martyr. After working upon the mission as a Secular Priest with great success for about six years, he was admitted to the Society by his uncle on September 29, 1604; and was seized at the port when on his way to the Novitiate in Belgium. After a close confinement in the Gatehouse Prison, Westminster, and the Tower of London, he was included in the number of forty-six Priests sent into banishment from various prisons in 1606, and entered the Novitiate of St. John, Louvain, in February, 1607. That Novitiate had just been opened, and Father Thomas was among the first novices who entered, under Father Thomas Talbot as Novice Master. He made his simple vows on July 2, 1607, for his long imprisonment had been accepted as a sufficient probation, and he was soon afterwards sent to England, where he was betrayed by Rouse, an apostate Priest, who knew him well, and was committed to his old abode in the Gatehouse. His first examination before the Bishop of London in his prison is dated November 17, 1607. After many examinations, and every effort made to induce him to take the oath of supremacy, he was indicted for treason, tried, and condemned to death at the Old Bailey Sessions for his Priesthood, and hanged at Tyburn, June 23, 1608, æt. 34. (See the Life of the martyr in *Records S.J.* vol. ii. pp. 475, seq.)

GASCOIGNE, *or* GASKINS, HENRY, Father, was a native of Bucks; born 1595 or 1598; entered the Society 1617, and was professed of the four vows October 25, 1630. After nearly half a century's service in the English Mission, principally in the Lancashire District and the Residence of St. Mary (Oxford District), he died in the latter District, September 3, 1676, æt. 81. His death was sudden, and occurred at an inn kept by a Catholic, to whose family he had been administering the rites of the Church. He is highly eulogized in the Summary of the

Deceased of the English Province. During the most difficult and perilous times he would make his circuit of the District on foot, disguised as a hawker. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 596.)

GASCOIGNE, THOMAS, Father, of the ancient Yorkshire Catholic family of that name, born in Yorkshire, 1605; entered the Society 1630, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor October 7, 1641. In 1639 he was a missionary in the Residence of St. John the Evangelist (Durham District), and died in the same Residence, July 27, 1669, æt. 64. He had served the poor Catholics in the northern parts for upwards of thirty years, making monthly excursions extending over some two hundred miles of the roughest mountain land, in those times nearly impassable. He was remarkable for his religious virtues, and in the midst of all his severe labours never missed, or even deferred, his morning meditation. He is highly eulogized in the Summary of the Deceased of the English Province. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 101.) The Gascoigne family are mentioned in Peacock's *Yorkshire Catholic Recusants*, in 1604.

GASNETT, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, born about 1546; admitted about 1593, in England, and spoken of as a pattern of modesty and piety. He was called to Spain by Father Robert Parsons, about 1596.

GAWEN, *or* GAVAN, HENRY, Father, was probably son of Thomas Gawen, and grandson of William Gawen, who sold the old family estate of Norrington, county Wilts, in 1657. Born in London, 1667; entered the Society September 7, 1685, and died at Liege, May 12, 1701, æt. 34. (Necrology and *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 468.)

GAWEN, *or* GAVAN, JOHN, Father, martyr, was probably of the Norrington, Wilts, family. Born in London 1640; made his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1660; and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1678. Having made his higher studies and theology partly at Liege and partly in Rome, and received ordination, he was sent to the College of St. Chad (Stafford District), 1671. Wolverhampton was the principal seat of his short missionary life. He was a man of remarkable talent, and



FR. JOHN GAWEN, S.J.

MARTYR.

Suffered June 30, 1679.

p. 290.

a noted preacher, and was called the silver trumpet, from his sweet and clear intonation of voice. He made many converts to the orthodox faith ; but after eight years' ministry was marked out as a special victim in the Oates Plot persecution, and was arrested when endeavouring to escape to the Continent, tried, and condemned to death. He suffered at Tyburn, with his four companions, FF. Whitbread and the rest, on June $\frac{20}{30}$, 1679, æt. 39. (See his Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 454, seq.)

GAWEN, *or* GAVAN, THOMAS, Father, was probably a younger brother of John ; born in London 1646 ; entered the Society November 7, 1668 ; and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1686. He was sent to the Maryland Mission in 1677, and, returning to England in 1685, served the Mission of Thelton, in the College of the Holy Apostles, for some time. He was then sent to the Hampshire District, and subsequently to the College of St. Francis Xavier (the Hereford and South Wales District), and died in Lincolnshire, June 4, 1712, æt. 66. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 468.)

GAYNOR, PETER, born in Ireland, 1726 ; entered the Society as a Scholastic, 1742.

GEE, DE, HENRY, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Liege, born July 7, 1710 ; entered the Society September 7, 17 $\frac{39}{40}$, and was formed February 2, 1751. In 1746 his name appears in the Maryland Catalogue ; returning to Europe, he died in the College S.J. Bruges, April 2, 1772, æt. 62.

GEISSLER, LUKE, Father, a native of Germany, born 1735 ; entered the Society 1756, and was professed of the four vows in 1772. Having been transferred to the English Province, he was sent to the Maryland Mission, the Pennsylvanian District in 1766, and died in that mission August 11, 1786, æt. 51. (Catalogues and Necrology.)

GELOUSE, *or* GELLOW, STEPHEN, Father (Irish), was a native of Dublin county ; born 1614 ; entered the Society 1639 ; made three years moral theology ; knew Irish, English, Flemish, and Latin ; was sent to the Irish Mission 1647. He had taught in the lower school for three years, was a teacher and acted as Confessor. (Irish Catalogue, 1650, in Archives, Rome.) In 1666 he was living near Ross (Respontum), where he kept a boarding-school with Father Rice, and taught humanities, besides being a missionary,

preacher, &c., and occasionally, with Father Rice, performing the duties of a Parish Priest to the satisfaction of the Vicar-General. He had been thrice captured and as often released. He was labouring upon the Irish Mission for twenty-three years. (Irish Catalogue for 1666, in Archives, Rome.) The *Mechlin Album* states that his father was John Gellows, a carpenter, and his mother Maud Dunn. He learnt his rudiments for seven years in Dublin under Mr. Edmund Doyle, a Priest, and his philosophy for two years and a half under Father Henry Cavell, in the Dublin Residence. He then taught grammar at Douay until he was admitted to the Society by Father Robert Nugent, the Superior of the Irish Mission, March 7, 1637, at Dublin; and was sent to Mechlin for his noviceship, May 17, 1639. Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*, states that he was teaching humanities at Kilkenny in 1649. From 1650 till 1660 a missionary in Ross, and, in spite of all the efforts of the rebel Cromwell and his army, he continued, as by a constant miracle, to escape arrest and say his daily Mass; sometimes disguised as a faggot-dealer, a servant, a thatcher, porter, beggar, gardener, miller, carpenter, tailor, milkman, pedlar, dealer in rabbit-skins, &c. He was nevertheless four times arrested, but always contrived to escape. At the Restoration he opened a school in Ross, which took the lead of all others in the country, but it was broken up in the persecution of 1670. He then taught about forty scholars near Dublin, 1673, when he returned to Ross, and endeavoured, though unsuccessfully, to re-open his school. He was still living in 1675. The name is pronounced Jealous; his family was from Gellowstown, Meath. (Father Hogan.)

GENGIVAL, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor; born 1675; entered the Society October 31, 1702, and died at Watten, January 30, 1708, æt. 33.

GENIN, GERVASE, a French Father of this name accompanied the community of the Nuns of the Holy Sepulchre from Liege to England in 1794, and eventually settled with them at Newhall, near Chelmsford. He died there March 19, 1800. Not making his appearance on a certain occasion to sing the High Mass, on his room being visited he was found dead in his bed, with the missal open before him, which he was evidently looking over preparatory to the ceremony. His name stands on the obituary list for perpetual commemoration.

GENON, JOHN NATALIS, Father, was a native of Belgium; born April 6, 1811; entered the Belgian Province September 28, 1839, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1850. Assigned to the English Province, he was sent to British Honduras, which, with the Jamaica Mission, had been placed by Propaganda under the care of the English Province. He died there September 28, 1878, æt. 67.

GEORGE, — Temporal Coadjutor, sailed with Father Robert Parsons from Calais, and reached Dover, June 16, 1580. (*Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 19.)

GEORGE —. A Flemish Father of this name reconciled the glorious martyr, Father Mark Barkworth, O.S.B., to the Catholic Church at Douay. The martyr says of him: "That holy man, Father George, S.J., a

Belgian, reconciled me to the Church, and grounded me in solid spirituality. As to the rest, I return my fullest thanks to the Society of Jesus, men of the highest merit and admirable virtues, whom from my heart I ever venerate and love, and would that all did the same." (*Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 416.)

GERALDINE, GEORGE, Father (Irish); born in county Meath, 1584; entered the Society 1604, and appears in Ireland in 1617. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.) From a letter of Father Robert Nugent, dated October 1, 1640, we learn that he had succeeded Father Barneby Kearney as Consultor of the Irish Mission in Munster. He probably died before 1649. (Oliver, Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

GERALDINE, MICHAEL, Father (Irish), was born in Dublin, September 29, 1583; son of Richard Geraldine and his wife Margaret Cusack; made his rudimental studies in Ireland, and his humanities for three years at Antwerp, and was admitted to the Society by Father Florentine, the Provincial of Flanders, and sent to the Tournay Novitiate, September 20, 1607. Died at Antwerp, August 30, 1621. (Tournay Diary.)

GERARD, GILBERT (No. 1), of the diocese of Chester (Lancashire), born 1569; made his humanities at Rheims and Verdun; entered the English College, Rome, November 17, 1587, was ordained Priest August 10, 1593, left Rome on November 8 following for Flanders, on account of ill-health. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 75.) The date of his entering the Society is not given, but it was between 1593 and 1603, when his name appears in a list of Jesuits "lurking in England," supplied to the Privy Council by spies in that year. "Gilbert Gerard, with Edmund Fortescue's widow, and young Mr. Hurlstone." (*Troubles*, series i. p. 191.) He was also with Father Henry Garnett, the martyr, at White Webbs, about 1605. (*Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 224.) He was brother to Alexander and Thomas Gerard, both prisoners for the faith in Wisbeach Castle. Alexander was living there April 29, 1598. Thomas had died there before that date, in the twenty-eighth year of his age. (Oliver's *Collectanea*.) He is named in the Douay Diary: arrived at Rheims from England, May 28, 1583; received the first tonsure September 23rd following, and left Rheims for Verdun September 24, 1584. His arrival at Rheims from Rome in 1593 "for the sake of recovering his health" is also announced. His brother Alexander was ordained Priest at Laon, April 5, 1586, and sent from Rheims to England, January 2, 1587. (Douay Diary.) He died probably before 1610, his name not appearing in the list of that date.

GERARD, GILBERT, Father (No. 2), *alias* THOMPSON, a native of Lancashire, born 1616, was son of Sir Thomas Gerard and his wife Frances, daughter of Sir Richard Molyneux, and nephew of Father John Gerard, *alias* Thompson. He made his humanities at St. Omer's College, entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, September 30, 1634, as a convictor or boarder, was ordained Priest October 14, 1640, and left Rome for England, April 11, 1641. He was admitted to the Society at Watten the same year (1641), and, after completing his noviceship was appointed Camp Missioner to the Catholic soldiers of the English forces in Flanders, and fell a victim to a fatal disease contracted in that duty, dying at Ghent, August 13, 1645, æt. 29. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 337.)

GERARD, JOHN, Father,¹ was second son of Sir Thomas Gerard of Bryn, county Lancashire, Knight, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Port of Etwall, county Derby, Knight. His father was a severe sufferer for his steady profession of the ancient faith. John was born in 1564 in Derbyshire. At the age of fifteen he was sent to Exeter College, Oxford, but remained only about a year, and then studied at home under a private tutor for two years. At the age of nineteen he went to Douay College (then removed to Rheims), where he spent three years; was then a year at Clermont College, Paris, from whence he went to Rouen, where he was first introduced to Father Robert Parsons. He then returned to England, and after undergoing imprisonment and examinations for recusancy, he was eventually released, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies on April 5, 1587, and, having received the minor orders and been ordained Deacon, he joined the Society in Rome with Father Edward Oldcorne, martyr, on August 15, 1588, and left with him for England in the following month. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 173.) For his acts in England, his marvellous escapes, his tortures, sufferings, &c., see his Life by Father Morris S.J., 1881. He finally escaped from England in disguise on May 3, 1606, the very day of the martyrdom of Father Henry Garnett, and three years later (May 3, 1609) was professed of the four vows. Through his exertions, the English College of Liege, S.J., was endowed and possession taken, November 1, 1614, and he was declared its first Rector. He appears in the

¹ For his numerous *aliases*, see Catalogue of Aliases.

Catalogue for 162 $\frac{0}{1}$ as Rector and Master of Novices at the English Novitiate, Liege. On January 11, 1623, he was recalled to Rome on business, making but a brief stay. In 162 $\frac{4}{5}$ he was Instructor of the Tertiaries at Ghent. In 1627 he was again recalled to Rome, and resided in the English College until his death, July 27, 1637, æt. 73. (See *Life of Father John Gerard*, by Father Morris; also the Summary of the Deceased of the English Province, and Oliver's *Collectanea*, with the authorities there cited; for his writings see Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

GERARD, JOHN. A non-Priest of this name died at St. Omer's College, October 10, 1696. (Catalogue of Deceased S.J. in the Library of the University of Louvain.) We do not trace him in the English Province Catalogues.

GERARD, PHILIP, Father, *alias* JOSEPH SMITH, a native of Staffordshire, the seventh and last Lord Gerard of Bromley; born December 1, 1665; made his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1684; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, January 23, 1696. (Provincial's Note-book.) In 1701 he was serving the mission in the College of St. Ignatius (the London District), and in 1704, seq., in the Residence of St. Mary (Oxford District). In 1706 in the London District again; in 1708, seq., again in St. Mary's Residence. From 17 $\frac{0}{10}$ until 17 $\frac{1}{9}$ he was teaching for part of the time the class of Figures at St. Omer's College, under the names both of Philip and Joseph Smith, *vere* Gerard. In 172 $\frac{4}{5}$ he was a missionary in the Residence of St. Stanislaus (Devon District), and died, probably in the same mission, March 4, 1733, æt. 68. Father Philip was third son of Richard Gerard, Esq., of Hilderstone, county Stafford, who was son and heir of John, the second son of Thomas, the first Lord Gerard of Bromley. His father died in Newgate Prison, a victim of the infamous Oates Plot, on March 11, 1680. On the death of Charles, the sixth Lord Gerard of Bromley, who was Philip's brother, Father Philip became the seventh and last lord. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 684, for some particulars of the family.)

GERARD, THOMAS, Father (No. 1), *alias* KELLAM and KELIO. According to his own narrative, he was born 1605, in Essex, "near London." According to the Catalogue of the Province, in Hants; and according to the English College

Diary, in Yorkshire. His mother married a second time a Mr. Kellam, and hence the above *alias*. He studied the law in London, and, having been converted to the Catholic faith by reading the Life of St. Ignatius and the writings of Father Robert Parsons, he entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies and theology, in the name of Thomas Kellam, *vere* Gerard, June 10, 1628; was ordained Priest October 26, 1631; entered the Society 1629; was sent to the English Mission September 15, 1632; and professed of the four vows April 6, 1645. For the last sixteen years of his life he was employed in the College of St. Ignatius (London District), and died July 6, 1665, æt. 60. (*Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 178; and vol. vi. p. 315.)

GERARD, THOMAS, Father (No. 2), *alias* CLOVELL, was son of Sir William Gerard, Bart. of Bryn, and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Cuthbert Clifton, Bart., of Lytham. He was born in Lancashire, 1640; made his humanities at St. Omer's College; and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 21, 1660, as a convictor, or boarder, in the name of Thomas Clovell, and left it November 12, 1662. He entered the Society at St. Andrew's, in Rome, March 25, 1675, and died a holy death, in England, October 5, 1682. (Necrology.) He was Superior of the Residence of St. Michael, the Yorkshire District, at the time, and died a victim of charity in attending the plague-stricken of the District, and is highly eulogized in the Annual Letters of the Residence. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 672, and note; and vol. vi. p. 401.)¹

¹ Cuthbert Gerard, a younger brother of Thomas, entered the English College as a convictor, October 11, 1662, in the name of Clovell, and left it on April 21, 1664, for England.

GERARD, THOMAS, Father (No. 3), was born in Lancashire, July 23, 1667; entered the Society September 7, 1686, and was professed of the four vows December 6, 1704. In 1701 and 1704 he appears as a missionary in the College of St. Aloysius (the Lancashire District), and lived at Highfield, Wigan. He died at St. Omer's College, December 14, 1715, æt. 48. (Necrology.)

GERARD, THOMAS, Father (No. 4), was second son of Thomas Gerard, Esq., of Wigan. Born October 14, 1692, or 1693; entered the Society September 7, 1714, and was made

a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1725. He was sent to the Maryland Mission in 1733. Returning to Europe about 1737, he served the missions in the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby District) for many years, and was once its Rector, and died, probably in the same District, April 15, 1761, æt. 69.

GERARD, WILLIAM (No. 1), Father, was elder brother of Father Philip Gerard. Born in Staffordshire, August 4, 1662; entered the Society September 8, 1683, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, March 4, 1694. In 1701 and 1704 he appears at Watten, as missionary in Holk, and died at Watten, March 2, 1706, æt. 44.

GERARD, WILLIAM (No. 2), Scholastic Novice, of Lancashire, born 1656; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1675, was removed to Liege on account of sickness, brought on from the fatigues of the journey, and died there September 24, 1676, æt. 20. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province.)

GERARD, WILLIAM (No. 3), Father, born in Lancashire, 1687; entered the Society 1707; was professed of the four vows February 2, 1726. In a Catalogue for the year 1730 he is named as in the Maryland Mission, where he died April 16, 1731, æt. 44.

GERMIN, HENRY. See Jermyn.

GERNER, JAMES, Father (Scotch). A letter written by this Father, dated Edinburgh, May 28, 1662, is preserved in the (Scotch) *Stonyhurst MSS.* He earnestly recommends that a Spiritual Father of their own nation may be assigned to the Scotch College, Douay, and considers that Father George Mortimer, then a prisoner for the Catholic faith in Glasgow, an order for whose discharge had been signed upon the intervention of the Spanish Ambassador, would do for that office, if not permitted to remain in Scotland. He also mentions in the same letter FF. Cameron and Patrick, whose arrival he was expecting, and that he had sent Alexander Ogilvie, "a distinguished subject," who had returned the previous year from Douay to Scotland to commence his noviceship at Nanel. From the tenor of the letter we gather Father Gerner to have been the Superior of the Scotch Mission.

GEROT, *or* GERROT, JOHN, Father (Irish), entered the Society April 23, 1580. Soon after Father Christopher Holiwood's return to Ireland in 1604, he asked that Father Gerot might be sent over to

him as his services were required in Wexford. (See Father Hogan's *Ibernia Ignatiana*, and Oliver, *Collectanea*, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He was born in Wexford, or Dublin, 1564; entered the Society April 23, 1580; was a learned man; the twenty-second professed of the four vows in point of antiquity at the Provincial congregation at Olmutz, in Germany, and died in Ireland between 1609 and 1615. (Father Hogan's list.)

GERVASE, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Derbyshire, born 1590; entered the Society 1624. The Catalogue for 1625 shows him to have been a novice in the London Novitiate, Clerkenwell, æt. 35. In 1628 he was still in the Clerkenwell Residence as a Temporal Coadjutor; in 1633 he was in the Lancashire District; and in 1636 in Maryland. It is very probable that he is identical with Thomas Latham, the housekeeper at Clerkenwell, mentioned in the report of the discovery and seizure of that Residence by the Pursuivants of the Privy Council in 1628, and committed with the rest to prison. (See *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 109, 110, 122, 125, 139.) He was one of the first companions of Father Andrew White, the Apostle of Maryland, in 1633, having been removed from the Lancashire District. He died in that mission of yellow fever, August or September 24, 1637, æt. 47. (Summary of the Deceased S.J., and Maryland Catalogue.)

GEX, or GEZ, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of St. Omer; born 1698; entered the Society 1715, was formed August 15, 1726, and died at Liege, February 2, 1732, æt. 34. (Necrology.)

GEX, or GEZ, ROBERT, Temporal Coadjutor, younger brother of James, born March 1, 1701; entered the Society 1724; was formed February 17, 1735, and died at St. Omer's College January 14, 1750, æt. 49. (*Id.*)

GIBBONS, JAMES, Father (Irish), born in Leinster July 26, 1652; entered the Society May 2, 1677, and was a Professed Father. He was arrested on landing in Ireland in December, 1694, and conveyed to Dublin, a distance of one hundred miles, and examined by the Privy Council. He was discharged in the following month of February, and died in Dublin, August 4, 1717. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*; also Catalogue of Irish Mission 1708, &c.)

GIBBONS, JOHN, Father, born at or near Wells, county Somerset, 1544. At the age of seventeen he entered Lincoln College, Oxon, for his higher course, having studied his

humanities previously in local schools. He took no degree at Oxford, but abandoning his country for conscience' sake, went to Rome and spent seven years in the German College studying philosophy and theology, and obtained in both the doctors' cap. Pope Gregory XIII. hearing of his learning and high character, presented him with a canonry in the Cathedral Church of Bonn. This he resigned in the year 1578, entered the Society at Trèves, and afterwards became Rector of the Jesuit College there. He died at the monastery of Himmebrode, near Trèves, where he had gone to see some of the religious who were his special friends, December 3, 1598, æt. 45. He was universally esteemed for his piety and learning, and his death was regarded as a great loss. He was the principal compiler of the well-known *Concertatio Ecclesiæ Catholicæ in Anglia* (Trèves, 1583), re-edited with considerable additions by Father John Bridgewater, 1584, and again 1598. Two letters addressed to Father John Gibbons, Rector of Trèves, are preserved in the *Lansdown MSS.* (n. 96), British Museum: one from Father G. Murdock, Pont-à-Musson, June 18 [1587?]; the other from Father Nicholas Cleave, or Clerve, dated June 7, 1587. (For his works and Biography see *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 480, seq., and authorities there cited; also *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 526; and Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

GIBBONS, RICHARD, Father, was a younger brother of John, born 1549, and having made his humanity studies in England, and two years philosophy at Louvain, and at the German College, Rome, entered the Society, September 1, 1572, and was professed of the four vows at the College of the Society in Coimbra in 1591. After concluding his studies and receiving holy orders, he was appointed Professor of Philosophy and Mathematics, and so continued for thirteen years, divided between Rome and France, and then became Professor of Canon Law and Hebrew in various Colleges in Europe; was once Prefect at Louvain, and Preacher at St. Omer's College. He died at Douay, June 23, 1632, æt. 83. A description of Father Richard is given by two Government spies. (*Dom. James I.* vol. xx. n. 7 (vi).) "Description of several Jesuits and others given by John Buck and Francis Henson, to Sir Thomas Fane, Kt. . . . Father Gibbons is an ould man and is in a sute of gray cloth laced with enfrett

lace." In the same vol. n. 7 (v.) notice of his arrival in England is given : " April 3, 1606, about iv. days past, Gibon, Weston, and Price, Jesuits, were embarked at Calais, and went northwards." (*Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 484, seq.) For the works of this learned Father see *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 528 ; also Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*¹

¹ Andrew Gibbons, born 1558, was admitted as a student in the English College, Rome, 1579, having previously received the first tonsure. He took the usual College oath, and died at Bonn two years later (1583). He was probably a younger brother of John and Richard.

GIBSON, FRANCIS, Father, a native of Warwickshire, born 1669 ; entered the Society January 20, 1687, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor January 22, 1700. In 1701 and 1704 he was serving the missions in the Residence of St. George (Worcester District) ; in 1718 in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District) ; and in 1724, seq., his address was " Sir Charles Brown's, Kiddington, Oxfordshire." He died there April 6, 1738, æt. 69.

GIBSON, HENRY, Scholastic, born in Warwickshire, October 22, 166 $\frac{6}{7}$, and was probably an elder brother of Francis and Isaac. He entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1687, and died at Liege College in his theology September 1, 1694, æt. 27. (Necrology.)

GIBSON, ISAAC, Father, a native of Warwickshire, brother to Francis ; born January 15, 1674 ; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College ; entered the Society September 7, 1693, or 1695, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1704, or 1707. Ordained Priest in 1700, and served the English Mission for many years. About 1724, his address was " William Watson, Esquire, Norton, near Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire." He died in the Residence of St. George (Worcester District), November 10, 1738, æt. 64.

GIBSON, WILLIAM, Scholastic, born in Northumberland, April, 1713 ; entered the Society September 7, 1731, and died at Pont-à-Musson, December 29, 1742, æt. 29. (Province Note-book and Necrology.)

GIFFARD, DANIEL. Father John Warner, Provincial, wrote to him October 19, 1679, admitting him to the Society. (Father Warner's Note and Letter-book.) In the same Note-book is a letter from Father Warner, dated August 10, 1680 to . . . directing him to send Daniel Giffard from Antwerp. We do not trace him in the Province Catalogues.

GIFFARD, *or* GIFFORD, EDWARD, *alias* LEVISON, *or* LEUSON, and WHITE, EDWARD, was son of Richard Giffard, Esq., of Ashmore, county Stafford, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Walter Leuson, or Levison, Knight, of the same county. Born 1598, or 1600; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and was sent to the English College, Rome, for his higher course, and entered it October 9, 1618. After receiving minor orders in May, 1620, he was admitted to the Society at St. Andrew's Novitiate, Rome, in the name of Edward White, and was professed of the four vows August 20, 1634. In 1625 he was a master at St. Omer's College in the name of Edward Leuson (or Levison), and always retained that name until his death. He served the mission in the College of the Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire District) from about 163 $\frac{1}{2}$, and died in the same District, June 14, 1640, æt. 40, or 43, according to the Summary of the Deceased of the Province. (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 651, seq.; also vol. vi. p. 287.)

GIFFARD, JAMES, Father. See Wheble, James.

GIFFARD, JOHN, Father, was a native of London; born December 20, 168 $\frac{3}{4}$; entered the Society September 7, 1705, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1716. He was chaplain and missionary for many years at Danby Hall, county York; in 1741, and until his death there, August 21, 1757, æt. 74, he was Minister, Prefect, &c., at St. Omer's College.

GIFFARD, JOSEPH, Father, *alias* WALKER, JOSEPH, was of the old Staffordshire family of that name, and probably a younger brother of Peter, below. Born in Staffordshire in 1620; educated at St. Omer's College; entered the Society in the name of Joseph Walker in 1640, and was professed of the four vows June 3, 1658. Sent to the English Mission in 1650, and served for a short time in the Residence of St. Mary, the Oxford District. In 1655 he was a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius, the London District. In 1663 in the Hants District; and in 1672 in the College of the Holy Apostles, the Suffolk District, where he died March 3, 1673, æt. 53.

GIFFARD, PETER, Father, *alias* WALKER, PETER (sometimes called Richard Giffard), born in Staffordshire 1613; entered the Society at Watten, September 27, 1633, under the

name of Peter Walker, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor in 1645. He had been ordained Priest at Liege in 1642, and having filled the offices of Prefect and Master at St. Omer's College, was sent to the English Mission in the College of the Blessed Aloysius, the Lancashire District, in 1644. In 1672 he was Rector of St. Chad's College (Staffordshire District), and afterwards Procurator of the same College. In 1680 he was Vice-Rector of it. Father John Warner, the Provincial, in his Note and Letter-book, mentions on April 18, 1681, that "Father *Robert* [Peter] Walker is taken prisoner; that the rogues are looking after the Jesuits' property;" and again on May 3, 1681, "Father Walker has certainly declared what belongs to the College of St. Chad, all of which is fallen into other hands." In 1694 he was seized by Pursuivants in his lodgings in London, but on his boldly answering their questions, and admitting that he was a Priest, they left him unmolested. He died in London, April 28, 1697, æt. 84. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 305.)¹

¹ He was son of Richard Giffard, of Costford, Staffordshire, Esq. His mother had prayed to Almighty God that she might have one daughter religious, and one son a priest, which petition was granted her; for her daughter Joyce, who changed her name to Ursula in her confirmation, was professed at St. Monica's Convent (O.S.A.), Louvain, August 10, 1625, and one son entered into the Society of Jesus, and became a worthy man and a good preacher among them. (*St. Monica's Chron.* p. 290; *Troubles*, by Father Morris, series i.)

GIFFARD, RICHARD, Father, born in Herefordshire 1626; entered the Society in another Province, and appears for the first time in the English Province as a Tertian at Ghent in 1657; ordained Priest 1656; a missionary and Socius Procurator at Watten in 1658; in the following year Professor of Logic at Liege College, and left the Society February 16, 1661.

GILBERT, GEORGE, Scholastic, was a native of Suffolk, of a family of high position and ample fortune, to which he succeeded when quite young. Brought up in the heresy of Calvin, he was converted to the Catholic faith, and reconciled to the Church by Father Robert Parsons in Rome. Returning to England he devoted all his energy and fortune to the Catholic cause, and was the right hand of FF. Parsons and Campion in their brief but successful apostolical career in England in 1580. He accompanied Father Parsons in his missionary journey through a portion of England, and founded the Young Men's Catholic Association, composed of many of the leading young nobles and gentry, for the purpose of assisting the

priests in their arduous and dangerous work in England. Hunted to death by the Privy Council, and his estates being seized, he was advised by Father Parsons, his Director, to leave England, and thus took up his residence in the English College, Rome, with the intention of entering the Society to which he was so deeply attached. He was much esteemed by the holy Father, Pope Gregory XIII., who engaged him for an important expedition to England on Catholic affairs, but the very day before setting out he was seized with fever and died a saintly death, October 6, 1583, a few hours after he had been admitted to the Society. He was buried at St. Andrew's Novitiate, Rome. (See his life, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 658, seq.)

GILBERT, WILLIAM, Father, a native of Somersetshire, born 1607; entered the Society September 7, 1627, and was professed of the four vows September 8, 1646. He was a missionary in Holland for some time, and after spending forty years in missionary labour, chiefly in England, with admirable example of life and fruit of souls, he died in the Residence of St. Mary (the Oxford District), December 22, 1677, æt. 70. (Summary of the Deceased S.J.)

GILLIBRAND, RICHARD, Father, was of the ancient family of his name in Lancashire; born at Chorley, March 2, 1717; entered the Society September 7, 1735, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1753. He was a missionary in Maryland for some time, and likewise served at Haggerston, county Durham; Arlington, county Devon; and at Lincoln. He died at Bath, March 23, 1774, æt. 57.

GILLIBRAND, THOMAS, *alias* GELIBOURN, Scholastic, born 1656; was heir to the family estates in Lancashire, which he renounced, and entered the Society September 7, 1676, and died at Liege, October 7, 1678, a few days after taking his simple vows of religion. He had studied his humanities at St. Omer's College. He made a retreat to try his vocation, in which he suffered the most severe struggles between nature and grace, but at length came off victorious and entered religion. In the Novitiate he was an example of every virtue to all, and was styled an angel by the master of novices. After completing his noviceship, he was sent to Liege for his higher

studies, and was immediately afterwards, upon the feast of St. Ignatius, attacked by a fatal disease. He was a youth of the highest promise, and endowed with excellent talents. To his religious brethren, who were lamenting their approaching loss, he said, "Do not grieve for me, for I prefer death to life, but pray that God's holy will and His greater honour and glory may be accomplished." (Summary of the Deceased S.J., and Annual Letters.)

GILLIBRAND, WILLIAM, Father (No. 1.), was born in Lancashire, October 1, 1662; probably a younger brother of Thomas. Educated at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1700. After a course of teaching at St. Omer's College, he left it for London, May 14, 1694. In 1701, he was missionary in the College of Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire District) until his death there, April 1, 1722, æt. 60. (Necrology.)

GILLIBRAND, WILLIAM, Father (No. 2), was brother of Richard, born in Lancashire, January 13, 1716; entered the Society September 7, 1735, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1753. He served the missions of Slate Delph and Southworth, in Lancashire, and of Tusmore and Exeter, county Devon, and was Superior of that District in 1765. He died at Chorley, March 22, 1779, æt. 63. He had succeeded to the family estates in Lancashire.

GILLIS, JOHN. Died at Louvain July 8, 1684. (Catalogue of the Deceased S.J. in Louvain College Library.) He is not found in the English Province Catalogues.

GITTINS, JOSEPH, Father, *alias* WILLIAMS, born October 11, 1734; entered the Society September 7, 1762. In 1771 he was missionary at Wardour Castle, and in 1783 was removed to Worcester, where he died March 25, 1797, æt. 63, and was buried at St. Oswald's Chapel in that city.

GLANNAN, CHRISTOPHER, Father (Irish), was born May 10, 1711; entered the Society in Germany, May 12, 1731, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1752. He arrived in the Irish Mission in 1741. In 1755 he was assisting a Parish Priest in Dublin. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

GLOVER, THOMAS, Father, was born at St. Helen's, county Lancaster, March 5, 1781; made his humanities at Stonyhurst

College, and entered the Society at Hodder, September 26, 1803, being one of the first novices in the restored Province. Made his higher studies and theology at Palermo, and was ordained Priest there January 11, 1807. He said his first Mass in the Chapel Royal at the request and in the presence of the Queen of Naples. His ordination was hastened that he might assist the poor English sailors in the harbour. Returning to England he taught humanities, and for five years was professor of natural philosophy, chemistry, botany, and mineralogy, and was likewise Prefect of Studies at Stonyhurst College. He was professed of the four vows February 2, 1819. Sent to Rome in 1825 as agent for the English Province on important matters then pending in Propaganda, he was permanently retained there by Father General Fortis, and appointed confessor at the Gesù. At the second General Congregation of the restored Society (1829), he was appointed Secretary, and also Deputy Assistant for Spain, there being at that time no native Spanish Father ready for that duty. He was a man of remarkable ability and tact for business, and rendered most valuable service to the Province in the incessant attacks of its opponents in Propaganda. In Rome he was universally esteemed by the numerous English visitors to the city. He likewise, during his residence at the Gesù, in addition to his numerous occupations, compiled two very valuable volumes of MSS., taken from the volume of MSS. *Anglia*, in the Roman Archives of the Province, dating from 1635 to 1787; and a third vol. of much historical value to the English Province, "A Collection, Memoires, and Documents respecting the re-establishment of the English Province of the Society of Jesus." Worn out by labour, and his constitution ruined, he returned to England in February, 1849, on the occasion of the Revolution in Rome, and died at Walton Hall, whither he had been invited by his attached friend, the late Charles Waterton, Esq., on May 31, 1849, æt. 68. An honourable and affectionate eulogy from the pen of Mr. Waterton, dated June 12, 1849, appeared in the *Tablet* newspaper.

GOAGH, *or* GOUGH, ANDREW, Father (Irish), of Clonmel, born 1580; entered the Society late in life; was Superior in Clonmel in 1640. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

GOAGH, *or* GOUGH, IGNATIUS, Father (Irish), a native of Dublin, born 1625. Son of Patrick Gough, citizen and mayor of Dublin, and his wife Anna Piere [or Piece]. He made his humanities

in Ireland and then studied for four years at Antwerp under the Jesuit Fathers ; was admitted to the Society in 1643, by Father Andrew Judocus, the Provincial of Flanders, and arrived at Mechlin Novitiate October 5 of that year. (*Mechlin Album*.) He died February 18, 1693, æt. 68. He had spent about fifteen years in Holland, and twenty years in Ireland. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) In 1666 he had been twenty-two years in the Society ; was then lately returned from Holland, where he had been a missionary for nine years, and living in Dublin, engaged in many affairs for our mission. (Irish Catal. Brev. 1666, in Archives, Rome.)

GOAGH, JOHN, Father (Irish), was a native of Clonmel, born 1580 ; entered the Society in 1630, already a Priest. He had studied moral theology privately ; was Superior of a Residence for three years ; a Confessor for fifteen years. Knew Irish, English, and Latin, and was a good musician. (Irish Catalogue for 1650, Archives, Rome.)

GODDART, —. Father John Warner, Provincial, in a letter dated September 8, 1679, to Father Francis Williams, Rector of Watten and Master of Novices, directs him to admit — Goddard, *pro hora mortis*.

GODSON, HENRY, Father, born 1564 ; entered the Society 1601 ; sent to England 1608, and was a formed Spiritual Coadjutor. (List of Jesuits in England 1610, printed in the Introduction, above.) He probably died between that date and 162 $\frac{0}{1}$, his name not appearing in the Catalogue of that year, the first issued by the Vice-Province of England.

GODWIN, *or* GOODWIN, JAMES IGNATIUS, Father, a native of Somerset, son of James Godwin, Esq., of Wells ; born 160 $\frac{1}{2}$; entered the Society 1623, and was professed of the four vows March 25, 1642, and for a time was Camp Missioner in Belgium. He had made his higher studies at the English College S.J., Valladolid, with Father Thomas Holland, the martyr. He served the missions at Exeter (Devonshire District) for many years, and in 1651 was sent to Liege as Professor of Moral Theology and Controversy. He died in London, November 26, 1667, æt. 66. (Necrology. See Biography and his writings, *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 972.)

GONENT, JAMES, Father, a native of Artois, born 1653 ; entered the Society June 20, 1688, and died on his voyage to Maryland, December 28, 1698.

GOOD, EPHRAIM, Temporal Coadjutor, was probably son of John Good, a farmer, of the parish of Grandborough, county Warwick; born 1594; entered the Society at Watten, in 1640, and died Procurator of the College of St. Omer, July 22, 1657, æt. 63.¹ (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 16.)

¹ John Good, son of the above John Good, born at the same place 1583, a convert of Father John Gerard, was a student at St. Omer's, and the English Colleges, Rome, where he was ordained Priest, and sent to England, April 22, 1615. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 249.)

GOOD, WILLIAM, Father, born at Glastonbury 1527, where he made his elementary studies; admitted scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, February 26, 1545; afterwards Fellow and M.A. 1552. In Queen Mary's reign he received valuable Church preferment, and was made a Canon of Wells Cathedral, all of which he resigned for conscience sake after the accession of Queen Elizabeth, retired to Belgium, and entered the Society at Tournay, 1562, æt. 35. After his noviceship he accompanied the Archbishop of Armagh, Dr. Richard Creagh, to Ireland, and after four years' labour and dangers in that country, he was called to Louvain, where he met Robert Parsons, and was a great means in bringing him to the Society. He was professed of the four vows in Rome. He then accompanied Father Possevin to Poland, and two years later became Confessor to the English College, Rome. He died at Naples, July 5, 1586, æt. 59. He was a man of tried virtue and learning, and Cardinal Allen held him in the highest esteem. (See his Biography and works in *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 477, seq.)

GOODEN, JAMES, Father, a native of Denbighshire, born 1670; entered the Society September 7, 1689, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1707. In 1704 he was Professor of Mathematics at Liege. On March 14, 1722, was declared Rector of St. Omer's College, and on April 15, 1728, became Rector of Ghent, and died in that office, whilst on a visit to St. Omer's College, October 11, 1730, æt. 60. (Necrology.) He was an able mathematician, and published at Liege, 1704, *Trigonometria plana et sphærica*, 12mo.

GOODYEAR, CHRISTOPHER, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Durham county 1647; entered the Society 1662, and died at Watten, November 6, 1675, æt. 28. A devout and religious

man, who, partly from the effects of a sunstroke, and partly from indiscreet acts of piety secretly undertaken without the knowledge of Superiors, became partially lunatic, but with lucid intervals, during one of which, having received the last sacraments with great devotion, he died November 6, 1675, æt. 28. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.)

GOOLD, ANTHONY, born at Ostend, October 16, 1685, son of William Goold and his wife Agnes Bauwen; studied at various places for seven years, adding one full year of philosophy at Douay under the Jesuit Fathers. Admitted to the Society September 8, 1704, and sent to Mechlin for his noviceship. Made his simple vows at Antwerp. (*Mechlin Album.*) He probably entered the Belgian Province. The English Catalogues do not mention him.

GORDON, ADAM, Father (Scotch); entered the Scotch College, Rome, in 1635; remained one year, and then joined the Society; declared Rector of the Scotch College, Rome, in 1652, to which he was a considerable benefactor. At the expiration of his Rectorship in 1655, he was sent to Madrid, to recover the Scotch College there from the Spanish Jesuits and repair its losses. He remained one year at Madrid, recovered the College and much of its property. In 1657 he was sent to the mission. In 1677 was declared Rector of the Scotch College, Douay, and died in that office in 1668. (Abbé M'Pherson's MS. Catalogue as given in Dr. Gordon's *Catholic Church in Scotland*, p. 552.)

GORDON, ALEXANDER, Father (No. 1), born July 25, 1657; entered the Society in the Venetian Province in 1677. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He was at the Scotch College, Douay, in 1696.

GORDON, ALEXANDER, Father (No. 2), born in Poland 1681, and entered the Society in the Province of Lithuania in 1696. (*Id.*)

GORDON, ALEXANDER, Father (No. 3), (Scotch), born in April, 1702; studied at the Scotch College, Douay, from 1718 till 1723, when he entered the Novitiate at Tournay. He arrived in Scotland, June 30, 1734, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1739, at Aberdeen; was arrested as a Priest, and died a prisoner in Inverness about the middle of May, 1746. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He is named in the Catalogue of the Scotch Mission for 1729 as brother to Patrick Gordon, who was then a second year's novice at Tournay. Alexander had been recently Master of Poetry at Aire.

GORDON, ALEXANDER JOSEPH (Scotch), born March 19, 1707; entered the Society at Bordeaux in 1727, arrived in the Scotch Mission November 5, 1744, and was professed of the four vows at Munshes, in Galloway, in the same year. (*Id.*) He is named in a Catalogue of the Scotch Mission for 1729 as Alexander Gordon who had that year finished his noviceship at Bordeaux, but had not as yet studied his philosophy.

GORDON, CHARLES, Father, was taken prisoner with Father Marvel by an English ship, and committed to prison in 1694, but was released on bail soon after. (*Id.*)

GORDON, JAMES, Father (No. 1), (Scotch), was fifth son of George, the fourth Earl of Huntly; born 1541; entered the Society in Rome, September 20, 1563. After serving in several Colleges in France he was appointed Apostolic Nuncio for Ireland and Prefect of the Scotch Mission. Imprisoned for the Catholic faith both in Scotland and England, his being of the blood royal saved his life. He taught philosophy, theology, and Sacred Scripture for fifty years. He died on Good Friday, April 16, 1620, æt. 79. (*Id.*, and the authorities named; see also Southwell's *Bibl. Script. S. J.*) For an account of his disputation with King James at Holyrood, see Moyses' *Memoirs*, in *Domestic Annals of Scotland*, by Chambers, i. p. 183.

GORDON, JAMES, Father (No. 2), (Scotch), of the house of Lesmoir, county Aberdeen: born 1553; entered the Society in Paris 1573. After teaching theology with distinction, he was appointed Rector of Toulouse, and then of Bordeaux College. He was appointed Theologian of the Metropolitan Church of Bordeaux at the Council of Bordeaux. When advanced in years, was summoned to Court as Confessor to Louis XIII. He died at Paris, November 17, 1641, æt. 88. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) For the literary productions of the learned Father, see Southwell's *Bibl. Script. S. J.*; also Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S. J.*

GORDON, JAMES, Father (No. 3), was Minister of the Scotch College, Arras, after a long missionary career in Scotland. In January, 1691, he was one of three proposed as Superior of the Scotch Mission to the Father General Gonzales. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He died at Arras, August 2, 1700. (Catalogue of the Deceased S. J. in the Louvain University Library.)

GORDON, JAMES (No. 4), born September 18, 1702; entered the Society in Rome, October 27, 1719. (*Id.*) Was a Master at the Scotch College there in 1729. (Catalogue of Scotch Mission.)

GORDON, JAMES, Father. A Father of this name died at Milan, May 21, 1683. (Catalogue of the Deceased S. J. in the Louvain University Library.)

GORDON, JOHN, Father (Scotch), born 1638; entered the Society at Tournay 1660; taught humanities for five years, and philosophy for nine years, at the Scotch College, Douay; was professed of the four vows 1676, and was Rector of the Scotch College, Madrid. In 1679 he went to the Scotch Mission, and in 1708 was recommended by Father Faithful as Superior of the Mission. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He died at Aberdeen in October, 1720. (Catalogue of the Deceased S. J. in the Louvain University Library.)

GORDON, PATRICK, Father, *alias* JOHNSTONE, JOHN (Scotch), born June 24, 1703, and entered the Society September 27, 1727.

In 1731-2 he was a Master and Prefect at the Scotch College, Douay; returned to Scotland, March 8, 1736, and was professed of the four vows at Achoil. In 1773 he was Superior of the Scotch Mission. (*Id.*)

GORDON, PETER, Father (Scotch); entered the Society at Tournay 1675. In 1688-91 he was Professor of Philosophy, Procurator, &c., at the Scotch College, Douay. (Tournay Diary.)

GORE, JOHN, Father, a native of Ashton, county Lancaster, born 1782; made his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1803, and was a Spiritual Coadjutor; ordained Priest, he was sent to the Preston Mission in 1814, and was generally styled "the Priest of the Poor." Returning sick to Stonyhurst, he died there November 9, 1824, æt. 42, much esteemed and regretted.

GORINTHON (GORINTHONUS), NICHOLAS, an Englishman, died a novice at Louvain, March 13, 1614. (Catalogue of the Deceased S.J. Brussels.)

GORMAN, MATTHEW (Irish), a native of Tuam; entered the Society 1616; was a Scholastic in Portugal 1617. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.)

GORMAN, THOMAS, Father (Irish), was born in Munster, December 29, 1691; made his humanity studies at Compostella, which College he entered in 1709, and was admitted to the Society March 12, 1714. He was sent to the Irish Mission in 1724, and was a distinguished preacher, and served the missions in Clonmel, Limerick, and Cork, at which latter place he was in 1755. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He is shortly noticed in the *Irish Ecclesiastical Record* for March, 1874, p. 254. He was born at Clonmel, December 22, 1690. Professed of the four vows August 15, 1726; was formerly a missionary in Ireland, and was at the Irish College, Poitiers, in 1763. (*Arret de la Cour du Parlement de Paris*, 1763.)

GOUGH, ——. "On the 10th of January, 1727, died here [St. Omer's College] good old Mr. Gough, well known to many in your house [Liege]. He was admitted, upon his request, into the Society, *pro articulo mortis*, and as such, I recommend him to your Reverence's good prayers and those of your community." (Letter from Father Richard Plowden, Rector of St. Omer's College, dated January 12, 1717, to Father Thomas Eberson, Rector of Liege College.)

GOULD, STEPHEN, Father (Irish), a native of Cork. Was in Belgium in 1617. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.)

GOWER, RALPH, Father. See Hornyold, Ralph.

GRANT, JAMES, Father, was born in Scotland, November 25, 1721; entered the Society September 21, 1743, in the Province of Campania, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1759. He was transferred to the English Province about 1757. In 1774 he was a missionary in the College of St. Aloysius (Lancashire District); in 1767 in the Oxfordshire District, and died in London, May 5, 1769, æt. 48.

GRANT, JOHN, Father (Scotch), born August 13, 1674; entered the Society at Rome, November 20, 1696. From a letter of Father Parker to Father Provincial, February 5 1699,¹ he appears to have stood the "great examen" in Rome in 1698. In 1716 he was appointed tutor to John, Lord Maxwell, the only son of William, the fifth Earl of Nithsdale, and his wife Lady Winefrid Herbert.² He died in Rome, March 29, 1744. (Oliver from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He is named in a Catalogue of the Scotch Mission for 1729 as Prefect of the Church and of cases at Cambray.

¹ *Collectio Cardwelli*, vol. iii. p. 93, *Stonyhurst MSS.*

² The Earl escaped from the Tower of London through the efforts of Lady Nithsdale, February 23, 1716, the day before his intended execution.

GRANT, ROBERT, Father, a native of Yorkshire, born 1594; entered the Society 1618, and was professed of the four vows October or November, 1631. He taught for several years at St. Omer's College, and was Prefect of Studies there in 1632, seq. In 1634 he was Confessor there, and so remained for several years. In 1644 he was at Liege, and in 1645 was sent to Toulouse in the French Province, and after that date disappears from the English Catalogues.

GRANT, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, probably a brother of Robert, born in Yorkshire 1597; entered the Society 1627, and was formed September 29, 1641. He died at Liege, March 29, 1644, æt. 47. (Summary of the Deceased S.J.)

GRANT, WILLIAM, Father (No. 1), (Scotch), was living in the north of Scotland in 1641 and 1646, and narrowly escaped arrest in 1647. He was professed of the four vows 1648; was subsequently appointed Rector of the Scotch College, Madrid, and died in Scotland, October 8, 1689. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

GRANT, WILLIAM, Father (No. 2), was living in Scotland in November, 1793, and died at Deeside, March 1, 1797. (*Id.*)

GRANT, WILLIAM; entered the Society at Watten 1683. He is not traced further.

GRAVENOR, *or* GROSVENOR, JOHN, Father, *alias* ALTAM, a native of Warwickshire, born 1589; entered the Society 1623, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor November 3, 1633. After serving the missions in the Devon and London Districts, he became one of the first companions of Father Andrew White, the Apostle of Maryland in 1633, and is frequently mentioned in the history of that early mission of the English Province. (*Records S.J.* vol. iii.) He died of fever at St. Mary's Town, whither he had been removed for the recovery of his health, November 5, 1640, æt. 51. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province, S.J.)

GRAVES, GEORGE; entered the Novitiate at Watten, with six fellow-students from St. Omer's College, September 7, 1703. (St. Omer's Procurator's Note-book.) He is not traced further.

GRAY, GEORGE, Father, was a native of Lancashire, born 160 $\frac{8}{9}$; entered the Society 1629, and was professed of the four vows June 21, 1645. After filling various offices in the Belgian Colleges of the English Province, he was appointed Socius to Father Matthew Wilson, *alias* Edward Knot, the Provincial, in 1653. In 1665 he was a missionary at Sutton-Coldfield, in the Worcester District, and was declared Provincial in 1671. In 1675 he returned to his former mission of Sutton-Coldfield, and died in London, January 30, 1686, æt. 78. Some interesting historical letters of his are preserved in *Anglia*, vol. v. nn. 60, seq., *Stonyhurst MSS.* (See *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 277, seq.)

GRAY, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, was born at Fennaugh, county Kildare, July 25, 1799; entered the Society at Hodder, June 2, 1836; was formed February 2, 1850, and died at Stonyhurst College, July 28 following, æt. 51. His real name was M'Grath.

GRAY, JOHN, Father, was a native of Yorkshire, born 1657; entered the Society September 7, 1677, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1695. He was Chaplain and Missioner at Brambridge, near Winchester, in 1691, seq., at Norwich, 1695—1701, and in 1704 in the College of St. Ignatius (London District), where he died February 26, 1705, æt. 48.

GRAY, JOHN, *vere* M'GRATH, Temporal Coadjutor, brother of James, was born at Carlow, June 16 or 24, 1814; entered the Society September 7, 1838, and was formed February 2, 1850. In the same year he was sent to St. Beuno's College, where he remained as Refectorian and Cellarman for sixteen years. In 1866 he was stationed at Stonyhurst College as Dispenser, &c., and in 1872, with broken health, was removed to St. Stanislaus' College, Old Windsor, where he died, April 28, 1876, æt. 62. A model of his degree in the Society.

GRAY, MICHAEL. See Jenison.

GRAY, ROBERT, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Northumberland, born 1606 or 1607; entered the Society 1639; formed December 6, 1656. In 1655 he was Coadjutor Socius to the Provincial, and died at St. Omer's College, October 25, 1658, æt. 52. He is highly eulogized in the Summary of the Deceased as an admirable religious, most industrious in labour, and equally diligent in the care of his soul. He would rise for the morning meditation before the rest, and gave to God what he took from sleep.

GRAY, THOMAS. See Jenison, Thomas.

GREATON, JAMES, *or* JOSEPH, Father,¹ born in London, February 12, 1679; entered the Society July 5, 1708, and was professed of the four vows August 4, 1719. He was sent to the Maryland Mission, became Superior in Pennsylvania in 1747, and died in the District of Bohemia, Maryland, August 19, 1753, æt. 74.

¹ Some Catalogues call him James, and a native of Lancashire.

GREAVES, JOHN, Father, was born near Ilminster, county Somerset, 157 $\frac{3}{4}$, and was a student of Oxford; converted to the Catholic faith, he entered the English College, Rome, at the age of twenty-four, on November 8, 1598, and after repeating his studies was ordained Priest June 5, 1599, and joined the Society in Rome, about October 22, 160 $\frac{1}{2}$, and for some years was in England. In 1621 he was Professor of Theology at Louvain; in 1604 he was Penitentiary at St. Peter's, Rome, and for many years Professor of Hebrew and Holy Scripture at Liege, and died there August 30, 1652, æt. 78. (See *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 407, and vol. vi. p. 210.)

GREEN, BERNARD, Father. See Jossaer, Bernard.

GREEN, EDWARD, Father, *alias* or *vere* GREEN and WRIGHT, THOMAS, was born in London 1647; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1668; ordained Priest April 9, 1678, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1686. The Catalogues and records greatly differ regarding his real and assumed names, rendering it impossible to decide between them. In 1672 he was a junior at Liege; in 1674 a Master at St. Omer's College; in 1676 in his first year's theology at Liege; in 1680 a missionary in the Lancashire District; in 1683 in the Lincolnshire District; in 1687 Minister of the new College opened in the Savoy, Strand, London, by Father John Keynes, Provincial. (*Records S.J.*, vol. v.) In 1694 he was declared Rector of Watten and Master of Novices. He died July 2, 1727, probably at Cheam, Surrey, where he was residing in 1724 as Thomas Green.

GREEN, FRANCIS, Father, born at Liverpool, according to the Catalogues, on March 1, 1748; entered the Society September 7, 1764. After his ordination he was sent to the mission of Tusmore, in the Residence of St. Stanislaus, Devon District, and died there or in the Worcester District in 1774, æt. 26. He was at Ghent in 1773, and was examined by the Commissioners for the suppression of that College. According to his own statement he was then aged 29½, and would consequently have been born in 1744. (MS. Notes on Ghent, Procès verbal, in Province Archives.)

GREEN, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Yorkshire; born 1589; entered the Society 1630, and died at Ghent, April 17, 1641. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province.)

GREEN, JOSEPH, Scholastic. See Green, Thomas, p. 316.

GREEN, RALPH, *alias* GREENFIELD, Scholastic, was son of Henry Green, of Barneby, county York, a heretic, and his wife Anne, daughter of Sir — Ellerker, Kt., a Catholic. He studied his humanities at Selby and Oxford, and, having been converted to the Catholic faith by means of his mother's example,

and received into the Church by Father Thomas Jackson in Easter, 1607, he entered the English College, Rome, æt. 20, on October 16, 1607, for his higher studies. After receiving the minor orders he entered the Society November 21, 1610, having afforded a remarkable example of virtue to all the College. He completed his course of philosophy in the College, and died in the Society. (See *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 179, seq., and vol. vi. p. 246.) He probably died in the College. His name does not appear in the first Catalogue of the English Province 1629. The Ellerker family was of high position in Yorkshire, and its members are named in Peacock's *Yorkshire Catholic Recusants* 1604.

GREEN, RICHARD, Father, studied at Douay, and was for some years a Secular Priest in England, where he suffered imprisonment for the faith. He earnestly desired to enter the Society, and Father Henry Garnett, the Superior of the English Mission S.J., had promised to receive him as early as 1587, but delayed doing so, and in 1588 being in expectation of death, he admitted him conditionally, and preparations were made for his going to the Novitiate, but he was imprisoned in the meantime. Father Andrew White, his intimate friend, wrote pressing letters to Father John Gerard and Father Robert Parsons in Rome in 1606, urging his formal admission, and there can be no doubt that he was admitted at the time. Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London, names "F. Greene, lodging over against Northampton stables." He is frequently mentioned in State Papers, and was sometimes called Lusty Green and Richard Gray. We find no record of the date of his death. (See *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 268, seq.)

GREEN, STANISLAUS, Father, was a native of London; born 1662; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1682, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1700. In 1701—1704 he was serving the missions in the College of the Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire District), and resided at Hooton, county Chester, for some years. Mr. Blundell, of Crosby, has an entry in his diary, "Mr. Barton [Father Christopher Barton] and Mr. Green, of Hooton, came hither." His death is recorded in a Catalogue of Deceased S.J. (Louvain University Library) as occurring on November 9, 1720.

GREEN, THOMAS, Father. A Native of Kent, born 1608; entered the Society at Watten, 1627. Having completed his two years probation, his simple vows of religion were deferred on account of scruples, and he was dismissed. In the Catalogue (tertius) for 1633 $\frac{3}{4}$ he reappears as a priest-novice for a second noviceship, having in the meantime received Holy Orders, and been re-admitted to the Society. The Annual Letters for Watten for the year 1636 state that he had been dismissed after a trial of four years on account of scruples, and died at the novitiate calmly and peaceably, æt. 28. The Necrology of the Province registers his death August 23, 1636. *Sancté obiit.*

GREEN, THOMAS, *or* JOSEPH, born August 6, 1753, entered the Society September 7, 1770.

GREEN, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, died at Ghent. (Necrology.) No date is given.

GREEN, — Father (Scotch). Was at Olmutz in 1612, and was recommended by Father James Gordon to the Superior of the Scotch Mission. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

GREENWAY, ANTHONY, Father, *alias* TILNEY, ANTHONY, was son of Sir Anthony Greenway, Kt., and his wife Winefrid, a daughter of the knightly house of Harcourt, born at Leckhampstead, Bucks, 1577 $\frac{7}{8}$. At the age of eleven he was sent to the school of St. Mary Magdalen's College, Oxford, and in due time entered the College itself as a demy. Laurence Humphrey, a hot Puritan, was head of the College, and two of his fellow-students would have been John Milton, father of the poet, and Daniel Fealty, a well-known Protestant controversialist. He entered the Society in 1611, and was professed of the four vows May 24, 1623. He served for many years in the Cheshire, Leicestershire, London, and Oxford Districts, and died in the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District) in 1644, æt. 66. (For his biography, personal narrative of his arrest, his examination before the Bishop of London, and his imprisonment, see *Records S.J.* vol. ii. p. 411, seq., and vol. i. pp. 466, seq.) A detailed account of his arrest, examination, and committal to prison, is also given in the Annual Letters for 1615, in the Addenda to this volume, part ii.

GREENWOOD, CHRISTOPHER, Father, a native of Essex, born 1584 $\frac{4}{5}$; entered the Society 1605, and was professed of the four vows in 1619. Sent to the English Mission 1623, he laboured there for twenty-eight years, mostly in the London District, universally beloved for his remarkable virtues, candour of disposition, and humility. He was regarded as a man of great learning, and taught philosophy and theology at Liege College for some years, dying there a sudden but not unprovided death, February 10, 1651, æt. 67. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.)

GREGSON, HENRY, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Lancashire, 1640, entered the Society June 20, 1677 $\frac{6}{7}$, and died at Liege, September 21, 1696. (Necrology.)

GREGSON, THOMAS. A novice of this name was at Watten, 1690. (St. Omer's Procurator's book). We do not trace him in the Catalogues.

GRENE, CHRISTOPHER, Father, son of George Grene and his wife Jane Tempest, born 1629, in Kilkenny, whither his parents had retired from their native land on account of the persecution. He made his early studies in Ireland and his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course October 20, 1647; was ordained Priest September 7, 1653, and sent to England April 8, 1654. He entered the Society September 7, 1658, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1669. He was English Penitentiary both at Loreto and at St. Peter's, Rome, and resided chiefly in Rome. In 1692 he was appointed Confessor at the English College, Rome, and died there November 11, 1697, æt. 68. He rendered great service in the cause of the English Martyrs by collecting and handing down the scattered records of their sufferings, as the Stonyhurst Collection of MSS. amply testifies. He also carefully investigated and confirmed the truth of the tradition regarding the tender love entertained by St. Philip Neri, towards the students of the English College, Rome. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 499, seq., and vol. vi. p. 369.)

GRENE, MARTIN, elder brother of Christopher, was born in Ireland or Kent,¹ 1617 $\frac{6}{7}$; entered the Society 1637, and was

¹ One of the Province Catalogues, with Father Nathaniel Bacon (Southwell), *Bibl. Script. S.J.*, and Harris's *Writers of Ireland*, p. 158, state that he was born in Ireland.

professed of the four vows December 3, 1654. In 1655 he was serving the missions in the Residence of St. Mary (Oxfordshire District). After twelve years of missionary work he was appointed Master of Novices at Watten, and died Rector there October 2, 1667, æt. 51. He rendered good service in collecting materials to assist Father Bartoli in his history of the English Province. (See Biography and his literary works, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 493, seq., where two letters from him to his brother are printed.² For his literary works, see also Father de Backer, *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

² Father John Clark, the Provincial, wrote an attestation of a relic of the Crown of Thorns that was sent to Watten, when Father Martin Green was Rector, in order that it might be preserved with greater reverence and safety, until either he himself or his successor in office should reclaim it. This is dated St. Omer's College, June 17, 1666, and was countersigned by the Bishop's Secretary February 5th following. After the suppression, 1773, the Bishop of Ghent endorsed the authentication, March 23, 1774, countersigned by his secretary, into whose possession the relic had come, and who gave it, April 24, 1808, to the Confraternity of the Holy Cross in St. Michael's Church, Ghent, where it now is in a little reliquary of gold and green enamel, exactly similar, except the pearls, to that of the Thorn which belonged to Mary Queen of Scots, and which is now at Stonyhurst College. (From a note by Father Morris, interleaved Oliver's *Collectanea*, *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

GRESSELT, ALOYSIUS, Mgr. Rt. Rev. Dr. Oliver mentions this priest in his *Collectanea*. He appears in the Maryland Catalogue in 1789 as Laurence Grassel, of the District of Philadelphia, but he was not of the old Society. He was consecrated Coadjutor Bishop to Father John Carroll, Bishop of Baltimore, and died in Philadelphia a victim of charity in attending the plague-stricken.

GREVILLE. A Father of this name appears in the records of the English nuns (O.S.B.), as bestowing alms in April and May, 1687, to the Pontoise community. (Communicated from collection of MSS. at St. Scholastica's Abbey, Teignmouth.) We do not trace him in the Catalogues as belonging to the English Province.

GREY, GILBERT. See Talbot, Gilbert, thirteenth Earl of Shrewsbury.

GRIER, JOHN, (Scotch), born 1565; son of Gilbert Grier and his wife Joanna Maxwell. Left Scotland about 1582; studied at Pont-à-Musson College for two years and a half; returned to Scotland for two years; then went to Rome for one year; thence to Belgium, where he was a soldier for six years at Bruges, and two at Brussels and other places. At length he was admitted to the Society by Father Oliverio, Provincial of Belgium in 1599, and began his noviceship at Tournay, December 24, 1599. (Tournay Diary, Brussels MS., n. 1016, fol. 375.

GRIFFIN, JOHN, Scholastic. Born in Warwickshire, September 15, 1674; entered the Society September 7, 1691, at Watten, and died at Liege, October 18, 1693, æt. 19. (Necrology.)

GRIFFIN, NICHOLAS, Father, a native of Warwickshire, probably elder brother of John, born August 16, 1672; educated at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten with his brother, September 7, 1691, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1709. In 1701-4 he was serving the mission of Spetchley Park, near Worcester. He was Superior of the Residence of St. George (Worcester District) in 1715-1720. He probably died about that year, after which date his name disappears from the Province Catalogues.

GRIFFIN, *or* GRIFFITHS, RICHARD. A youth of special promise, and most friendly to Fathers Parsons and Campion on their arrival in London in 1580. Father Parsons states that "he afterwards went into voluntary banishment; entered the Society and died at Rome, a youth of great forwardness and expectation both for virtue and learning." (Oliver's *Collectanea*, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

GRIFFIN, RICHARD, *alias or vere* MANSELL, is mentioned in a *Stonyhurst MS. Anglia*, vol. iv. n. 23. Entered the Society at Liege with Father Owen Shelley in 1615. His death is recorded in the Province Necrology, "time and place unknown." It must have occurred before 1620-1, the date of the first Catalogue, his name not appearing in it.

GRIFFITH, GEORGE, Father, was a native of Flintshire, born January 21, 1668⁸; entered the Society October 31, 1688, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1699. In 1701-4, seq., he appears as a missionary in the Residence of St. Winefrid (North Wales District), and died, probably in the same Residence, August 2, 1718, æt. 50. (Necrology.)

GRIFFITH, HUGH, brother of Richard, below, and uncle to James, who names him in his autobiographical statement as a Jesuit Father. We possess no other information regarding him. (See *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 428, seq.) He probably died before 1621, not appearing in the Catalogue of that year.

GRIFFITH, JAMES, *alias* GRAFTON, JAMES. Born in Gloucestershire, 1591, and brought up in Hereford; son of Mr. Ambrose Griffith, who is probably the Ambrose Griffith thus named in the report of the High Sheriff of Herefordshire to the Privy Council (*Dom. James I.* vol. xiv. n. 40, 1605; *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 370.): "Ambrose Griffith, a lawyer, dwelling in Hereford, though hee goeth to the church, yet hee runneth the Jesuites courses most violentlye." His mother was Jane Thompson. He was nephew of Fathers Hugh and Richard Griffiths, and of Father Francis Thompson, S.J. Made his early studies at the Hereford Cathedral Collegiate School, and having been converted to the Catholic faith, made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, November 7, 1611, æt. 21. He was an example of every virtue at the College, which he left after finishing his philosophy (about November, 1613, and after being admitted to the Society), with the intention of entering the Novitiate at Louvain, but fell sick with fever at Bologna on his way and died. (See his autobiography in *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 428, seq.)

GRIFFITHS, MARK, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Herefordshire, born 1558; entered the Society 1624, æt. 66, and in 1628 was in the College of St. Francis Xavier, his native District, where he died October 17, 1631, æt. 73. He was formerly servant to Cardinal Allen, and on the death of his Eminence returned to England, devoted himself to the service of the missionary Fathers with great fidelity and integrity, and often with much danger to his own liberty. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province.)

GRIFFITH, MICHAEL, Father, *alias* ALFORD, was born in London, 1587; entered the Society at Louvain, February 29, 1607; studied his philosophy at the English College S.J., Seville, and his theology at Louvain, and was professed of the four vows November 20, 1619. After he was ordained Priest he was sent to Naples to attend the English gentry, merchants, and sailors there. In 1615 he was English Penitentiary at St. Peter's, Rome. In 1621 he was Socius to the Master of Novices at Liege. In 1622, or late in the previous year, he was sent to the English Mission, and in the following year was appointed missionary in

the Residence of St. Anne, Leicestershire, afterwards called the College of the Immaculate Conception. In 1636 he was Rector of the same District, and lived there most of his missionary life. He was arrested on landing at Dover and taken to London, but soon liberated at the intercession of Queen Henrietta Maria. He resided at Holt, Leicestershire, and probably wrote his great work of the *Annales Ecclesiastici*, &c., there, to put a finishing stroke to which he obtained leave to retire to St. Omer's College in the spring of 1652; but was attacked by fever, from which he died August 11th of the same year, æt. 65. (For his biography and works, see *Records S.J.* vol. ii.; also Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*, and Oliver's *Collectanea*.)

GRIFFITH, RICHARD, Father, *alias* GRIFFIN, was brother of Hugh, above. Of the Diocese of Bangor, born 1576; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies June 1, 1594, and immediately afterwards joined the Society at St. Andrew's, Rome, and died in London in 1607. He is mentioned in the report of the Sheriff of Herefordshire to the Privy Council, referred to in the notice of James Griffith, as then (160 $\frac{5}{8}$) living with Mr. William Griffith, of the Combe, Herefordshire, once a Residence of the Jesuits, seized and plundered by Croft, Bishop of Hereford, in 1679. (*Records S.J.* vols. iv. and v.) He was sometimes known as Fleming and Watson. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. pp. 196, seq.)

GRIFFITH, ROBERT, Father, *alias* ALFORD, was probably brother of Michael; born according to some Catalogues in London, according to others in Kent and in Surrey, 1582, son of John and Mabel Griffith. Converted to the Catholic faith by Father John Gerard when a boy, he was sent by the same Father to St. Omer's College, and was seized on the way, but released on bail being given for him. After his humanity studies he was again arrested on his way to Spain, taken to England, and detained prisoner by the Bishop of Exeter; being finally released, he entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, May 24, 1602. He was ordained Priest July 8, 1607, and sent to the English Mission; entered the Society 161 $\frac{1}{2}$, and was professed of the four vows March 12, 1625. He served the mission in the Lancashire and Staffordshire Districts for many years, and afterwards in the College of

the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District) from about 1636. He died, according to the Annual Letters, in the College of the Holy Apostles, but according to the Summary of the Deceased S.J., in the Novitiate of St. Ignatius, London, July 8, 1640, a victim of charity in assiduous attendance upon a plague-stricken family. (See *Records S.J.* vol. ii. p. 410; vol. v. p. 515; and vol. vi. p. 223.)

GRIMES, MATTHEW, Father. See Bazier, Matthew.

GRIMSTON, JOHN, Father, *alias* LANE, born in Oxfordshire, 1576; entered the Society 1620, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor September 15, 1631. After serving as Camp Missioner in Belgium for two years, he was sent to England in 1624, and was a most zealous and active missionary in the College of St. Francis Xavier (North and South Wales District), and, when upwards of seventy years of age, continued to make his accustomed three-weekly extensive circuits on foot. He was remarkable for his exact observance of the rules of his Institute, and possessed the gift of speaking upon spiritual matters in a very winning, and at the same time impressive manner, and of readily leading the conversation to spiritual subjects. He died in the Welsh District, September 27, 1649, æt. 73. (*Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 399, and Summary of the Deceased of the English Province.)

GRIVEL, FIDELIS, Father. Entered the restored Society in 1803, from the Congregation known as the Paccanarists, which for a time was settled at Kensington (letters of Father Strickland in September and October, 1803, in Provincial archives), and was lent to the English Province, to which he rendered essential services, especially at Stonyhurst College. He was sent to the Maryland Mission in September, 1830, where he was soon after appointed Master of Novices at Marsh, which office he filled for three years and upwards. In 1835 he was stationed at St. Inigo's Mission, and died at Georgetown 1842.

GROSSE, JOHN, Father, *alias* FELTON, confessor of the faith, was a native of Great Yarmouth, county Norfolk; born 1580; in 1595 was sent to Cambridge, where he studied for eight years. His father was of the old Grosse family, and his mother was a Felton. Brought up in the heresy of Calvin, he was converted to the Catholic faith chiefly by means of William Alabaster,¹ a prisoner for the faith in Wisbeach Castle; he entered the English College for a repetition of his higher

¹ See notice of Alabaster, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 66, seq.

studies and theology, October 2, 1603, being then twenty-three years of age, and was ordained Priest October 15, 1606. He entered the Society in 1610, and was professed of the four vows May 22, 1622 (N.S.). Sent to the Mission in 1615, he laboured (under his mother's family name) for about twenty-seven years, principally in the Lincolnshire District (College of St. Hugh). In 1621 he was banished with other Priests, but ventured back again. During the Civil War he was seized by the rebel Parliamentary army in an attempt to penetrate to Father John Hudd, then lying in Lincoln Gaol awaiting his trial, and was himself incarcerated in the same prison. His release had been purchased by his friends, but he died soon afterwards, worn out by his sufferings, February 27, 1645 (N.S.). (For his Biography, see *Records S.J.* vol. ii. p. 637; for his interesting autobiographical narrative, see *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 619, seq.; also vol. vi. pp. 227, seq.)

GROSVENOR, JOHN. See Manners, John.

GROSVENOR, ROBERT, Father, *alias* ARDEN, HOWARD and IRELAND, HENRY, was born at Rothwell, near Wakefield, county York, in 1582; entered the Society in Belgium 1620; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 23, 1630. His father was of the ancient family of Grosvenor of Bellaport, county Stafford; and was related to the family of Grosvenor of Eaton Hall, county Chester. At the age of seventeen he studied the law in New Inn, London, for four or five years, and was there converted to the Catholic faith. After repeating his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, he was sent to the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 26, 1614, æt. 32, and was ordained Priest there December 27, 1616, and sent to the English Mission April 29, 1620. After completing his two years' noviceship, in 1623 he was sent to the missions in the Durham District. In 1627 his name appears in the Yorkshire District. About 1630, he was removed to the Derbyshire and Leicestershire District, then called the Residence of St. Anne. In 1633 he became a missionary in the College of the Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire District, including Cheshire), and he is probably the Rev. Mr. Howard who baptized Father Thomas Gerard at Bryn in 1641. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. series xii. p. 673.) In 1642 he appears again in the Derbyshire District, where he fell into the hands of the Parliamentary rebels, and was sent to prison. He returned to Lancashire in

1651, and remained there until 166 $\frac{1}{2}$, when he was transferred to the College of St. Chad (the Staffordshire District), which had been taken from that of Lancashire, and formed into a distinct College. He died probably in the same College, February 14, 1668, æt. 86. He suffered two years imprisonment in the dungeons of York Castle and Hull. In his Biography referred to below, he is mentioned as having been a missionary at Grafton Manor, county Worcester, in 1655, and for some years, but this date does not correspond with the Catalogues of the Province subsequently obtained. We believe him to be identical with Father Henry Howard, S.J., mentioned in the notes upon Scarisbrick in the Appendix to this volume, part ii., and likewise in the *Crosby Records: a Cavalier's Notebook*, by Rev. T. E. Gibson, pp. 253, seq. Among a goodly collection of old Jesuit books at Scarisbrick Hall, once a great resort if not the head-quarters of the Lancashire District, is a manuscript book, 12mo, beautifully written, containing select cases of conscience, no doubt intended for those difficult times. The writer speaks of himself as a Jesuit, and the legal precision apparent in the cases leads to the presumption that the author of them was the Henry Howard consulted by the Cavalier Blundell. In one of his books "G:or. Robert" is found written, which may reasonably be translated "Robert Grosvenor." (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 180, seq.; and vol. vi. p. 270.)

GROU, NICHOLAS JOHN, Father, was of the French Province; born November 24, 1731. Retiring from France in the Revolution, he was charitably received by Mr. Weld of Lulworth Castle, and dying there, December 13, 1803, was buried in the family vault, with an inscription upon his tombstone. He was the author of several literary and spiritual works, for which see Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*

GUILDFORD, HENRY, Father, *alias* DRAKE, JOHN, and FORD, HENRY, a native of Sussex, born about 1604; entered the English College, Rome, as a convictor, or boarder, November 10, 1622, aged about 18. Received the Sacrament of Confirmation at the College on May 28, 1623, and left it for the Novitiate at Watten, September 16, 1625, with the reputation of an "angelic life, richly adorned with every virtue." (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 301.) He entered the Society in the same year, in the name of Henry Ford; was at Liege studying philosophy in 1628, in weak health; ordained Priest about 1630, and sent to the English Mission in the College of St. Ignatius (London

District), 1631, still in middling health, and died there February 4, 1638, æt. 35, before profession. He may have been a son of Sir Henry Guildford of Hempstead, Kent, who married the Lady Elizabeth Somerset, daughter of Edward, fourth Earl of Worcester.

GUILICK (GULISIUS), NICHOLAS, Father, a native of Rouen, born 1647; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1669. In 1675 he was a missionary at Watten, destined for the Maryland Mission, and was sent the same year to that mission, where he died, according to a mortuary list, in 1694, æt. 47. The *Catalogus Tertius* for 1696 states that he left the Society when in Maryland in 1694, but his death probably occurred before he had received his dismissal.

GULLY (GULLÆUS), ROBERT (Scotch), was born in Scotland 1604; admitted to the Society at Tournay, December 8, 1625, and was professed of the four vows October 10, 1636, at Edinburgh. (Scotch Catalogue, in Archives, Rome.)

GUNTER, EDWARD, Father (Irish), born in Ireland 1637; entered the Society at Watten 1653. Made his course of theology at Liege, in the English Province, and his Tertianship in the Province of the Lower Rhine. He died in Dublin in 1671. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

GWILLIM, HENRY. See Terret, *or* Terwhit, Henry.

GWYNNE, CHARLES, Father, *alias* BODWELL and BROWN, was a native of Carnarvonshire, born about 1582, of an ancient British family, and studied his humanities at Tournay and Douay Colleges, after his conversion; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course in the year 1610, æt. 28, and was ordained Priest there December 21, 1613. He had been converted to the Catholic faith at the age of twenty, and reconciled by the Rev. John Chambers, Confessor to the English Benedictine Nuns at Brussels. He entered the Society in 1620, and was sent to the mission 1623. Succeeded Father John Salisbury, in 1625, as Rector of the College of St. Francis Xavier (the North and South Wales and Hereford District), and served the missions in that College for many years, and died, probably in the same District, April 5, 1647, æt. 65. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. 399, seq.)

HABBERLEY, JOHN, Scholastic, was a native of Norfolk, born 1603; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; was sent to the English College S.J., Valladolid, for his higher course in 1621, and entered the Novitiate of the English

Province at Watten in 1624, accompanied by Father Thomas Holland, the martyr, and another. (List in the Collection of MSS., Clergy Chapter, London.) He died at Liege in his theology, March 11, 1630, æt. 27. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.) He was probably a near relative of the Rev. Thomas Habberley, an Oxonian, who, after being a Calvinist Minister, had been converted to the Catholic faith by a conversation with a Douay Priest. He retired to Douay November 29, 1577; was ordained Priest 1580; sent to England the same year, and suffered imprisonment. (See Douay Diary, *Records of English Catholics*.)

HACKET, NICHOLAS, Scholastic (Irish), a native of Fethard (Federensis), county Tipperary, born 1597; entered the Society 1615, and died after 1617. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874, and Hogan's list.)

HACKETT, Dean, Protestant Chaplain to Lord Deputy Falkland, was a Scot, had been a Jesuit, and left the Order; was a learned and worthy gentleman; and never spoke against Catholics. (*Life of Lady Falkland*.)

HACON, HUBERT, Father, *alias* GAWEN, HUBERT and WILLIAM, a native of Norfolk, born 1677; entered the Society September 7, 1698, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1709. In 1728 he was Chaplain to Lord Petre, and then to the Ferrers family of Sutton-Coldfield, and in 1740 to Lord Arundell of Wardour Castle, where he died May 9, 1751, æt. 74. He was nearly related, on his mother's side, to the Gawen family of Norrington. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 468.)

HÆGHE, VANDER PHILIP, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Flanders, born 1662, entered the Society at Watten, and died in his noviceship February 17, 1688, æt. 26.

HAGEMAN, CHARLES, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Bruges, born May 10, 1684; entered the Society October 9, 1715. In 1730 he was printer and cook at Ghent, and died there March 27, 1748, æt. 64.

HAGERTY, JOHN, Father, was a native of London, born October 29, 1795; was educated at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society September 7, 1815. After the usual course of studies and teaching in the College, he was sent to

Friburg for his theology in August, 1824, and was ordained Priest there March 10, 1827. Sent to the Wigan Mission June 15, 1827, he died of typhus fever October 13, 1834, æt. 39. He was much beloved by his congregation, and his funeral was attended by thirteen Priests and a numerous concourse of the inhabitants. (Province Register.)

HAGGERSTON, HENRY, Father, *alias* HOWARD, was third son of Sir Thomas Haggerston, Bart., and his wife Margaret Howard. He was born in Northumberland in 1658; educated at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, October 17, 1679, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1690. In 1701 he was a missionary in the Durham District, the Residence of St. John the Evangelist, he appears to have spent all his missionary life in it, and died in the same District March 12, 1714, æt. 56. (Necrology.)

HAGGERSTON, JOHN, Father, *alias* HOWARD, younger brother of Henry, born in Northumberland, January 28, 1661; was educated with his brother at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1680, under the name of John Howard, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, February 2, 1700. Like his brother, he spent his whole missionary career in his native District of St. John the Evangelist, and died in the same, February 6, 1726, æt. 65.

HAGUE, WILLIAM, Scholastic, a native of Wigan, born October 5, 1851; made his humanity studies at Mount St. Mary's and Stonyhurst Colleges; entered the Society at Roehampton, September 7, 1870, and was accidentally drowned while fishing in the River Hodder, near Stonyhurst, April 5, 1877, æt. 26.

HAINSTON, —, Temporal Coadjutor, is named in a letter of Father John Warner, Rector of Liege, to Father Thomas Whitbread, the Provincial, dated March 2, 1678. He suggests his removal from Liege to another College. (Father Warner's Note and Letter-book.) We do not trace him by this name in the Catalogues of the English Province.

HALES, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, born in London, December 21, 1659, or 1661; entered the Society March 11, 1690; was Coadjutor-Socius to the Provincial and printer in the following year, and died at Arras, January 24, 1709, æt. 50.

HALEY, *or* HALLY, THOMAS, Father (Irish), a native of Kilmallock, born 1578, son of Robert Haley and his wife Johanna Verdon; made his studies partly in Ireland and partly at Douay, under the Fathers of the Society, and after receiving Holy Orders, was admitted to the Society at Douay by Father Oliverius, the Belgian Provincial, entering the Tournay Novitiate October 13, 1605. He died at Berg-St.-Winnoc, October 3, 1615. (Tournay Diary MS., Brussels, n. 1016, p. 557; also *Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.)

HALL, BERNARD, was admitted a scholastic novice at Watten 1763. (Catalogue, 1764.)

HALL, EDWARD and HENRY. See Humberston.

HALL, JAMES, Scholastic, a native of London, born March 11, 1714, or 1716; entered the Society September 7, 1734, and died in his studies at Liege, March 8, 1740, æt. 24.

HALL, JOHN, Father, born in London 1664; entered the Society September 7, 1683. He was sent to the Maryland Mission in 1692, and was Procurator there in 1696. Returning to Europe soon after, he appears as Minister and Professor of Casuistry at Ghent, in 1700-1, and died there July 9, 1703, before profession, æt. 39.

HALL, JOHN. In the account of the trial of the five martyred Fathers indicted in the Oates Plot persecution, 1679 (see *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 133), a witness of this name was produced, described as Refectorian of St. Omer's College, to disprove the evidence of the perjurer Titus Oates, and was closely cross-examined by Scroggs, the Lord Chief Justice, but without shaking his important testimony. We do not find any Temporal Coadjutor of that name in the Catalogues. He may have assumed the name for safety's sake.

HALLORAN, O', JOSEPH IGNATIUS, Father (Irish), born in Limerick 1726 (according to Hogan's list, March 24, 1718, professed August 15, 1753); studied his humanities and philosophy under the Fathers of the Society at Bordeaux, and entered the Novitiate there. He was subsequently Professor of Philosophy and then of Theology, at Bordeaux, until compelled by the persecution to leave France, when he returned to Ireland, and spent many years in missionary work in Cork at the North Chapel, being a distinguished preacher, and also most assiduous in the confessional and in catechising children. He is referred to in Moore's *Travels of an Irish Gentleman in search of Religion*, vol. i. pp. 79, 80. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He died in Townsend Street, Dublin, November 4, 1800. (*Evening Post.*)

HALLSALL, GEORGE, Father, born in Lancashire, September 17, 1714, son of James Hallsall and his wife Ann Bowker, Catholics; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher

course August 12, 1732, æt. 18; was ordained Priest there July 20, 1738; left Rome for the Novitiate at Watten, August 28, 1739, and commenced his noviceship November 29 of that year. Sent to the English Mission in 1742, he became Chaplain at Plowden Hall, Salop, and died there of fever, July 31, 1744, æt. 30, before his degree.

HALSWORTH, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, was born in Sussex, October 31, 1548, son of Robert Halsworth, a gentleman's servant, and his wife Mary Pole. He lived in the service of many gentlemen in England, and after serving the missionary Fathers of the Society in England as a Postulant for a year, he was admitted to the Novitiate at Tournay, December 9, 1593. He mentions in his statement on entering the Novitiate that he had been examined by Father Henry Garnett, the Superior, who laid before him the points contained in the Papal Bulls. He was sent to St. Omer's College, June 2, 1594. (Tournay Novitiate Diary, MS., Brussels, n. 1016, fol. 229.) The date of his death does not appear.

HAMAIDE, DE LA, FRANCIS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Liege, born 1677; entered the Society at Watten, March 11, 1705. He was a printer. In 1714 he was at Liege, and disappears from the subsequent Catalogues.

HAMERTON, GERVASE, Father, a native of Yorkshire, and probably nephew of Fathers Henry and Peter, below; born April 10, 1668; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1687, and was professed of the four vows April 6, 1704. In 1701 and subsequent years he was a missionary at Southworth, Croft, near Warrington, in the Lancashire District, with an annual "Salary of 18 : 00 : 00." (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 321.) He died in the same District, October 8, 1708, æt. 40. (Necrology.)

HAMERTON, HENRY, Father, was born in Yorkshire 1644; entered the Society September 28, 1669, and was professed of the four vows March 29, 1687. He long served the mission of Pontefract and neighbourhood, and was esteemed for his pastoral zeal and labour, especially during the raging of a putrid fever in the North in 1682. He transferred the head Residence of St. Michael's District (Yorkshire) from York to

Pontefract about 1685, where he built a chapel and opened a flourishing school. Bishop Leyburn at his visitation, July 27, 1687, was presented with two hundred and fifty persons for Confirmation. This establishment was, however, totally destroyed by the mob at the outbreak of the Orange Revolution of 1688, Father Henry was seized and confined in York Castle with Father Thomas Petre, and on his discharge upon bail, retired with broken health to Lincoln. In 1697 he was sent to Norwich, where he remained for two years, and died at Ghent, February 24, 1718. (See Biography and an account of his sufferings in *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 726, seq.)

HAMERTON, PETER, Father, *alias* YOUNG, born 1637⁷/₈, youngest son of Philip Hamerton, Esq., of Monkroad, near Pontefract, and his wife Dorothy, daughter of — Young, Esq., of Burn, Selby. He studied his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 21, 1660, and left May 1, 1661, for the Novitiate at Watten, which he entered July 10 following. He was professed of the four vows August 15, 1678. In 1671 he was sent to the Lincolnshire Mission, and was summoned to London immediately afterwards by Father Whitbread, the Provincial and martyr. The Oates Plot had then commenced, and Father Peter wrote an interesting narrative of it and of its exciting events, and his own adventures and escapes. About the latter end of 1679 he was missionary with Fathers Andrew Norris and William Every at Lincoln. At the revival of religion in the reign of James II., they served a well-frequented chapel and had opened a small College, which becoming too confined, Father Peter had contracted to buy one of the principal houses in the city. At the visitation of Bishop Leyburn, in July, 1687, one hundred and forty-nine persons were presented for Confirmation. But all these bright prospects were destroyed by the outbreak of the Orange Revolution in 1688, and the chapel and house levelled to the ground by the riotous mob. Father Peter and his confrères escaped into Yorkshire, but were betrayed, and Fathers Norris and Every committed to York Castle; but Father Peter, being too ill, was permitted to retire under surveillance to his brother's house, where he remained until times became more tranquil, and then proceeded to London (about 1690), where he was a missionary for some years until 1704, when he was declared Provincial, and held

that office for five years. He died in England, November 29, 1714, æt. 76. (For his Narrative of the Plot, see *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 20, seq., and also, with his Biography, in same vol. pp. 622, seq.; see also vol. vi. p. 400.)

HAMERTON, WILLIAM, Father. In the *Catalogus Tertius* for 1685, William Hamerton, a scholastic, appears in his first year's theology at Liege. In the like Catalogue for 1686 he was a Priest in his second year's theology; and in the *Catalogus Tertius* for the next year he is entered as a missionary in the Residence of St. John (Durham District), and then disappears from these Catalogues. He does not appear at all by the above name in the *Catalogi primi*, which alone give information as to birth, &c.

HAMI, *or* HAMY, BERNARD, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Arras, born 1618; entered the Society at Watten, July 30, 1648. In 1655, and for some years subsequently, he appears at St. Omer's College, and was afterwards sent to the Maryland Mission, where he died March 24, 1676, æt. 58. (Catalogues, and Summary of the Deceased S.J.)

HAMLIN, BARTHOLOMEW, Father (Irish), born in Meath, 1588-9; entered the Society 1608; was teaching rhetoric at Wexford in 1649. Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) Died after 1649. (Hogan's list.)

HAMMERSLEY, FRANCIS; entered the Society 1766. (Provincial's Note-book.)

HAMMERSLEY, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Staffordshire, born February 13, 1724; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1754. At the date of the Suppression S.J. he was at Liege; afterwards for some years at Sir George Mannock's, Bart., S.J., of Giffard's Hall, and died about Christmas, 1804. (Letter of Father William Strickland to Father Marmaduke Stone, October 4, 1805, in Province Archives.)

HANMER, FRANCIS, Father, a native of Leicestershire, born about 1593; entered the Society about 1610, and appears in the mission of Hereford as early as 1625, and was professed of the four vows August 7, 1633. He was serving in the College of St. Ignatius (London District) in 1649, and was resident there for some years. He was cousin to Lady Warner, wife of Sir John Warner, Bart., and daughter of Sir Thomas Hanmer of Hanmer Hall, Flintshire, and was a principal means of that lady's wonderful conversion to the Catholic faith, with her husband and his sister Miss Elizabeth Warner. (*Records S.J.*

vol. ii. series iv.) When a missionary in the College of St. Francis Xavier (Hereford District), the Protestant Bishop of Hereford, turning pursuivant (as was very commonly the case in those times) procured a Privy Council warrant, and personally used every effort for his arrest, together with that of Father George Berington (O.S.B.). He died in London, December 2, 1666, æt. 73. (See *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 394, seq.)

HANMER, JOHN, Father, *alias* or *vere* HUNT, JOHN, a native of Shropshire; born December 24, 1664; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, February 1, 1691, and was professed of the four vows, May 26, 1704. Having taught all the classes at St. Omer's College in turn, he was sent to the College of the Holy Apostles, where he remained until 1714, when he went back to St. Omer's College, and died there April 29, 1716, æt. 52.

HANNE, CHARLES, Father, born at Deviock, near Bodmin, March 11, or June 14, 1711; entered the Society September 7, 1731, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1748⁸/₉ (N.S.). He was Superior of the Residence of St. George (Worcester District) for some years, and was sent to the missions of the Durham District about 1759. He died at Haggerston Hall, Northumberland, April 27, 1799, æt. 88. He was probably an elder brother of Thomas Hanne, son of John Hanne and his wife Dorothy Tattershall, of Cornwall, born 1719, who made his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, November 20, 1739. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 486.)

HANRECHAN, THOMAS, Scholastic (Irish), born in Clonmel, 1597; entered the Society 1616. He appears in Bavaria, 1617. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.)

HANSCOTTER, CHARLES, Temporal Coadjutor, born in France, January 29, 1705; entered the Society May 28, 1742²/₃; formed August 15, 1753. In 1761 he acted as farmer in Holke, and died at Bruges, January 23, 1768, æt. 63.

HAPPIET, NOEL, died *incerto loco et tempore*. (Necrology S.J., September; *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

HARCOURT, HENRY, Father, *alias* BEAUMONT, a native of Leicestershire, born 1610¹⁰/₁₁; entered the Society 1630; was made

a Spiritual Coadjutor, May 24, 1643. After serving as Camp Missioner to the English forces in Flanders, he was sent to the English Mission in 1643. In 1649 he appears in the Lancashire District; in 1655 in the Hants District; and in 1672 in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District), where he died May 11, 1673, æt. 63. (See Father Southwell's *Bibl. Script. S.J.*, and Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

HARCOURT, JOHN, Father. See Persall, John.

HARCOURT, THOMAS, Father, martyr. See Whitbread, Thomas.

HARCOURT, WILLIAM, Father, martyr. See Barrow, William.

HARCOURT, WILLIAM, Father. See Aylworth.

HARDING, ROBERT, Father, born in Nottinghamshire, October 6, 1701; entered the Society September 7, 1722; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1733. Sent to the Maryland Mission, he arrived there in May 1732, and died in Philadelphia, September 1, 1772, æt. 71. (He is called John in the Provincial Note-book, and in a list for 1728.)

HARDING, —, Father, is named in a list of missionary clergy, Secular and Regular, in Lancashire, in the handwriting of the Rev. W. Clarke, and forwarded by him to the Clergy Agent in Rome 1632. (In the Clergy Chapter Collection of MSS., London.) We do not identify him by this name in the contemporary Catalogues.

HARINGTON, NICHOLAS, Scholastic, was born 1586; entered the Society at Louvain in 1613, and died of the plague the following year, May 16, 1614, æt. 28, immediately before the removal of the Novitiate from Louvain to Liege. A holy novice, most observant of religious obedience and discipline. On being seized with the fever, he earnestly begged for the last sacraments, and received them just in time. His death was a saintly one. (See *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 177, seq.)

HARKEY, THOMAS, Father. The Maryland Catalogue, upon the authority of Dr. John Carroll, Archbishop of Baltimore (formerly S.J.), states that the first Jesuits who came over with Father Andrew White to Maryland in 1633 were "Copley" [Father Thomas Copley], "Harkey, and Perrott." We possess no clue whatever to Harkey under that name.

HARPER, GEORGE, Father, was born at Gosport, county Hants, February 12, 1811; studied at Pembroke College, Oxford, for nine years, took his degree of M.A., was a clergyman in the Established Church of England for seven years, and was converted to the Catholic faith in the year 1850, through the means of the late Father Faber the Oratorian. He entered the Society October 1, 1851, and, after the short course of theology at St. Beuno's College, was ordained Priest in 1856. In 1858 he was sent to the united mission of Prescott and Portico, and died there December 29, 1864, a victim of charity, in close attendance upon his fellow-missioner, Father Joseph Walmsley, who died shortly before him of malignant typhus fever, as well as from attending to those sick of the same pestilence. He was as universally beloved as he was lamented. Both Fathers were buried in the same grave at Windleshaw Cemetery. "He was a lover of humility and religious poverty, a friend of the poor, gentle to all, severe to himself, a cheerful observer of obedience, an example to all his brethren." (From the Province Register.)

HARPER, JOHN, Father (Irish), was Rector of Salamanca 1760, 1761. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, December, 1874.)

HARPER, JOHN, Father. See Berington, John.

HARRIS, CHARLES, Father, a native of Wales, born 1612; entered the Society in 1632, and was professed of the four vows November 11, 1646. Sent to the English Mission in 1643, he served the missions in the College of St. Francis Xavier for many years. In 1657 he was Minister at Ghent; in 1658, and until his death there, February 22, 1662, æt. 50, was a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius (the London District). The Annual Letters for 1651 mention his arrest in Yorkshire, and committal to prison with Father John Taylor.

HARRIS, RAYMOND, Father. See Hormasa.

HARRIS, THOMAS, Father (in some Catalogues called JOHN), a native of Monmouthshire, born 1595 or 1597; entered the Society 1619; and became a Spiritual Coadjutor September 25, 1631; sent to the English Mission 1624. He is mentioned in the Catalogue for 1639 as a missionary in the College of St.

Francis Xavier, and was still there in 1676, æt. 81, and probably died soon afterwards, his name disappearing from the Catalogues.

HARRISON, EDMUND, Father, was born in Lancashire, March 15, 172 $\frac{8}{9}$; entered the Society September 7, 1746; and was professed of the four vows at Lytham, February 2, 1764, where he was missionary at the time. In 1770, seq., he was residing at Bodney, in the College of the Holy Apostles, and died in London, November 12, 1801, æt. 73.

HARRISON, GEORGE, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Lincolnshire, September 28, 1645; entered the Society December 2, 1688; in 1704 he was Subminister at St. Omer's College, and died at Ghent, January 23, 1713, æt. 68. (Necrology.)

HARRISON, HENRY, Father, was born at Antwerp, of English parents, in 1652; entered the Society September 7, 1673, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1691. The Maryland Catalogue mentions him in 1684, with Father Thomas Hervey, in the New York Mission. In 1690 the same Catalogue records him as in Ireland. On April 28, 1695, he left Rome for Loreto, to take the place of Father Philip Wright there as English Penitentiary. In 1697 he re-appears in Maryland, but seems to have been sent again upon some commission, for the Catalogue of 1700 observes that "he was on his way, but nothing had then been heard of him," and in 1701 it records his death, without mentioning the day or place, æt. 49.

HARRISON, HENRY, Student. Studied his humanities at St. Omer's College, entered the Novitiate at Watten, September 7, 1698. (St. Omer's Procurator's Note-book.) He does not appear in the Province Catalogues, and is probably identical with Father Henry Hays below.

HARRISON, JAMES, Scholastic, born in Suffolk, June 10, 1671 or 1673; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College, and left it with five fellow students, September 7, 1695, for the Novitiate, Watten. His death is recorded in a Catalogue of the Deceased of the Province, preserved in the Louvain University Library, at Liege, September 11, 1699, æt. 26.

HARRISON, JAMES, Father (Irish), born 1678; entered the Society 1703; was Rector of St. James', Compostella, in 1712, until his death, January 4, 1724, æt. 46. He was a formed Spiritual Coadjutor. A Spanish Father had been appointed Rector in 1710,

but not succeeding well with the scholars, they petitioned for a Rector of their own nation, and although so young, Father James was appointed, and admirably succeeded. See a beautiful account of him in a letter of Père Joseph Payral, January 9, 1724, announcing his death. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, for March, 1874, p. 251.)

HARRISON, JOHN, Father (Irish). Succeeded Father James Harrison (above) as Rector of St. James', Compostella, in 1724, for four years. He then became Rector of Salamanca until 1730. (See extracts of letters written to Father John from Father Joseph Delawar and Father Thomas Gorman. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, as above.)

HARRISON, JOHN, Father, a native of Worcestershire, born 1615; entered the Society 1636. In 1645 he was in his fourth year's theology at Liege, and was ordained Priest the same year. He then disappears from the Catalogues. The Necrology of the Province records the death of a Father John Harrison, in the month of January, 1678.

HARRISON, JOHN, Father, *alias* WALLIS, JOHN, was born at Valenciennes, July 4, 1690; entered the Society September 7, 1708, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1723. In 1724 $\frac{4}{5}$ he was a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius (the London District), and died in the same College, February 3, 1725, æt. 35. (Catalogue.)

HARRISON, PHILIP, Father, *alias* or *vere* TREMAIN, PHILIP. Father Henry More, in p. 23, *Hist. Prov. Angl.*, states that "he was of Oxford [probably a student], and, having completed his studies at Pont-à-Musson, and taken the laurels in philosophy, was appointed to teach the same, with ethics and mathematics, at Würzburg (Herbipoli). At length, summoned to Rome, he was appointed English Penitentiary at St. Peter's, and, having been professed of the four vows, was sent to England, and died the following year." Father More gives no dates. He was certainly in Rome as late as 1601, being named in a report of a Government spy made to Secretary Cecil in October of that year (1601). (*Dom. Eliz.*, State Papers, vol. xxxiv. n. 42, Public Record Office, London, printed in *Records S.J.* vol. vi. pp. 732, seq.) He was the Penitentiary at St. Peter's. The spy states, pp. 737, seq.: "And all that Parsons doth, he, Father Harrison, will subscribe thereunto, and will discourse extempore better than Parsons, and is skilful in the laws of England, for he was of Gray's Inn." Again, in n. 42, ii.

(p. 739): "The said Mr. Doctor [Dr. Haddock] is President of the Council at the College [English College, Rome], and generally every afternoon do they sit to deliberate of all causes. The Councillors names are . . . Parsons, Judge. . . . When the case is litigious, then Father Harrison is sent for to censure his opinion in the same." He is named in the list of English Jesuits, 1593 (Introduction), as then residing at Verdun. It is highly probable that he is identical with the Philip Tremain whose death in England is mentioned in a letter of Father Robert North (*vere* Robert Jones), who was long Superior in England, to Father Robert Parsons, dated October 30, 1606. Father Jones speaks of him as being then dead, and in terms evidently applying to a religious *confrère*: "All are well here, except Philip Tremain, who is gone to God, and hath changed this misery into eternal felicity, leaving behind him a desire in us of speedy dissolution, that by a short consummation we may attain to the like glory." (*Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 285.) He may likewise be the very Philip Tremain mentioned in "The Imprisonment of Francis Tregian," *Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers*, series i. p. 96, as being included (with others) in the seventh indictment there set out, "Philip Tremain, Gent." The offence was "for not going to the church," date 1577. It is not improbable that Philip Tremain may have been subsequently banished, and then entered the Society, assuming the name of Harrison. The exact date of his return to England from Rome does not appear, but it was certainly between October, 1601, the date of the spy's report, and Father North's letter of October, 1606.

HARRISON, THOMAS, Father, a native of Lancashire, born 1615; entered the Society 1639. In 1647 he was Prefect at St. Omer's College; in 1648-9, a missionary in the Lancashire District, after which date he disappears from the Catalogues. We believe him to be identical with Father John Smith, *alias* Harrison, who was tried at Lancaster and executed, ostensibly upon a charge of being implicated in the robbery at Winwick Parsonage, but really on account of his character of a Catholic Priest and a Jesuit. (See *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 664, seq.)

HARRISON, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Worcestershire, born 1576, or 1579; entered the Society in 1612; formed October 22, 1623, and died at St. Omer's College, April 9, 1644, æt. 68.

HART, JOHN, Father, was a native of Oxfordshire, and M.A. (or B.A.) of Oxford.¹ Becoming unsettled in mind upon the point of religion, he left the University of Oxford for Douay 1570, was reconciled to the Catholic Church; studied theology, took his degree of B.A. in 1577, and was ordained Priest March 29 in the following year. Sent to England in June, 1580, he was arrested on landing at Dover, and sent prisoner to the Privy Council. His family being of position, and well known, and himself a promising youth, Walsingham used every effort to pervert him, allowed him three months liberty on parole of honour, to hold the celebrated conference with Reynolds, of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. Returning to Walsingham stronger than ever in the Catholic faith, he was sent first to the Marshalsea Prison and then to the Tower of London. He was arraigned and condemned to death with Father Campion and the rest of his glorious companions, but lost the crown of martyrdom, having been reprieved upon the hurdle at the very gallows of Tyburn, December 1, 1581.² Remanded to prison, he was there admitted to the Society in the early part of 1583, and sent into banishment with many other Priests, January 21, 1585. He went first to Verdun, and then to Rome, and died at Jarislau, in Poland, July 17, or 19, 1586. The Necrology of the Province says 1595. Fathers More and Tanner in their histories relate that seven years after his death, his body was found incorrupt, and translated to a more honourable resting-place. (See Fathers More and Tanner, *Hist. Prov. Angl. and Confessors S.J.*; also Father Morris' *Troubles*, series ii. pp. 28—34; and *Records S.J.* vol. ii. p. 327, note.

¹ Anthony Wood says that he can find no grounds for this assertion in the books of the University.

² The State Papers in the Public Record Office, London (*Dom. Eliz.* vol. cl. n. 80), disclose the cause of this. Yielding to the desire of life, and the urgent persuasions of Walsingham, and probably to the horrible tortures of the rack, worse than a thousand deaths, he wrote a letter to Walsingham on the very day that was to have crowned him a martyr, which was a sad and complete act of apostacy. The undoubted fact of his immediate repentance is clearly shown by his subsequent sufferings and admission to the Society in prison, and final banishment. (See *Troubles*, by Father Morris, series ii. pp. 30, seq.)

HART, JOHN, *alias* SCROPE. A Father of this name is mentioned in the autobiographical statement of Rev. William Hart (or Hartgreaves), as having reconciled him to the Church. (See *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 184, and vol. vi. p. 283.) We do not find a Father of that name in the Catalogue from 1621 onwards.

HART, JOHN. After studying his humanities at St. Omer's College, entered the Novitiate, September 7, 1693. (St. Omer's Procurator's book.)

HART, —, Temporal Coadjutor. Father Walpole, in a letter to Father Parsons, dated November 29, 1590, says: "Hart is come to me, one sent by Father Southwell to be admitted Coadjutor. If Father Provincial should make difficulty here, the Province being charged, I pray you write your advice, for he is a very fit man of forty years, long time companion to Priests, and lastly to Mr. Gerard; great virtue; no impediment." (*Life of Father John Gerard*, by Father Morris, 1881, p. 351, note.)

HART, NATHANIEL, Father (Irish). From an autograph letter, dated June 15, 1659, was then Superior in Ireland. (*Stonyhurst MSS.*) Supposed to be Matthew Hartegan, below.

HART, —, Father (Irish). See Wall, Walter.

HART, NICHOLAS, Father, *alias* STRANGE and HAMMOND, born at Kennington, Kent, of a family of position, in 1577 or or 1581; made his studies at Westminster Royal Grammar School, and Oxford, and then proceeded to the law in the Inns of Court and Chancery, London, and, having been reconciled to the Church by Father Stanney, a Franciscan Friar, in the Marshalsea Prison, he entered the English College, Rome, October 31, 1599; received Confirmation, repeated his studies, and was ordained Priest December 28, 1603, and sent to England, May 8, 1604. He entered the Society in 1604 $\frac{4}{5}$, and was professed of the four vows 1622. He was falsely charged in the Gunpowder Plot, was arrested with Father John Percy at Harrowden, in 1611, and after a year's imprisonment in the Gatehouse, Westminster, was released, and sent into banishment with others, at the intercession of the Spanish Ambassador, but soon ventured back again at the risk of his life. He was again seized and imprisoned in 1646, but was soon afterwards liberated. He served for many years in the Residence of St. Mary (Oxford District), and the College of St. Francis Xavier (South Wales), and died of the palsy, July 26 (or 27), 1650, æt. 73, in the latter College. He is highly eulogized in the Annual Letters and Summary of the Deceased of the Province, as a man burning with zeal for the salvation of his neighbour, even to the last moment of his life. (See his Autobiography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 166, seq.; also

vol. vi. p. 212.) See account of his arrest in the Annual Letters of the English College, Rome, 1611, Addenda to this volume, part ii.

HART, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* SCROPE, WILLIAM, was grand, or great grand nephew, of the glorious martyr, Rev. William Hart, Priest, who died for the Catholic faith at York, March 15, 1583. Born March 20, 1630. Sent to St. Omer's College when eleven years old, 1651. He devoted himself to the special service of our Lady, and having completed his humanity studies, entered the Society at Watten, 1660. He had long desired and earnestly begged to be sent upon the Indian Mission, but death prevented it, for having been sent to Ipres to attend the plague-stricken in a pestilence raging there, he fell a victim to his charity on October, or November 15, 1667, æt. 37. (*Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 185.) Two other Fathers of the English Province died victims of charity at the same place and time, Fathers Joseph Simpson and Francis Matagon, *alias* Matthews.

HART, WILLIAM, Scholastic Novice, born 1561; was a student at the English College, Rome, when that College was founded, and placed by Pope Gregory XIII. under the care of the English Jesuits, April 23, 1579. He entered the Society in 1582, and died a novice at the Roman College, August 6, 1584, æt. 23. (See Father More's *History of the English Province*, lib. i. n. xxvi.)¹

¹ The note under this head in *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 134, is applied in error to this scholastic.

HART, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* KIRKHAM, was a native of Devonshire, born 1594; entered the Society 1616. He was sent a Priest to the Hampshire District in 1620. He is most probably identical with the Kirkham, *vere* Hart, named in Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1623-4) as "F. Kirkham, a Jesuite, a Devonshire man, whose right name, as I have heard, is Hart." (See *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 676.) He probably died about that time, his name not appearing in subsequent Catalogues.

HART, —, Father, is introduced to us by Father John Gerard in his personal narrative. (*Life of Father John Gerard*, by Father Morris, S.J., 1881, p. 351.) "Before he [Father Thomas Strange] started, however, he brought me a friend and

companion of his, who is now Father Hart. He also is an only son, and his father (a rich man) is, I think, still alive. I did not give him the Exercises, but I met him from time to time (for I was free now), and instead of the Exercises, I taught him the method of daily meditation. I gave him also some pious books to read, among others Father Jerome Platus [*The Happiness of the Religious State*]; and it was from this last that he acquired the spirit of religion and of the Society. He is now a very useful labourer in England, and well suited to converse and deal with gentlemen, to whose society he was accustomed before he left the world." The date of his entrance to the Society is uncertain, as is also that of his death. The former would date subsequently to Father Gerard's escape from the Tower, in 1597, for, as we have seen, Father Gerard was free when introduced to Hart. Dr. Oliver states that he died in Rome. Father Gerard's narrative was written in 1609, and he calls Hart a useful missionary in England then. In the list of Jesuits in England, 1610 (Introduction), his name does not occur. Oliver erroneously calls him a native of Devonshire. The Devon Jesuit was William Hart, *alias* Kirkham.

HARTEGAN O', MATTHEW, Father (Irish). Was born in St. John's parish, Limerick; entered the Society about 1626; died subsequently to 1659, in which year he was, it is believed, Superior of the Irish Mission as "Nat. Hart." He was a much esteemed agent of the Confederation at the French Court. A prudent and religious man; a correspondent of Wadding, and volunteered to serve the Irish at St. Kitts in 1649. (Father Hogan's Irish list.) Was sent over to France by the Catholics of Ireland to beg assistance from the King in their distress, the kingdom presenting a scene of general conflagration and bloodshed, the Catholics fighting for freedom of conscience, and their lawful King against the Puritans. (Letter of Father Robert Nugent from Ireland, April 24, 1642.) When in Paris, the petition of twenty-five thousand Irish, driven by the persecution to the Island of St. Kitts, arrived. Father Hartegan offered himself as one of two Fathers to be sent out for their spiritual relief. (Letter of Father Hartegan, March 30, 1643. Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

HARTLEY, *or* HEARTLEY, JOHN, Father, was born in London November 1, 1716; entered the Society January 13, 1739, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1751. He died at St. Omer's College 1760, æt. 44. (Necrology.)

HARTUNG, ADAM, a native of Germany, born 1608; entered the Society 1629; was in his fourth year's theology at Liege in 1633. Not of the English Province

HARTWELL, BERNARD, Father, born in Bucks 1607; entered the Society 1626, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor September 8, 1641. After serving as Prefect and Minister at St. Omer's College, he was sent in 1645 to the Maryland Mission and appointed Superior, and died there in 1646, æt. 39. (Maryland and Province Catalogues.)

HARVEY, EDWARD, Father. See Mico.

HARVEY, GILES, Father. See Mico, Walter.

HARVEY, *or* HERVEY, GEORGE, Father. This is probably the Father of that name mentioned by Lord Castlemain in his *Catholic Apology*, p. 450, third edition, to whom one Hubert, a Huguenot, and pretended incendiary of London and a prisoner in Newgate, had applied for instruction in the Catholic faith. The Father was a native of the Low Countries, and entered among the English Jesuits. "He is an ancient, quiet, and pious man, and though 'tis lately I knew him, I soon found him to be of a holy and angelical conversation. Many priests being from time to time imprisoned, brought him to be acquainted with Newgate, where sometimes he assisted those who went to die." (*Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 476.) We do not trace him by that name in the Catalogues. By a lease dated December 1, 1684, Thomas Martin, sen. (formerly a Jesuit), granted a long lease to *George Hervey*, of Staverdale, Somerset, gentleman, of a piece of land in Bullmoor Common belonging to the Lydford congregation, formerly served from Shepton Mallet by the Society. (Query.) Is he the same as the above George Hervey?

HARVEY, *or* HERVEY, JOHN, Father, was born, according to some Catalogues, in London, according to others in Yorkshire, in 1632. Made his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1651, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1672. In 1662, and following years, he was a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius (the London District); in 1670 at Grafton Manor in the Worcester District, and at Worcester 1701-4, seq., and died probably in that city August 25, 1705, æt. 73. An account of the expenses of his funeral, in September, 1705, appears in the books of the Residence of St. George.

HARVEY, THOMAS, Father. See Worsley, Thomas.

HARVEY, THOMAS, Father, *alias or vere* BARTON, THOMAS,¹ was born in London, or Yorkshire, for the Catalogues vary, as in the case of John Harvey, 1633 or 1635. He was probably

¹ In *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 776, and the Anderton Pedigree, p. 744, this Father is stated as being probably Thomas Anderton, *alias* Barton, a Priest. Subsequent information, however, shows that the persons are not identical. (See note, Barton, Thomas, above.)

younger brother of John Harvey. He entered the Society September 7, 1653; was ordained March 24, 1663, and professed of the four vows August 15, 1671. He became a missionary in the Lancashire District in 1664, and was there in 1678. In the Public Record Office, London, *Dom. Charles II.*, 1678, is a letter from Mr. Fleming to the Secretary of State (Williamson), giving an account of his unsuccessful endeavour to arrest one Barton, a Jesuit, in Lancashire. He is named in a letter of Father John Warner, Provincial, November 6, 1682, as having been arrested in London, but had effected his escape by means of a bribe. In another letter to Father General, dated February 26, 1683, Father Warner says, "Father Thomas Hervey, the missionary, passes to New York by consent of the Governor of the Colony. In that Colony [New York] is a respectable city, fit for the foundation of a College, if faculties are given, to which College those who are now scattered throughout Maryland may betake themselves, and make excursions from thence into Maryland. The Duke of York, the lord of that Colony, greatly encourages the undertaking of a new mission. He did not consent to Father Thomas Hervey's sailing until he had advised with the Provincial, the Consultors, and other grave Fathers." In the Catalogue for 1685 Father Thomas is mentioned as being in the mission of New York, and in the following year he was declared the Superior. In 1696 he went into Maryland, and died in the same year, æt. 71.

HARWARD, JOHN, a native of Rusholme, Worcestershire, born 1589; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, November 2, 1597, and, after receiving minor orders in November and December, 1598, died a holy death in the College August 6, 1599, having been previously admitted to the Society. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 203.)

HARWOOD, *or* HARWARD, EDMUND, Father, was born in Paternoster Row, London (letter of Father Parsons to Father Campion, in Archives, November 28, 1578), and entered the Society in Rome, after completing his philosophy, in 1578,¹

¹ The second Douay Diary (*Records of English Catholics*, p. 148) says, "By a letter received from Rome December 25, 1578, we learn that five youths, viz., William Holt, Priest, Edmund Harwood, Nicholas Smith, Matthew Marshall, and John Southwell, formerly fellow students of our Seminary, have embraced that most excellent and flourishing Order of Jesus."

and always resided in that city, either as Penitentiary at St. Peter's, or as Minister at the English College, and after nineteen years' service was removed to St. Andrew's Novitiate to recover his health, and died there a holy death November 28, 1597. (Father More, *Hist. Prov. Angl.* p. 24.) He had matriculated at Douay College 1574, and made his humanity studies there. His name is also mentioned in a memorial addressed by Dr. Worthington and Dr. Percy to Cardinal Gaetana, the Protector, respecting the English College, Rome, in 1596. (*Records of the English Catholics*, by Father Knox, pp. 368, seq.) Father Edmund's name also occurs in the report of Cardinal Sega to the Holy See upon the English College, Rome, in 1596. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. pp. 21, 37.)

HASKEY, JOSEPH and RICHARD. See Reeves.

HASNETT, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor; born about 1546; admitted in England about 1593. A pattern of modesty and piety. He was summoned to Spain about 1596 by Father Robert Parsons.

HATHERSTY, JOSEPH, a native of London, born October 15, 1735; son of Richard Hathersty and his wife Elizabeth Grogan. Entered the English College, Rome, at the age of fourteen, June 9, 1749, and was sent to the lower schools at the Roman College for his humanities. He left the English College August 2, 1753; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, following, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor in 1767. He offered himself to the Maryland Mission, arrived there July 12, 1762, and died at Philadelphia May 8, 1771, æt. 36. "A most holy and zealous missionary." (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 492.)

HAUBURN, *or* HAMBORN, WILLIAM. Died *incerto loco et tempore*. (Necrology.)

HAUSSOULIER, FRANCIS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of France, born January 20, 1730; entered the Society at Watten, May 2, 1751; formed August 15, 1761, and died at Liege May 16, 1789, æt. 59.

HAVERLEY, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, died *incerto loco et tempore*. (Necrology.)

HAVERS, JOHN. Entered the Society at Watten, April 16, 1663.

HAVERS, ROBERT, Father, son of Mr. Havers, of Thelton Hall, Norfolk; born August 21, 1813; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society March 26, 1829, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1850. After the usual course of teaching, study, and theology, he was ordained Priest at Stonyhurst College by Bishop Brown. From September, 1843, until his death at Lulworth Castle, December 24, 1860, æt. 47, his life was spent in active missionary duty, chiefly at Preston, Shepton Mallet, and Lulworth. (Province Register.)

HAVERS, THOMAS, Father, a native of Thelton, county Cambridge, born February 28, 166 $\frac{8}{9}$; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1688, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1700. In 1701 he was Prefect at St. Omer's College. In 1705 he appears in the Maryland Catalogue. After this period he seems to have held no position, being, as the Catalogue for 1630 observes, extremely infirm. He died at Watten, May 16, 1737, æt. 69. (Necrology.)

HAVET, LOUIS, died at Ghent, March 16, 1703. (Catalogue of Deceased S.J. in the Library, Louvain College.)

HAVILAND, *or* AVELLANEDA, JOHN, Father. See Hazle, *or* Hazlewood, John.

HAWKER, JOHN, Father, born in London October 3, 1687; entered the Society September 7, 1704, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1722. He served the missions in the College of St. Hugh (Lincolnshire District) for many years, probably at Lincoln, and was declared Rector February 23, 1727. Sent to St. Omer's College to prepare for death, he was there at the time of the violent expulsion of the English Jesuits by the Parliament of Paris in October, 1762, but being too old and infirm to bear removal was allowed to remain, with two other aged and invalided Fathers, in charge of a Temporal Coadjutor, until his death June 14, 1764, æt. 77.

HAWETT, JOSEPH, Father, was born at Wigan July 9, 1833; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered

the Society at Hodder, May 24, 1853, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1874. After his course of philosophy and teaching at Hodder School and Mount St. Mary's College, he studied his theology at St. Beuno's College (North Wales), where he was ordained Priest, in September, 1865. His health became seriously affected from over application to study, and after assisting in the Preston Missions for three years, he was sent to Stonyhurst College to teach English and as Assistant Director of the Observatory, and so remained until his death there December 27, 1880, æt. 47. (Province Register.)

HAWETT, *or* HOWITT, RICHARD, Temporal Coadjutor. See Hewett, Richard.

HAWKINS, FRANCIS, Father, was son of John Hawkins, M.D., of London (who was brother of Sir Thomas Hawkins, of Nash Court, county Kent, the translator of the *Holy Court*), and his wife Frances, daughter of — Power, of Bleckington, county Oxon, Esq. Born in London 1628; entered the Society 1649, and was professed of the four vows May 14, 1662. In 1665 he was Socius to the Master of Novices at Watten; in 1672 Confessor, &c., at Ghent; in 1675 Professor of Holy Scripture at Liege College, and died at Liege February 19, 1681, æt. 53. (Necrology, and *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 700.)

HAWKINS, HENRY, Father, *alias* BROOKE, HENRY, was second son of Sir Thomas Hawkins, Knight, of Nash Court, Kent, and his wife Anne, daughter of Cyriac Pettit, Esq. Born in London 1572 or 1575; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, in order to complete his studies, March 19, 1609; was ordained Priest there; joined the Society 1615, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 13, 1626. In 1618 he was banished from England with several other Jesuits, but returning again laboured on the mission for twenty-five years, principally in the London District, and died at Ghent, August 18, 1646, æt. 71 or 74. He is named in a Catalogue of English Jesuits at Clerkenwell, then the London Residence and Novitiate, in 1624 (*Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 132), and in a status of the English College, Rome, as a man of mature age and very

learned in the English laws. He left large expectations to embrace the ecclesiastical state in the Society of Jesus. (See *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 491, seq.; also Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.* for his writings.)

HAWKINS, THOMAS, Father, *alias* PERKINS, was son of Thomas Hawkins and Johanna Saxby, of Sussex; born at Slindon,¹ December 21, 1722; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College, Rome; entered the English College in 1741, for his higher course, was ordained Priest there February 12, 1747; joined the Society at Watten, October 21, following, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1758. He served the missions in the Hampshire and Staffordshire Districts for a time, residing at Swinnerton, 1751 to 1761, leaving it before February, 1765, but was chaplain at Oxburg, to the Bedingfeld family for the greater part of his life, and died there July 9, 1789, æt. 67.

¹ In *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 492, his place of nativity is stated in error to be Lancashire.

HAWLET, JOHN, Father. See Howlett.

HAY, ALEXANDER (Scotch), nephew of Edmund.

HAY, EDMUND, Father (Scotch), of the family of the Earl of Errol. Made his noviceship in Rome. His zeal and courage in serving the cause of Mary Queen of Scots merited for him the honourable commendation of St. Pius V. He reconciled Francis, Earl of Errol, to the Catholic Church; was appointed Rector of the College of Clermont, first Rector of the new Scotch College at Pont-à-Musson, and Assistant both for Germany and France to Father General Aquaviva. He died at Rome, November 4, 1594, "a truly religious, prudent, and learned man." He was the author of the *Contradictions of Calvin*. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

HAY, JOHN, Father (Scotch), of the family of Hay of Dalgaty. Born 1546; entered the Society January 25, 1566; was fellow-novice with St. Stanislaus from October 28, 1567, until January 25, 1568. He was a man of commanding abilities, primitive fervour, apostolical zeal, and childlike docility. He died at Pont-à-Musson May 21, 1607, æt. 61. (See *Storia della vita di S. Stanislao Kostka*. Dal P. Boero, S.J., 1872, Appendix.) "In the year 1576 a famous disputation was held in the Protestant Academy of Strasburg, in Germany, between a young Jesuit and the Protestant doctors. John Hay, a Scotchman, a youth of brilliant talents, had been sent from Polguin to Pont-à-Musson for his health, but not deriving benefit from the change, he was ordered to Strasburg to see a Catholic physician, who promised to cure him.

Whilst there a thesis upon Transubstantiation in the Holy Eucharist was proposed for public disputation. A crowd of heretics had assembled, but no Catholic was found to come forward in defence of the orthodox faith. Brother Hay could not brook the disgrace, and although broken down in body, yet strong in heart, he descended to the arena, and with all the more confidence, because living in a heretical country, a secular dress concealed his real character. He disputed, with such happy success, that in the opinion of all, even of the Protestants, the victory was declared in favour of the Catholic stranger. The heretics bore their defeat with moderation for some time ; but, when they discovered that the victor was a Jesuit, they were enraged and demanded of the authorities a renewal of the disputation. He was therefore ordered to meet them. Though he had serious reason to fear a failure of his strength, nevertheless, trusting in the goodness of the cause, he again entered the lists, and again obtained a signal victory and was honourably conducted back to his lodgings by the Protestant students. When the affair was made known to our Fathers, they approved indeed of the result, but not of the undertaking, which, considering his youth and helplessness, was imprudent as incurring the risk of exposing the Catholic cause to the insolence of the adversary in a heretical city." (Sacchini, *Hist. S. J.*, pt. iv. No. 131. For his works see Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S. J.*; also Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

HAYDON, JOHN, Father, a native of London, born 1603 ; entered the Society 1629, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor July 14, 1641. In 1639 he was a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius, the London District, and in 1642, and for many years, was Procurator of the Province. He died in London in September, 1663, æt. 60.

HAYMAN, RICHARD, Father, *alias* or *vere* PEARSE, JOHN, was a native of Cornwall, born July 11, 1669 or 1670 ; entered the Society September 7, 1687, under the name of John Pearse, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1705. In 1701 and in 1704 (the latter year as Rector), he was serving the missions in the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury, Hants District. He subsequently spent most of his long missionary career in his native county of Cornwall, either at Trevithick or Tolfrey. In 1724 he was living as chaplain with Mr. Rawe, of the former place, and died at Tolfrey, April 30, 1756, æt. 87.

HAYS, HENRY, Father, was a native of Lancashire, born 1676 ; entered the Society 1698, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1716. He served the missions in Lincolnshire for some years, and was the Rector of St. Hugh's

College, his address being at Driby, near Horncastle, and from thence passed to Ghent, of which he was appointed Vice-Rector in 1730, and declared Rector April 5, 1731. Returning to England he was sent to Scotney Castle, Kent, and died (probably there) October 15, 1739, æt. 63. (Province Note-book.)

HAYS, THOMAS, Father, born January 7, 1746; entered the Society September 7, 1765. After his higher studies at Liege and ordination, he went to Ghent for his tertianship in 1773, and was there at the time of the suppression of the house by the Austro-Belgic Government Commissioners in that year. He was examined by them, and declared that he was possessed of nothing, and did not know what to do for the future. (Procès Verbal, Notes on Ghent, MS. vol. of Belgian Colleges in Archives.) He was sent to England, and died at Sheffield the following year, 1774, æt. 28.

HAYS, TIMOTHY, Father, *alias* HANMER, JOHN, a native of Dorsetshire, born 1584; entered the Society, when already a Priest, in 1617, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor June 10, 1629. He served the missions in London for several years, and in 1633 was sent with Father Andrew White and others to establish the new mission of the English Province in Maryland. His name occurs in the Maryland Catalogue for 1633. He returned again to England very soon, and is named in the Catalogue for 1636 as serving in the College of the Blessed Aloysius (the Lancashire District), where he remained for some years. The Necrology of the Province records his death on May 11, 1646, in the same College, æt. 62.

HAYWOOD, ELISEUS, Father, was a native of London, eldest son of John Haywood, the epigrammatist. Born 1530, he was sent to Oxford about 1547, became Fellow of All Souls' College, and, applying himself chiefly to the study of the law, took the degree of D.C.L. in 1552. Quitting his friends and country for conscience' sake, soon after the accession of Queen Elizabeth, he was entertained in Cardinal Pole's family and became one of his secretaries. He entered the Society in 1566 (probably at Dillengen, and in the month of December), and, after usefully labouring for some time in the instruction of the ignorant in the rudiments of the Catholic

religion, in which employment he took a singular delight, he was sent to Belgium and filled the office of Spiritual Father and Preacher at the Professed House, Antwerp. He was violently expelled from Antwerp, with all the community, by a riotous mob of heretics, who broke into the College there upon Easter Day itself, and taking refuge in Louvain, he died there October $\frac{2}{12}$, 1578, æt. 48. Father General Mercurian wrote him a letter, dated January 15, 1574, highly approving of his disposal of his property in favour of the Colleges of Louvain, Cologne, and Munich.¹ (See Anthony Wood, *Athen. Oxon.*, cited by Dodd, *Church Hist.* vol. ii.; also Sacchini's *Hist. S.J.* liber vi. n. 119, seq. and n. 159; and More's *Hist. Prov. Angl.* p. 23; also *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 388, note; see also Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*, for his writings.

¹ A copy of his will, dated Dillengen, December 26, 1566, made probably upon his entering the Society, is preserved in *Angl. Hist.* vol. i., in the Archives S.J., Rome. He commends his soul to the adorable Trinity, to the Blessed Virgin Mary, to the holy Apostles SS. Peter and Paul, and to all the saints of God, and his body to be interred in consecrated ground. He devises his estate, including a perpetual rent charge of three hundred and thirty florins payable by the city of Antwerp, and a farm, lands, pastures, and woods in the parish of Northmims, county Herts, or elsewhere, to the Very Rev. Father in Christ Francis de Borgia, General of the Society of Jesus, and to his successors, Generals of the same Society for the time being, to be disposed of according to the constitutions of the Society. He directs an annuity of forty florins to be paid by his devisee to the English nuns, formerly at Dartford, but then at Lilidale in Zealand, for six years next after coming into possession of the property, but should religion be restored in England, and the nuns return there within the six years, then the legacy to cease. Also a similar annuity upon the like terms to the English nuns formerly of Sion, in England, but then of Bethany, in Zealand. Should the nuns be reduced to three or four, or if it clearly appeared that they had enough to live upon from other sources, he leaves it to the discretion of the devisee to continue or not the payment, his intention being only for the benefit of English nuns. Also forty florins annually to be distributed among the poor English exiles banished for their faith, until the Catholic religion should be restored in England; if however they clearly appeared to be otherwise provided for, then the payment to be lessened or to cease altogether at the discretion of the devisee. Also forty florins to be paid annually for three years to the Ursuline Convent, Louvain.

Annexed to the copy of the will is an explanation of his wishes regarding the property; in it he names his two sisters and Margaret Clement. The Society was to be the principal legatee, but in consequence of the clear illegality of the will and of the times, probably it gained nothing.

HAYWOOD, FRANCIS, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Ireland 1630; entered the Society July 30, 1651. He was an educated man and had made his humanity studies before joining the Society. He was Socius to the Procurator at Antwerp in

1694, and in 1701 and 1704 is mentioned as Infirmarian at Ghent. He died at Ghent, March 15, 1706, æt. 76. (Necrology.)

HAYWOOD, JASPER, Father, was younger brother of Elizeus. Born in London 1635. When a boy he was one of the pages of honour to the Princess Elizabeth. In 1547 he was sent to Oxford; in 1553 took his B.A. degree, and afterwards became Fellow of Merton, which post he resigned on April 4, 1558, on account of some dispute with the Warden and senior Fellows. In November following he took his M.A. degree, and obtained a Fellowship at All Souls, which, however, he resigned for conscience' sake in the first year of Elizabeth, 1558. When already a Priest, he went to Rome and entered the Society May 21, 1562. He then taught philosophy and repeated theology for two years at the Roman College; then spent seventeen years at the College S.J., Dillengen, as Professor of Theology and Controversy; took the degree of D.D. and was professed of the four vows in 1570. He was generally regarded as a profound theologian, and at Oxford was a noted disputant, very learned in Hebrew and other languages, and wrote a compendium of the Hebrew grammar. Being specially appointed for the English Mission by Pope Gregory XIII., his Holiness wrote an autograph letter to the Elector of Bavaria, by whom the Father was much esteemed, to send him with all speed. He arrived in England in the summer of 1581, with Father William Holt, and they together converted two hundred and twenty-eight persons to the Catholic faith, within three months, in Staffordshire alone. He succeeded Father Parsons as Superior of the English Mission, who had left England shortly before his arrival. He was recalled from England, and embarked with extreme difficulty on account of his infirmities and the watchfulness of the persecutors, the vessel was driven back by a storm, and on landing he was arrested, put into chains, and committed to the Clink Prison. He was afterwards removed to the Tower and confined for nearly a year, and his severe pains from the gout added greatly to his sufferings from the loathsome dungeons in which he was confined, and in which Father William Weston, who succeeded him as Superior of the Mission, contrived to visit him disguised as a physician. He was sent into banishment, with many companions, January 21,

1584 $\frac{4}{5}$, and proceeded to Dole, and four years later (1589) to Rome, and from thence to Naples, where he was usefully employed as far as his broken constitution allowed, and died a holy death January 9, 1598, æt. 63. (See his Biography in *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 388, seq., and vol. iv. pp. 678, seq.), where a full account is given of the famous controversy between the old Marian Priests and their party in England on the one side, and the Seminary Priests and their party, with Father Haywood as their leader, on the other. The former maintaining the ancient rigorous custom of fasting in England, and the latter striving to introduce a conformity to the Canons of the orthodox Roman Catholic Church.

HAZLE, *or* HAZLEWOOD, JOHN, Father, *alias* AVELLANEDA, *or* HAVELLAND, JOHN, and BEBRIDGE, THOMAS, was a native of London; born 1621; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; and entered the Society 1636. He passed in England by the name of Thomas Bebridge. Having studied his philosophy and theology, and been ordained Priest, he was sent to Cadiz, in Spain, to make his tertianship, and there died a martyr of charity in attending the plague-stricken, February 9, 1649, æt. 28. Tanner states that he had an uncle who suffered death in London for the Catholic faith, but gives no clue to the name. "The countenance and modesty of eyes of this holy Priest betokened his angelical innocence. Externs sought to be present at his Mass, so piously did he offer that most holy Sacrifice." (Menology.) Tanner, *Soc. Jesu Apost. Imit.* pp. 736, seq., gives a full notice of him, with a print, and of several of his fellow-victims in the same plague.

HEARN, FRANCIS JOHN, Father, born February 17, 1808; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society June 28, 1835. After his studies, course of teaching, and ordination, he was sent to the Wigan Mission, where he was attacked by typhus fever, removed to Hodder Place, and died April 29, 1847, æt. 39, before making his profession.

HEARN, GEORGE, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Northumberland, born 1612; entered the Society 1653. His name disappears after 1655.

HEATH, F., "a Jesuite." (Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London, 1624. *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 677.)

HEATH, HENRY, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Hampshire June 24, 1645 ; entered the Society September 7, 1674, and died at Ghent, January 18, 1701.

HEATHCOTE, JOHN, Father, *alias* CRIPPS, *or* CRISP, JOHN, was an only child, and nephew to the martyr, Father Henry Garnett ; born at Kirkby, county Derby, 1590. Having been converted by means of his said uncle, and received into the Catholic Church by a Priest confined in a London prison, who sent him to St. Omer's College for his humanities, he entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, on October 19, 1608 ; was ordained Priest there June 22, 1614, and left the College for England, April 22, 1615. He entered the Society the same year ; was professed of the four vows March 19, 1629 ; and, after spending twelve years on the English Mission in the College of the Holy Apostles, became Professor of Mathematics, Music, &c., at St. Omer's College, where he died October 16, 1657, æt. 67. The Summary of the Deceased of the Province highly eulogizes him. He was skilled in mathematics and music, and taught the former for some time in the English College, Rome, where he was also Procurator and confessor. In the troubles of England in 1642, he retired with his friends with whom he lived, to Rome, and subsequently to St. Omer's College. He was remarkable for his peaceful disposition and silence, was a hidden treasure, and rendered himself grateful to all. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 142, seq., and vol. vi. p. 249.)

HEATLEY, JAMES, Father, born in Lancashire, April 2, 1715 ; entered the Society September 7, 1735 ; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1753. After teaching humanities at the school at Watten, he was sent to the English Mission, and died Chaplain at Broughton Hall, May 11, 1782, æt. 67. (Catalogues and Necrology.)¹

¹ The Heatleys were yeomen of substance, possessing property at Sowerbutts Green, in Samlesbury, Lancashire, and the neighbourhood. James Heatley, yeoman, brother of the Rev. Hugh Heatley, was living at Sowerbutts Green in 1683. He was father to Hugh, James, and Peter, all of Samlesbury, one of whom would be the father of James Heatley, S.J. The eldest brother, Hugh Heatley, was a Catholic non-juror in 1715. He died in 1723, leaving with others, two sons, James, his heir, and William, the eighth and last Abbot of Lambspring, O.S.B., who held that position for forty years, and died in 1802, aged 85. Several other members of this family joined the Benedictines. The last of the family, Captain William Heatley, of Brindle Lodge, owned a considerable estate, much of which

he left in charitable uses, and his name will long be revered by Catholics in the North. He died unmarried in the year 1840, when a fair estate and his residence, Brindle Lodge, which he had himself built, passed to his niece, Mrs. Eastwood, and a large sum of money to his executor, the Rev. Thomas Sherburne, *alias* Irving, of Kirkham, for charitable purposes. With a portion of this Mr. Sherburne, in 1845, built the present handsome church at The Willows, Kirkham, at a cost of £10,000. Churches and chapels at Brindle, Blackburn, Osbaldeston, Preston, and Manchester, and Ushaw College, all owe more or less to Mr. Heatley's munificence. [Communicated by Joseph Gillow, Esq., Dudley House, Bowdon.]

HEATON, JOHN, Father, *alias* PARKER, JOHN, and BROWN, JOHN, son of Thomas Heaton, Esq., of Heaton, county Lancaster, and his wife Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Anderton, Esq., of Horwich. Born 1601, studied humanities at St. Omer's College, after he had been reconciled to the Catholic Church by Father Lawrence Anderton (*alias* Scroop), who also paid for his place at St. Omer's. He entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, September 29, 1621, æt. about 20; was ordained Subdeacon and Deacon at the same College, and then entered the Society at St. Andrew's, Rome, by special dispensation, August 29, 1626. He was professed of the four vows August 2, 1640. Sent to the English Mission about 1633, he was located in the College of the Holy Apostles (the Suffolk District), and appears to have spent his whole missionary life in it, and was twice its Rector. After a long and zealous missionary career, renowned for the many conversions he had effected, he died June 26, 1683, at Redlingfield Hall, county Suffolk, æt. 82. "A man universally venerated, whose memory is held in benediction." (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 666; see also vol. iv. p. 713, and vol. vi. p. 296.) His death is recorded in the Province Necrology, and in a Catalogue for 1683, as Father John Brown, by which name he was known upon the mission, though always entered in the Province Catalogues by his *alias* of John Parker, senior. He was for some years chaplain at Redlingfield Hall, the seat of a branch of the Bedingfeld family, and accompanied Mr. Timperley to Paris in 1660, on his taking his daughter Frances to the convent of the Blue Nuns there, as appears by the following notes in their diary: "1660. The latter end of September, Father John Brown, S.J., and Mr. Timperley came with Miss Frances Timperley, who, at the age of twenty-five, came to be religious." "1660. In October, Father John Brown, S.J., gave the Spiritual Exercises to all the religious." Frances Timperley was daughter of Frances, third

daughter of Sir Henry Bedingfeld, who married Michael Timperley, Esq., of Hintlesham. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 568, and the Bedingfeld Pedigree.)

HEATON, HENRY, a younger brother of John, is stated in the Notes and MSS. of William Blundell, Esq., of Crosby, to have likewise become a Jesuit, but we do not find his name in the Province Catalogues.

HEIGHAM, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, was brother of Mrs. Ann Line, the glorious martyr at Tyburn, February 27, 1601. Father Gerard, in his narrative, says that his father was a Protestant, and on hearing that his daughter Ann and his son William had become Catholics, he disinherited them. "This son, called William Heigham, is now [1609] in Spain, a lay-brother of the Society. It is twenty-six years since I knew him. He was then a well educated gentleman, dressed like other highborn Londoners. He supported a Priest named Thompson, whom I afterwards saw martyred.¹ As soon as his father learned that he had also become a Catholic, he sold his estate of £600 a year that it might not pass to his son. He was soon after arrested for the faith, and he and his Priest together, if I mistake not, were thrown into Bridewell, where vagrants are shut up and put to hard labour under the lash. I paid him a visit there, and found him toiling at the wheel, all covered with sweat. On recovering his freedom he hired himself out as a servant to a gentleman, whose wife, a Catholic, I know. She entrusted her son to his care; he taught the boy the elements of Latin, besides giving him lessons on the harp, which he himself touched admirably. I went to see him in this situation, and had a long talk with him about his vocation to his present state." (Father Gerard's Life, Father Morris's *Condition of Catholics*, lxxiii., seq.)

¹ Probably Rev. William Thompson, *alias* Blackburn, hanged at Tyburn April 20, 1586.

HELSAM, RICHARD, Scholastic, *alias* or *vere* BOOTH, a native of London, born August 24, 1698; entered the Society September 7, 1716, in the name of Booth, and died at Brussels, April 21, 1721, æt. 23. (Necrology.)

HENNESSY, JAMES, Father (Irish), born in Munster, January 16, 1720, entered the Society at Madrid, 1737. In 1747 he was in Clonmel, but soon returned to Spain, where he was in 1755. (*Stonyhurst MSS.*) According to Father Hogan's list, born July 23, 1711.

HENNESSY, JOHN, is described as a Jesuit of Clonmel, who flourished in the early part of the eighteenth century, and as the anonymous editor of a treatise on the Primacy of Armagh. (Harris, *Writers of Ireland*, p. 195, cited by Oliver.)

HENNESSY, THOMAS ALOYSIUS, Father (Irish), born in Clonmel, June 10, 1677; entered the Society February 13, 1700, and was duly professed of the four vows. Sailed for Ireland in the latter end of 1712, "ready to undergo every danger." (Letter of Father Walter Lavallin, dated Poitiers, January 1, 1713, mentioned by Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) In 1729 he was appointed by Father General Superior of the Irish Mission, and died April 14, 1752. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record* for March, 1874, p. 255.)

HENRY, CHARLES, Father, born at Athlone, Ireland, May 26, 1826; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; admitted to the Society at Hodder, September 28, 1842, but left a few weeks later. He was readmitted April 15, 1844, and after his noviceship taught for five years at the school of St. Francis Xavier, Liverpool. After a year's philosophy (1851), and two years' Prefectship at Stonyhurst (1852), four years' theology (three at St. Beuno's and one at Louvain), two years as Minister at Stonyhurst, two years as missionary at Prescot, one year at St. Walburgh's, Preston, he was professed of the four vows February 2, 1864. He returned to St. Walburgh's, and in September, 1867, was declared Rector of Mount St. Mary's College; in April following, of Stonyhurst College, and died Rector, August 11, 1869, æt. 43.

HERBERT, WILLIAM, Scholastic, a native of Wales, born 1634; entered the Society 1654. He died at Watten, August 4, 1662, æt. 28.

HERMAN, PETER, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Liege, born 1605; entered the Society 1637. Was living in Rome June 10, 1641.

HERMAN, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, "an organist, came to-day from the professed house to tune our organ." (English College, Rome, Pilgrim-book, June 13, 1647, *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 636.) It is probable that Peter and William Herman are identical.

HESKETH, JOHN, studied his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the Society at Watten, September 7,

1699. A Father John Hesketh was Director of a Convent of Benedictine nuns in 1710. John Hesketh does not appear in the Catalogues of 1701 and 1702, and it is probable, from the fact of his being the Director of the nuns, that he left the Society and became a secular Priest.

HESKETH, RICHARD, was a native of Lancashire, born 1665; entered the Society at Watten, 1685. He did not persevere, and received his dismissal in 1692.

HESKETH, ROGER, *alias* TALBOT, was son, probably the fourth, of William Hesketh, and his wife Mary Brockholes, both Catholics. Born July, 1729, made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, November 3, 1750, and left the College to enter the novitiate at Watten, August 23, 1752. His name does not appear in the Catalogues of the Province. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 493, and note.)

HESKETH, THOMAS, Father, born in Lancashire 1669; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society in 1689, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1707. In 1701 and 1704 he was at La Flèche with his pupils; and died at Watten, August 2, 1712, æt. 43. (Necrology.)

HESKETH, WILLIAM, Scholastic, born in Lancashire, May 14, 1717; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1735, and died in England, December 30, 1741, æt. 24. (Necrology.)

HEUSEUX, GILES, Temporal Coadjutor, probably brother of John, below, was born May 12, 1715; entered the Society October 9, 1741; and died at Ghent, February 27, 1748, æt. 33.

HEUSEUX, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Liege, born November 26, 1698; entered the Society September 7, 1735; was formed February 2, 1746; and died at Liege, September 9, 1771, æt. 73.

HEVENINGHAM, JOHN, Father, *alias* COOK, JOHN, a native of Staffordshire, of the ancient family of that name. Born 1642; educated at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1667, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1678. Sent to the English Mission 1674, he became a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius (London

District); was removed to the Hants District in 1685, where he was still a missionary at the outbreak of the Orange Revolution (1688). He was arrested after great sufferings in endeavouring to elude the pursuivants, but was soon released, probably upon bail. On another occasion he was cruelly beaten in a missionary excursion and left for dead. He was subsequently sent to the Lincolnshire Missions, where he spent several years, and died at Lincoln, August 19, 1708, æt. 66. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 780, where, for want of better information, he is called by his *alias* of John Cook. The above data will correct the error.)

HEWETT, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of London, born 1658; entered the Society at Watten, July 21, 1680; and died in Rome, October 30, 1688, three years after his arrival there from Belgium.

HEWETT, MARTIN, Father, *alias* ALLOTT, was a native of Derbyshire, born 1606; entered the Society 1627, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor October 8, 1641. In 1632 he was Procurator at Brussels, and was sent to the English Mission three years later in the College of the Immaculate Conception (the Derbyshire District), which he served for many years. He died in France, September 25, 1661, æt. 55.

HEWETT, RICHARD, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Lancashire 1636; entered the Society at Watten, 1664; and died at Watten, April 9, 1698, æt. 62. (Necrology.)

HEWETT, THOMAS, entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1699. (St. Omer's Procurator's Book.) He is not found in the Catalogues under that name.

HEYS, —, Father (Irish). In 1669 he was the acting chaplain to the Queen of England, and a legalized missionary. (Conn, cited by Oliver.)

HICKS, JOSEPH, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Hants, August 17, 1718; entered the Society September 7, 1740; formed 1750; and died in Rome, January 31, 1755, æt. 37. (Necrology.)

HICKSLEY, THOMAS, died at Ghent, *incerto tempore*. (Necrology.)

HIGGINS, ADAM, Father, a native of London, taught philosophy for nine years at Dillingen and Ingoldstadt, and also sacred and profane history and controversy. At an advanced age he came to Louvain, from whence he was sent first to Lisbon, then to Seville, to hear the confessions both of the scholars in the Seminary and of the English agents and merchants, where he died, worn out by age and labours, in the year 1615. (Father More's *Hist. Prov. Angl.* pp. 23, 24.)

HIGGINS, JOHN FRANCIS, Father (Irish), born near Waterford, April 23, 1656; entered the Society in Portugal, April 22, 1681; took his degree of M.A. in that country; and was professed of the four vows January 17, 1733. Arriving in Ireland, December, 1694, he was Socius to Father Anthony Knowles, the Superior. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) In 1708 he was a missionary in Ireland, an approved Scholastic. He died January 5, 1732-3. "On the 5th of the present month our Lord took to Himself, as we hope, Father John Francis, full of years and merits, a truly apostolic man in zeal and charity, and universally lamented by all in this city. I beseech your Reverence to remember his good soul at the altar, and to make his death known to the students that they may recommend him to God in their prayers." (Letter in Spanish of Father Ignatius Roche to Father James de Oranjo, dated Waterford, January 17, 1722-3. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, March, 1874, p. 259 note, and Hogan's Irish list.)

HIGGINS, MILES (Irish), entered the Society March 23, 1585. (Hogan's *Ibernia*, p. 249.) Born in Ardagh, 1555. (Hogan's Irish list.)

HIGGINSON, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Warwickshire 1639; entered the Society September 7, 1674, and died at Liege, July 1, 1682, æt. 43. (Necrology.)

HILDESLEY, FRANCIS, Father, a native of Oxfordshire, of the ancient Catholic family of that name; born 1655; educated at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1675; ordained Priest December 18, 1683, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1693. At the time of the Oates Plot persecution he was studying theology at Liege College, and was examined as a witness for the five martyred Fathers, to disprove the evidence of the perjurer Titus Oates. In 1696 he was Superior of the Residence of St. Mary (the Oxford District), and died, probably in the same, June 17, 1719, æt. 64. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 950, seq., the Hildesley Family.)

HILDESLEY, THOMAS, Scholastic, *alias* MALLET, of the Berkshire branch of the same family, was born 1583; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, October 18, 1598, Father Robert Parsons being then Rector, and, having been ordained Subdeacon and Deacon in December, 1604, died in the College July 20, 1605, dear to all on account of his remarkable virtues and great amiability. He was admitted to the simple vows of religion in the Society *in articulo mortis*. (See *Records S.J.* as above; also vol. vi. p. 205.)

HILDRETH, JOHN, Father, born in Northumberland 1654; entered the Society September 7, 1677, and was professed of the four vows in 1695. He was Penitentiary at Loreto, and, having been ordered to the English Mission, was seized with fever and died before starting, October 8, 1702, æt. 48.

HILDYARD, *or* HILLIARD, THOMAS, Father, of a respectable Lincolnshire family in London,¹ born March 3, 1690; educated at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1707, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1725. After teaching philosophy, theology, and mathematics at Liege, he was sent to England, and was for many years missionary in the College of St. Francis Xavier, and also Chaplain to the Bodenham's at Rotherwas Court. In September, 1743, he was declared Rector of the College, and died in that office at Rotherwas, April 10, 1746 (N.S.) æt. 56. He was buried in the family vault, and a tablet, with an appropriate inscription, was erected by Mr. Bodenham to his memory. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 907.) Dr. Oliver observes that "Thomas was a scientific mechanic, and a profound student of the works of Father Gaspar Schott, S.J., the German Archimedes, who died May 20, 1666." Father Caballero, in his Supplement to the *Bibliotheca Script. S.J.*, Rome, 1814, states in p. 57, "that Father Thomas published a description of his invented time-piece. Some of his ingenious astronomical clocks are said to be at Holt and Rotherwas."

¹ Frances Hilliard, probably his paternal aunt, married William Fitzwilliams, Esq., of Lincolnshire. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 384.)

HILL, JOHN, Father, born in Montgomeryshire, September 26, 1683; entered the Society September 7, 1704, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 172½. He served the

mission of Stapehill, Dorset, for a short time, and was also in Glamorganshire, and for some years at Holywell, North Wales. He was then removed to London and became Procurator of the Province for some years, and died there April 25, or May 6, 1751, æt. 68.

HILL, SOUTHCOTE. See Wood, John.

HILTON, ADAM, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Lancashire 1658; entered the Society June 19, 1688, and died at St. Omer's College, January 15, 1714, æt. 56. (Necrology.)

HILTON, WILLIAM, Father, was eldest surviving son of Mr. John Hilton, a master builder, and his wife Mary; born at Sedgley, in the county of Stafford, June 28, 1836; made his humanity studies for four years at Sedgley Park School, and completed them and made his higher course at the English College, Lisbon, which he entered in October, 1850; spent ten years there and was ordained Priest at the same College. After serving the English Mission for sixteen years in the diocese of Birmingham, he procured a dispensation, left his cure of Nuneaton, county Warwick, and entered the Society at Manresa, Roehampton, September 7, 1877. After repeating theology for a year at St. Beuno's College, North Wales, he was appointed to the Liverpool Mission, College of St. Francis Xavier in 1880, and died there December 31, 1881, æt. 45, of typhus fever, taken in attending a whole family, parents and children of the very poorest class, sick of the same disease. He had reported the case to the Board of Health officers, and happened to be with the family at the time the van arrived to take them to the fever hospital, and his tender charity prompted him to assist in dressing and carrying them out, and so energetic were his efforts for these poor sufferers, that his valuable help was reported by the officials to the Board of Health. This was about the first week of December. On Christmas Eve he was seized with shiverings, but on Christmas Day was able to say his Masses and assist as Deacon at the High Mass. Severe pains with loss of sleep and appetite ensued on Tuesday, with delirium on Wednesday morning, and in the evening he received the Holy Oils and Viaticum. Early on Saturday morning all hope was abandoned. At half past ten o'clock at night the Rector saw

him, and he was then perfectly conscious, and they repeated the act of contrition together. The Father died half an hour afterwards. His death occurred on the same day of the week, and about the same hour, as that of St. John Francis Regis. He was buried in the Catholic churchyard at Gilmoss, where many of his brethren repose. The noble church of St. Francis Xavier was filled at his Requiem Mass, the street was crowded, every mark of respect shown by the tolling of the church bells, and closing of shutters and blinds, and about twelve private carriages joined the hearse and its two accompanying mourning coaches. An intimate friend says, "I have always considered him as a most edifying and model Priest. His work was among the poorest of the poor, and he had more sick calls in his district than all the rest of the Fathers together, yet he was always ready at every call, always cheerful, always working, and working with heart and will, ready for anything, and though not permitted to work long for the Society, he worked hard and died through his work, and so deserves to be remembered as a devoted son of the Society." He told a fellow Priest novice that he had been converted to the Catholic faith when about twelve years of age, and had received a beating from his father on that occasion, although, as he added, this made no impression upon him.

HOBBS, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Winchester, born 1653; entered the Society November 1, 1677; was Infirmarian at St. Omer's College 1683; and died at the same College March 7, 1685. (Necrology.)

HOBBS, JOHN, born November 24, 1698; entered the Society September 7, 1717. (Oliver, *Collectanea*.) His name does not occur in the Province Catalogues.

HOCKS, *or* HOGG, ARTHUR, Temporal Coadjutor, admitted about 1593, at Lisbon, by Father Robert Parsons. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

HOCKWOOD, JAMES, after his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, entered the Novitiate at Watten in 1698-9. (St. Omer's College Procurator's Book.) He is not found in the Province Catalogues under that name.

HODGES, JOHN, *alias* BONA VOGLIA, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Hants, born 1585; entered the Society 1623;

formed 1636. In 1628 he was Socius Coadjutor to the Provincial, and afterwards Socius to the Procurator of the Province. He was a man of the highest integrity and piety, and died in London, 1654. (Summary of the Deceased.)

HODGKINSON, CHARLES, Father, *alias* SIDDLE *or* SYDALL, son of John and Anne Hodgkinson, of Lancashire; born in Lancashire, July 14, 1700; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, June 21, 1722; was ordained Priest March 16, 1726; entered the Society at Watten, October 27, 1729; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1740. He served the mission of Yarum for many years, and died April 23, 1770, æt. 70. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 472.)

HODGSON, CHARLES, Father, born in Lancashire, November 20, 1742; entered the Society September 7, 1760. He died in an asylum at Liege, after 1773. He was an excellent scholar, and two of his odes were published among the metrical pieces addressed by Liege College to the Prince-Bishop Welbruck in 1772. He had taught in the College for six years, and had filled the office of Prefect, &c.

HODGSON, JAMES, Scholastic, a native of Lancashire, born May 2, 1744; was probably brother of Charles and John, below; entered the Society September 7, 1763; and died in Lancashire, May 19, 1770, æt. 26.

HODGSON, JOHN, Father, brother of Charles, born in Lancashire, November, 1751; entered the Society September, 1769. He served the missions in England for some time, and died at Dunkenhalth, April 27, 1807, æt. 56. He was buried in the cemetery of the old parish church of Preston.

HODGSON, *or* HUDSON, RICHARD, Scholastic, a native of Yorkshire; born 1598; entered the Society 1621; his name disappears after 1623. He is stated to have been in infirm health, and may have died in the novitiate.

HODGSON, THOMAS, Father (No. 1), *alias or vere* SMITH, THOMAS, was a native of Staffordshire; born 1564 or 1566. He was an Oxford student, and took his M.A. degree there.

While tutor in the family of Lord Vaux, he became acquainted with Father John Gerard, who reconciled him to the Catholic Church. He entered the English College, Rome, October 24, 1600, in the name of Thomas Hodgson, *alias* or *vere* Smith, to repeat his studies; was ordained Priest there April 7, 1601; entered the Society at St. Andrew's, Rome, on the vigil of the feast of the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin, 160 $\frac{1}{2}$, and was made Spiritual Coadjutor July 28, 1610. His name appears in the Pilgrim-book of the English College, Rome, as Thomas Smith of Staffordshire. In 1604 he was English Penitentiary at Loreto. Father John Gerard, in his Autobiography, written about 1609, mentions him as having been at St. Omer's College for the last five years. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 217.) He served the missions in the College of the Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire District), for many years, and died in the same mission in 1646, æt. 82.

HODGSON, THOMAS, Father (No. 2), a native of Yorkshire, born November 2, 1682; entered the Society September 7, 1703; and was professed of the four vows in 1721. He was sent to the Maryland Mission in 1711; and died in Bohemia, Maryland, December 14 or 18, 1726, æt. 44. (Maryland Catalogue.)

HOLDEN, JOHN, Father, was born at Bonds, near Garstang, Lancashire, May 6, 1797; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College, and his theology at Oscott College. Entered the Society, already a Priest, February 21, 1840; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1852, at Hodder. He had served the mission of Thetford as a Secular Priest for fifteen years. After serving various missions for short periods, he was fixed at Lincoln, August 23, 1847, and worked that mission until 1859, when he became Procurator at St. Beuno's College. In 1861 he was removed to Mount St. Mary's College; and died there June 30, the same year, æt. 64.

HOLLAND, ALEXANDER, Father, a native of Lancashire, born 1623; entered the Society June 12, 1651, already a Priest; and was professed of the four vows July 9, 1661. After completing his two years noviceship, he was sent to the Lancashire Mission in 1653, in which he laboured for many years with much zeal, and also translated pious books for the use

of the Catholics. He was Rector of the College of the Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire District) for three years, and died in the same District, May 27, 1677, æt. 54. (Summary of the Deceased.)

HOLLAND, GUY, *or* GEORGE, Father, *alias* HOLT, was a native of Lincolnshire ; born 1585, or 1587 ; entered the Society 1615 ; and was professed of the four vows July 14, 1628. He was one of the Fathers seized by the Privy Council pursuivants in March, 1628, at the London Residence and Novitiate, Clerkenwell. (*Records S.J.* vol. i.) He spent upwards of forty years in missionary work in England, chiefly in the London District, and in the Residence of St. Mary (Oxford District), of which he was once Superior. He is described as a virtuous and prudent man, a great lover of books, possessing an accumulated treasure of learning from his extensive reading of authors. Some of his works were published, and others were ready in MS. but delayed by the censors, who considered that in one or two points he rather deviated from the common opinion of the Doctors. He died in England, November 26, 1660, æt. 73. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province ; also Southwell's *Bibl. Script. S.J.*, and Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

HOLLAND, HENRY (No. 1), Father, was a native of Lancashire, born 1576 or 1578. He entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, October 28, 1598, under the name of Francis [Henry] Holland, of the diocese of Chester, æt. 20 ; was ordained Priest May 24, 1603 ; and sent to England, June 19, 1605. In the Diary of the College he signs his name "Henry." He entered the Society 1607 ; was professed of the four vows May 12, 1622 ; and sent again upon the mission in 1614. He was uncle to Father Thomas Holland, the martyr, and is referred to in the Life of Brother John Wilkinson, in *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 200 ; also in Father More's *Hist. Prov. Angl. S.J.* lib. vii. n. 35. His long missionary career appears to have been principally confined to his native county, and he reconciled James Anderton, Esq., of Lostock, to the Catholic Church. During forty-five or forty-six years spent as a missionary, he is said to have frequently been the inmate of prisons, and about 1648 was tried and condemned to death for his priestly character, but was reprieved and banished for life. He died

at Liege, February 29, 1656, æt. 80. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 369, seq., for Biography; also vol. vi. p. 208; and Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.)

HOLLAND, HENRY (No. 2), Temporal Coadjutor, was a native of Lancashire, born 1608; entered the Society 1635; and died a novice at Watten, December 21, 1636, æt. 28. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.)

HOLLAND, JOHN, Father. See Martindale, John.

HOLLAND, RICHARD, *or* JOSEPH, Father, a native of Lancashire, born 167 $\frac{6}{7}$; entered the Society September 7, 1697, at Watten, after completing his humanities at St. Omer's College, he was professed of the four vows February 2, 1715. He served the missions in the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District) for many years, and was declared Rector May 9, 1728. Wardour Castle appears to have been his principal residence. He retired abroad in 1734, and died in Paris, July 4, 1740, æt. 64. (Necrology.)

HOLLAND, THOMAS, Father, *alias* SANDERSON, martyr, was a native of Lancashire, born 1600; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; and was sent to Valladolid for his higher course in August, 1621. After his third year (162 $\frac{3}{4}$) he was sent to the Novitiate at Watten. (List of students, &c., Clergy Chap. MSS., London.) When Charles I. (then Prince of Wales) visited Madrid on the occasion of the treaty for his marriage with the Infanta Maria, Father Holland was sent to deliver a public Latin peroration before the Prince, and performed the charge with applause, and to the admiration of his Royal Highness. After his studies and ordination, he became Minister at Ghent, and then Prefect at St. Omer's College. He was made a Spiritual Coadjutor May 28, 1634, and sent the following year to the English Mission (St. Ignatius' College, London), where, though of weak health, he was a zealous missionary, and suffered severely from the close confinement in garrets, and hiding-places, to which he was compelled to resort. Being sharply pursued, he would disguise himself in various ways. His last two years were spent thus in London, when, on October 4, 1642, he was arrested in the streets, committed to the New Prison, and transferred to Newgate, usually



FR. THOMAS HOLLAND, S.J.

MARTYR.

Suffered December 22, 1642.

p. 366.

the last stage for Tyburn. He was arraigned at the Old Bailey Sessions, December 1⁷/₇ following, and, after the accustomed mock trial, was condemned as a traitor for the priesthood, dragged on a hurdle to Tyburn, and there gloriously crowned with martyrdom on December 1²/₂, 1642, æt. 42. He had said Mass early the same morning in his cell. He was the first theologian of Liege who became a martyr, and the *Te Deum* was sung, and great spiritual rejoicings were celebrated there on the glorious event. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 542, seq.)

HOLLAND, THOMAS. See Eccleston, Thomas.

HOLLAR, JOHN, Scholastic, a native of London, born 1674; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1696. In 1701 and 1704 he was a Master at St. Omer's College, and died near La Flèche, November 21, 1712, æt. 38, in his third year's theology. (Necrology.)

HOLME, EDWARD, Father, *alias* HOWARD, a native of Lancashire, born December 29, 1740; entered the Society September 7, 1759, and was sent to the English Mission August, 1767. After serving various missions, amongst others Moseley, county Stafford, and Stapehill, county Dorset, he was finally fixed at Pontefract, and died there December 5, 1809, æt. 69. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 192, note.) He did not renew his vows in the restored Society.)

HOLME, FRANCIS, Father, *alias* HOWARD, elder brother of Edward; born in Lancashire, May 24, 1724; entered the Society September 7, 1740; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1757⁷/₈. He laboured in the missions of Lulworth and Richmond (Yorkshire), and died at Alnwick, which he had served for many years, March 9, 1802, æt. 78. (*Id.*)

HOLME, JOHN, Father, sen., *alias* HOWARD, was paternal uncle of the above. Born in Lancashire, October 26, 1718; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, under the assumed name of his mother, who was a Howard, September 7, 1737; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1755. On February 29, 1768, he was

declared Rector of the College of Liege, and witnessed its suppression in 1773, being at the time also Vice-Provincial. Upon the establishment of Liege Academy by the Prince-Bishop of Liege, immediately after the suppression of the old College, Father John was nominated its first President, and died in that office, with the repute of sanctity, October 16, 1783, æt. 65. (See his Biography and an account of Liege College and Academy, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 185, seq.) In March, 1764, he was chosen Director to the Convent of the Holy Sepulchre, Liege (now of Newhall, Chelmsford). The holy Mother Prioress, Christina Dennett (who died in the repute of sanctity), declared during her last illness that, after God, she owed all to Father John. He was a man of great prayer, and was the person whom Divine Providence had destined to assist her in all her undertakings, especially in raising in His Holy Sepulchre religious discipline and the spirit of prayer according to the perfection of its holy Institute. (Extract from Mother Christina's Life.) Father John is venerated in the community to this day.

HOLME, JOHN, *alias* HOWARD, Rev., nephew to Edward and Francis, son of Ralph Holme and his wife Mary Yates, of Lancashire; born November 18, 1764; studied at St. Omer's College, and having been ordained Priest, attached himself to the old Jesuits, served Irnham Mission and other places, and died at Salisbury, July 8, 1826, and was buried in St. Martin's Cemetery.

HOLME, RICHARD, Rev., *alias* SMITH, LAWRENCE, probably of the same family, born at Maghull 1604; made his higher studies at the English College, Rome, where he was ordained Priest November 3, 1630; sent to England, April 15, 1632, and probably to Lancashire, for his name appears in a list of Priests buried at Harkirk Cemetery, Little Crosby, two years later, "Richard Holme, *or* Smith, 1634." (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 308.)

HOLT, GILBERT, Father, a native of Lancashire, born September 5, 1688; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1710, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor about 1720. He died in England, May 22, 1725, æt. 37. (Necrology.)

HOLT, WILLIAM, Father, a native of Lancashire, born 1545; was a student of Oriel College, Oxford, and left that University for conscience' sake, arriving at Douay College, with several other youths from England, in 1574; was ordained Priest there in 1576, and sent to Rome the same year. He entered the Society in Rome, May 15, 1578, and died in Barcelona in

1599, æt. 54. We abstain from further notice of this distinguished Jesuit here, and refer the reader to his Biography in the Addenda to the present volume, part ii.

HOLTBY, GEORGE, Father, *alias* DUCKETT, was a native of Yorkshire, son of Mr. Richard Holtby, and his wife Mary Bullock, both of respectable families; born in the village of Sancton, county York, 1592. He was nephew to Father Richard Holtby (below), and was converted from schism to the Catholic faith by his means. Studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, October 7, 1612; ordained Priest December 27, 1616, and left Rome for the Novitiate at Louvain, October 14, 1617, after giving great edification in the College. He was professed of the four vows December 8, 1630, and was Vice-Provincial from July to October, 1640, and twice Rector of Liege—the first time about 1637—and of Ghent, the House of Tertians, in 1648; sent to the English Mission about 1650, and in 1655 was a missionary in the College of St. Francis Xavier, (South Wales District); in 1665 in the Residence of St. Mary (Oxford District), where he died, October 31, 1669, æt. 77. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 403, seq. and vol. vi. p. 263.)

HOLTBY, JOHN, Father. A Father of this name appears in the list of English Jesuits, 1593, printed in the Introduction.

HOLTBY, RICHARD, Father, *alias* DUCKET, and SPENCER, uncle to the above, was born at Fraiton, in Yorkshire [probably Sancton], 1552 $\frac{2}{3}$. He studied his rudiments in various local schools, and made his higher studies first at Cambridge, and afterwards at Hart's Hall (Pembroke College), Oxford, in 1574, where he had Father Alexander Briant, the martyr, as a scholar; but renouncing all his fair University expectations, he crossed over to Douay College, where he arrived August 7, 1577, was reconciled to the Church, studied Holy Scripture and casuistry for three years at Rheims, and was ordained Priest at Cambray in 1578. After labouring with great zeal upon the mission in the north of England, where he met Father Edmund Campion, he determined to enter the Society, and rode to London for that purpose, but not meeting Father Jasper Heywood, the Superior, in England, he crossed over

to Paris, where he was admitted to the Society in 1582², made his noviceship at Verdun, and was professed of the four vows in 1603. After repeating theology at Pont-à-Musson, where he was appointed Superior of the Scotch College, he along with thirteen religious companions (ten of whom he buried with his own hands) served the plague-stricken, in a terrible visitation of the pestilence. He was sent back to England by Father General Aquaviva in 1589, and upon the martyrdom of Father Garnett, May 3, 1606, was appointed Superior, or Vice-Prefect, of the English Mission. His escapes during a long life of indefatigable labour in the conversion of souls, though incessantly hunted after by the pursuivants, are regarded as more than human. He was also a skilful mechanic, using with ease any kind of tool, turning his hand to the work of a gardener, mason, or carpenter, &c., and constructing the most cleverly contrived hiding-places for the persecuted Priests. He could also ply his needle, make vestments, &c. He died a holy death in the Residence of St. John (Durham District), May 1⁵/₂, 1640, æt. 87. Father Holtby is named in the report of a spy, "A note of certain Priests in the North Country." (*Dom. Eliz.* vol. ccxlv. n. 24.) "Richard Holtby, *alias* Duckett, a Jesuit, was for the most part abiding at Mr. Trollop's house at Thornley, in the bishopric of Durham, and came over five years past; he is a little man, with a reddish beard, about the age of forty-four years, and was born in Yorkshire." (See *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 3, seq.; also *Troubles*, series iii., and the authorities and documents cited.) An intercepted letter from Father Holtby to Father Roger Lee, dated September 17, principally on business, may be seen in the Public Record Office (*Dom. James I.* vol. cclxxxviii. n. 24).

HOLYWOOD, *or* HOLIWOOD, CHRISTOPHER, *alias* "A SACRO BOSCO,"¹ Father (Irish), was born in Dublin 1562, and entered the Society at Dole, 1582, and was a Professed Father.² He was afterwards Professor of Philosophy and Theology at Padua. Appointed Superior of the Irish Mission, he embarked at Dieppe in January, 1599, disguised as a merchant, was seized at Dover, carried to London, and strictly examined by Lord Cobham and Secretary Cecil in person. He was first committed to the Gatehouse Prison, West-

¹ Father Holiwood was not the only one who took this *alias* ("Bosco," a wood forest). John Halifax, a native of Yorkshire, who wrote a book in the thirteenth century, *De Sphæra Mundi*, was also called "de Sacro Bosco."

² Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.* The *Irish Ecclesiastical Record* for August, 1874, says, born 1559, and entered the Society 1584. Father Hogan's *Ibernia*, p. 249, also dates his entrance to the Society in 1584.

minster, and in 1600 transferred to the Tower of London, and on the accession of James I. was removed to Framlingham Castle, and thence sent into exile, 1603. He reached Ireland from St. Malo, March 16 in the following year. He appears as Superior of the Mission in 1607. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, as above.) After long and zealous services in his afflicted country, he died September 4, 1616, æt. 54. (See his letters, full of historical and deeply interesting matter, in Father Hogan's *Ibernia Ignatiana*; also some extracts in English in Oliver's *Collectanea* from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) For his literary productions see Southwell's *Biblio. Script. S.J.*, and De Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.* Father Hogan's list places his death at Dublin 1626; stating that he was a prisoner in the Tower of London, and Superior of the Irish Mission for twenty-three years.

HONDT D', ALOYSIUS, Father, born 1828; assigned to the English Province in 1870, he was sent to the Honduras Mission, and died there August 18 the same year, æt. 42.

HONNACOTT, ABRAHAM, Father, student, was born near Great Torrington, Devon, 1585, brought up in heresy, and having been converted to the Catholic faith in London, was sent to St. Omer's College, where he made his humanity studies; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course October 10, 1606, æt. 21, and was ordained Priest there October 17, 1610. He died in his theology in the commencement of 1612, having been admitted upon his urgent request to the simple vows of religion, *in articulo mortis*. (See *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 656, and vol. vi. p. 240.)

HOOKE, DAVID, died at Florence. (Oliver.)

HORE, *or* HOARE, GREGORY, *or* GEORGE, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Bucks; born 157½; entered the Society 1592 or 1594; formed February 22, 1615; and died at Watten, January 1, 1639, æt. 68. (Summary of the Deceased.)

HORMASA, RAYMOND, Father, *alias* HARRIS, RAYMOND, was of a Spanish family, born at Bilboa, September 4, 1741; entered the Society in the Spanish Province, September 21, 1756. He was one of the Spanish Jesuits banished to Corsica, April 1, 1767. In 1773 he was Chaplain at Walton Hall; and afterwards a missionary in Liverpool, where he died May 1, 1789, æt. 48.

HORN, WILLIAM, Scholastic, a native of Preston, born February 20, 1834; made his humanity studies at Alost; entered

the Society September 7, 1860. In 1865 he was Master at Mount St. Mary's College. In 1868 commenced his theology at St. Beuno's College; and died at Barmouth, North Wales, during the villa, August 4, 1870, æt. 36.

HORNBY, ROBERT, Father, a native of Lancashire, born 1649; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1668; and was professed of the four vows in 1686. He was serving the missions in the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hampshire District), in 1678. Father John Warner, the Provincial, in a letter dated March 24, 1683 (Note and Letter-book), calls him "An indefatigable labourer in the Lord's vineyard, pious, prudent, courageous, and beloved of God and man." The Necrology of the Province states his death in 1695, but we believe he is identical with Robert Horriby who died August 23, 1694, in the Hants District, according to a Catalogue of Deceased S.J. in the Louvain University Library.

HORNE, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Oxfordshire, born 1602; entered the Society 1641; and died at Watten, February 14, 1652, æt. 50. (Summary of the Deceased.)

HORNE, WILLIAM, Father, born at Cronstadt in Russia, September 7, 1736; entered the Society September 7, 1753; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor in 1767. In 1764 he was Prefect at Bruges College, and was soon afterwards sent to the English Mission, and placed at Sarnesfield, near Weobly, county Hereford. In 1786 he succeeded the Honble. and Rev. Father Butler (Lord Cahir) at Hereford, and about three years later moved the chapel to Broad Street. He was found dead in his room at Rotherwas Court, where he was upon a visit, November 13, 1799, æt. 73, and was buried there near the grave of Father Thomas Hildyard.

HORNYOLD, RALPH, Father, *alias* GOWER, RALPH, of the ancient family of Hornyold of Blackmore Park, county Worcester, born in Worcestershire, July 2, 1674; son of Thomas Hornyold, Esq., and his wife Margaret, daughter of Robert Gower, Esq., of Woodhall and Colemers Court, in King's Norton, county Worcester. Studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1693; ordained Priest 1701; and was

professed of the four vows February 2, 1711. He served the missions in the College of St. Aloysius (Lancashire District) for many years, his first residence being probably at Lytham. In 1724 he was missionary at Stonyhurst, his address being, "Mr. Gower; to be left at the White Bull, Preston." He also served the Bryn and Ashton Mission. On August 15, 1738, he was declared Rector of the College of St. Aloysius, and died October 13, 1740, æt. 66. An extract from the Hornyold family Pedigree is given in the Addenda, Part II. of this volume, with some interesting historical notes kindly communicated by Charles Gandolphi Hornyold, Esq.

HORSÆUS, HENRY, Father, was in Scotland in September, 1660. (Belgian Catalogue, Professed House, Antwerp.)

HOSKINS, ANTHONY, Father, a native of Herefordshire, born 1568; arrived at Douay College, April 17, 1590. "A youth descended from a high family." On November 26, 1591, he was sent to Spain to complete his studies; entered the Society there in 1593, was professed of the four vows in London in 1609, and was appointed Vice-Prefect of the English Mission, residing in Brussels. He was soon afterwards removed to Madrid, still filling the same office, and died in that city September 10, 1615, æt. 47, deeply regretted. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol iv. pp. 392, seq.; also for his writings Southwell's *Biblio. Script. S.J.*, and Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

HOSKINS, RALPH, Father, was born in Maryland, April 15, or July 9, 1729; entered the Society September 7, 1749; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1767. In 1764 he was Professor of Sacred Scripture at Liege, and completed the fourth year of his study of theology. He served the mission of Waterperry, Oxford, in 1766, and that of Brough Hall, Yorkshire, for many years, and died there April 15, 1794, æt. 65. He left in manuscript the Life of his cousin, William Couche, Scholastic S.J., and a short account of the expulsion of the English Jesuits from their College of St. Omer, 1762. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 696.)

HOSKINS, RICHARD, Scholastic, a native of Salop, born in 1665; entered the Society at Watten, May 7, 1689; and died during his studies at Liege, May 11, 1693.

HOSTAGE, JOSEPH, Temporal Coadjutor, born of a respectable family at Chester, July 29, 1833, and was by profession a civil engineer; entered the Society at Beaumont, Old Windsor, October 30, 1857; and was formed February 2, 1868. He was a man of remarkable talent and power of invention, and in 1867 was appointed Assistant-Director of the Royal Observatory, Stonyhurst College; and died in that office March 7, 1877, æt. 44, universally regretted.

HOTHERSALL, THOMAS, Approved Scholastic, *alias* SLATER, born at Grimsargh, Lancashire, son of William Hothersall, a younger branch of the Hothersalls of Hothersall, and his wife Ann Slater.¹ Studied his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, as a Convictor or Boarder, October 15, 1665. After receiving minor orders, he entered the Society June 20, 1668. He was sent to Maryland in 1683, and was employed in teaching until his death there in the year 1698, æt. 56. He never received Holy Orders. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 410.)

¹ "The Slaters were a good Catholic yeoman family, Thomas Slater appearing in a list of non-jurors in 1715, as holding an estate at Grimsargh, adjoining the township of Hothersall. They were, later, connected by marriage with the Heatleys of Brindle Lodge." (Communicated by Joseph Gillow, Esq.)

HOTHERSALL, WILLIAM, Father, probably a nephew of Thomas, was born in Lancashire, July 19, 1725; entered the Society September 7, 1744; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1762. He was the last Jesuit Rector of the English College, Rome, from 1766 until the Suppression in 1773. He died at Oxford, August 25, 1803. "After the Suppression in 1773, he continued for some time in Rome; then obtained leave to go to Liege with his pension, and afterwards came over to England, and lived in the family of Lord Wenman, whose lady—the daughter of Lord Abingdon—was a Catholic. At his death he retired to Oxford, and lived with his confrère, Mr. Leslie." (MS. Notes of the late Rev. John Kirk.) "He was grandson of William Hothersall of Ashton, a younger son of Thomas Hothersall of Hothersall Hall, who married Bridget, daughter of William Haydock, Esq., of Cottam Hall, county Lancaster, and his wife Bridget, daughter of Sir Richard Hoghton of Hoghton Tower, Knight." (Communicated by Joseph Gillow, Esq.)

HOUGHTON, CHARLES, entered the Society September 7, 1767. (Provincial's Note-book.)

HOUGHTON, HENRY, Father, was born in Lancashire or Cheshire, December 21, 1710; entered the Society September 7, 1733; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1744. He served the mission of West Grinstead, Sussex; and died there July 20, 1750, æt. 40. (Necrology.)

HOUGHTON, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, born at Warrington, Lancashire, September 13, 1796; entered the Society at Hodder, Stonyhurst, September 7, 1816, and was formed August 15, 1833. He was head tailor at Stonyhurst College for about forty years, and embroiderer of vestments, in which delicate art he was distinguished. He died at Stonyhurst, February 27, 1876, æt. 80.

HOULING, JOHN, Father (Irish), born in Wexford about 1539; entered the Society in 1571, and was professed of the four vows. (See Hogan's *Ibernia Ignatiana* for his eulogy.) He is named in Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624) as "F. Houling, an Irishman." He founded the College of Lisbon, and died December 13, 1599, a martyr of charity. (*Records S. J.* vol. i. p. 678, and Hogan's Irish list.)

HOUSEMAN, CHRISTOPHER, Father, *alias* or *vere* LAYTON, JOSEPH, born in county Durham, September 21, 1726; entered the Society September 7, 1744; was ordained Priest at Liege, 1752; and died at Ghent, October 15, 1769, æt. 43, before taking his solemn vows. (Necrology.)

HOWARD, EDWARD, FRANCIS, and JOHN. See Holme.

HOWARD, HENRY and JOHN. See Haggerston, John.

HOWARD, JAMES, Scholastic, a native of Lancashire, born 1607; entered the Society 1627. Attacked by consumption when in his studies at Liege, he was sent to breathe his native air in Lancashire, and died there April 8, 1634, æt. 27. (Summary of the Deceased.)

HOWARD, WILLIAM. See Gage, William.

HOWARD, WILLIAM, Father, a native of Lancashire, born March 25, 1687; entered the Society November 12, 1713;

and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1726. In 1724, seq., his address was "at Mrs. Thorpe's, at Danthorp, near Hull." After serving the missions in the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District) for many years, he was sent to Watten, where he died August 6, 1770, æt. 83. (Catalogues and Necrology.)

HOWE, JOSEPH, Father, *alias* PENDRILL, JOSEPH, born in Salop, March 19, 1711; entered the Society September 7, 1729; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1747. In 1761 he was Prefect at St. Omer's College. In 1773 missionary at Longhorsley, county Northumberland; and died there May 2, 1792, æt. 81.

HOWE, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* PENDRILL, probably brother to Joseph, born in Salop, March 11, 1701; entered the Society September 7, 1722; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1740. He died in Rome, March 10, 1746.

HOWELL, JOSEPH, Father, was born at Stockheld, county York, October 8, 1820; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1838; matriculated at the London University, and took his degree of B.A. October, 1842. After a course of teaching at Stonyhurst College, and after studying theology, he served the mission of Wigan with great zeal and ability from 1853-4 until 1856, when he was sent to the Jamaica Mission, and died at Kingston, December 23, 1860, æt. 40.

HOWES,——. A Father of this name appears in a list of Secular and Regular Missionaries for Somersetshire, 1632, sent by the Rev. W. Clarke to the Clergy Agent in Rome. (Clergy Chapter, London, MSS.) He is not mentioned in the Catalogues under that name.

HOWLETT, JOHN, Father, *alias* HOULING, was a native of Rutland, born 1545; had studied at Oxford, and was upwards of twenty-two years of age when he abandoned his native land for conscience' sake and on account of the persecution. He had taken his degree of M.A. He was admitted to the Society at Louvain in 1571, where the holy and learned Father Lessius was his Master of Novices; he made his theology at Douay; and then spent ten consecutive years partly in Belgium and partly in Germany in teaching humanities, Greek and Hebrew,

mathematics, ethics, and casuistry. He died at Wilna, September 17, 1587, æt. 42. (Necrology.) Father Parsons published under his name the work upon the reasons for not attending the Protestant church. (See Father More's *Hist. Prov. Angl.* p. 18, and Southwell, *Bibl. Script. S.J.* p. 461.) He is called John Howlett in the Douay Diary; was a Fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, and one of eight distinguished theological students who entered Douay College in 1570, at its early commencement. Among these were Edmund Campion S.J., martyr, Dr. Gregory Martin, John Hart, S.J., confessor, Thomas Robinson, S.J., and Thomas Ford, Priest and martyr. (See *Records of English Catholics*, Douay Diary.)

HUBERT, GILES, *or* JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Liege; born January 18, 1734; entered the Society May 14, 1760.

HUDD, JOHN, Father, was a native of Durham, born 1571; entered the Society 1620 or 1622, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, January 10, 1633. He served the missions in the College of St. Dominic (Lincolnshire District) for many years, and is said to have possessed great power over the evil spirits in the use of the exorcisms of the Church. He was seized by the Parliamentary soldiers in a hiding-place at the residence of the Missionary Fathers in the county, with the sacred vestments upon him, for he had just said Mass. He was placed upon a horse as he was; his servant, wearing a biretta, was made to walk before him with the altar-bell in mockery, and taken to Lincoln gaol. He does not appear to have been brought to trial; and the royal forces soon afterwards retaking Lincoln, he was released, but remained bedridden for the short remainder of his life. He died August 14, 1649, æt. 78. (*Records S.J.* vol. ii. pp. 640, seq., and Summary of Deceased.)

HUDDLESTON, JOHN, Father (No. 1), *alias* DORMER, JOHN, was second son of Henry de Huddleston, Esq., of Sawston Hall, Cambridge, and his wife Dorothy, daughter of Robert Lord Dormer (Harleian MSS. Visitations); born in London 1597; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, September 29, 1617; was ordained Priest there August 10, 1621, and sent to England, September 12, 1624. He entered the Society at

Watten in 1627; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 18, 1636. In 1639 he was a missionary in the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District), having previously served in the London District; and in 1665 in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District); and died in the same District, May 17, 1661,¹ æt. 64. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 584 and Pedigree, and vol. vi. p. 279, seq.)

¹ Dr. Oliver, from an entry in an old prayer-book.

HUDDLESTON, JOHN, *alias* SANDFORD, JOHN, was son of Andrew Huddleston, Esq., of the Hutton John branch, born at Farringdon Hall, near Preston, 1610, and brought up at Hutton John, county Cumberland. Having studied his humanities partly in England, and partly at St. Omer's College, he entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, October 17, 1632, in the name of John Sandford, *vere* Huddleston; and was ordained Priest in St. John Lateran's, March 22, 1637, and sent to England, March 28, 1639. We believe him to be identical with John Sandford, who is treated by Dr. Oliver in his *Collectanea* as a Jesuit. We find no trace, however, of him in the Catalogues of the English Province. Oliver erroneously states his death August 2, 1667, mistaking him for Father John Stafford, S.J., whose death occurred on that day. He was, adds Dr. Oliver, the author of a MS. of 1200 pages, giving a detailed account of interesting events relative to English Catholics in general, and in particular to the Colleges and Missions S.J. from the accession of Queen Elizabeth until 1649. This precious MS. was lost in the spoliation of the Bruges Colleges 1773. Bishop Challoner, who borrowed it prior to the expulsion of the English Jesuits from their old College of St. Omer in 1762, to assist in his compilation of the *Memoirs of Missionary Priests*, returned it with a note stating that in his judgment it was the most valuable English MS. on Catholic affairs he had ever met with. (Dr. Oliver, and *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 591, seq., and Pedigree; and vol. vi. p. 330.) Father Charles Plowden, in his MS. account of the destruction of the Bruges Colleges by the Austro-Belgic Government in 1773, mentions this valuable MS. which he then had in his possession, but was unhappily induced to lend it to one of the Commissioners engaged in the work of destruction, upon a promise of its return; but in spite of all his exertions he could never recover it. Search has been made in the Archives de l'Etat, Brussels, whither the greater bulk of the MSS. and papers were carried from Bruges, but in vain. The loss of such a MS. is to be greatly deplored.

HUDDLESTON, JOHN, Father, *alias* SHIRLEY and DORMER, JOHN (No. 2), was born in Essex, 1636; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, September 6, 1655; and left the College May 6, 1656, to enter the Society at Bonn. In his own personal statement on entering the English College, Rome, he says that he was the only son of Sir Robert Huddleston. There is a great difficulty in reconciling this statement with the family Pedigree (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 583). He was professed of the four vows August 15, 1673. In 1678 he was serving the Blyborough Mission, in the College of St. Hugh;

in 1687 King James II. appointed him Royal Preacher at the Court of St. James. In the storm of the Orange Revolution in 1688 he escaped to the Continent, and was declared Rector of Liege, November 4, 1689. He died in London, January $\frac{1}{2}$ 6, 1700, æt. 64. He was a celebrated preacher, and several of his sermons, delivered before the Court at Windsor, Whitehall, and elsewhere, are extant. (See Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*) He also wrote *Usury Explained; or, the Conscience quieted in the case of putting out money to interest.* (See Catalogue of Bodleian Library, and *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 586, seq.)

HUDSON, JAMES, Father (Scotch), born June 17, 1665; entered the Society at Bologna, September 27, 1680. After a course of studies and teaching he was sent to Scotland, arriving there June 4, 1704. He was a Professed Father, and resided with the Earl of Nithsdale. "A prudent and religious man, fulfilling his office with diligence; serviceable to many, dear to all." (Letter, September 9, 1712, *Stonyhurst MSS.*) In 1715, being then Superior of the Mission and Chaplain to the Earl of Nithsdale, he was arrested in the Stuart rising of that year and committed to close custody. On his liberation he retired to the Scotch College, Douay, where he died May 14, 1749, æt. 84. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) In 1729 he was still Superior of the Scotch Mission.¹

¹ A copy of an original Catalogue of the Scotch Mission for 1729, in the Archives of the English Province, Rome, will follow the Irish list at the end of the *Collectanea*.

HUGHES, —, Father. Father John Warner, the Provincial, mentions having written to a Father Hughes upon business, July 2, 1679. (Note and Letter-book.) We do not trace any Father of the name at that period. It may have been Father Hugh Owen, *alias* John Hughes.

HUGHES, HUGO, Father (Irish); entered the Society before 1690; died at the Irish College, Poitiers, August 19, 1705. (Hogan's list.)

HUGHES, JOHN, Father, a native of London, born June 1, 1754; educated at Bruges College; entered the Society at Ghent, September 7, 1770; ordained Priest at Liege, June 13, 1776, and was professed of the four vows in the restored Society January 1, 1824. He rendered valuable assistance to the English Academy, Liege, and likewise to Stonyhurst College after the migration of the Liege Academy to Lancashire in 1794. He served the mission of Stonyhurst for some years, and succeeded Father Nicholas Sewall at the Portico and Prescot Mission, September 29, 1808, and was then

declared Superior of the Lancashire District. He died at Portico, July 6, 1828, æt. 74, universally beloved, and was buried in the chapel there, with a tablet erected to his memory.

HUMBERSTON, EDWARD, Father, *alias* HALL, was son of Henry Humberston, Esq., of Chedgrave, county Norfolk, and his second wife Mary, daughter of Henry Yaxley, of Bowthorpe, county Norfolk, Esq. Edward was born July 12, 1635, or 1637, probably at Hales Hall, near Loddon, Norfolk. He was a younger brother of Father Henry Humberston, below. The eldest of the family was William Humberston, of Loddon, by the first marriage, his mother being Mildred, daughter of Charles Waldegrave, Esq., of Stanningfeld. Edward made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and his higher course at the English College, Rome, which he entered October 17, 1659; was ordained Priest there April 8, 1663; entered the Society at Watten, April 18, 1666⁶/₇, in the name of Hall, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1677. In 1669 he was Prefect at St. Omer's College; in 1672 a master there; in 1685 Minister of the College, and in 1687 was appointed one of the masters of the new College of the Society opened in the Savoy, Strand, London, in that year. On the breaking up of that flourishing College at the Orange Revolution in December, 1688, Father Edward returned to Belgium and was captured on the way at Canterbury with his companions, but released after a few days' confinement, having incurred great danger of life from the fanatical mob. In 1701-2 he was teaching at St. Omer's College, and died at Watten, October 23 or 30, 1707, æt. 72. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 303, seq., and same vol. 271, seq., for his arrest.)

HUMBERSTON, HENRY, Father, *alias* HALL, was a native of Norfolk, next brother to Edward, above. Born 1638; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 14, 1657, under the name of Henry Hall, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1676. In 1672 he was camp missionary at Ghent; in 1674 Professor of Logic at Liege College. Sent to the English Mission in 1676, he served in the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District) for some years, and in St. George's Residence (Worcester District) for ten years, from about 1686. Dr. Oliver, in his *Collectanea*, mentions having seen a printed sermon preached by him at

Worcester on April 18, 1686, the second Sunday after Easter. (See Oliver.) It was on the sign of the Cross (Ezech. ix v. 6), and seems to have given some offence, and caused the people to say, "Here must needs be a bloody sermon." The author printed it to convince the public that it was not what it appeared to be. (See *Catholic Sermons* vol. ii. p. 61. MS. notes and letters of Rev. John Kirk in St. Francis Xavier's College Library, Liverpool.) He was Socius to Father John Warner, the Provincial, who, in a letter to Rev. Father General, February 5, 1683, recommends him as a fit successor to his office of Provincial, "being strong, laborious, patient, industrious, and skilful in business." (Note and Letter-book.) He was declared Provincial December 10, 1697, and wrote a remarkable letter when in office, dated St. Omer's College, April 10, 1700, addressed to the Father General, detailing the then wretched condition of Catholics in England, and the violent persecution to which they were exposed. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. series xii. p. 159, seq.) He died December 13, 1708, æt. 70.

HUME, JOHN (Scotch). A letter bearing this signature, dated London, June 3, 1630, is preserved among the Scotch MSS. at Stonyhurst College. Dr. Oliver thinks that it may be an *alias* of Father William Christie.

HUMPHRIES, JOHN, Father, a native of Wales, born 1610; entered the Society 1639 (Summary of the Deceased of the Province says September 7, 1644), and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor November 23, 1654. In 1650 he was serving the missions in the College of St. Ignatius, the London District, and died at Watten, March 13, 1676, æt. 66 (Necrology), but according to the Summary of the Deceased, in the College of St. Francis Xavier, the South Wales District.

HUNNE, ALEXANDER (Scotch), died at Cambray March 28, 1606. A man of tenacious and prodigious memory, an eminent Greek and Latin scholar. He had endeared himself to the soldiers to whose service and spiritual consolation he devoted his time. He is said to have reconciled two thousand souls to the Catholic Church. (Drews' *Fasti*, cited by Dr. Oliver.) He may be identical with Alexander Huntus, whose name appears in the list of Scotch Fathers 1593. (See Introduction).

HUNT, FRANCIS, Scholastic, born at Wantage, Berks, July 5, 1852; made his humanity studies at St. Francis Xavier's

College, Liverpool, and at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society September 7, 1871, and died at the Seminary, Stonyhurst, in his studies, October 30, 1875, æt. 23.

HUNT, GILBERT, Father, was a native of Yorkshire, born 1576; ordained Priest at Douay 1604; sent to England 1606; entered the Society, in London, after having served the English Mission for sixteen years, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor October 25, 1627. In 1628 he was serving the missions in the Leicestershire District, and died in the same, March 31, 1647, æt. 71. (Necrology.)

HUNT, JOHN, LE, *alias* THORNTON, JOHN, Father, a native of Huntingdonshire, born 1675; entered the Society September 7, 1693, and was professed of the four vows, March 19, 1722. Ordained Priest in 1701, and sent to the English Mission, where he became chaplain and missionary at Haggerston Hall, the seat of the Haggerston family, in the Residence of St. John the Evangelist (Durham District), and remained there for many years. He was declared Superior of that District in 1736. In 1753 he was removed to Ellingham in the same Residence, and died at Durham, March 19, 1759, æt. 84.¹

¹ He may be a nephew of Rev. Edward le Hunt, son of John le Hunt, of Barrowden, Rutland, born 1641; entered the English College, Rome, October 16, 1663; was ordained Priest there March 5, 1667, and sent to England April 23, 1670. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 407.)

HUNT, SIMON, Father, entered the Society April 27, 1578, and died in Rome, June 11, 1585, being at the time English Penitentiary at St. Peter's. (Father Henry More's *Hist. Prov. Angl.* p. 24.)

HUNT, THOMAS, Father, was a native of Lindon, county Rutland, born 1552; entered the Society about 1582, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor November 7, 1596. He was a missionary in Germany until about 1594; sent to the English Mission about 1601, and is named in the list of Jesuits in England in the year 1610 printed in the Introduction to the present volume. The Catalogues of the Vice-Province and Province, 1621-25, mention him as a missionary in the Northampton District. He disappears from the Catalogues after 1625, and probably died between that year and 1628, the

date of the next Catalogue. He is named in a letter of Father John Vincent to Father John Good, January 2, 1589, as having been his fellow disciple in the Middle Temple, London, and his fellow prisoner for the Catholic faith in the same city.¹

¹ In the Biography of Father Thomas Hunt (*Records S.J.* vol. ii. pp. 294, seq.), compiled from Father Henry More's *Hist. Prov. Angl.*, and from the transcript of a document in the Arch. de l'Etat, Brussels, in the collection of Father Richard Cardwell, vol. i. p. 225, *Stonyhurst MSS.*, the death of Father Thomas Hunt is stated as occurring February 10, 1602. This, as we have seen above, is erroneous.

HUNTER, ANTHONY, Father, *alias* JAMES SMITH, was born in Yorkshire 1606; entered the Society in 1649, being already a Priest in the North of England; was professed of the four vows January 18, 1660. After completing his noviceship in Belgium he was sent back to the English Mission 1651. In 165 $\frac{4}{5}$ he was Superior of the Residence of St. Michael (the Yorkshire District.) Before entering the Society he had been seized in the North by the Parliamentary rebels and carried to London, but on regaining his liberty returned to his missions in the North. In 165 $\frac{7}{8}$ he was Procurator of the Province, residing in London. Later on he appears as a missionary in the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury (the Hampshire District), and was Superior of it from 1672 to 1679, when he was sent to London to assist Father Barrow, *alias* Waring, the Rector of St. Ignatius' College, who was left alone there, all his confreres being either in prison or had been sent away to avoid the storm of the Oates Plot persecution. Here the Father was soon seized, tried, and condemned to death, not as "Hunter the Jesuit," but as "Hesketh the Benedictine," his fellow prisoner in Newgate, the perjurer Oates having distinctly deposed upon oath that Father Anthony was the latter. The matter, however, reaching the ear of the King, the Father was reprieved, though still kept a prisoner in Newgate, where he died February 3, 1684, in bonds, æt. 78. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 684, seq.) The romantic account of his condemnation is fully confirmed by a letter of Father John Warner (Note and Letter-book), the Provincial, to the Assistant in Rome, March 26, 1680, in which he states that "Father Hunter is condemned to death, because Oates swore that he was Hesketh; his execution is deferred." Another letter from the same (Note and Letter-book), dated February 25, 1681, mentions a letter received from Father Hunter, who was in good health and full

of confidence in God, that though he was himself in bonds, yet the *Word of God* was not bound, and that he was more useful in prison than he could possibly be if at liberty. By means of a little money to his keeper he had procured some books, &c. In February, 1683, Father Warner, in another letter, states that Father Hunter had been attacked by apoplexy, and in a letter to the Father Assistant, Rome, dated February 22, 1684, he announces the death of the Father, whom they had hoped shortly to have seen. (Note and Letter-book.)

HUNTER, FRANCIS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Yorkshire, born 1628; entered the Society 1656, and died at Watten, September 5, 1693, æt. 65.

HUNTER, GEORGE, Father, was born in Northumberland, July 6, 1713; entered the Society September 7, 1730, and was professed of the four vows July 5, 1748. In 1747 he was sent to the Maryland Mission (St. Thomas), and returned to England in 1756. On July 1, 1759, he was again sent to Maryland, and was appointed Superior of the mission. On May 24, 1769, he went to Canada, and thence to England again. Returning to Maryland, he died at St. Thomas, August 1, 1779, æt. 66, and was buried by the side of Fathers Kingdon and Leonard. (Catalogues.)

HUNTER, THOMAS, Father (No. 1), was born in Northumberland, June 6, 1666; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1684; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1702. In 1701 and 1704 he was Professor of Logic and Philosophy at Liege. When chaplain to the Shireburns of Stonyhurst he wrote an answer to Dodd's scurrilous libel, *The Secret Policy of the Jesuits; or the Provincial Letters*, the manuscript of which is preserved in the Stonyhurst Library.¹ He also wrote,

¹ Father Thomas Glover, the Assistant in Rome, in a letter to Father John Bird, the Provincial, dated April 2, 1839 (Generals' bound letters), says: "There is also a very valuable MS. by Father Hunter against Dodd, on his history. Father Plowden got it from Bishop Douglas, V.A., London, when the letter was in good humour on the Blue-book business. Father Plowden valued it much." Upon the subject of the hostile feeling entertained on the part of the Rev. Charles Dodd (*vere* Tootell) towards the Religious Orders, and especially towards the Society of Jesus, see his paper of attestation signed upon his death-bed, March 1, 1742-3. (*Records S.J.* vol. ii. p. 58.)

A Modest Defence of the Clergy and Religious, &c., 8vo. 1714. He died February 21, 1725, æt. 59. (Necrology. See Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.* for a list of his works.)

HUNTER, THOMAS, Father. See Weldon, Thomas.

HUNTER, THOMAS, Father (No. 2), was born in Northumberland June 7, 1718, and was probably a younger brother of George, above; entered the Society September 5, 1735, and was professed of the four vows, February 2, 1753, at St. Omer's College. In 1746 and 1747 he was a Priest and Master at St. Omer's, and in 1754 was Prefect of Studies and Confessor there. He was subsequently Minister at the English College, Rome, for five years. In August, 1763, he was declared Superior of St. Michael's Residence (Yorkshire District), and was afterwards sent to Ghent, where he died January 30, 1773, æt. 55.

HUNTER, WILLIAM, Father, was a native of Yorkshire, born 1659; entered the Society September 27, 1679, and was professed of the four vows August 23, 1702, *ob talentum in gubernando*, &c. After spending one year in England, he was sent to the Maryland Mission in 1692, became its Superior in 1696, and so remained until 1708. He died in Maryland, August 15, 1723, æt. 64.

HUNTER, WILLIAM. See Weldon, William.

HURDIS, *or* HURDES, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Lancashire, born 160 $\frac{9}{1}$; entered the Society 1632; was formed August 15, 1648, and died at Liege, January 9, 1663, æt. 63.

HURLEY, WILLIAM, Father (Irish), was a native of Kilmallock; born 1604; entered the Society 1630, in Portugal, and was a Professed Father. Made four years each of philosophy and theology. Knew Portuguese, Irish, English, and Latin. Was sent to the Irish Mission in 1639, and was Superior of a Residence for three years. (Irish Catalogue for 1650, in Archives, Rome.) In 1666 he was chaplain to a nobleman about twenty miles from Limerick, acting also as missionary. He had been a missionary for about thirty-six years, six of which had been spent in exile. (Irish Catalogue for 1666, in Archives, Rome.) He was of an ancient and noble Irish family. In 1649 was Superior of the Irish Mission. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He died in Ireland, June 24, 1682. (Catalogue of Deceased S.J. in the Library of Louvain University, and Father Hogan's Irish list.)

HUSSEY, JAMES, a West-Indian, born April 21, 1765; was educated at Liege Academy; and taught humanities there and at Stonyhurst College. He did not enter the Society, but like several other Priests remained an *attaché* of the English Province. He served the mission of Shepton Mallet from November 21, 1797, until his death there, August 30, 1810, æt. 45.

HUSSEY, LOUIS, Scholastic, *alias* BURDETT, born 1711; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 21, 1729; and died in his studies at Liege January 17, 1733 $\frac{2}{3}$, æt. 22. He was probably brother of Giles Hussey, the painter, the fifth son of John Hussey, of Marnhull, county Dorset, where his father possessed a fair estate, and where his son Giles was born, February 10, 1718. (The Rev. John Kirk, in his MS. notes in the Library of St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool, corrects this date to 1710.) Some interesting particulars regarding Giles, gathered from Edward's anecdotes of painters and other sources, are contained in the same collection of Mr. Kirk's original notes and letters. Mr. Kirk adds that collections of his pencilled portraits exist at Lulworth and Wardour Castles, and at Brough Hall, then the seat of Sir Henry Lawson.

HUTTON, ROBERT, Father, *alias* HILL, son of John and Jane Hutton, of Upton Warren, county Worcester, born 1629; studied his humanities at Ghent, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 16, 1648. After his ordination there in 1653, he was sent to Placenza as agent for the College, returning to Rome, September 24, 1655, and on October 29, following, went to England. He entered the Society May 27, 1656, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1667. In 1660 he was Socius to the Procurator and Missioner at Watten; in 1663 English Procurator at Brussels; from 1667 till 1672 he appears as Procurator in London for St. Omer's College; in 1674 and following years as a missioner in the Lancashire District; and in 1677 his name occurs in a lease of property at Combe, near Monmouth, as being "of St. Giles' in the Fields, London, gentleman." He is shown in a painting at Tichborne House, by Tilburgh, 1670, representing the old mansion and family in the foreground, engaged in the distribution of the celebrated Tichborne "Dole," and is referred to in the key to the picture. He died in England September 14, 1692, æt. 63. (See Catalogue of Province; also *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 819, note, and vol. vi. p. 374.)

HYDE, FRANCIS, Father, *alias* GRIMSDITCH. See Bruning, Francis.

HYDE, *or* HIDE, LEONARD, Father, a native of Berks, diocese of Sarum, born 1550. He probably belonged to the ancient Catholic family of that name in Berks. He was admitted to the Society in England before his death, in 160 $\frac{7}{8}$. The history of this holy confessor for the Catholic faith is replete with interest; its heads are briefly as follows:—He matriculated at Douay College 1574; made his studies there; was ordained Deacon at Cambray about December 21, 1576, Priest at the Castle of Cambray, March 23, 1577, the Saturday before Passion Sunday, by the Archbishop of Cambray, and said his first Mass April 17, following. He was sent the same year from Rheims to Rome, and on April 23, 1577, when the newly-founded English College was placed under the care of the Society of Jesus, he, with many other students, took the College oath. In November of the same year he was sent from Rome to Rheims, *en route* for England, leaving Rheims with four other Priests, January 27, 1580. He is named in the Catalogue of Priests sent on the English Mission from the Colleges of Rome and Rheims during the Pontificate of Gregory XIII. (1575—1585), with twenty-eight other Priests, two of whom belonged to the Society (Fathers Parsons and Campion), and five, with Father Campion, were martyrs. “Leonard Hide, Priest in Wisbeach.” (*Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 44.) In 1582 he accompanied Sir Geoffrey Pole, nephew to Cardinal Reginald Pole, and his son, Arthur, aged seven years, with his brother, Peter Hide, a layman, and a retainer in the suite of Sir Geoffrey, on a pilgrimage to Rome. He was probably tutor to Arthur Pole. They arrived at Rheims, August 22, 1582, leaving the College for Rome on the 28th of the same month. He left Rome again in 1583, arrived at Rheims, with his brother Peter, Father Ralph Bickley, and three other Priests. In *Dom. Eliz.* vol. cxcv. n. 74, is a letter from Nicholas Berden, a notorious spy, to Secretary Walsingham, 1586. “Information concerning all the Priests in London imprisoned. In Newgate [among others] Hyde. Bad fellows.” (*Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 480.) In *Dom. Eliz.* vol. cxciii. n. 67, Public Record Office, “Priests and others in the prisons about London fit for Wisbeach, able to bear their own charges . . . Newgate, Leonard Hide.” In *Dom. Eliz.* vol. cciii. n. 20, is a letter from Justice Young to Secretary Walsingham. “Whereas your honour thinketh

convenient that some should be sent to Wisbeach, it is most assured that living here in London, at liberty in the prisons, they do much harm to such as resort to them, especially," among others, "Leonard Hide. . . . These are most busy and dangerous persons, and such as are in no ways worthy of liberty, neither are they within the compass of the last statute, so that if your honour thinks so good, Wisbeach were a convenient place for them." In 1585 he was in the Tower with William Wigges and Thomas Alfield, and the three Priests were indicted together. Alfield was martyred, but Hide and Wigges were spared, and, as appears from Young's letter, they were still in Newgate in 1587. Young's recommendation, above, was adopted, and Hide with Wigges was sent to Wisbeach Castle. In *Dom. Eliz.* cxcix. n. 91, his character is thus reported: "Leonard Hide, a most dangerous and presumptuous Seminary Priest, who being sent to the Tower, willed the Commissioners to show him favour, that he might show them favour another day. He was removed from Newgate to Wisbeach, and is a great practiser and writer of letters abroad for traitorous causes." In the *Harleian MSS.* 6998, p. 220, is a list of about twenty-eight Seminary Priests and Jesuits in Wisbeach, among them, "Bark. Mr. Leonard Hide." The martyred Priest Alfield was an object of special hatred and vengeance to the Privy Council, and though Leonard Hide and William Wigges, Priests, were tried at the same time and by the same judges and jury, yet Alfield's name alone appears in the proceedings, and he alone of the three was left for execution. His chief crime was his having distributed copies of Cardinal Allen's *True and Modest Defence of English Catholics that suffered for their faith*. On Monday, July 5, 1585, the three prisoners were brought from Newgate, and placed at the bar; my Lord Mayor, my Lord Buckhurst, the Master of the Rolls, my Lord Anderson, Mr. Sackforth, Sir Rowland Heywood, Mr. Owen, Mr. Young, and the Recorder sat down upon the bench. The proceedings were then formally opened, true bills found, and Alfield was first arraigned.¹ He appears also as a prisoner in the Tower in 1585. (*Troubles* series ii.

¹ In the *Lansdowne MSS.* vol. xlv. art. 74, is a full account of the trial. The indictment, which is of great length, is given in the same MSS. vol. xxxiii. art. 58, in Latin. The late Mr. Simpson gives a translation in his *Life and Martyrdom of Thomas Alfield*, *Rambler*, June, 1857, new series, vol. vii. pp. 426, seq. As mentioned above, Hide and Wigges were spared the gallows, but condemned to imprisonment for life.

p. 236.) From Newgate he was removed to the Wisbeach dungeons, and in 1603, upon the accession of James I., was transferred to Framlingham Castle, and thence sent into banishment with many other Priests. The Douay Diary states that he returned to the College in the same year 1603, exiled for a second time. He was sent back again to England from Douay in the month of June, 1604. In addition to the above facts, the Rev. Dr. Knox, of the Oratory, kindly supplies the following particulars, namely, that Leonard Hide signed (autograph) the agreement which put an end to the Wisbeach "stirs," in the column containing the names of Father Edmunds (Weston) and his party; a proof of his friendly feelings towards the Society. There are three entries in the Douay Diary (MS.) relating to Leonard Hide; the first is that he arrived at the College with others, deported from England April 24, 1603; secondly, that on June 7, of the same year, he proceeded to Mechlin for the purpose of entering the most holy Carthusian Order, should his strength respond to his will; thirdly, June 22, 1604, he left Douay College to return to the English Mission. There is also a list of Wisbeach prisoners, with Topcliff's opinion of each. "Leonard Hyde, a Seamry., of Rome, desparit." Dr. Allen, in a letter to Father Agazzari, Rector of the English College, Rome, recommending Pole, "son of a brother of the Cardinal," mentions Hide as one in whom Pole placed all his confidence. *Summam ponit spem in isto bono Presbytero comite suo, quem omnino voluit secum ad urbem referre.* Rheims, August 28, 1582. His attempt to join the severe Order of Carthusians, clearly shows his longings for a Religious life. The following interesting passage in the Annual Letters of the English Mission for 1607⁸ relates to the same venerable confessor for the faith, though he is called, in error, *Laurence* instead of Leonard. "The number of ours employed in this mission is forty-seven. Two have died, one in his bed, the other upon the gallows. The former, Laurence Hide, was a most worthy old Priest. He was admitted to the Society on his death-bed. He had long petitioned for admission, but on account of his age and ill-health, had been refused. He had rendered no slight services to the Catholic cause, for the sake of which he had undergone bonds and exile. But the following incident should not be passed over without notice. Some years ago, while celebrating Mass at the Elevation of the Host, a child who was present cried out, 'Oh, what a lovely babe.' On

his mother asking him what was the matter, the child replied 'that the Priest held in his hands a most lovely infant, and soon after began to complain that it had been consumed.'" (*Records of English Catholics*, Douay Diary, by Dr. Knox; *Troubles*, series ii., by Father Morris; *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 480, and vol. vi. p. 133; also the *Rambler*, June, 1857, p. 426.)

HYDE, RICHARD, Father, a native of Berks, of the same Catholic family, born August 29, 1687; son of Richard Hyde, Esq., of Pangborne, and his wife Mary, daughter of William Smith, of Whitchurch, county Oxford. (Clarke's *Hundred of Wantage*, Hyde Pedigree.) He entered the Society at Watten, September 16, 1706, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1724. In 1728 he was Rector of St. Omer's College, subsequently its Procurator, and was again declared its Rector, July 31, 1742. He died at Canterbury, February 16, 1744, æt. 57. (Catalogues.) Father Sebastian Redford, of Powis, in a letter to Father Williams, of Holywell, dated February 24, 1744 (among the Holywell Papers belonging to the Society and now at the Hornby Presbytery, near Lancaster), says: "Three are due for Mr. Richard Hyde, who died at Canterbury the 16th instant. It was but yesterday, being at Plowden, that I learned of his coming over, and that it was surmised he was to take Mr. Shireburn's (the Provincial's) part; and therefore was prodigiously surprised at my return home to find a letter bringing the account of his death."

IBBOTSON, WILLIAM, Father, was born near Skipton, county York, December 4, 1800; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1818; studied theology at St. Acheul, Brig, and Friburg, and was ordained Priest at the latter place October 18, 1825. After serving the missions of Dorchester, near Oxford, Pontefract and Wigan, he died during his tertianship at the Seminary, Stonyhurst, March 3, 1834, æt. 34.

IDLE, TIMOTHY, Temporal Coadjutor, born at Marrick, near Richmond, Yorkshire, September 30, 1791; entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1816; and was formed August 15, 1835. After many years of faithful service at the Seminary and Stonyhurst, he died at the latter College, March 4, 1855, æt. 64, enduring long and intense suffering from asthma with admirable patience.

IMBERT, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Glamorgan-shire, born 1670; entered the Society April 30, 1700; was at the College of Ghent 1704, seq., and died at Liege, April 24, 1724, æt. 54.

IMBERT, NICHOLAS. The death of a Father of this name is recorded in a Catalogue of Deceased S.J. in the Library of the University of Louvain. He does not appear in the English Province Catalogues, and was probably of the Belgian Province.

INGLEBY, AUGUSTIN, Father, a native of Yorkshire, born 1602; entered the Society 1624; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor April 8, 1635. In 1634, and for some years subsequently, he was a missionary in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District); afterwards served the missions in the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District); and died in the same District, May 30, 1657, æt. 55. He is eulogized in the Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J. as a zealous and industrious missionary, and he usually made his long circuits on foot.

INGLEBY, EDWARD, Father. See Tidder, Edward.

INGLEBY, JOSEPH, Scholastic, a native of London, born 1614; entered the Society at Watten 1631. In 1639 he was at Liege College, in his last year's theology, and then quitted the Society. The Annual Letters for the Novitiate, Watten, 1641, give a detailed account of this unhappy youth as a useful warning to his fellow-religious. Possessed of considerable talent, he neglected his studies and duties, yielded to the temptation of entering another Order, and determined to abandon his vocation. He was sent from Liege to the Novitiate, Watten, to recover, if possible, his vocation and religious spirit. It was, however, too late, and he left in spite of every effort to save him. He found his way to Dunkirk, probably with the intention of returning to England, was there seized with remorse of conscience, became a violent demoniac, and was placed by the authorities of the town in the public hospital. Father Francis Forster, the Rector of Watten and Master of Novices, hearing what had happened, hastened to Dunkirk, and, waiting the opportunity of a partial lucid interval, administered conditional absolution and Extreme Unction, after which he calmly expired.

INGLEBY, PETER, Father, a native of Lincolnshire or Yorkshire, born July 17, 1691; entered the Society 1712; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 22, 1723. In 1724 his address was "At Sandon, Oxfordshire, to be left at the Star, Oxford." He died in Lancashire, June 13, 1741, æt. 50.¹

¹ The Ingleby family was one of position in Yorkshire, and several members of it, including Sir William Ingleby, are mentioned in Peacock's *Yorkshire Catholics and Recusants*, 1604. They were connected with the

Babthorpe and York families. The learned compiler says in a note, "The Inglebys had reason enough to hate Protestantism. Many of their kin had suffered fine and imprisonment for the old religion, and, but a few years before, the blood of Francis, the fourth son of Sir William, had been shed for the faith. He was an Alumnus and Priest of Douay College (then at Rheims), and was ordained and sent upon the English Mission, 1584. He laboured with great fruit in the northern parts of this kingdom in the worst of times, where, at length, he was apprehended, tried, and condemned, barely for being a Priest ordained by authority derived from the See of Rome, and remaining in this kingdom. He suffered at York, June 3, 1586." (Challoner's *Missionary Priests*.)

INGLEBY, THOMAS, probably an elder brother of Peter, was born in Yorkshire, June 10, 1684; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1703; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1721. He was Chaplain for some years at Lulworth Castle, whither he was sent in 1723, and where he probably remained until 1729. He died in Paris, November 12, 1729, æt. 45. (Necrology.)

INGLIS, GILBERT, Father (Scotch), was declared Rector of the Scotch College, Douay, November 5, 1676, and a second time November 28, 1683. In 1696 he was Spiritual Father at Douay, and so remained until his death there, November 1, 1703. (Excerpta from Scotch Catalogues, Archives.) A letter in his bold handwriting, dated July 25, 1685, is preserved in the Scotch MSS., Stonyhurst College.

INGRAM, CHARLES. The death of a Jesuit (non-Priest) of this name is recorded at Augsburg, March 29, 1684. He is not traced in the English Province Catalogues.

INNES, JAMES, Father (Scotch), entered the Society at Tournay 1676. In 1684 he appears as Minister and Procurator at the Scotch College, Douay. In 1686 was sent to the Scotch Mission, where he was twice arrested and banished. In 1723 he was again Procurator and Spiritual Father at Douay. In 1729 was declared Rector of the Scotch College there, and again in 1745. (Excerpta from Douay Catalogue.)

INNES, JOHN (No. 1), Father (Scotch), was born October 26, 1667; entered the Society at Avignon, November 2, 1687; studied philosophy at Lyons, and theology at Dole. Sent to the Scotch Mission in June, 1700. His station was in the Highlands; and from a letter dated 1712, we learn that he and his neighbouring confrères, Fathers Meara, Seton, and Strahan, were living very hardly. Straw or heath served them for bedding; their drink was milk and water; wine or beer seldom passed their lips; their bread was made of barley; but they were recompensed by the success of their missionary labours among the poor. (*Stonyhurst MSS.*, cited by Oliver.) In 1729 he was a missionary in the mountains of Braemar. (Scotch Catalogue.)

INNES, JOHN (No. 2), Father (Scotch), was born July 31, 1668; entered the Society at Watten, October 31, 1688; completed his noviceship at Vienna, and made his simple vows there November 1, 1690; studied his philosophy at Gratz, and theology at Vienna. Was employed as a missionary in Muscovy for eleven years; was sent to Scotland in 1718, and died in Galloway, May 6, 1757, æt. 89. (*Id.*) In 1729 he was a missionary in Galloway. (Scotch Catalogue for 1729.)

INNES, ROBERT, Father (Scotch), was born June 1, 1693, and entered the Society at Tournay, September 29, 1713. In 1727 he was Prefect of the Scholars at the Scotch College, Douay, and arrived at Aberdeen June 21, 1729; was arrested and banished May 15, 1751, and declared Rector of the Scotch College, Douay, in the following year. (*Id.* and Douay Catalogue; also Scotch Catalogue for 1729.)

IPSLEY, THOMAS, Father, *alias* BLOFIELD, was a native of Wilts, born 1580; entered the Society 1603; and was professed of the four vows May 12, 1622. In 1621 and subsequent years he was a missionary in London. (Catalogues.) He is named in two places in a list of Jesuits (1624) among the papers seized at the Residence, Clerkenwell, in 1628; one as Thomas Ipsley, the other as Thomas Blofield. In 1636 he was serving in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District), and died at Ghent, March 11, 1642, æt. 62. (See Catalogues and Summary of the Deceased; also *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 132, 133.¹)

¹ The Necrology of the Province records the death of a Father Thomas Palmer at Ghent on the same day. No Father of that name appears in the Catalogues of the Province. He was probably the above Father under a second *alias* of Palmer. By an error arising from the confusion caused by the *alias* system, this Thomas Palmer is called *vere* "Thwing" in *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 763, and vol. vi. p. 314.

IRELAND, ALEXANDER,¹ Father, *alias* DUTTON, born in Lancashire 1604, was one of the sons of Lawrence Ireland, Esq., of Lydiate Hall, county Lancaster, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Edward Scarisbrick, Esq., of Scarisbrick, both dead

¹ Thomas Ireland, *alias* Dutton, a brother of Alexander, born in Lancashire 1608, was brought up among heretics and lost his faith, but was reconciled to the Church, studied his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 17, 1632. He died piously in the College, October 20, 1635. In his personal narrative on entering the College he says, that he had six brothers, two of whom were Priests, one a secular, then with him in the College (1632), and the other a *Jesuit*. We cannot trace any Jesuit of the name at that time. The secular Priest may have been the Francis Ireland, *alias* Dutton, named in a warrant issued by the Privy Council, 1651, for the arrest of certain Priests and Jesuits in London and Westminster. (See *Dom. Commonwealth*, vol. xvi. n. 11 (1651), in *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 381.)

in 1626. He was himself brought up in heresy, though his parents were Catholic, and having been reconciled to the Church, was sent to St. Omer's College for his humanities, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course October 16, 1626; was ordained Priest March 6, 1632, at St. John Lateran; and left Rome for England, April 8, 1633, having afforded great edification in the College. He entered the Society at Watten 1638, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor September 2, 1648. From 1642 he was a missionary in his native county of Lancashire, until his death there in 1652. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 380, and vol. vi. p. 311; also *Lydiate Hall and its Associations*, by the Rev. T. E. Gibson.)

IRELAND, FRANCIS, Father. See Rockley, Francis.

IRELAND, LAURENCE, Father, was the eldest son and heir of Edward Ireland, Esq., of Lydiate, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Edward, second son of Edward Norris, Esq., of Speke. Born at Lydiate 1634. He was nephew to Father Alexander. His father died April 1, 1637, leaving him an infant. Laurence married early in life Anne, daughter of Edward Scarisbrick of Scarisbrick, Esq., who died a few years after marriage, December 28, 1663, leaving him two daughters, Margaret and Katherine, through the eldest of whom the Lydiate estates passed by marriage to the Anderton family. He entered the Society at Watten in 1664, about the month of June. In 1672 he was at Liege, in his fourth year's theology. After his ordination he was sent to Lady Mostyn, who had married a Protestant—who refused him admittance to the house. He was then sent to Lord Langdale's, Holme Park, Yorkshire, and died of consumption in York, June 30, 1673, æt. 39, most likely at the town house of his patron, York being then the Metropolis of the North, and most of the neighbouring gentry wintering there. His old and affectionate friend, the Cavalier Blundell of Crosby, although himself lame and sickly, visited him on his death-bed. Mr. Blundell was then the guest of Lord Langdale at Holme Park, who drove him to York on two consecutive days. (See *Lydiate Hall* and the "Cavalier's Note-book," by the Rev. T. E. Gibson; also *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 376, seq.)

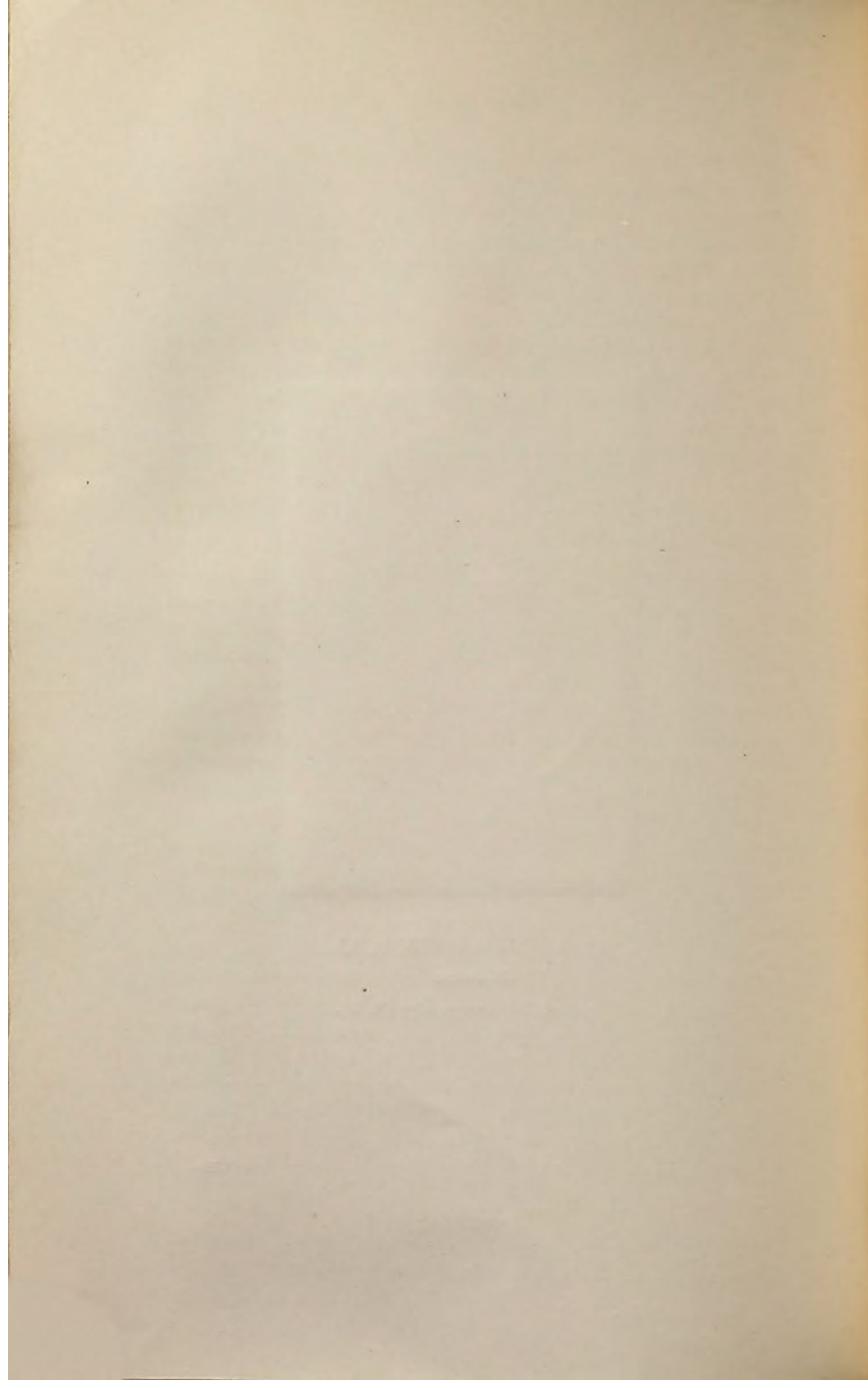
IRELAND, WILLIAM, Father, martyr, *alias* IRONMONGER, was born 1636, of a respectable family, in the county of



FR. WILLIAM IRELAND, S.J.

MARTYR.

Suffered February 3, 1679 (N. S.).



Lincoln, which had suffered severely for their faith and loyalty in the civil wars, as both his father and his uncle lost their lives in the royal cause. His relations, the Giffards and Pendrills of Staffordshire, have obtained a distinguished place in English history for their instrumentality in saving the life of King Charles II. after the battle of Worcester. He studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1655, and was professed of the four vows in 1673. He was Confessor to the Poor Clares at Gravelines for several years, and was sent to the English Mission in 1677, and became Procurator of the English Province in London, where he was residing at the commencement of the Oates Plot persecution, in which he was marked out for a special victim. On the night of September 28, in that year, he was arrested by Oates and his posse of pursuivants, and all the Province papers, letters, and account-books in his keeping were seized and carried off.¹ On December 17 following he was tried at the Old Bailey Sessions, unjustly condemned to death, and executed at Tyburn gallows, February 3, 1679. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 223, seq.)

¹ These valuable papers were closely examined by the Privy Council, and, as nothing was found in them to corroborate Oates' monstrous fiction, but, on the contrary, to refute it, it is believed that they were destroyed, having never been traced since that event. Every available search has been made in vain.

IRVINE, CHARLES, Father, was a native of Dublin, born October 13, 1801; made his higher studies at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society in Rome, November 2, 1821; and spent two years in study at Ferrara and Rome. After teaching at Stonyhurst from 1826 to 1832, he was made Prefect of Studies; ordained Priest at Stonyhurst by Bishop Penswick, September 19, 1835, and was again Prefect of Studies; made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1839; served the mission of Lowe House, St. Helens, from December 1836 until he left England for Calcutta, May 28, 1842; was Professor of Natural Philosophy, Astronomy, and Chemistry, in which he excelled, at St. Francis Xavier's College there; and died on his passage to Singapore, June 3, 1843, æt. 42. (Province Register.) He had been recently elected a member of the Royal Asiatic Society.

IRVING, ROBERT (Scotch), born 1614; entered the Society at Watten, April 30, 1643, at the age of 29. (Catalogue.)

IRWIN, WALTER, Scholastic (Irish). Died in France, December, 1836. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

IVISON, ALEXANDER. See Evison.

IVISON, JOHN. See Evison.

JACKSON, AMBROSE, Father, *alias* EYLES or ISLES, AMBROSE, a native of Yorkshire, born January 25, 1685; entered the Society September 7, 1704; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1721. He served the mission in the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District) for many years, and was declared Superior in November, 1727, retaining that office until 1744. He died, probably in the same mission, April 21, 1746, æt. 61.

JACKSON, FRANCIS, Father, *alias* SMITHSON, was a native of Yorkshire, born 1577; entered the Society 1608; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor July 28, 1622. He served the missions in Yorkshire, and died in the Residence of St. Michael, April $\frac{6}{16}$, 1645, æt. 68. A zealous and excellent missionary. (Summary of the Deceased.)

JACKSON, JOHN, Father, *alias* JOHNSON, was born in London, July 11, 1698; entered the Society September 7, 1719; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1737 (O.S.), in England. About 1746 he was Superior of St. Mary's Residence (Oxford District). He also served the missions in Lancashire, and, when at Croston early in 1752, was declared Rector of Liege, and died at Liege (or at Spa), June 19, in the same year (1752), æt. 54.

JACKSON, THOMAS, Father, *alias* BROWN, was born 1564;¹ entered the Society 1593 (or 1596); and was a Spiritual Coadjutor. He was sent to the English Mission in 1602, with Father Gilbert Hunt, and in *Stonyhurst MSS., Anglia*, vol. iii. n. 16, is a letter from Father Nicholas Smith, the Socius of Father Robert Parsons in Rome, giving directions as to their conduct in the mission. His name appears in the Catalogue of English Jesuits in 1610, printed in the Introduction to this volume. He is also mentioned in *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp.

¹ He may be identical with a Priest of the same name of the diocese of York, ordained at Rheims in 1588 and sent to England, April 29, 1589. (Douay Diary.)

6, 180, 182, 183. He probably died between 1610 and 1621, as his name does not appear in the Catalogue for the latter year. He is probably the "Jackeson, a Jesuite," named in a spy's report, *Dom. Eliz.* vol. ccxlviii. n. 48. (*Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 577.)

JACOBSON, WILLIAM, Father, was born at Dunkirk, October 15, 1692; entered the Society September 7, 1714; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1725. He was at Burton, near Lincoln, in 1732, but principally resided at Watten and Ghent, and died at Watten, June 11, 1764, æt. 52.

JACQUES, —, Temporal Coadjutor, left St. Omer's College for Dunkirk in September, 1700. (St. Omer's Procurator's Book) He does not appear in the English Province Catalogues.

JAMAR, HENRY, Temporal Coadjutor, was born in Liege 1670; entered the Society July 30, 1697. In 1701 to 1710 he appears in the Maryland Catalogue. He returned to Europe in the latter year, and in 1711 was at St. Omer's College, and probably died there in that year, as his name disappears from the subsequent Catalogues.

JAMES, BARTHOLOMEW, Father. Drews' *Fasti* mentions, without date, a Father of this name who died at Potosini, in the West Indies, a victim of charity, catching the plague in his zealous labours in attending the infected. He was esteemed the Indian Nestor on account of his great eloquence. The Indians styled him *Mizqui Simi*, the "honey-tongued."

JAMES, HENRY, Father, was a native of London, born June 21, 1809; made his early studies at Guildford; took his degree of M.A. at Oxford; became a Minister of the Established Church, and officiated for some time at St. Margaret's, Westminster. Converted to the Catholic faith, he was reconciled by Father James Brownbill in London, and entered the Society at Hodder, Stonyhurst, May 2, 1852; made his theology at St. Beuno's College, North Wales, and was ordained Priest there in 1857. He served the missions of Skipton, Bristol, Newhall, and Wakefield in succession, and in February, 1868, was fixed at Chesterfield, where he died March 28, 1878. Remarkable for his humility and simplicity of character, he was beloved by all. He was a formed Spiritual Coadjutor.

JAMESON, WILLIAM, Scholastic, born March 11, 1747; entered the Society September, 1765; was a Master at Bruges in 1773.

JANION, GEORGE, Father, born in Lancashire 1646; entered the Society September 7, 1668, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1686. In February, 1679, he is mentioned as being the confessor to the Bruges Convent. (Letter of Father John Warner to the Prioress, dated February 17, 1679. Father Warner's Note and Letter-book.) Sent to the English Mission about 1682, he was a zealous and laborious missionary in the North of England, where he died May 12, 1698, æt. 52. A man of severe mortification, "whose death was more lamented than any other these hundred years last past." (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 663.)

JANION, WILLIAM, Father, a younger brother probably of George, was born in Lancashire 1652; entered the Society August 14, 1672. In 1685 he was Camp Missioner in Flanders, and the Necrology of the Province records his death as "Father William Jenison [Janion], December 15, 1685."

JANSENS, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Ghent, born July 20, 1699; entered the Society September 7, 1726, and died at Ghent May 5, 1771, æt. 72.

JAQUEMIN, *or* JACOMIN, MARTIN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Liege, born July 9, 1702; entered the Society September 7, 1726. In 1741 and 1743 he was Socius to the Procurator at Antwerp, and died in London, February 7, 1754, æt. 52.

JEFFERY, THOMAS, Father, *alias* WAKEMAN, a native of London, born 1704; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1721, under the name of Thomas Wakeman, and died at Ghent, October 8, 1730, in his third probation, æt. 26.

JEFFREY, *or* JEFFRIES, THOMAS, Father, was a native of Wales, born 1591; entered the Society 1620, and was professed of the four vows June 2, 1632. He was a zealous missionary in the College of St. Francis Xavier (North and South Wales District) in 1625, and so continued until his death there, May 18, 1654, æt. 63. (Catalogues and Summary of Deceased S.J.) He taught a grammar school for several years, from 1632 to 1644, but the locality is not given.

JEMMETT, FRANCIS, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Sussex November 20, 1693; entered the Society May 23, 1723, and died at Ghent, June 29, 1749, æt. 56.

JENINGS, RICHARD, Father, a native of Essex, born 1612; entered the Society 1637, being already a Priest, and was sent to the mission 1639. In 1642 he was serving in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District); in 1643 in St. Mary's Residence (Oxford District), and died there November 5 (O.S.), in the same year.

JENISON, AUGUSTINE, an elder brother of James and John, below, born April 20, 1735, and entered the Society with James. When serving the mission at Wardour Castle he unhappily fell in 1772, but, by the special mercy of God, was converted at Aberdeen, withdrew to the Continent, and died in retirement and penance at St. Omer's in 1793. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 636.) The Rev. John Kirk, of Lichfield, in his MS. Biographical Notes (St. Francis Xavier College, Liverpool) places his death January 22, 1799, at St. Omer's College, "where he led a rigid and austere life of penance, diffusing a sweet odour of justice to all around him. For some time he judged himself unworthy to approach the altar in his former character, and, when he was at last induced by the advice and persuasion of his director to offer up the Sacrifice, the corporal was bathed with his tears. He continued to lead this life till the day of his death." Mr. Kirk substitutes Bishop Hay for Bishop Geddes, who is named in the account given in *Records S.J.*, as above.

JENISON, JAMES, Father, born at Lower Walworth, near Darlington, county Durham, May 14, 1737; entered the Society September 7, 1755, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1773. He was Chaplain to Mr. Porter, in Bath, for several years, and died there January 22, 1799, æt. 62.

JENISON, JOHN, Father, a native of county Durham, born July 30, 1729; entered the Society September 7, 1745, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1763, at Bonham. In 1759 he succeeded Father Robert Constable at Wardour Castle, and Father Joseph Smith at Preston in 1768. His mind becoming affected, he left Preston, December 9, 1775, and, after staying for a short time near Wigan, was placed in an asylum at Liege, where he died December 27, 1793, æt. 64. He was a brilliant classical scholar, but restless and eccentric. (Oliver.) He had defended theses in theology.

JENISON, MICHAEL, Father, *alias* GRAY (No. 1), was born in Lancashire 1603; entered the Society in 1622; was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 6, 1640; sent to the English Mission in 1632, and was a missionary in the Derby and London Districts, and in 1642 in the Residence of St.

Mary, the Oxford District. He died, probably in the same District, November 16, 1648, æt. 45. (*Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 117.)

JENISON, MICHAEL, Father (No. 2), was a native of county Durham, born September 29, 165 $\frac{5}{8}$; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1675; was ordained Priest December 8, 1683, and professed of the four vows February 2, 1693. In 1685 he was Prefect at St. Omer's College; in 1701, and for many years, was a missionary in the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury (the Hants District), and about 1724 was Chaplain to the Webbe family, of Canford, county Dorset, and died at Watten, November 17, 1735, æt. 80.

JENISON, RALPH, Father, *alias* FREVILLE, a native of Durham county, born 1635 or 1638; entered the Society September 7, 1656, under the name of Freville, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1674. Sent to the English Mission in the Residence of St. John the Evangelist (Durham District) in 1671, he appears to have spent all his missionary life in it, and was Superior of it in 1685, and for many years subsequently. His zealous activity is alluded to in the Annual Letters for 1710. He died in the same District, March or April 19, 1719, æt. 81 or 84. (See Biography, and extract of a letter from him, *Records S.J.* vol. v. series xii. p. 635.)

JENISON, ROBERT, Father, *alias* FREVILLE and BEAUMONT, was a native of Durham county, born 1590; entered the Society 1617 or 1619, and was professed of the four vows October 15, 1630. He was an eldest son, and renounced a considerable patrimony to enter Religion. In 1635 and for several years he was serving the missions in the College of St. Ignatius (the London District); in 1639 he was Socius to the Provincial; in 1645 Rector of the College of Ghent; and in 1649 missionary in the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District), where he probably died, October 10 or 13, 1656, æt. 66. He is mentioned among the Jesuits seized by the pursuivants of the Privy Council at the Clerkenwell Residence, London, in March, 1628, under the assumed name of Beaumont. (*Records S.J.* vol. i. series i.) His name appears in Gee's list of Priests

and Jesuits in and about London, 1624. (*Id.* Appendix.) He was a learned and pious man, and was the author of several well known controversial works. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. series xii. pp. 632, seq.) Regarding his writings Dr. Tierney thinks that Father John Floyd was the author of a *Pair of Spectacles, for Sir H. Lind*. Anthony Wood gives *Purgatory's Triumph over Hell* to Father John Floyd, and Father Southwell (*Biblio. Script. S.J.*), gives both that work and *Protestant Pulpit Babels* to the same Father. See also Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*

JENISON, THOMAS, Father (No. 1), confessor in prison, was of the same family. Born in Northumberland, in the diocese of Durham, 1643; was a convert to the Catholic faith, and, having made over to his brother a considerable property to which he was heir, entered the College of St. Omer, where he made his humanity studies; was admitted to the Society at Watten, November 24, 1663, and sent on the English Mission to the Residence of St. Mary, the Oxford District, in 1675. In 1678 he was in the Lincolnshire Mission. Marked out as a special victim in the Oates Plot persecution, he was arrested, his own brother with a fallen Priest appearing in evidence against him, was committed to Newgate Prison, where he was kept in close confinement, and at the end of a year sank under his sufferings, dying in chains before his profession, September 27, 1679, æt. 36. He was at the time Chaplain to Sir Philip and Lady Tyrwhitt, of Lincolnshire, and was staying with the family in London when arrested by Oates. (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 614, seq.)

JENISON, THOMAS, Father (No. 2), *alias* FREVILLE, THOMAS, was a native of Durham county, born 1643; entered the Society May 3, 1664, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1681. In 1678 he was Procurator of the Province at Brussels. In 1679 was removed from Brussels to Loreto, where he appears in October of that year; from thence he was sent to Rome, and in 1684, was Procurator at Paris for St. Omer's College. King James II., when Duke of York, had known him at Brussels, and occasionally used him as his confessor in the absence of Father John Warner from London. In the same year, 1684, he also occurs as a missionary in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District). He died in London April 2, 1701, æt. 58. (Necrology.)

JENISON, WILLIAM, Father, a native of county Durham, born 1653; entered the Society September 7, 1675; was ordained Priest in December, 1680⁰₁, and died in England September 9, 1683, æt. 30.¹ (Necrology).

¹ In *Records S. J.* vol. v. p. 636, two William Jenisons are named both dying in England. One of these, however, was William Janion, above.

JENKINS, AUGUSTINE, Father, was a native of Maryland, born January 12, 1742, and entered the Society September 7, 1766. After his studies and ordination at Liege, he returned to Maryland, arriving there May 24, 1774. He was a zealous and successful missionary, and it appears from a letter in the Archives, that at Easter, 1787, he had one thousand and forty-nine communicants. He died February 2, 1800, æt. 58.

JENKINS, GEORGE, Father, was born in London April 9, 1799; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1816, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1837. Made his higher studies and theology in Rome, and was shipwrecked on his way there in 1820, near Malaga. Ordained Priest in Rome, by the Patriarch of Constantinople, July 11, 1824. After teaching at Stonyhurst, and supplying at various missions from September, 1824, he was appointed Assistant Procurator of the Province in London, and in March, 1832, succeeded Father Edward Scott as Procurator. From January 15, 1842, till July 25, 1843, he was likewise Socius to the Provincial. In July, 1855, he ceased to be Procurator, and was sent as missionary to Bury St. Edmund's, where he died February 20, 1861, æt. 62. (Province Register.)

JENKINS, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, born 1670; entered the Society 1700, and died at Liege, May 12, 1721, æt. 51.

JENKINS, PETER, Father, uncle to George, was born at Sutton, near Guildford, September 21, 1735; entered the Society September 7, 1753, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1771. He served the missions of London, Waterperry, Holt, Irnham, Coldham, and Bury St. Edmund's, and died suddenly at the latter place, July 14, 1818, æt. 83. He became blind at the close of his life. (Oliver. See Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S. J.*, for his writings.)

JENKYN, JOHN, *alias* DWART, Temporal Coadjutor, was probably of the Spanish Province. Our information regarding him is derived from his written examination, taken before the Mayor of Plymouth, November 2, 1633, and forwarded by the Mayor to the Privy Council. (See *Dom. Chas. I.* vol. ccl. n. 19, 19 i.) He calls himself a native of Penzance, Cornwall, son of Edward Jenkyns, yeoman, born 1596. In 1612 he went to Seville, and was there admitted to the Society as a Temporal Coadjutor. He had a "dimission" from the Provincial of Seville. The Mayor sent him to the county gaol, where we lose sight of him. We do not find him mentioned in the Catalogues of the English Province. (See *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 666, seq.)

JENNINGTON, PHILIP. The death of a Father of this name is recorded at Elvaci, February 8, 1704, in the Catalogue of the Deceased of the Society in the Library of the Louvain University. We do not trace him by that name in the Catalogues of the Province.

JERMYN, HENRY, Father. See Fermor, Henry.

JERNINGHAM, FRANCIS, sen., Father, of the Cossey Hall, Norfolk, family, was born in Norfolk May 28, 1688; entered the Society September 7, 1707, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1718. His address about 1724 was at Cossey Hall. He died in London, November 30, 1739, æt. 51. (Necrology.)

JERNINGHAM, FRANCIS, jun., Father, probably nephew of the above, was born July 4, 1721, in London; entered the Society September 7, 1738, and died in Rome June 14, 1752, æt. 31, before profession.

JESUIT (anonymous.) The Annual Letters for the English College, Rome, 1612, state that a student, remarkable for his innocence of life, had been admitted to the Society upon his death-bed in answer to his urgent petition. The name does not transpire, and we are unable to identify him in the College Annals.

JEUNE, LE, JOSEPH, *alias* or *vere* YOUNG, Temporal Coadjutor, was born at St. Omer, August 13, 1679, or 1682; entered the Society July 6, 1709, and died at St. Omer, January 31, 1748, æt. 69.

JOCQUE, HENRY, Temporal Coadjutor, born April 23, 1744; entered the Society at Ghent, October 14, 1771.

JOHN, —, a Temporal Coadjutor, is named in a spy's report to Cecil in October, 1601. "Frère John, a lay-brother, which Father Parsons took out of the galleys in Spain, and made him a Jesuit and wardrobe keeper of the College [English College, Rome] and sacristan of the church." (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 737.)

JOHNSON, DAVID. See Maghee.

JOHNSON, FRANCIS, Temporal Coadjutor, was a native of Norfolk, born 1584; entered the Society 1617. The Catalogue for 1625 names him as residing in the Lancashire and Staffordshire Missions. In 1633 he was in the Derbyshire Mission (College of the Immaculate Conception), and died, probably in the same District, 165 $\frac{1}{2}$.

JOHNSON, JOHN, Father, is named in the report of a spy. (*Dom. James I.* vol. vii. n. 50, 1603.) "The names of the Jesuits in England, with the chief places of their abode," as then residing "at Mrs. Thimelby's in Lincolnshire." He is recorded in the Necrology of the Province as dying piously at St. Omer's College, November 22, 1614, "a man remarkably devout to the Blessed Virgin and the saints."

JOHNSON, JOHN, Father. See Jackson, John.

JOHNSON, JOSEPH, Father, was born in England, November 29, 1737; entered the Society September 7, 1758, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor in 1769. In 1771 he was a missionary in the Derbyshire District, and died at Wingerworth, near Spinkhill, February 14, 1817, æt. 80.

JOHNSON, ROBERT, Father (No. 1), a native of Liverpool, born July 2, 1745, and entered the Society September 7, 1764. Ordained Priest 1771. At the time of the Suppression, 1773, he was a master at the Little College, Bruges, and one or more interesting letters from the excellent Mrs. Mary More (sister to Father Thomas More, and Prioress of the English Augustinian Convent, Bruges) to him at that period, are preserved in the Province Archives. At the restoration of the Society in 1803, he hastened to renew his vows. His first mission was Scarisbrick, county Lancaster, which he served until 1791, when he was appointed to the Lydiate Mission, which he served until November 12, 1822, when he was sent to Lowe

House, St. Helens, and died there November 20, 1823, æt. 78. He acted for many years as Procurator and agent of the Lancashire District.

JOHNSON, ROBERT, Father (No. 2), nephew of the above, was born in Liverpool, June 13, 1786; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the restored Society at Hodder, September 26, 1803, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1836. Ordained Priest at Wolverhampton, by Bishop Milner, in 1809, he served the missions of Stonyhurst, Gillmoss, and Richmond, Yorkshire, successively—the latter from June 10, 1814, until 1863, a period of forty-nine years. He was declared Superior of the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District), December 17, 1838, and died at Richmond January 12, 1865, æt. 79. “Full of days and merits, dear to all, and a great lover of our Society.” (Province Register.)

JOHNSON, ROBERT, Father (No. 3), great nephew of Robert (No. 1), was born at Cowbridge, county Stafford, November 1, 1803; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society in Rome, November 2, 1821; made his higher studies in Italy, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1839. He studied logic at Ferrara, and philosophy at the Roman College, returning to England in 1826. Ordained Priest at Ampleforth College by Bishop Briggs. After serving the mission at Brough Hall, he was declared Superior of the united Colleges of the Holy Apostles and St. Hugh in September, 1841, and on May 13, 1842, was sent to Calcutta, where he was successively Minister and Pro-Rector of St. Francis Xavier's College, and subsequently missionary. Returning to England in 1847, he was sent to the Wigan Mission, where he was seized with typhus fever, caught in attending the sick, removed at once to Southhill, and died there September 1, 1847, æt. 44.

JOHNSON, THOMAS, Scholastic Novice. The Annual Letters for the College of Seville (1605) say, “Died in this Seminary a youth, a novice of the English Province, of the highest promise, Thomas Johnson, whose sister, the very same month that he died, renouncing the things of this world, entered the Order of St. Benedict at Lisbon. When asked by his confessor how it was that, being so delicate

and weak in bodily strength, he nevertheless was not afraid to undertake the burdens of a religious life, he answered, with a happy presage, that he was led to do so, not so much to live, as to die in it. He died of a slow fever, contracted in his first probation, and had been sent to this College for the purpose of recruiting his health. He died a holy death."

JOHNSON, *or* JOHNSTON, WILLIAM, Father (Scotch), born 1562; entered the Society at Lyons, 1578. Subsequently taught philosophy and Holy Scripture at Gratz with great repute, and died there, in high estimation for piety and learning, December 19, 1609, æt. 47. He is said to have published a corrected abridgment of *Sleidan's History*, and to have prepared for the press a *Commentary on Isaias*. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

JONES, DANIEL JOSEPH ST. GEORGE, Father (Irish) was eldest son of Daniel Jones, Esq., of Benada Abbey, county Sligo, and his second wife Maria, eldest daughter of Miles MacDonnell, Esq., of Carnacon, county Mayo. Born February 1, 1816; he made his classical and higher studies at Prior Park, the University of Louvain, and Trinity College, Dublin. Upon his father's death he succeeded to the family estate, and became a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for Sligo, and was once put in nomination to represent the county in Parliament. Growing weary of the world he determined to consecrate himself to God in the Society of Jesus, and joined the Irish Vice-Province, beginning his noviceship at Hodder, May 15, 1844, when he was in his twenty-eighth year. In 1846-7 he taught grammar at Clongowes College. After studying philosophy and part of his theology at Laval, he completed his course of theology at St. Beuno's College, North Wales, in 1850-1, and then, being ordained, was appointed Socius to the Master of Novices at Hodder, having to pass his third year's probation at the same time. In 1854-5 he was Professor of Moral Theology at St. Beuno's College, and in the following year taught the short course and Hebrew, while he also acted as Spiritual Father. In 1857-8 he was missionary in Upper Gardiner Street, but soon left for Rome, having obtained leave to make a second tertianship in consequence of the frequent interruptions which he had experienced at Hodder. In 1859 he was Minister at Milltown Park, Dublin, and the subsequent year, after being professed of the four vows February 2, 1860, he was appointed first Rector of Milltown Park and Master of Novices, the Vice-Province having been raised into a full Province of the Society. When in 1864 he was succeeded by Father Lentaigue, he became Spiritual Father at Milltown Park and Director of the Spiritual Exercises to externs, being at the same time Socius to the Provincial. He was thrice successively elected Procurator to represent the Irish Province at Rome, viz., 1860, 1863, and 1868. He died a holy death at Milltown Park, June 2, 1869, æt. 53, and was buried at Glasnevin. A full account of his sickness and death appeared in *Letters and Notices*, vol. vi., pp. 172, seq. Father Jones was a profound theologian, and deeply versed in Canon Law, and was consulted with very great confidence by many persons, far and near. His varied talents were enhanced by a singular humility, a most amiable disposition,

and a childlike simplicity, and he could never be brought to look upon himself as fit for any post of honour or responsibility. Death alone anticipated his knowledge of the fact that he had been appointed Provincial.

JONES, EDWARD, Scholastic, a native of Herefordshire, born 1662; entered the Society September 27, 1688, at Watten. He was probably brother of Thomas Jones, below. Both of them disappear after 1693, when they are mentioned as having been at Liege College, studying philosophy.

JONES, HENRY, Temporal Coadjutor, died at Liege, May 12, 1701. (Necrology.) He cannot be traced in the Catalogues by that name.

JONES, JAMES, Father, was a native of Worcestershire, born 1573; entered the Society 1623; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor 1630. He caught a pestilential fever while on his usual circuit to administer the sacraments to the Catholics under his charge, and died within a few days in the College of St. Francis Xavier (the Herefordshire and South Wales District), on May 19, 1636, æt. 63. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province.)

JONES, JAMES, Father, a native of Ireland. Was sent to Stonyhurst from Carlow College to complete his humanities, in the summer of 1805. He passed through the classes from grammar to rhetoric with the highest credit, but ill-health prevented his entering the Novitiate. In the last week of September, 1809, he was admitted to the vows of the Society *in articulo mortis*, at Liverpool.

JONES, JOHN, sen., Father, born in Gloucestershire, March 25, 1683; entered the Society September 7, 1709; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1727. He served the mission at Frickley, near Doncaster, and died in the Yorkshire Mission, May 16, 1748, æt. 65.

JONES, JOHN, jun., Father, was born in Monmouthshire, July 18, 1721; entered the Society September 7, 1739; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1757. He resided in London for many years, and died there May 31, 1803. He

published a treatise on *Sentimental and Practical Theology*, 8vo., London, 1777; translated from the French of Chevalier de —, and dedicated to Christina, Lady Arundell, at whose request he undertook the work.

JONES, PETER, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Denbighshire, born 1595; entered the Society 1618, at Liege; was cook at the Novitiate there in 1621. He accompanied Father Henry Bedingfeld, the Vice-Provincial, on his journey to Rome, to attend the Congregation of Procurators, October 10, 1622, and died a holy death in the English College, Rome, October 30, 1625, æt. 30. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He is highly eulogized in the Summary of the Deceased. Father Bedingfeld had left him behind as Socius to the Procurator of the Province. He died embracing his crucifix, and thanking God for his vocation to the Society; and was admitted to his last vows before death.

JONES, ROBERT, Father, *alias* HOLLAND, DRAPER, and probably NORTHE, ROBERT, was, it is said, a native of Chirk, in Denbighshire, born 1564; arrived at Rheims from England, August 20, 1581, and left it for Rome, September 3, 1582. He entered the Society in Rome, July, 1583,¹ and was professed of the four vows in 1603. Entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, November 6, 1582, but he did not take the College oath, having decided to enter the Society. Sent to England in 1594, and succeeded Father Richard Holtby as Superior, or Vice-Prefect of the English Mission S.J. in 1609. The Districts of North and South Wales and Herefordshire, were the chief seats of his missionary career, and he was the principal founder of the College of St. Francis Xavier, the North and South Wales District. He wrote a very interesting account of the martyrdom of the Rev. Roger Cadwallador at Leominster in 1610, and several letters of historical interest to the Father General of the Society. He died in the year 1615, æt. 51. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 368, seq.) A very interesting account of this Father and of his pious death is given in the Annual Letters of the English Mission for 1615, printed in the Addenda to this volume, part ii. His death was occasioned by injuries received from

¹ *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 156. The Catalogue of the English Mission, 1610 (Introduction), mentions his birth in 1560, his entrance to the Society 1581, and his mission to England 1594.

falls in hastening to administer baptism during a dark night. He is probably identical with Father Robert Northe, mentioned below, who was a fellow-prisoner with Father Edward Oldcorne, the martyr, in Worcester Gaol, in 1606.

JONES, THOMAS, Scholastic, a native of Herefordshire, born 1669; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1688. He was probably brother of Edward Jones, above; entered the Novitiate with him in 1688, and disappears after 1693.

JONES, WILLIAM, *alias* BAKER, WILLIAM, Scholastic, born in Monmouthshire, 1652, studied humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the Society September 7, 1673, at Watten, and having been sent home to England to recover his health, died there August 22, 1675,—a youth of the brightest hopes. (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province.)

JONES, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Lancashire, February 17, 1724; entered the Society September 7, 1752, and died in Rome, February 28, 1758, æt. 34.

JORIS, HENRY JOHN, Father, belonged to the Belgian Province, was son of Henry Joris and his wife Joanna Catherine Sientenoy; he was born in London, January 27, 1733, studied humanities at Antwerp under the Jesuits; was admitted to the Society by Father Francijs, the Belgian Provincial, September 3, 1752, and sent to Mechlin for his noviceship. He was Director for many years to the English Teresian Nuns of Hoogstreet, and emigrated with them to England in 1794, remaining with them until his death at Great Canford, Dorset, July 9, 1796, where he was buried. (*Mechlin Album* and Oliver's *Collectanea*.)

JORIS, PETER ANDREW, Scholastic, brother of John, was born in London, November 30, 1735. Admitted by the same Provincial to the Society, September 8, 1753, and sent to the same Novitiate as his brother, October 4 following. (*Mechlin Album*.)

JOSEPH, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor. See John Joseph Tyry.

JOSSAER BERNARD, Father, *alias* GREEN, BERNARD, a native of Dunkirk, and brother to Michael Jossaer below; born March 21, 1712; entered the Society September 7, 1731, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1748, N.S. He served the missions in the College of St. Aloysius (Lancashire District) for some years, and died at Garswood, Ashton, November 21, 1775, æt. 63.

JOSSAER, MICHAEL, Father, born at Dunkirk, April 8, 170 $\frac{8}{9}$; entered the Society September 7, 1727; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, October 25, 1739. He chiefly resided at Watten, and died there November 14, 1759, æt. 50.

JOY, MATTHEW, Father, born June 3, 1742; entered the Society September 7, 1761. As an ex-Jesuit he served the missions in the north of England, and died at Ellingham, Northumberland, February 21, 1798, æt. 56.

JUBERT, JOHN BAPTIST, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Artois, born October 3, 1706; entered the Society May 23, 1727; formed August 15, 1738; was Socius Procurator at Antwerp in 1752; and died at Liege, October 13, 1768, æt. 62.

JUMP, RICHARD, Father, *alias* ELLIS, was a native of Cheshire, born February 28, 1714; entered the Society in the name of Richard Ellis, September 7, 1736, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor in 1747. He appears in the Maryland Catalogue for 1749, and died in the Island St. Croix, September 7, 1755, æt. 41.

KEARNEY, BARNABAS, Father (Irish), was a native of Cashel, born about September 29, 1567;¹ son of Patrick Kearney, a senator of Cashel, and his wife Elizabeth Coney. Studied humanities for four years in Ireland, and philosophy in the Jesuit College, Douay, where, in 1588, he took his M.A. degree, and also the doctor's cap in philosophy. Admitted to the Society by Father Oliver Manaræus, Provincial of Flanders. He commenced his noviceship at Tournay, October 17, 1589. On October 2, 1591, was sent to St. Omer's College to repeat his humanity studies. (Tournay Diary.) After teaching rhetoric and Greek at Antwerp and Lille, he arrived in Ireland with his nephew, Father Walter Wale, in the summer of 1603. He was a Professed Father, and died August 20, 1640, æt. 73. (See Hogan's *Ibernia Ignatiana* for the deeply interesting letters of Father Kearney, recounting his labours and adventures.) He is also mentioned in the report of the Irish Mission S.J. made to Father General Nickell 1641—1650, preserved in the Archives of the English College, Rome, a copy also existing in the Roman transcripts of the Royal Historical Commission at the Public Record Office, London. His virtues and sufferings are there related; both he and Father Walter Wale had been tried and condemned to death. (See also Oliver's *Collectanea*, from *Stonyhurst MSS.* For his published sermons, &c., see Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S. J.*)

¹ A list of Irish Fathers in the *Irish Ecclesiastical Record* for August, 1874, gives 1559 as the year of his birth.

KEATING, EDWARD, Father (Irish), was born in Leinster, October 13, 1708; entered the Society in the Castilian Province, May 21, 1737, and became a Professed Father. Being sent to the Irish Mission in 1750, he was at Wexford in 1755. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) Died at Wexford, March 30, 1777, æt. 69. (Hogan's Irish list.)

KEEL (KEELUS), THOMAS, Father, a native of Bucks, born 1577; entered the Society 1617; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 22, 1628. He was Minister and Procurator for some years at Watten, but being attacked by consumption, was sent to England to recover his health, and lived for twenty-seven years serving the missions in the College of St. Ignatius (London District), the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District), and in St. George's Residence (Worcester District). He died in the College of the Holy Apostles, June 4, 1651, æt. 74.

KEENAN, PAUL, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Armagh, Derry, Ireland, June 29, 1770; entered the Society at Hodder, October 7, 1814, and was formed February 2, 1833. Lived at Stonyhurst College all his life, and died there May 3, 1854, æt. 84. (Province Register.)

KEHOE, NICHOLAS, Temporal Coadjutor (Irish), born 1616; admitted to Society 1668. He had served the missionary Fathers in Kilkenny as a postulant for several years previously. (Oliver, as above.)

KELLIE, — Father (Scotch). A Father of this name appears in 1686. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

KELLY, CLEMENT, Father (Irish), was fifth son of Mr. Richard Kelly, of Maynooth, born November 20, 1708; entered the Society at Milan, January 13, 1725, and was sent to the Irish Mission 1741. In 1752 he was Curate in the Diocese of Dublin, and in 1755 Parish Priest in the same place. He continued to hold the appointment until his death in 1777. It had been forced upon him through the influence of James, Earl of Kildare, afterwards Marquis of Kildare and Duke of Leinster, with the Catholic Archbishop of Dublin, who applied to Rome on the subject. He built a new house and chapel at Maynooth, with the approbation of the same nobleman. Was reputed a man of superior learning, and an exemplary Parish Priest. (*Id.*)

KELLY, JAMES, Father (Irish), was Superior of the Irish Mission October 2, 1684, residing in Dublin. In 1697 to 1699 (inclusive) he was Rector of the College of Poitiers. He died abroad some time before April 6, 1714. "An indefatigable labourer in the vineyard." (*Id.*)

KELLY, MICHAEL, Father (Irish), born May 27, 1802 ; entered the Society August 31, 1822 ; and died in Dublin, November 16, 1844. (*Id.*)

KELLY, THOMAS. See Gerard, Thomas.

KEMP, CHARLES. See Yelverton, Charles.

KEMP, GEORGE, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of London, born 1579 ; entered the Society in 1611, probably in Rome ; formed October 28, 1623 ; and died at St. Omer's College, September 22, 1638, æt. 59. (Summary of Deceased.) He accompanied Father John Gerard, in October, 1614, to take possession of the new College at Liege. He appears from the Catalogues to have chiefly resided at St. Omer's College ; was at the London Residence, Clerkenwell, in 1628, and was seized, with several Fathers, by the pursuivants of the Privy Council in March of that year. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 842, note.) He had visited Rome as a pilgrim, and his name appears in the Pilgrim-book of the Hospice at the English College, April 21, 1610, and, after a retreat of eight days, he was admitted to the College as a servant. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 587.)

KEMP, HENRY, Father, was son of Anthony Kemp, Esq., and his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Gage of Firle ; born in Sussex, February 2, 1672 ; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College ; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies October 25, 1690 ; left the College April 25, 1691 ; entered the Society at Watten, July 1 following ; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor January 22, 1703. In 1701 he was serving the missions in the Hants District. In 1724, and for several years, he was missionary at Wootton-Wawen, county Warwick, and died at Watten, November 28, 1737, æt. 65. (Province Note-book, and *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 439, and Pedigree.)

KEMPER, HERMAN, Father, was born in Westphalia, July 22, 1745 ; entered the Society September 7, 1766. He was a Master at the "Great" College, Bruges, at its destruction by the Austro-Belgic Commissioners in 1773. He rendered great services to the Academy of Liege, and at Stonyhurst after its removal thither, as a Master, Prefect of Studies, and Professor of Theology. In October, 1799, he succeeded

Father Richard Barrow in the Wigan Mission, and after some years residence there was removed to Newhall, Essex, where he died April 8, 1811, æt. 66. He had renewed his vows in the restored Society. He was a very holy and learned man, and had seen and conversed with the saintly Mother Christina Dennett, and had learned many particulars relating to her from Father John Holme (*alias* Howard). He gave an order of obedience to the Rev. Mother Aloysia Smith to write the life of that holy nun, and himself added an attestation at the end of the biography. He delivered and left in writing a Retreat for Renovation, which is still preserved in the convent. He had long tried, though in vain, to bring to his duty a servant of the convent, Henry Lacy, a bad Catholic, or rather an apostate. When the Father was dying, this man and the other men-servants were summoned to pray round his bed. After addressing them all, he fixed his eyes upon Henry, "Ah, Henry, you have been the master here, but as soon as I get to Heaven, I will be yours." Immediately upon the Father's death, Henry was converted, exclaiming, "Never again will I enter a Protestant church." And he kept his word to the end. (Newhall Convent Diary.)

KENDALL, THOMAS, Father, was a native of Devonshire, born 1612; entered the Society September 7, 1635, and was a Professed Father. After his theology at Liege in 1645, he was sent to Madrid, where he was Procurator in 1663, and for several years. He is named as residing in the English College of St. George, Madrid, as Rector or Procurator, in a paper by Father Christopher Mendoza, *alias* Lowe or Love, dated 1675, copied by Father Richard Cardwell from the Archives de l'Etat, Brussels. (See *Collectio Cardwelli*, *Stonyhurst MSS.* vol. iii. p. 649). He is there stated to have died at Madrid of the palsy, July 2, 1672, æt. 60.

KENNEDY, THOMAS, Father (Irish), is alluded to in a letter of Father Walter Lavallin, dated Poitiers, January 1, 1731. "Father Thomas Kennedy has recently sailed for Ireland prepared to meet every danger." (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

KENNETT, CHARLES, Father, a native of county Durham, born 1660 or 1662; entered the Society September 7, 1681, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1699. He was Professor of Philosophy for some years at Liege, and of Theology in 1701. In 1704 he was Procurator of the Province in

London, where he still was in 1714, as appears by a letter of Father Thomas Petre, of Walton Hall, to Dr. Richardson, the botanist. (See Memoir of Father Thomas Petre, *Records S.J.* vol. ii. series iv. p. 585.) He continued for long Procurator of the Province, residing in Paris, where he died April 21, 1728, æt. 68.

KENNEY, PETER, Father (Irish), born in Dublin July 7, 1779; studied his humanities partly at Carlow and partly at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, September 20, 1804, and was professed of the four vows June 16, 1819. Completed his higher studies and theology at Palermo, publicly defended theses of divinity with applause, and was ordained Priest there. He returned to Ireland in November, 1811, and served the chapel of St. Michan, Dublin, the ancient residence of the Society; was Vice-President of Maynooth College for a short time, at the request of Archbishop Murray. Destined by Providence as an instrument to revive the ancient Irish Mission S.J., he was joined in 1815 by four Fathers and several Scholastics from Stonyhurst College, and was Superior until 1817. He bought Castle Brown, or Clongowes Wood, county Kildare, took possession March 4, 1814, and opened schools July 4, following, being himself the first Rector. In 1819 he was sent as visitor to the American Mission S.J., and returning again to Ireland was declared Superior of the mission, August 27, 1822, and its first Vice-Provincial on its being erected into a Vice-Province in 1829. From 1830 until October, 1833, he was again visitor of the American Mission, where he rendered signal services, and in July, 1833, published the General's decree for constituting the American Mission into a Province, and installed Father William McSherry its first Provincial. He remained Vice-Provincial of Ireland until June, 1836. Tullabeg College, Kings County, and the Residence of St. Francis Xavier, Dublin, are principally indebted for their foundation and erection to Father Kenney. Recommended by the medical men to winter in a warmer climate, he made his way to Rome with great difficulty, and died in the Gesù of an attack of apoplexy, November 19, 1841, æt. 62. He was a distinguished preacher. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

KENSINGTON, EDWARD, FRANCIS, JOHN, THOMAS. See Laithwaite.

KERWICK, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, was born in the city of Tipperary, January —, 1796. Arrived at Stonyhurst College December 7, 1824; entered the Society at Hodder, September 20, 1827, was formed August 15, 1839, and on September 1 following was appointed Socius to the Procurator at Stonyhurst College, and retained that office until disabled by sickness in 1864. He lingered in a distressing state of debility of body and mind until his death at Stonyhurst, April 4, 1870, æt. 74.

KEYNES, ALEXANDER, Father, *alias* LUTTRELL, was a native of Somerset, son of Alexander Keynes, Esq., of the old Catholic family of that name, which furnished several members to the English Province, and was nephew to Father John Keynes, mentioned below. He was born about 1641, studied his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course October 17, 1659, æt. about 18, was ordained Priest there April 4, 1665, sent to England 1666, entered the Society November 11, 1668, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1680. He had previously been confessor to the English Nuns (O.S.B.) at Brussels. In the time of the Oates Plot (1678-9) he was a missionary in the Devonshire District, and wrote an interesting narrative of his adventures at that period. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 965, seq.) On escaping to Belgium in 1679, he was sent to Hoogstreet as Confessor of the convent there. He returned to England about 1681, and from 1683 to 1688 was Rector of the College of the Holy Apostles (the Suffolk District). In the Orange Revolution, 1688, he was expelled from England, and resided at St. Omer's College. In 1692-3 he was Spiritual Father at Liege. In 1695-6 again in the Devonshire Mission. In 1701, seq., in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District). In 1709 in London, and in 1712 at Ghent, where he died June 7, 1713, æt. about 72.

KEYNES, CHARLES, Father, was probably of the same family. He entered the Society in another Province, and is named in the English Catalogues for the first time in 1672, but without any data to enable us to discover his birthplace and age. In that year he was a Tertian at Watten, and the following year (1673) was appointed Professor of Logic at Liege, where he died prematurely, September 20 of the same year.

KEYNES, EDWARD, Father, was a native of Somerset, born 1608; entered the Society in 1627; and was professed of the four vows May 31, 1643. In 1639 he was teaching at St. Omer's College, and in 1642 was a tertian at Ghent. He returned to St. Omer's College, where he taught for many years. Sent to England in 1657, he served the Lancashire Mission until 1664, and died in London, a victim of charity in attending the plague-stricken, August 6, 1665, O.S. (Necrology). A eulogy of this Father, written by Father Charles Wilkinson, *vere* or *alias* Campion, is preserved in the Archives at Rome.

KEYNES, GEORGE, sen., Father, was born in Somersetshire in May, 1553, son of John Keynes, Esq., and his wife Joanna Welch. He made his studies partly under a private tutor, partly at different local schools, and for upwards of a year at Oxford; entered the Society August 29, 1593, and commenced his noviceship at Tournay, September 9, following. He was sent to St. Omer's College, to study moral theology, September 15, 1595, and died at the same College in 1611. "A most prudent and virtuous man, and a favourite with all." (Letter of Father Robert Drury to Father Thomas Owen, March 9, 1612, *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 297.) He is proposed by Father William Baldwin for Paris in a letter to Father Parsons, May 20, 1606, "in that he is a man not noted, and hath the French tongue, having lived there." He gave the approbation to John Wilson's English Martyrology, dating it St. Omer, June 23, 1608. (MS. Note by Father Morris, in Oliver's *Collectanea*.)

KEYNES, GEORGE, jun., Father, *alias* BRETT, born in Somersetshire 1628, son of Edward Keynes, Esq., and his wife Ann Brett, and probably a younger brother of Father John Keynes (below); studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies in the name of George Brett, on October 27, 1647, and, after receiving minor orders, entered the Society at St. Andrew's in Rome, January 2, 1649. He was ordained Priest in 1654, and in December of that year was sent to the Chinese Mission, but died in the Phillippine Islands in 1659, æt. 31. He had previously published an English translation of the Roman Martyrology, of which a second and enlarged edition was printed at St. Omer's College Press in 1667. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 298, and vol. vi. p. 371.)

KEYNES, JOHN, Father, was uncle to Alexander, born at Compton Pauncefoot, county Somerset, 1624 (or 1626, according to a list of Father John Warner, Provincial, in his Note and Letter-book, in Cambridge Public Library); studied his humanities at St. Omer's College, and his philosophy at the English College S.J. (St. Alban's), Valladolid, in the course of which he joined the Society, July 30, 1645. He must have entered one of the Spanish Provinces, as his name does not appear in the Catalogues of the English Province until 1672, when he was Rector of the College of St. Ignatius (London

District). He afterwards taught philosophy at Compostella, and theology at Valladolid, Salamanca, and Pampeluna. Returning to the English Province, he was appointed Prefect of the Higher Studies at Liege, at the same time devoting himself to the care of the English and Irish Catholic soldiers in Flanders, when the plague was raging among the troops, and taking the infection himself, was sent to England to recover his health. He was professed of the four vows August 15, 1662. His name appears in Titus Oates' list of intended victims, but he escaped to the Continent in March, 1679. He was declared Rector of Liege College in 1680, and on July 2, 1684, Provincial, retaining that office for six years. Upon the revival of religion in the reign of James II., he opened the two London Colleges (1687), the one in the Savoy, Strand, and the other at the Residence of the Bavarian Ambassador in the city, and he witnessed the destruction of both at the outbreak of the Orange Revolution, 1688. Father John Keynes died at Watten, April or May 15, 1697, æt. about 73. He was a learned theologian and celebrated controversialist. (See his works in Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*) He was the principal compiler of the *Florus Anglo-Bavaricus*. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 296, seq.)¹

¹ The custom still preserved at Stonyhurst and other colleges of the Society of celebrating Mass annually on the 2nd of October against accidents from fire, seems to have been instituted at our College, Liege, in 1688, by Father John Keynes, then Provincial. The following is taken from a MS. book in the Library of St. Beuno's College, North Wales, a journal kept by the Prefects of Higher Studies at Liege, 1665 to 1691: "October 2, 1688. Nulli casus hora 10 propter sacrum quotannis ex ordinatione R. P. Keynes hodie celebrandum ad advertandum." The reason for selecting the 2nd of October as the day for the annual Mass may have been Father Keynes' grateful recollection of the signal favour received by the College of St. Omer that day eighteen years before, when the College was miraculously preserved from the plague then raging in the city, through the intercession of St. Thomas of Hereford. (*Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 298.)

KEYNES, MATTHEW, Father. See Ewen, Matthew.

KEYNES, MAURICE, Father, was born in Somersetshire, 159½; entered the Society 1617; was professed of the four vows May 22, 1628, and sent upon the mission about 1633, having been previously occupied in the Belgian Colleges as Minister, Professor of Theology, and other offices. In 1639 he was a missionary in the Hampshire District; in 1642 in the Worcester District; and in 1645 in the Devonshire District. His name is not in the Catalogue for 1649; but the Summary

of the Deceased of the English Province states that he died at Liege, February 1, 1654, æt. 63. "A pious man and greatly given to spiritual things." (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 297, and Catalogues.)

KEYNES, MAXIMILIAN, Father, was born in London 1652; entered the Society September 7, 1674; and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1694. In 1685 he was a missionary in the Durham District. In 1696 he was Professor of Hebrew at Liege. In 1701 and 1704 in the College of the Holy Apostles. He died at Watten, March 3, 1720, æt. 68.

KIDDER, CHARLES, Scholastic, born in England, March, 1751; entered the Society September 7, 1769, and died at Liege, April 9, 1772. (Provincial's Note-book.)

KIERAN, *or* KIRWAN, BERNARD, Father (Irish), returned from Spain to Ireland in 1686. In 1708 he was labouring in the Dublin Mission. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He died at the Irish College, Compostella, in 1710, of a contagious disease, a kind of plague, and Father Barnaby Bath, the Rector, who attended him, fell a victim to his charity. One of the students also died of the same disease, and was attended by the Rector. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, March, 1874.)

KIERAN, *or* KIRWAN, *or* KYROVAN, DOMINIC, Father (Irish), was born at Galway, Ireland, August 12, 1633, son of Edmund Kieran, merchant, and his wife Anastasia Blake. Made his early studies in Galway, and his humanities at Antwerp with the Jesuits. Admitted to the Society at Antwerp, August 2, 1652, he commenced his noviceship at Mechlin, October 16, 1652. (Mechlin Novitiate Album, vol. iii. p. 374.) He was a tertian at Limerick in December, 1663. After the Revolution he retired to Poitiers, and was invited to La Flèche, where he probably died before April, 1674. "A distinguished missionary." (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) Born September 25, 1632; professed of the four vows 1672; died before April 6, 1708. (Hogan's list.) In 1666 he was living in Galway as a missionary, and had been in the Irish Mission for upwards of a year. (Catal. Brev. Ibern. 1666, in Archives, Rome.)

KIERAN, THOMAS, Father (Irish), was born in the parish of Conach, near Galway, November 28, 1575, son of Patrick and Katherine Rachtiaan. He made his early studies in Ireland, his humanities at Louvain, and his higher studies at Lille, where he took his degree of M.A. He studied theology four years in Savoy. He was received into the Society by the Provincial of Belgium, and commenced his noviceship at Tournay, October 31, 1607. (Tournay Diary, MSS. de l'Etat, Brussels, n. 1016, p. 709. See also *Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, April, 1874.) Died between 1626 and 1636. (Hogan's list.)

KIMBER, THOMAS, Father, was a native of Oxfordshire, born April 23, 1688; entered the Society September 7, 1706, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1724. He served as missionary in the Residence of St. Winefrid for many years, and was for a long time its Superior. In 1724, seq., he was resident in Powis Castle, and died there April 1, 1742, æt. 54.

KING, JOHN, Father (Irish), a native of Meath, born June 24, 1715; entered the Society in the Province of Seville, August 18, 1741; and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1755, at Galway. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) In 1766-7 he was Rector at Salamanca.

KING, THOMAS, Father (Irish), made his noviceship in Kilkenny under Father John Young. His discharge from Kilkenny prison is mentioned in a letter dated Dublin, October 2, 1684. (*Id.*)

KING, THOMAS, Father (Irish), entered the Society about 1760. (Father Hogan's list.) He is probably the Father named by Mr. Marshall in his *Christian Missions*. "It is, perhaps, worthy of remark that England has had the honour of giving a martyr to Corea. During 1788, Father Thomas King, of the Society of Jesus, died in that land."

KING, THOMAS, was sent to England for the recovery of his health, but died of consumption a month after his return home, 1566. (Sacchini, *Hist. Soc. Jesu*, cited by More, *Hist. Prov. Angl.* p. 35.)

KINGDON, ABRAHAM, Father, born in London, August 18, or September 8, 1718; entered the Society September 7, 1737. Many years before his death he became infirm in body and mind, and died at Liege, March 7, 1782, æt. 64, without being professed.

KINGDON, JOHN, Father, elder brother of Abraham, born in Somersetshire, July 29, 1716; entered the Society September 7, 1735; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1753.¹ After serving the missions in the College of the Holy Apostles, he was sent to Maryland in 1759, and died there July 7, 1761, æt. 45.

¹ Some Catalogues say made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1746.

KINGHORNE, GEORGE (Scotch), Temporal Coadjutor. Arrived safely at Edinburgh from Madrid. (See letter of Father Christie, dated Edinburgh, March 16, 1625, *Stonyhurst MSS.*, cited by Oliver.)

KINGSLEY, IGNATIUS GEORGE, Father, *alias* CLAYTON, GEORGE, a native of Cheshire, born May 25, 1701; entered the Society September 7, 1720; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1738. In 1751, seq., he was serving in the College of the Holy Apostles. In 1754 in the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District), and in 1773 in the College of St. Ignatius (London), where he died September 5, 1787, æt. 86. He was probably a younger brother of Owen Kingsley, below.

KINGSLEY, OWEN JOSEPH, Father, was a native of Cheshire, born September 13, 1697; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, 1716, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1737. He served the Maryland Mission for some years, and, being recalled to Europe, became Chaplain and Missioner at Belgrave, near Leicester, the residence of Mr. Byerley, in 1727 and following years, and died at Watten, January 24, 1739, æt. 42.

KINGSLEY, THOMAS, sen., Father, *alias* DE BOIS, was a native of Kent, born 1650; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1676; was ordained Priest April 1, 1684. At the period of the Orange Revolution of 1688, he was Chaplain to Lord Teynham, at Linsted Lodge, near Rochester, and was seized at Rochester, brutally treated by the mob, and, after a year's confinement in Newgate, was set at liberty. He died in London before profession, October 15, 1695, æt. 45. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 309, seq.)

KINGSLEY, THOMAS, jun., Father, born in Cheshire, December 21, 1705; entered the Society September 7, 1723; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1741. He was a distinguished Professor of Theology at Liege; sent to the mission he served at Bromley Hall, in the College of the Holy Apostles, in 1752; also at Slindon, in the Hants District, in 1761. In 1764, and probably until his death, he was a missioner in the London District, and died in London, August or September 27, 1781, æt. 76. He was probably a younger brother of Ignatius and Owen.

KINGSLEY, WILLIAM, Father, was born in London, April 12, 1696; entered the Society September 7, 1713; and was pro-

fessed of the four vows February 2, 1731, at Ellingham, near Alnwick, where he was missionary for several years, and died there February 12, 1734, æt. 38.

KINSMAN, BERNARD, Father, was a native of London, born 1611; entered the Society 1626; and was professed of the four vows September 29, 1644. In 1637-8 he was Socius Procurator of the Province. In 1642 was missionary at Liege, and in 1645 confessor at that College. In 1665 he was Camp Missioner to the English forces in Belgium, and, being sent to the English Mission in 1666, died in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District), February 3, 1668, æt. 57. (Necrology.)

KINSMAN, EDWARD. Dr. Oliver, in his *Collectanea*, mentions Edward Kinsman, who was for a time at Louvain, and was said to have been the author of a 4to volume of the Lives of the Saints. The records of the English Benedictine Nuns state that "Father Edward Kinsman, then at St. Omer, assisted at the election of the Lady Abbess Caryll (O.S.B.) at Dunkirk, November 28, 1663, with Father Richard Barton." To a very old 4to vol. of Lives of the Saints, translated from the Spanish of Alfonso Villagas, approved at Douay 1615, is added an Appendix of the Saints lately canonized and beatified by Popes Paul V. and Greg. XV. translated from various languages, by Dr. Edward Kinsman. It bears the imprimatur of Father John Floyd, of St. Omer, May 27, 1623. (Communicated from St. Scholastica's Abbey, Teignmouth.) We do not trace Father Edward Kinsman in the Catalogues. The Douay Diary, p. 22, mentions that Edward Kinsman, a native of London, was ordained Priest October 24, 1627. He was probably a brother of Bernard and Michael, and a Secular Priest.

KINSMAN, MICHAEL, Father, born in London, 1614, was probably younger brother of Bernard; entered the Society 1631; and was made Spiritual Coadjutor May 24, 1643. In 1645 he was Procurator at Ghent; and in 1649 at Liege, Prefect of the Church and Missioner. In 1655, Socius to the Master of Novices, Missioner and Preacher at Watten. In 1666, being at St. Omer's College, he was appointed to conduct Lady Warner (Sister Clare) and others to the Convent of the Poor Clares at Gravelines in July of that year. (*Life of Lady Warner*, p. 99.) In 1670 and following years he was Procurator of the Province at Brussels. In 1675, Procurator at Liege, where he died, May 20, 1694, æt. 80. (Necrology.)

KIRBY, STEPHEN, Father (Irish), was born in Ireland, September 1, 1840; entered the Society at Beaumont Novitiate, near Windsor, November 10, 1859; returned to Ireland after his novitiate-ship. Commenced theology at St. Beuno's College, 1865; ordained

1866; and sent *cur. val.* to Newhall, Chelmsford. Removed soon after to Mount St. Mary's College, he died there after a distressing and lingering pulmonary disease, October 13, 1867, æt. 27.

KIRK, THOMAS, Father, was a native of Derbyshire or Nottinghamshire, born March 14, 166 $\frac{5}{6}$; entered the Society September 7, 1689, at Watten; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1707. In 1701 and subsequent years he was a missionary in the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby District), and died, probably in the same College, September 11, 1718, æt. 52.

KIRKHAM, GEORGE, son of George Kirkham of Poulton and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of George Gillow of Singleton; born July 18, 1765, at Singleton; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, February 28, 1776, but was compelled to return to his friends October 6, 1783, on account of ill health. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 505.) He was of the same family as the following.

KIRKHAM, HENRY, Father, was a native of Lancashire, born 1573;¹ entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies October 25, 1596; was ordained Priest there April 21, 1601, and left the College for England September 16, 1602. He joined the Society in 1605, and was professed of the four vows July 31, 1619. He spent his whole missionary life for nearly forty years in the College of the Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire District), and died in the same College in 1646, æt. 73. He is mentioned as a Jesuit in a list of Secular and Regular Clergy in Lancashire, sent by the Rev. W. Clarke to the Clergy Agent in Rome in 1632.

¹ The Annals of the English College, Rome (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 199), say he belonged to the diocese of York, born 1575.

KIRKHAM, RICHARD, Father, *alias* LATHAM, was a native of Lancashire, born July 31, 1671; entered the Society September 7, 1691, as Richard Latham, *vere* Kirkham; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1703. In the same year he was sent to the Maryland Mission. He is named in the Diary of Mr. Blundell of Crosby, 1702—1728: "Dr. Richard Latham came hither to show the petition which was presented to the Queen by Mr. Bernard Howard on behalf of the said Dr. Latham, Mr. Haggerston, &c., March 29, 1703, and Latham went hence to Liverpool, in hopes to take shipping to Virginia. January 29, 1703: I went with Mr. Richard Latham to Liverpool and helped him to buy goods." Father Richard died on his return voyage to England from Maryland in 1708, æt. 37.

KIRKHAM, WILLIAM, Father. See Hart, William, *alias* Kirkham.

KIRKHAM, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, died at Tournay, February 27, 1593, "for whom Priests will say two Masses, and non-Priests two pair of beads." (Bibl. de Bourg. MSS., 6397, liber primus defunctorum in variis Provinciis.) He is named as at St. Omer's College in a list of English Jesuits for 1593. (See list in the Introduction.)

KIRKHOVEN, ADRIAN, Father, born at Castletan, Flanders, 1594; entered the Society 1616. Was at Watten in 1622; was probably of the Belgian Province.

KNATCHBULL, FRANCIS, Temporal Coadjutor, born 1641, and entered the Society November 26, 1671. At the end of his noviceship he was sent to the Maryland Mission, and died there, according to the Necrology of the Province and the Maryland Catalogue, December 27, 1676 (O.S.), æt. 35. We read as follows in the Annual Letters for Maryland, 1677: "Brother Francis Knatchbull died here June 6, 1677; he was admitted at Watten, November 20, 1671, and while yet in his noviceship, being full of zeal, asked with great earnestness for the mission of Maryland, and obtained his request at the end of the year 1674. He lived in it only two years." (*Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 392, seq., where he is called in error a Father.)

KNATCHBULL, JOHN, Father, *alias* NORTON, JOHN, was a native of Kent, born 1571; entered the Society at Louvain, 1618, being then in Holy Orders, and a Doctor of Sacred Theology. The Annual Letters for Louvain mention him, in 1618, as a distinguished man, a Doctor of Sacred Theology, and of high standing among the English clergy, and formerly Vice-President of Douay College. Remarkable for his devotion to the Blessed Virgin conceived without sin, he was chosen the third Prefect of the Sodality of the Immaculate Conception, which had lately been established at the Novitiate, and presented it with a statue of our Lady, elaborately carved out of the oak of Montacute, inclosed in an ebony case, and also gave sufficient silk of silver tissue for a set of High Mass vestments, worth one hundred gold crowns. Our Lady, who was not to be outdone in generosity, repaid him a hundred fold by giving him a vocation to a Religious life in the Society. The

Catalogue of the English Vice-Province for 1621, mentions him at Brussels as a Doctor of Sacred Theology, Procurator of the English Province, and Professor. In 1625 he was Rector of Ghent, and in 1628 Procurator of the English Province at Madrid, and also confessor or director to Queen Isabella de Bourbon. After this latter date his name disappears from the Catalogues. He died at Madrid between that date and the next Catalogue for 1632. The Necrology of the Province places his death at Madrid about 1604, which is an evident mistake. Some mention of the Father and family will be found in *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 393, note. The Rev. Dr. Knox, editor of the *Records of the English Catholics*, has kindly furnished us with an extract from a MS. list of the Douay Clergy, compiled from the Douay Diaries. "Dr. Norton came to Rome from Douay, November 9, 1609, to teach. Left Douay to reside in the English Monastery, Brussels, October 20, 1616. He was then Vice-President of Douay, and had been appointed to that office by Dr. Worthington, the President."

KNATCHBULL, ROBERT, Father, was born in Maryland, September 2, 1716; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1735, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1753. In August, 1748, he was appointed to the Brough Mission, county York, and in August, 1765, was declared Vice-Rector of Ghent and Master of Novices. He witnessed the suppression of his College in 1773, and was examined by the Austro-Belgic Commissioners employed in that act. (See Procès Verbal, Notes on Belgian Colleges, in Archives.) After the suppression he retired to Walton Hall, county York, the seat of the Waterton family, and died there September 16, 1782, æt. 66.

KNIGHT, GEORGE, Father, was third son of Henry Knight, of Cannington, county Somerset, Esq., and his wife Elizabeth Blake. Born January 12, 1733; entered the Society September 7, 1753, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor in 1765. In 1764, seq., he was serving the missions in St. Stanislaus' Residence (the Devonshire District); in 1771, seq., in the College of St. Francis Xavier (the South Wales District), and he died suddenly at Courtfield, the residence of the Vaughan family, January 25, 1790, æt. 57.

KNIGHT, JAMES, Father, was eldest son of James Knight, Esq., of Cannington, and his wife Mary Diana Rowe. Born at Cannington, July 20, 1780; he entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1816, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1837. After three years of prefectship and study at Stonyhurst College, he made his theology at Brigg, and was ordained Priest at Sion, April 11, 1824. He served the missions of Courtfield, Soberton, Tunbridge Wells, Stockheld Park, and Chipping, in succession, for twenty years, and died suddenly of apoplexy at the latter place, November 12, 1844, æt. 64.

KNIGHT, RICHARD, Father, *alias* THOROLD, RICHARD, was only surviving son and heir of William Knight, of Kingerby, county Lincoln, Esq., and his second wife Miss Lucy Jennings, of York, whose family it is believed was Welsh. Born at Kingerby, the seat of his parents, July 24 (O.S.), or August 4 (N.S.), 1720;¹ he entered the Society July 11, 1739, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1757. "Settling his estates at Irningham [Irnham], in Lincolnshire, upon his only sister Lucy, the wife of Sir Thomas Rookwood Gage, fifth Baronet of Hengrave, he founded the Catholic chapel at Lincoln, and died there December 6, 1793 (O.S.), eminent for his sanctity. At Coldham, Suffolk, is a portrait of him." (MS. Notes of the late Rev. John Kirk of Lichfield.) Father Richard had served Lincoln and a wide adjacent circuit for many years. He was declared Rector of the College of St. Hugh (Lincolnshire District), December 3, 1765. His death was very sudden.

¹ The family of Knight is not only of considerable antiquity; but it has likewise preserved the ancient faith intact through the dark and trying ages of the so-called Reformation. Colonel Alexander T. Knight informs the editor that there was a monument in St. Mark's, Lincoln, bearing the inscription: "Thomas Knight, mercator, Lincoln, *obiit.* June 24, 1423; also Alicia Uxor. Alexander Knight, filius Thomæ Knight, *obiit.* December 19, 1458," it has also the arms of the family inscribed. Two of its members, viz., Revv. Thomas, and Arthur George Knight, sons of the late Sir Arnold Knight, Kt., M.D., are Fathers of the Society. Their brother, Dr. Edmund Knight, was consecrated Bishop of Coricum, *in partibus*, July 25, 1879, and appointed Bishop Auxiliary to the late Bishop of Shrewsbury. Clare Knight, probably niece of Father Richard, born 1740, became a nun O.S.B., 1757; was Lady Abbess at Cambray, and died October 30, 1792, æt. 52.

KNIGHT, WILLIAM, Father, was born at Axminster, Devon, August 3, 1813; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1832,

and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor July 2, 1850. He was ordained Priest at Stonyhurst by Bishop Briggs, September 21, 1849, and served the Preston Missions till June 9, 1850, when he was appointed Minister at Stonyhurst College. In 1851 he was sent to the mission of St. Joseph, Bristol, and died there August 27, 1859, æt. 46, and was buried at Arno's Court, near Bristol.

KNOWLES, ANTHONY, Father (Irish), was born at Waterford, April 10, 1648; entered the Society June 12, 1666, and was professed of the four vows 1684. Dr. Oliver, in his *Collectanea* (Irish Section, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*), gives short extracts from some of the Father's letters, ranging from 1694 to 1714, dated mostly from Waterford. These letters expose a terrible system of cruel persecution carried on against Catholics, and especially against the education of their children. In one letter, December 26, 1696, he says that he had been committed prisoner with all the clergy in the diocese of Waterford, four weeks previously, and the same had happened in other parts of Ireland. This imprisonment appears not to have been protracted beyond thirteen weeks. The *Irish Ecclesiastical Record* for March, 1874, p. 254, mentions a letter of Father Roche, dated June 13, 1727, which states: "Here we are few and frail. Father Knowles is incapable of doing anything, unless suffer. Tamburini has relieved him of the charge of his poor mission, and has placed it on my shoulders, and I assure you I am tired of it." Father Knowles was Superior of the mission for about twenty years.

KNOWLES, JOHN, sen., Father, was a native of Staffordshire, born 1607; entered the Society 1624. He was sent to the Maryland Mission in 1637, arrived there August 8, in the same year, and died September 24, following, æt. 30, before profession.

KNOWLES, JOHN, jun., Temporal Coadjutor, born in Cheshire 1696; entered the Society 1731, æt. 35, and died in Maryland March 8, 1743, æt. 47.

KNOWLES, ROBERT, *vere* or *alias* RIGBY. See Rigby, Roger.

KNOTT, EDWARD, Father. See Wilson, Matthew.

KOLER, LAURENCE, Scholastic, a German, born 1610; entered the Society 1629. In 1633 he was at Liege studying theology. He was probably of the German Province.

KORSACK, NORBERT, Father, born at Polotsk, White Russia, June 6, 1773; entered the Society at Polotsk, Sep-

tember 7, 1787, in grammar. After completing his humanities and higher studies and theology in Russia, and publicly defending theology at Polotsk, and teaching for two years, he was appointed Superior of the Missions S.J., in the East Indies, but, when waiting for an opportunity of embarking for China, the intention was changed, and after his profession of the four vows before the Apostolic Nuncio Calepfi, March 4, 1807, he arrived at Stonyhurst College in October, following. Here he spent the rest of his life as Professor of either philosophy or Theology. He was presented with the doctor's cap by the University of Polotsk in 1819; was missionary at Clitheroe from 1832 for many years, and died at Stonyhurst College, February 17, 1846, æt. 73, universally beloved, especially among the poor of his flock.¹

¹ A pleasant but characteristic tradition still survives in the neighbourhood regarding this good Priest. Two matrons, living near Clitheroe, one a Catholic, the other a Protestant, were engaged one cold winter's evening in an animated discussion as to the ministers of their respective creeds, especially upon the point of answering sick calls at night. It was determined among the company to decide the point by a practical test, and bets are said to have depended upon the result. Messengers were despatched to each of the ministers to report a sick call. The one resided near at hand, the other at Stonyhurst College, four dreary miles away. Father Korsack instantly set off, though it was in the dead of the night, and made all haste to the house; but no response was made by the neighbouring minister. On his arrival the Father was greeted with a triumphant exclamation from the winner—"I tould ye he'd cum." The Father, learning how the case stood, good humouredly retraced his steps, though with much fatigue and the loss of his night's repose.

KYALL, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, died, "time and place unknown." (Necrology.)

LABAT, DAVID, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Navarre, born 1670; entered the Society 1710. Was porter at Ghent 1627.

LABRUN, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor (Scotch), was filling various offices at the Scotch College, Douay, in 1686. (Catalogue of Scotch College.)

LACEY, EDWARD, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Hants January 5, 1677; entered the Society May 7, 1712, and died at Ghent, March 18, 1718, æt. 41. (Necrology.)

LACEY, GEORGE MICHAEL, born at Bristol, April 23, 1793; was a student at Stonyhurst College, and, having been ordained Priest, remained in the service of the Province, but did not enter the Society. He died missionary of Wingerworth, November 16, 1836, æt. 43.

LACEY, RICHARD. See Prince, Richard.

LACEY, WILLIAM. See Wolfe, William.

LAITHWAITE, EDWARD, Father, *alias* KENSINGTON, was son of Mr. Henry Laithwaite and his wife Jane Bolton, and brother of Francis, John, and Thomas Laithwaite, below ; born at Wigan in 1582. He fell into heresy and was reclaimed by his brother Thomas, then a prisoner for the faith in Exeter Gaol, on visiting him there in 160 $\frac{4}{5}$, for the purpose of inducing him to follow his example and abandon the ancient faith. He then went to Douay College, and studied for some time, and entered the English College, Rome, October 19, 1608 ; was ordained Priest April 21, 1612 ; joined the Society in 161 $\frac{5}{8}$, and was professed of the four vows July 14, 1628. In 1621 the Catalogue names him as a missionary in the Hants District. From 1622 until his death he was serving in the Residence of Blessed Stanislaus (Devon District), of which he was for some time Superior, and died there June 24, 1643. "Full of zeal, robust in body, and never sparing himself in work." (Summary of Deceased S.J. See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 630, seq., and vol. vi. p. 250.)

LAITHWAITE, FRANCIS, Father, *alias* KENSINGTON, brother of Edward, was born in 1589 ; made his rudimental studies at Blackrod and Wigan, and his humanities at Douay College. Entered the English College, Rome, October 10, 1606, for his higher course. After receiving minor orders in 1607, he entered the Society and was sent to Ingoldstadt to make his noviceship. His name does not appear in the list of the Province for 1610, nor in subsequent Catalogues. He is mentioned in the Belgian Catalogue as Procurator at Brussels in 1624. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 643, and vol. vi. p. 242.)

LAITHWAITE, JOHN, *alias* KENSINGTON, brother of the above, was born in 1585 ; made his rudimental studies at Blackrod and Wigan, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 6, 1603. After receiving minor orders in August, 1604, he entered the Society, probably in Rome, beloved by all the College for his remarkable virtues and sweetness of temper. As in the case of his brother Francis, we are unable to trace his subsequent history. (See his Autobiography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. series xii. pp. 640, seq., and vol. vi. p. 228.)

LAITHWAITE, THOMAS, Father, *alias* SCOTT and KENSINGTON, was the eldest of the brothers, born 1576; entered the Society 1607, being already a Priest; was made a formed Spiritual Coadjutor February 7, 1618, and after his noviceship was sent to England. He had made his early studies in Lancashire, and went to the English College S.J., Seville, for his higher course and theology. After his ordination he returned to England in 160 $\frac{4}{5}$, was seized at Plymouth, and eventually committed to Exeter Gaol, arraigned at the Lammas Assizes, tried, and condemned to death for refusing to take the heretical oath of supremacy and allegiance. His sentence was commuted to perpetual exile, but the vessel on board of which he was placed being driven back by a gale¹ he effected his escape at Hurst Castle, and hastening to Father Henry Garnet, begged admission to the Society. A delay occurred, and he was again arrested and sent to prison, and, after about a year's confinement, was banished with forty-six other Priests, and entered the Society at Louvain. Further and exceedingly interesting particulars regarding the Father are given in the Annual Letters of the English Mission for 161 $\frac{4}{5}$, in the Addenda to this vol., part ii. From them we learn that he was a prisoner in the Gatehouse, and had been liberated at the instance of the Spanish Ambassador, his imprisonment being exchanged for perpetual banishment. The Ambassador having sailed without him, he had been again arrested. His examination before the Archbishop of Canterbury is also given, and an account of the Lambeth Register and Parker's consecration, and the Father being summoned from prison before the Protestant Bishops to give his opinion with Father Fairclough and others upon the Register, and the result of that meeting. The Catalogues of the Province, from 1621 until 1649, mention him as a missionary in the London District. He is named in Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624), and also among the old missionaries in a list of Priests which, with many other papers, was seized in 1628, at the Clerkenwell Residence by the Government pursuivants. (*Records S.J.* vol. i.) Father Thomas Laithwaite died in London June 10, 1655, æt. 79. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 632.)

¹ Father Laithwaite is referred to in the extract from the Annual Letters for the English College, Seville, in the Introduction. The vessel was in imminent danger, and the deliverance from shipwreck appears miraculous.

LALART, JOHN BAPTIST, Father, *alias* PETERS, JOHN, was a native of Arras, born September 7, 1693; entered the Society September 7, 17 $\frac{14}{15}$, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor January 27, 1726. He served the missions in the London District for many years, and about 1727 his address was at "Squire Whetenhall's, East Mulling, near Tunbridge, Kent." He died at Boulogne-sur-Mer, September 25, 1743, æt. 50.

LAMBE, ANTHONY, Father, *alias* LAMPTON, was born 159 $\frac{2}{3}$, at Cuffaud, county Hants, and was a near relative of the old Cuffaud family. He studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies October 7, 1612; was ordained Priest August 20, 1617; left the College for the Novitiate at Watten, October 14, following, and was professed of the four vows December 8, 1630. He was Minister at Watten for some years, and died there October 17, 1668, æt. 75. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 773, and vol. vi. p. 263.)

LAMB, JOHN. After his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, he entered the Novitiate at Watten, September 7, 1699, with six fellow-students. (St. Omer's Procurator's Book.)

LAMBER, —, Father (Scotch), was living towards the middle of the eighteenth century. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

LAMBRECK, ANTHONY, *or* IGNATIUS, Temporal Coadjutor, was a native of Flanders, born 1650; entered the Society July 1, 1680; sent to the Maryland Mission about 1682, after his noviceship, and appears in the Maryland Catalogue until 1696, and probably died in that year.

LAMBERT, JOHN, *alias* WALKER, JOHN, of Lancashire, Priest, postulant, born about 1600; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, October 6, 1625, and was ordained Priest October 15, 1628. He left the College on account of sickness, and was sent to England April 17, 1631, leaving a great void in the establishment on account of his virtuous life. He died, it is said, in England most piously, December 20, 1631, in the opinion of sanctity. Dr. Oliver ranks him among the members of the Society, adding that "he exhibited an example of the greatest patience in his sickness, and was intoxicated with joy, because he died a postulant, or candidate of the Society." (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 307.) We do not trace his actual admission.

LAMBERT, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, born 1534; entered the Society in Rome, July 21, 1557; was cook at the Roman College for some years; was afterwards employed in

various offices of his degree in Poland and Lithuania, his charitable care of the sick being so remarkable that Cardinal Hosius held him in high esteem, and commonly styled him his doctor. (More, *Hist. Prov. Angl. S.J.* p. 31.) The Province Necrology reports his death in Lithuania, *incerto tempore*.

LAMET, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor. Father John Gerard, in his autobiography (*Condition of Catholics*), thus mentions him: "The first companion that I had in England was John Lamet, who died a Coadjutor of our Society." He must have died before 1610.

LAMONT, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, born at Braemar, Scotland, November, 1808; entered the Society at Hodder, Stonyhurst, September 7, 1845. A man of remarkable sanctity of life, and especially devout to our Blessed Lady. He entered Religion with this character, which was matured by the holy rules of his Institute, of which he was a most exact observer. He had been for some years a farm bailiff to the Duke of Leeds, and his knowledge of agriculture enabled him to render essential service to the Colleges in which he lived. He was sent to the new Novitiate at Beaumont, Old Windsor, in September, 1854, as farmer, and died there a holy death July 30, 1877, æt. 69.

LANCASTER, JOHN, Father. See Le Motte.

LAND, *or* LANE, THOMAS, Father. In the Catalogue of the Province for 1621, he is called Thomas Lane (Lanus), a native of Suffolk, born 1582; entered the Society 1612, and was a missionary in Yorkshire. In 1621 he was employed in the Staffordshire Mission. In 1625 he is called Land, a native of Staffordshire, and was then at Liege College. He was professed of the four vows January 13, 1625. He does not appear in the Catalogue for 1628, and was probably assigned to the Spanish Province. Father Henry More (*Hist. Prov. Angl.* p. 290), mentions his death prematurely in Spain, early in the seventeenth century. A letter from Father Edward Knott, dated St. Omer's, February 4, 1627, mentions him as then living at Valladolid. (*Stonyhurst MSS. Anglia*, cited by Dr. Oliver.) He is named in the examination of Brother John Jenkyns (referred to above, foot-note): "One Thomas

Land, an Englishman at Valladolid, a Jesuit Father *since deceased*, gave him a letter to bring to England." His death, according to this, might be fixed as in 1631, or early in 1632.

LANE, BONAVENTURE, Father, a native of Hampshire, born July 24, 1684; entered the Society September 7, 1706, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1724. He was Chaplain at Mr. Darell's, of Scotney, for some years, and subsequently at Dunkenhall, county Lancaster, where he died January 29, 1750, æt. 66.

LANE, JAMES, Father, a native of Worcestershire, born November 11, 1737; entered the Society September 7, 1758. In 1771 he was a tertian at Ghent; in 1773 a missionary in the Oxford District (Residence of St. Mary); in 1788 he succeeded Father Angier in the Norwich Mission, and died there April 5, 1821, æt. 84. He was buried at the Society's chapel in Bury St. Edmund's. He had renewed his vows in the restored Society. Several of his letters are extant in the Archives.

LANE, JOHN, Scholastic, was a fellow-convert with Father Robert Parsons in Oxford, and M.A. and Fellow of Corpus Christi College. He had accompanied Father Parsons to Padua with the intention of studying the law, but, following the example of his old friend, he changed his plans and entered the Society in Rome, February 2, 1576. (Oliver, from MS. of Father Parsons at Stonyhurst.) The Douay Diary makes the following notice of him in p. 103: "August 14, 1576. Four of ours who half a year ago went hence to Rome on pilgrimage, returned to us to-day, and told us, to our great delight, that Mr. William Weston and Mr. Lane, respectable men of the highest promise (who had likewise left us about the same time as pilgrims to Rome), had entered the Society of Jesus there." (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 680, and note.) The Necrology of the Province records his death in Rome during the year 1579, as Father John Lane, or Lone.

LANE, WILLIAM, Father, a native of Norfolk, born January 30, 167 $\frac{1}{2}$; entered the Society July 24, 1699, as a Priest-Novice, and was professed of the four vows August 17, 1709. He was missionary at Padwell and Slindon, in the

College of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District), for some years, and was declared its Rector August 8, 1738, and died at Winchester, May 10, 1752, æt. 80.

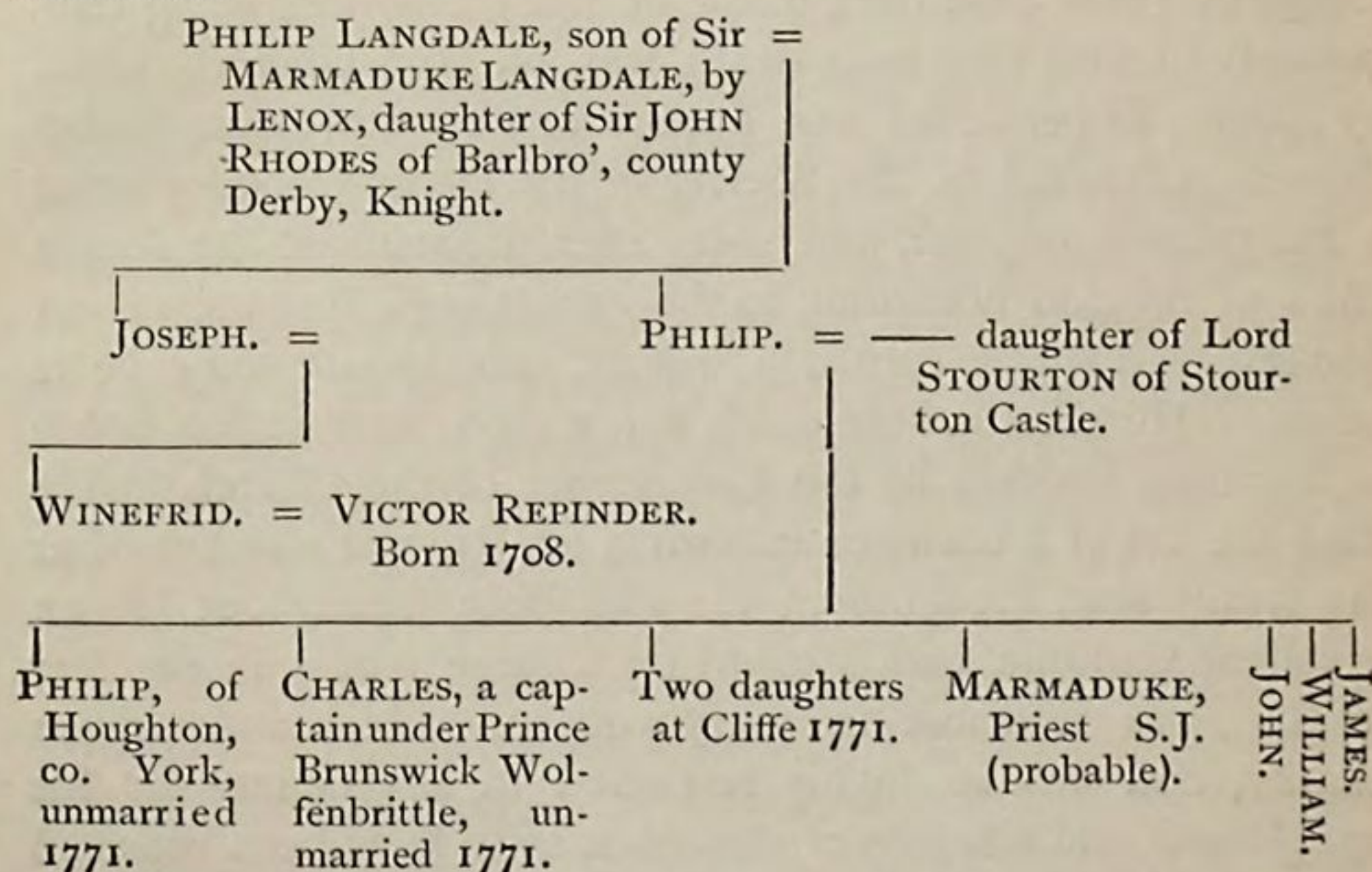
LANE, *or* LOWE. A Father of this name is recorded in the annals of the Pontoise English nuns (O.S.B.), as having given an alms to the community in 1687. [Communicated from St. Scholastica's Abbey (O.S.B.), Teignmouth.] We do not trace him in the Catalogues of the English Province. He may be identical with Father Christopher Mendoza, *alias or vere* Lowe or Love.

LANGDALE, CHARLES, Hon., Temporal Coadjutor, was a native of Yorkshire, third son of Charles Philip, sixteenth Baron Stourton of Stourton, and his wife the Hon. Mary Langdale, second daughter and co-heiress of Marmaduke, the fifth Baron Langdale in barony, which expired in 1777. (*Burke's Peerage*.) Charles was born in the year 1787, and in 1815 assumed the surname of Langdale only, in compliance with the testamentary injunctions of Philip Langdale, Esq., of Houghton, county York, the senior branch of the family of Lord Langdale. (*Burke's Peerage*.) The Province Register has the following entry: "Charles Langdale (*olim* Stourton), uncle of Lord Stourton, being dangerously ill and now near death, was, on November 19, 1868, by special dispensation and licence of Very Reverend Father General, admitted to the Society in his eighty-second year as a Temporal Coadjutor, and soon after pronounced the simple vows of religion according to the accustomed formula of our Society. He had earnestly begged this favour some years before. He died a holy death a few days later in his house in London, fortified by the Sacraments of the Church." He died the 1st of December following, æt. 81, and was buried at the family seat, Houghton. He had been throughout life an excellent Catholic, had brought up a large family in the fear of God, was foremost in every work of public and private charity, and was so highly respected in his county for his uprightness and sincerity of character, as to have been returned a member of Parliament after the passing of the Catholic Emancipation Act. Equally staunch and fearless in the public profession and defence of his holy religion, he stood up alone and boldly confronted a very large county Protestant meeting convened in consequence of the excitement, approaching to mania, aroused by the formal restoration of the Catholic Hierarchy in England in 1851, the flames of which had been fanned by the famous Durham Letter of Lord

John Russell. Brother Langdale would have taken the edifying step with which he crowned his long and virtuous life many years earlier, but that he yielded to earnest solicitations and advice from the highest ecclesiastical quarters, to continue his valuable and necessary services in the Catholic cause, especially as Chairman of the Poor Schools Committee. He was conspicuous for his charity to the poor. His panegyric preached by Father Gallwey at the funeral was published, and gives many most interesting and affecting details of his life.

LANGDALE, MARMADUKE, Father, was probably son of Philip Langdale, Esq., and his wife, a daughter of Lord Stourton of Stourton Castle.¹ Born at Manchester, October 28, 1748, he entered the Society September 7, 1766. He was Master at the "Little College," Bruges, at the date of the suppression in 1773. Ordained Priest at Cologne, July 24, 1776, he said his first Mass on the 31st of the same month,

¹ We have been favoured by Edward Bellasis, Esq., Bluemantle, H.M.'s College of Arms, with the following extract from Sir R. Bigland, Garter's collections :



"One a *monk* at Douay ;
another a *merchant*
at Liege."

At the date of this Pedigree (1771) Marmaduke was studying theology at Liege. We are informed by Father Gilbert Dolan (O.S.B.), Downside College, that on February 14, 1751, *Jordan* Langdale was professed at St. Gregory's, Douay, as Maurus Langdale, and died there August 15, 1760, æt. 27. This date, however, is too early for the above Pedigree ; and Father Dolan thinks that Jordan belonged to a branch of the family which managed the distillery business in Holborn.

and was sent soon after to the Wigan Mission, which he served until his death there November 3, 1786, æt. 38. He built the old chapel and presbytery at Wigan.

LANGFORD, ABRAHAM. See Meredith, Amos.

LANGFORD, EDWARD. See Meredith, Edward.

LANGTON, THEOBALD, Father, was born at Bath, September 17, 1830. He was educated partly at the Dominican College, Hinckley, and partly at the Benedictine College, Downside, near Bath, and was for four years and a half at Stonyhurst. Having taken his degree of B.A. at the London University, he entered the Society at Hodder, Stonyhurst, January 24, 1854. After a course of higher studies and teaching, he studied theology at St. Beuno's College, North Wales, and was ordained Priest in 1861, and after teaching at the new College S.J. in Glasgow, and serving the mission of Galashiels for about three years, he was sent to the Demerara Mission, and died at Berbice of the yellow fever, August 8, 1866, æt. 36. He was a striking example of holy obedience and zeal for souls. (Province Register.)

LANGWORTH, BASIL, Father, was a native of Lincolnshire, born 1632; entered the Society 1661; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1670. In 1665 he was a missionary in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District); in 1672 Vice-Rector of St. Omer's College; in 1675 Minister of Liege College. Father John Warner, then Rector of Liege, and soon afterwards Provincial, in a letter dated August 8, 1679, says that Father Basil Langworth, who had returned to the College of the Holy Apostles, and was then Rector, had arrived at Liege from England, having left it rather in compliance with the wish of the captive Lord Petre, than of his own accord, and brought word that the Fathers were so well known in London as to render it almost impossible for them to appear in public. (Father Warner's Note and Letter-book.) In 1679 he was Minister at Watten. (Letter of Father Warner, August 30, 1679.) He was one of the intended victims of the Oates Plot persecution, and is described in Oates' list as then in England (1678). He died at St. Omer's College, October 12, 1683, æt. 51. (Necrology.)

LANMAN, HENRY, Father, *alias* BUTLER, HENRY, was a native of Suffolk, son of Mr. Henry Lanman of Westhorpe, in that county, for many years a confidential retainer in the household of Sir Christopher Hatton. His mother belonged to the Walsingham family of Norfolk. Henry was born 1573. When reconciled to the Catholic Church by a Priest named Winckfield, he decided upon embracing the religious state of life, after reading Father Jerome Platus' famous work upon *The Happiness of the Religious State*. He entered the English College, Rome, on October 24, 1600; was ordained Priest December 20, 1603, and sent to England by order of the Holy Father, to recover his health, September 19, 1605. He entered the Society at Louvain the 1st of February in the following year, and died of fever caught while attending the sick novices at St. John's, Louvain, during a visitation which carried off three others with himself, on June 5, 1614, æt. 41. (See Biography of this holy Priest, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 173, seq.)

LARDEUR, *or* L'ARDEUR, PETER, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of St. Omer, born 1654; entered the Society February 1, 1688, and died at Watten, January 5, 1713, æt. 59. (Necrology.)

LASNET, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, was Socius to Father John Gerard on that Father's first arrival in England in 1588. He died in Spain. (*Life of Father John Gerard*.)

LATHAM, CHRISTOPHER, EDWARD, and GEORGE. See Mainwaring.

LATHAM, RICHARD. See Kirkham, Richard.

LATIN, JAMES (Irish), Father, was a native of Kildare, born 1581, of the Morristown-Latin family; entered the Society 1625, and was a Spiritual Coadjutor. Was a prisoner for the faith; entered the Irish Mission 1641; was living in Dublin in 1642 in disguise. (Father Hogan's Irish list.) He is named in two letters, the one dated Waterford, October 10, 1642, the other from Galway, August 3, 1643. Though many Priests and Religious had been seized and executed by the Puritans, yet Father James Latin and two of his brethren braved every danger, and were indefatigable in consoling and assisting the suffering Catholics. In the postscript the writer had just received intelligence of Father Latin's arrest and committal to gaol; the second letter says that he was still in prison, and had been arrested in the street whilst on his way to administer the sacraments to the sick. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

LAURENCE (LAURENTIUS), AUGUSTINE, Father, a native of Portugal, is named in the Catalogue for 1685 as being in London. He was connected with the Queen's household; and a very interesting letter of his to the Father Assistant for Portugal in Rome, dated London, May 11, 1685, regarding Charles II. and the English Jesuit martyrs in London, 1679, is printed in *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 93, seq.

LAURENCE (Lorenzo). A Jesuit of this name is mentioned as in the Roman Seminaries, in the report of a spy to the Privy Council, *Dom. Eliz.* vol. cxlvi. n. 18, Public Record Office, London.

LAURENSEN, JAMES, Father, was born at Witham, county Essex, 1781, and was probably a nephew of Father John Laurenson, sen.; made his classical and higher studies at Liege and Stonyhurst, and after studying theology at the latter College, was ordained Priest at Wolverhampton in 1808. After assisting as Procurator at Stonyhurst College, he was admitted to the Society September 7, 1814. In 1816 he was appointed Chaplain at Ugbrook Park, and in 1831 to the Lincoln Mission. In June, 1832, he became missionary at Wardour Castle, and in the following year was appointed Superior of the Hants District. In 1834 he was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, and was removed from Wardour to the Worcester Mission in 1854, where he died February 5, 1858, æt. 77.

LAURENSEN, JOHN, sen., Father, was born at Chippenhill, near Witham, county Essex, January 6, 1760. He was educated at the English Academy, Liege. During the emigration of the community from Liege to Stonyhurst, of which he wrote a full and interesting narrative (preserved in the *Stonyhurst MSS.*), he rendered most valuable assistance, as he did likewise subsequently at Stonyhurst as Librarian and Professor of Mathematics, &c. Upon the restoration of the Society in 1803, he entered it July 16 of the same year, being then a Priest, and is recorded as the first among externs who had done so. In 1799, when at Stonyhurst College, he founded the mission of Clitheroe, in which he encountered great opposition from bigotry and prejudice. The Catholics were then but a handful, and mostly of the poorest class, and the place used as a chapel was an old hen-roost, entered by a few steps. He built and opened the old Chapel in November, 1799. In 1808 he was missionary at Brough Hall. In 1830 he returned to Stonyhurst, and was made Spiritual Father of the Seminary; and on June 30, 1832, was appointed to the mission of Bury St. Edmund's, where he died September 19, 1834, æt. 74, and was buried in the chapel-

yard there. (For his literary productions see Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*; also Oliver's *Collectanea*.) He had transcribed, with much labour and pains, on account of the decayed state of the original, the precious autograph MS. of Father William Weston, "Notæ Patris Gul. Weston de vitâ suâ." This valuable autobiography has been printed by Father Morris, in *Troubles*, series ii.¹

¹ Mr. Shiel, in his *Recollections of the Jesuits*, says: "It was my good fortune to be placed at Stonyhurst, at first in the class of the Rev. Father Laurenson, who was an excellent Latin scholar, and had, besides, a strong relish for English composition. He was an excellent man with an exceedingly good heart, with generous and honourable feelings, and entirely free from that suppleness which has been attributed, but in my mind erroneously, to the body to which he belonged. . . . He was a personification of greatness, a gaunt man with a deep, sonorous voice, and a countenance in which it was easy to discover his vigorous intellect, his open and manly nature."

LAURENSEN, JOHN, jun., Father, was born at St. Helens, county Lancaster, May 21, 1827; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1846. After his higher studies at the Seminary, Stonyhurst, and theology at St. Beuno's College, North Wales, he was ordained Priest in 1855, and served the Wigan Mission for a short time. After his tertianship at Beaumont in 1857, he was appointed Superior of the Preparatory School at Hodder, near Stonyhurst, and died in that office after a lingering decline borne with admirable patience, November 22, 1864, æt. 37.

LAURENSEN, RICHARD, Father, *alias* BILLINGE, RICHARD, a native of Lancashire, born February 15, 1713; entered the Society June 13, 1739, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1745. He served the mission of Powis Castle in 1743, and of Hardwicke, Durham, 1749 to 1761; also for a time in Lancashire, and died at Crondon Park, near Stock, Essex, February 28, 1769, æt. 56. (Provincial Note-book.)

LAURO, LOUIS, Scholastic Novice, was born in Spain, May 3, 1704; entered the Society September 7, 1726, and died at Liege, May 29, 1729, æt. 25. (Necrology.)

LAVELLIN, WALTER, Father (Irish), was born in Cork 1654; entered the Society September 5, 1675, and was a Professed Father. Appointed Rector of the College of Poitiers in 1702, he was still in that office in 1712 and 1717, and built a new chapel for the College. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*; also Poitiers Catalogue.) He died after 1717. (Hogan's list.)

LAW, AUGUSTUS, Father, was son of the Hon. William Towry Law, a member of the family of the Earls of Ellenborough, and formerly an Anglican minister. Father Law was born October 21, 1833, and soon followed the example of his father in joining the Catholic Church, into which he was received by the late Dr. Grant, Bishop of Southwark. At the usual age he entered the royal navy, and had nearly attained his lieutenancy when he retired from the service; he had made several voyages after he became a Catholic, and served in the China Seas. He entered the Society at Hodder, Stonyhurst, January 14, 1854; was a novice of great fervour, simplicity of character, and purity of soul, a diligent observer of every rule, full of charity to all, especially the sick, and a general favourite on account of his entire unselfishness and cheerfulness of disposition. He was appointed, 1859-60, one of the earliest masters at the College opened by the Society in Charlotte Street, Glasgow, now St. Aloysius' College, Garnet Hill, in that city. He studied theology at St. Beuno's College, St. Asaph, from 1862 to 1866, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1872. Ordained Priest 1865, he was sent to the mission in Edinburgh in August, 1866, and in the following October to Demerara, British Guiana, whence he returned in 1871. After serving the missions of Dalkeith and Galashiels, N.B., he was sent, with other Fathers and Brothers, to open the new College of St. Aidan, Grahamstown, Cape of Good Hope. In March, 1879, he joined the first missionary staff to the Zambesi Mission, and died during a long and dangerous expedition into the far interior, worn out by fever, starvation, and fatigue, at King Umzila's kraal, on November 25, 1880, æt. 47, deeply lamented by his fellow-religious and all who knew him. An interesting biographical account of this Father appeared in the *Messenger of the Sacred Heart*, June, 1881.

LAWARD, *alias* or *vere* FETTIPLACE, JOHN, of Bucks, Temporal Coadjutor, was admitted to the Society at Louvain, February 1, 1607. (Oliver.)

LAWLESS, PETER, Temporal Coadjutor (Irish), entered the Society 1822, and died at Clongowes College, January 9, 1831. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

LAWNDRY, THOMAS, Father (Irish), *vere* HOLIWOOD, CHRISTOPHER. See Holiwood, Christopher. A long and very

interesting letter from him, under the name of Thomas Lawndry, to Father Richard Conway, appears in the *Irish Ecclesiastical Record* for April, 1874, p. 291.

LAWS, ANTHONY, Scholastic, a native of London, born January 17, 1727; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1748.

LAWSON, HENRY, Father, *alias* WHITFIELD, CUTHBERT, was a native of Northumberland, born 1628; entered the Society September 22, 1656; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 16 $\frac{6}{7}$ $\frac{9}{0}$. In 1672 he was a missionary in Yorkshire, and was arrested in the Oates Plot, 1679, committed to York Castle, and died in bonds the same year, another victim of the Northern branch of that infamous persecution. The Summary of the Deceased S.J. says that his real name was Lawson, that he died of a lingering consumption, æt. 50 years. He was born of heretical parents, and, having been converted to the Catholic faith, repeated his studies at St. Omer's College. He was a man of great prudence and a zealous missionary.

LAWSON, THOMAS, sen., Father, was seventh son of Sir John Lawson, of Brough Hall, county York, who was created a Baronet in 1665. He was great uncle to Father Thomas Lawson, jun., below. Born in Yorkshire December 8, 1666; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1684, aged 18 years, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1702. He made his higher studies and theology at Liege College, being in his second year of theology, in 1690. He was ordained Priest 1691; in 169 $\frac{2}{3}$, was sent to Rome and was Minister of the English College there until 1700, when he returned to England; was sent as a missionary to the Residence of St. Michael, (the Yorkshire District), and became Chaplain at Brough Hall, probably succeeding a Benedictine Father. In 17 $\frac{1}{4}$ $\frac{3}{4}$ he was Superior of the same Residence. From 17 $\frac{1}{5}$ $\frac{4}{5}$ until 172 $\frac{0}{1}$ he was at St. Germain's, Paris, the Court of the exiled Stuarts; and for a time was confessor to James III. (styled the Pretender.) On May 6, 1721, he was declared Rector of Watten and Master of Novices, and in 1724 Provincial, which office he resigned in 1725, by order of Father General Tamburini, upon the urgent petition of the Duchess of Norfolk (Mary,

daughter and heiress of Sir Nicholas Shireburn, of Stonyhurst), to become her chaplain and director instead of Father Thomas Hunter, S.J., deceased. He remained so until the end of 1733, when he was again declared Rector of Watten, January 1, 1734, and was succeeded in that office by Father John Bodenham, September 17, 1740. In 1741 he was appointed Spiritual Father at St. Omer's College, where he died December 18, 1750, æt. 84. In the Province Note-book, in the Archives, is a special memorandum in the handwriting of Father Thomas Lawson, jun., regarding his uncle's resignation of the office of Provincial, and also mentioning his MS. exhortations to the novices, left at Micklegate Bar Convent, York. There is also in the *Stonyhurst MSS.* an extract by Father John Thorpe of a letter from Father Lawson to Father Levinus Brown, Rector of the English College, Rome, dated February, 1725, naming the change that had taken place in consequence of Father Hunter's death. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 709, and Lawson Pedigree.)¹

¹ In p. 85 of *Records of York Castle*, by Captain Twyford, the Governor, and Major Griffiths (1880), it is stated, upon the authority of Sir John Reresby's memoirs, that "In the time of James II. Father Lawson nearly obtained possession of the King's Manor House, York, to form a College." This was Father Francis Lawson (O.S.B.), the uncle of Father Thomas Lawson, sen., who is mentioned in the Lawson Pedigree. *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 708.) He was professed 1650, and died November 15, 1712. The Rev. Gilbert Dolan (O.S.B.), of Downside Monastery, the biographer of the English Benedictines, says, in a letter to the Editor, November 4, 1880, "I have no doubt that the Father Lawson referred to was our Father Lawson. . . . He was engaged in missionary work in the North of England before 1665. In 1677 he was declared Provincial of York, and held the office till the summer of 1686, when he resigned to become one of the Royal Chaplains at St. James'. His Northern connections would probably have suggested, and his influence at Court would have given him the means of forwarding the scheme of a College at York. Like many other attempts at establishing Catholic foundations during the reign of James II., this one, also, was probably upset by the still vigorous bigotry of the times. On the Revolution (1688) Father Lawson retired to Middleton Lodge, Yorkshire, and seems to have spent the remainder of his days there. The suggestion that the Benedictines were interested in York at that period, receives additional weight from the fact that they had a chapel, or chaplaincy, in that city from 1706 to 1730."

The following is extracted from the notes of Father John Thorpe, Rome: Father Lawson, sen., was called Father Hill. He succeeded a Jesuit as Chaplain to the Duke of Norfolk, May 1, 1723. Father Edmund Gage from London, wrote to Father Eberson at Rome: "Mr. Hunter's master [Duke of Norfolk inserted by Father Thorpe] is under trouble, and nobody has access to him." Father Thomas Hunter, who had been chaplain to the Shireburns before the marriage of the Duchess of Norfolk, died February 21, 1725, according to the Province Necrology. There is probably a slight error in the date, for on February 6, 1725, Father Lawson wrote to Father Brown, then Rector of the English College, Rome: "An extraordinary turn good Father Hunter's death has given to my affairs. . . . The Duke was not at all inclined to take one of Ours, but his Duchess was

very pressing. He consented in compliance with her, and made choice of me. The Duchess is a declared friend and protectrice. . . . The Duke is actually a trustee for us in a matter of £6,000 sterling. He seems to take it much to heart, and, if possible, will save it for us. A gentleman has left that sum to us after the death of his widow." (Father Thorpe's Notes.)

LAWSON, THOMAS, Father, jun., was second son of Sir John Lawson, Bart., of Brough Hall, and great nephew of Father Thomas, above. His mother was Mary, eldest daughter of Sir John Shelley, Bart., of Michelgrove, county Hants. Born March 20, 1720; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1736, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1754. After filling several offices in the Colleges in Belgium, he was declared Rector of the "Great College," Bruges (whither St. Omer's College had been removed upon the expulsion of the English Jesuits in 1762 by the Parliament of Paris), February 24, 1766, and retained the office till December 21, 1769. After the suppression in 1773, he resided much in London, and was for some time a missionary at Hammersmith. He died in London, July 11, 1807, æt. 87, and was buried in the churchyard of Old St. Pancras. He had renewed his vows in the restored Society. He was specially devoted to the Sacred Heart of our Lord, and was the first to introduce and spread the devotion in England, and in 1765 published a short treatise upon it. (See his Biography, with Lawson Pedigree, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 709, seq.)

LAYTON, JOHN, Father, *alias* PORT, a native of Yorkshire, born 1588; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 19, 1608, where he made a public defension of the whole course of philosophy, and was ordained Priest October 28, 1611. He entered the Society in 1612. In 1621, 1622, and 1633, he was serving in the Lancashire Mission, and died, probably in the same District, February 18, 1624, æt. 36, before profession. He is highly eulogized in the Summary of the Deceased of the Province, and died in the repute of sanctity. (See Catalogues of Province, and Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 109, also vol. vi. p. 248.)

LAYTON, THOMAS, Father, *alias* PORT, was probably a brother of John, born in Derbyshire 1592; entered the

Society in 1614, and was professed of the four vows April 19, 1626. He appears to have spent most of his life at St. Omer's College, in the various offices of Procurator, Minister, and Catholic Rector, from 1636 to 1646; and for many years during the latter portion of his life was teaching the lowest classes of grammar. He was Procurator for the English Province at Brussels in 1629, and following years. He died in St. Omer's College, a martyr to the disease of the stone, January 7, 1661. On opening his body a stone was extracted weighing nearly twenty-eight ounces. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 110.)

LAYTON, JOHN JOSEPH, *vere* LEIGH. See Leigh.

LAYTON, PHILIP. See Leigh.

LAYTON, WILLIAM, died, "place and time unknown. (Necrology.)

LAZENBY, JOHN, Father, *alias* BADNAM, a native of Oxfordshire, born 1655; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, December 7, 1675; was ordained Priest August 1, 1683; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1693. He was at Liege in 1678, studying philosophy, and is mentioned in the Wardour Oates Plot MSS., by Henry Lord Arundell, as an intended witness to prove Oates' perjury regarding Sir Thomas Preston, S.J., having attended a meeting of Jesuits in London. In 1701 and 1704 he was a missionary in London, and died there August 25, 1724, æt. 69.

LEA, FRANCIS, Father (Irish), of Waterford, entered the Society about 1614, and was professed in Paraguay. In 1634 he was in the Province of Toledo. Died after 1626. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874, and Hogan's list.)

LEACH, *or* LEECH, HUMPHREY, Father, *alias* ECCLES, was born at Allerton, county Salop, in 1571; entered a student at Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1596; then went to Cambridge, where he took his degree of M.A., and returned to Oxford in 1602. He became a Protestant Minister and Vicar of St. Alkmunds, in Shrewsbury, and soon returned to reside in Oxford, where he was made a Chaplain or Canon of Christ Church. Expelled from Oxford for holding and preaching Catholic principles, he was soon after reconciled to the Church,

and entered the English College, Rome, under the name of Henry Eccles, on March 19, 1609, where he repeated his studies and completed his theology, and was ordained Priest April 21, 1612. He left the College April 22, 1618, and entered the Society in the same year under the same *alias* of Henry Eccles. In 1621 he was at Liege; and in the following year in the College of Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire District), and for some time resided as Chaplain with Mr. Massey, of Hooton, county Chester. He died in the same College, and probably at Hooton, July $\frac{8}{18}$, 1629, æt. 58. (See the Biography and Autobiography of this celebrated Oxford convert in *Records S.J.* vol. ii. pp. 181, seq., also vol. i. p. 642, and vol. vi. p. 254; see also Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*, for a list of his writings.)

LEADBETTER, EDWARD, Scholastic, was born at Wigan November 4, 1840; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Beaumont, Old Windsor, September 7, 1858, and died of consumption at Stonyhurst, March 3, 1862, æt. 22. (Province Register.)

LEADBETTER, JOHN, Father, was a native of Wigan, and uncle to Edward; born September 7, 1795; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1814, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1836. He studied theology in Rome and at Modena, and was ordained Priest at Reggio in June, 1823. After supplying at various missions and serving Pylewell (Hants) for nearly two years, he was sent to Norwich in October, 1826, built the chapel there, and opened it on September 8, 1829. In 1832 he was missionary at Stonyhurst. In December, 1833, was appointed to the Clayton (Enfield) Mission, and served it until it was given up to the Bishop of Salford, in December, 1873. Father Leadbetter died at Stonyhurst College, May 20, 1876, æt. 81.

LEARY, THOMAS, Father (Irish), born in Tipperary; entered the Society about 1639; arrived in Ireland about the latter part of 1657, and was stationed in Waterford. When Father Andrew Sall was committed to prison in Waterford, January 22, 1658, Father Leary supplied for him in town and country. In 1669 he was in Cashel, and witnessed the miraculous cure of his niece, Elizabeth Xaveria Leary, after a novena in honour of St. Francis Xavier. (Father Hogan's list, and Oliver's *Collectanea*, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He died at Limerick, September 29, 1691. (See Catalogue of Deceased S.J. in the Louvain University Library.)

LECKONBY, RICHARD, Father, a native of Lancashire, was second son of Richard Leckonby, Esq., of Leckonby House, Great Eccleston, and the Demesne of Elswick, county Lancaster. His mother was Ann, daughter of William Hesketh, Esq., of the Maynes, Singleton, and his wife Perpetua, daughter of Thomas Westley, Esq., of Mowbrick Hall; both families, like that of Leckonby, staunch adherents to the Catholic faith. [Communicated by Joseph Gillow, Esq., of Dudley House, Bowdon.] Richard was born 1699; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1720, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1731. He served the missions in Lancashire for the greater part of his life, and died at Croston, May 8, 1771, æt. 72.

LECKONBY, THOMAS, Father, sen., was younger brother of Richard; born in Lancashire 1702; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1721; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, February 2, 1731. He was sent to the Maryland Mission in 1733, and died there December 16, 1734, æt. 32.

LECKONBY, THOMAS, Father, jun. He was younger son of William Leckonby, Esq., of Leckonby House, and the Demesne of Elswick, and his wife Ann, daughter of Thomas Hothersall, Esq., of Hothersall Hall, county Lancaster, and sister and co-heiress of John Hothersall, by which alliance the manor of Hothersall came into the Leckonby family. A few years later the name of Leckonby became extinct by the marriage of Father Thomas Leckonby's (jun.) grand-niece, Mary Leckonby, the last of a family representing five or six of the most ancient Lancashire Catholic families, with T. H. Hele Phipps, Esq., of Leighton House, Wilts, J.P. and D.L. and High Sheriff for Wilts in 1804. [Communicated by Joseph Gillow, Esq.] Father Thomas was nephew to Fathers Richard and Thomas Leckonby; born in Lancashire, October 15, 1717; entered the Society September 7, 1736, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1754. He served the Pontop Mission in the Residence of St. John the Evangelist (Durham District) for many years, and died there February 14, 1778, æt. 61.

LEE, FRANCIS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Staffordshire, born 1579; entered the Society 1611, and died February 14, 1655, at Liege, æt. 76.

LEE, JOHN, Father (Irish), son of Walter Lee, of Kilkenny; born in Kilkenny 1583; entered the Society 1598 (Father Hogan's list), and was fellow-novice at St. James', Compostella, with Father Richard Walshe and Brother Dominic Collins the martyr. (See State Paper; Father Hogan's *Ibernia*; D. Collins.) He died between 1609 and 1617. (Hogan's list.)

LEE, JOHN, Father, a native of Kent; born 1657; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1678. In 1685 he was studying theology at Liege, and died in England 1687, æt. 30, before profession. (Necrology.)

LEE, PATRICK, *or* LEX, Father (Irish). Entered the Society 1644, and was the first novice admitted to the Novitiate at Kilkenny. The foundress of this house was Lady Elizabeth Nugent, Countess of Kildare, and sister of the Earl of Westmeath. She died October 26, 1645. "A true mother of the Society in Ireland." (Note by Oliver, from a letter of Father Robert Nugent, October 31, 1645, *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He died a victim of charity in attending the plague-stricken in Kilkenny, with four companions. He is highly eulogized in Drews' *Fasti* of the Society. So great was the opinion of his sanctity, that people would run in crowds from the houses to kiss the hem of his garment as he passed, being attracted by the sweet odour of virtue beaming from his face and entire person. Besides being distinguished for his learning, he was skilled in the medical science, of which he made full use in his missionary career. He is also named in the long report of the Irish Mission, 1641—1650, made to the General of the Society, a copy of which, from the Archives of the English College, Rome, is in the Library of the Public Record Office, London. He died at the Kilkenny Novitiate, March 24 (or 27), 1650, in great repute for sanctity.

LEE, ROGER, Father, was fourth son of Edward Lee de Pitchthorne, county Bucks, and his wife Amicia, daughter and co-heir of Sir Edmund Ashfeild de Ewelme, county Oxford, Knight; born 1568; entered the Society October 22, 1600. He was, when a secular gentleman, a great friend and helper to Father John Gerard, and, after making the Spiritual Exercises under that Father's direction, decided on embracing a religious life in the Society, and entered the Novitiate of St. Andrew, Rome, October 27, 1600. He died at Dunkirk whilst waiting an opportunity of embarking for England in 1615, æt. 47. (See his Biography in *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 456,

seq.) Frequent mention is made of him in the Life of the holy nun Mary Ward, foundress of the Institute of the Blessed Virgin.

LEEDES, EDWARD, Father, *alias* COURTNEY, EDWARD, was son of Sir Thomas Leedes, Knight of the Bath, and Lord Lieutenant of Sussex, and his wife Mary, daughter and heiress of Thomas Leedes, of Northamilford, county York; born at Wappingthorne, the family seat in Sussex, 1598. His father having become a Catholic, retired a voluntary exile to Belgium. Edward studied his humanities at St. Omer's College, entering the English College, Rome, for his higher course as a convictor or boarder under the name of Courtney, *vere* Leedes, October 9, 1618. He joined the Society at St. Andrew's in Rome, August 28, 1621, and was professed of the four vows August 30, 1634. He was Rector of St. Omer's College, 1646 to 1649; twice Rector of the English College, Rome; declared Provincial 1660, and four years later Rector of Liege College; and died at St. Omer's, October 3, 1677, æt. 78. In 1634 he was committed to the Gatehouse, Westminster, upon a charge of writing against the condemned oath of supremacy. He composed the beautiful Life of Father Peter Wright, martyr, in Latin, an English translation of which appears in *Records S.J.* vol. ii. (See the Life and Letters of Father Edward Leedes in *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 251, seq.; also vol. vi. p. 287.)

LEEDES, THOMAS, Father, *alias* COURTNEY, elder brother of Edward, borne at Wappingthorne, 1594; studied at Oxford and in London; was reconciled to the Church by Father Michael Walpole; then repeated his studies at St. Omer's College; and entered the English College, Rome, under the name of Courtney, on October 17, 1615, for his higher course. He entered the Society November 11, 1618, probably in Rome and as of the Roman Province, for he appears to have spent his whole life in that city, and his name does not occur in the Catalogues of the English Province. He was professed of the four vows on February 24, 1639; was appointed Vice-Rector, and on August 17, 1649, Rector of the English College, Rome, and was subsequently English Penitentiary at St. Peter's. We cannot find the date of his death. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 246, seq.; also vol. vi. pp. 273, seq.)

LEES, THOMAS (LESEUS), Father (Irish). Was living in Cashel, where he revived the Sodality of the Blessed Virgin, and was engaged in preaching, catechising, and administering the Sacraments. Had been for five years acting as a Parish Priest to the satisfaction of the Vicar General, after whose death he was employed in the affairs of the Irish Mission. (Catal. Brev., Irish, 1666, in Archives, Rome.)

LEGARD, —, Father. In the biographical account of Mrs. Dorothy Lawson in *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 717, a Jesuit Father of this name is mentioned as her Director, and his death is suggested as occurring about 1623-4. The name, no doubt an assumed one, does not appear in the English Province Catalogues. Hence arises the difficulty of identifying this Father.

LEGATE, JOHN, Father, *alias* WILSON, THOMAS, was a native of Wilts, born 1615; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 10, 1634; joined the Society in Rome, April 30, 1635, and was professed of the four vows November 21, 1653. His family was one of position, and had suffered much for its religion. He was Professor of Greek, Hebrew, and Moral Theology at Liege, and, after twenty years of missionary labour, died in the Suffolk District, May 6, 1672, æt. 57. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 774, and vol. vi. p. 339.)

LEGIPONT, GILES, Temporal Coadjutor; entered the Society 1771.

LEIGH, ALEXANDER, Father, *alias* LAYTON, JOHN, a native of Lancashire, born 1681; entered the Society December 4, 1700, at Watten, in the name of John Layton, junior, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1718. He was probably a nephew to John and Philip, below. In 1712-19 he was a missionary in Worcester and throughout that District. In 1728-9 he was serving in the Suffolk District, and in 1730 at Preston, his address being, "To be left at the 'White Bull,' in Preston." He purchased a house in Friargate, Preston, in 1733, which was then used as the only Catholic chapel in the town. The old chapel of St. Mary was built in 1761. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 395.) In 1741 he was a missionary in the Durham District, and died March 9, 1748, æt. 67. (Necrology.)

LEIGH, JOHN JOSEPH, Father, *alias* LAYTON, JOHN, was probably elder brother of Philip, below. A native of Lancashire, born 1639; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College;

entered the Society September 7, 1660, under the name of John Layton; was professed of the four vows August 15, 1678; and sent to the English Mission in the Durham District in 1674. In 1672 he was Spiritual Father at St. Omer's College, and was instrumental in the remarkable conversion to the Catholic faith of the Hon. Charles Manners, *alias* Newton, son of John, the tenth Earl, and subsequently Duke of Rutland. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. series xii. p. 188, note.) In 1685 he belonged to the Lincolnshire Mission, was Rector of Ghent 1696—1703, and died at Mechlin, December 1, 1703, æt. 64.

LEIGH, PHILIP, Father, *alias* LAYTON and MEDCALFE, was son of Alexander and Ann Leigh, of Lancashire; born in Lancashire, February 1650; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course October 16, 1671, and was ordained Priest April 13, 1675. On March 21, 1678, he publicly defended the whole theses of theology in the Roman College in the morning and afternoon with great applause, and left Rome on the 27th of the same month for Watten, where he entered the Society June 20 following, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1688. In 1681 he was in the Durham District, and during the short reign of James II. was its Superior and missionary at Gateshead, Newcastle-on-Tyne, where the Society had a spacious chapel and numerous frequented classical school. He was a zealous missionary, reconciled many to the Catholic Church, and at the visitation of Bishop Leyburn in 1687 presented three hundred persons for Confirmation. On January 20, 1688, he preached a sermon before the Mayor of the town (Sir William Creagh). In 1701 and 1704 he was still at Gateshead; in 1710 in the North Wales Mission; and the Annual Letters speak of him when at Holywell with praise. He died there January 31, 1717, æt. 67. (See Biography and Letters in *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 661, seq.)

LEIGH, RICHARD. Father Matthew Wilson, *alias* Edward Knott, then Master of Novices, in a letter dated January 15, 1627, mentions Richard Leigh as "A very religious, quiet, and tractable novice." No such name appears in the Catalogues of the Province. The Necrology of the Province records the death of Father Richard Leigh in Rome *incerto tempore*. He is probably identical with Father Robert Parsons.

LEIGH, ROGER, Father, a native of Lancashire, son of Roger Leigh and his wife Alice Catterick; born March 15,

1708; entered the Society September 7, 1728, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor in England, February 2, 1739. In 1750 he was missionary at Formby, county Lancaster; about 1760 at Rixton. He served the mission of Westby Hall for many years, and was very infirm in the latter portion of his life. He said Mass generally at Culcheth or Wrightington, when able to go there. (Letter of Mr. Roger Leigh, of Liverpool, to Rev. John Kirk, of Lichfield, November 2, 1819.) He died at the house of his nephew, Thomas Latham, in Wigan Lane, Lancashire, January 29, 1781, æt. 73. (Necrology.)

LEIGH, *or* LEE, WILLIAM, Father, a native of Staffordshire, born 1598; entered the Society 1621; was a Master at St. Omer's College in 1625, and then disappears from the Catalogues. The Necrology of the Province (in the month of June) mentions the death of a Father William Leigh at Valladolid, *incerto tempore*; probably the same individual.

LEITAN, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, born April 21, 1705; entered the Society December 31, 1731; and died at St. Omer's College, January 12, 1760, æt. 55.

LEITH, ALEXANDER, Father (Scotch), entered the Society at Bordeaux, after working in the Scotch Mission as a Secular Priest for several years, and returned to Scotland after his noviceship. He died in April, 1675. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

LEM, NICHOLAS, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Liege 1651; entered the Society November 20, 1680, and died at St. Omer's College, September 2, 1720, æt. 69.

LE MAITRE, CHARLES, Father, *alias* BROWN, CHARLES, was a native of Artois, born June 22, 1672²/₃; entered the Society 1693; ordained Priest 1700, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1704. He served the mission of Kelvedon Hall 1726, until his death there, January 7, 1737.

LE MOS DE, BENEDICT, Father, a Portuguese, was in London attending the Court or Embassy in 1681, seq.

LE MOTTE, JAMES, Father, *alias* LANCASTER, JAMES, was born in Lancashire, July 13, 1712, son of James Le Motte and his wife Mary Robinson, of Lancashire, Catholics. Studied

his humanities in Lancashire, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course October 11, 1727; left the College for the Novitiate at Watten, July 6, 1734; joined the Society September 7, following, and was professed of the four vows February 2, or August 15, 1750. In 1744 he appears in the Maryland Catalogue, and returning to Europe, was Penitentiary for some years at Loreto, and was recalled to England in 1764. He subsequently served the mission of Husband Bosworth, county Leicester, and others in the Devonshire District, and died at the mission of Slatedelf, near Chorley, September 17, 1772, æt. 60.¹

¹ The following is taken from Father John Thorpe's notes: "Father James Lancaster became a Jesuit by leave of Benedict XIII. After his noviceship he taught philosophy at Liege; then sailed from Liverpool to Montserrat, but, on account of a conversion which he had made, was obliged to fly to the French islands, where, not being known by the Superior, he was subjected to several trials, but at length, being acknowledged as a missionary and Jesuit, he was treated with great civility. He was employed in Martinique and Guadaloupe and the Isle of Borneo, then neutral, with great success, both among the Irish and French, till, being recalled to his own Province, he was sent to Watten or Liege and thence to Loreto, 1754."

LENAN, PATRICK, Father (Irish), a native of Drogheda, born 1554-5; entered the Society 1597; and was a Professed Father. (Hogan's list.) In 1603 and 1605 he was a missionary in Leinster, and is mentioned in a letter of Father Thomas Lawndry, *vere* Christopher Holiwood, to the Superior, dated in November 1611, and printed in the *Irish Ecclesiastical Record* of April, 1874, p. 291. The Royal Commissioners in 1615 state, "Lennon, a famous Priest, is kept by Nicholas Netterville." (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*; also *Irish Ecclesiastical Record*.) He died about the end of 1621. (Hogan's list.)

LENS, ROGER, born 1568, entered the Society at St. Andrew's, Rome, 1600, and died at St. Omer's College. (Father Christopher Grene's *Collectanea*, p. 206.)

LENTHALL, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Suffolk, born 1571; entered the Society 1610; formed September 8, 1622; died at Liege, April 26, 1639, æt. 68. (Summary of Deceased of the English Province S.J.) The Annual Letters for the College of Liege say, "Illustrious by birth; more illustrious for his virtues."¹

¹ In a list of thirteen priests sent into exile at the intercession of the Spanish Ambassador, on his return home in 1613 (London Chapter Collection of MSS.), we find, "P. Lenthall, S.J." Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624), names "F. Lenthall, a Jesuite." We find no such Father mentioned in the Catalogues.

LEONARD, FREDERICK, *or* FERDINAND, Father, a native of Germany, born September 28, 1728 ; entered the Society October 23, 1747, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1763. He was assigned to the English Province and sent to the Maryland Mission, where he arrived June 2, 1760, and died there October 27, or 28, 1764, æt. 36.

LEONARD, JOHN, Father (Irish), a native of Waterford, born 1599 ; entered the Society 1616, in the Province of Toledo. Died after 1617. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record* for August, 1874, and Father Hogan's list.)

LESLIE, *or* LESLEY, ALEXANDER, Father, born in Aberdeenshire, November 7, 1693, was son of Baron Pitcaple ; entered the Society November 12, 1712, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1729, in which year he was a missionary in the county of Aberdeen. He was associated to the English Province, and in 1741 was a missionary in the College of the Holy Apostles. In 1747 he was stationed in Rome, and died there about 1760. He was a very learned man. (See a brief account of him and his works in *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 533 ; also Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*, and Oliver's *Collectanea*, Scotch Section, from the *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

LESLIE, *or* LESLEY, ANDREW, Father (Scotch), brother to John and William Leslie, below, entered the Society in Belgium, in 1627, and finished his studies in Rome. After about eighteen years of missionary work, chiefly in the Highlands, he was arrested in May, 1647, committed to Aberdeen Gaol, and transferred soon after to Edinburgh, and wrote a letter from his prison to Father General Caraffa, dated March 27, 1648. Dr. Oliver gives a full copy of this letter in the Scotch portion of his *Collectanea*, from the original in the *Stonyhurst MSS.* He also mentions two letters of Father Gall from the same MSS., detailing the sufferings of the Priests and Catholics at the hands of the Calvinist ministers, who forced themselves into the Catholic houses, removed the Catholic servants, and substantiated others of their own sect ; compelled the family to attend their heretical morning and evening prayers, and tore away children from their parents to be educated in heresy. Father Andrew Leslie had been their prisoner for more than a year ; it was his desire to suffer death for religion, but their object was to destroy him by hunger and misery. . . . The Father was released through the interference of friends, and the influence of the French Ambassador, Count Montreal, in July, 1648, and banished for life. He then became Spiritual Father at the Scotch College, Douay. (Oliver, as above.) A letter from Father Andrew at Rome, to Father John Seton in Paris, dated March 26, 1639, was intercepted, and may be seen in the Public Record Office, London, *Dom. Chas. I.* vol. ccccxiv. n. 115.

LESLIE, *or* LESLEY, CHARLES, Father, born 1747. He does not appear in the Catalogues for the English Province before 1773. Dr. Oliver states that he entered the Society in France and was fellow-novice with the learned Père le Pointe; he then joined the English Mission, served for a time at Woodstock, Tusmore, and Waterperry, near Oxford, and built the old Oxford chapel in 1793. He made many friends at Oxford, where he died suddenly from a paralytic stroke, December 28, 1806, æt. 59, and was buried in the sanctuary of the chapel, in which a tablet was erected to his memory. He appears to have renewed his vows of religion in the restored Society.

LESLIE, ERNEST (Scotch), was at Nancy making his first year's noviceship in 1729. (Scotch Catalogue.) He appears at Nancy in 1767. (Father Hogan.)

LESLIE, GEORGE, Father (Scotch), a native of Scotland, born 1611; entered the Society at Tournay, October 4, 1634, and was professed of the four vows in Scotland, January 27, 1652. He was Superior of the Scotch Mission in 1665. (Scotch Catalogue, 1665, in Archives, Rome.) He died in Scotland, September 27, 1688. (Catalogue of Deceased S.J. in Louvain University Library.)

LESLIE, JAMES, Father, elder brother of Charles, was born 1741. We do not trace the date or place of his entering the Society. He served the mission of Market Rasen, Lincolnshire, from 1780 till 1793, was for some years at Grafton Manor until 1806, when he succeeded his brother Charles at Oxford, and in the autumn of 1812 became Chaplain to Peter Middleton, Esq., of Stockheld Park, and died there August 5, 1816, æt. 75, and was buried at Spofforth. He renewed his vows in the restored Society.

LESLIE, JOHN, Father (Scotch), the youngest brother of FF. Andrew and William, became a missionary in Scotland in 1628, and died May 23, 1635. Some of his letters are preserved in the Stonyhurst Collection, one of which to the General of the Society, dated September 30, 1633, describes the coronation of Charles I. at Holyrood, on the 18th of August of that year, and the proceedings of the Parliament in Edinburgh. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

LESLIE, JOSEPH, born 1671; entered the Society at Watten, October 31, 1688. He became confessor to the pious King Stanislaus, and died at Nanci. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

LESLIE, WALTER, Father (Scotch), died at Prague, March 17, 1691. (Catalogue of Deceased S.J. in the Library of Louvain University.)

LESLIE, WILLIAM, Father (Scotch), was sent to the Scottish Mission in 1617. At that time there were but two members of the Society in the Highlands, and two in the Lowlands. In 1628 there were ten Fathers, and the numbers subsequently increased; Father William became their Superior and usually resided with the Earl of Errol, the Constable of Scotland. In letters dated May 1, 1629, and September 1, 1630, he describes the horrible persecution of Catholics in Scotland. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) Dr. Oliver well remarks that the persecution of the Scotch Catholics was conducted with more cold-blooded and remorseless barbarity than that of the primitive Christians under the ten general persecutions of the heathen Emperors.

LESLIE, WILLIAM ALOYSIUS, Father, of Aberdeenshire, born 1641, entered the Society in Rome, being a D.D. at the age of twenty-five. On February 10, 1674, he was appointed Superior of the Scotch College, Rome. For the last ten years of his life he served the mission in Scotland, and died there March 26, 1704. He wrote the life of St. Margaret of Scotland, in Italian, 12mo: Rome, 1675. (*Id.*)

L'ESSEURE, GEORGE, Father (Scotch), a native of Scotland; was a formed Spiritual Coadjutor, and resided in London 1696 as Procurator of the Scotch Mission. (Province Catalogue, 1696.)

LEUKNER, THOMAS, Father, was of a family of high position at West Dean, county Sussex. He was born at Antwerp in 1588; entered the Society in 1611, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 13, 1626. In 1625 and following years he was missionary in the Suffolk District (then called the Residence of Blessed Francis Borgia.) In 1633 and subsequent years, he was in the Lincolnshire District, and died March 15, or April 5, 1645, in the College of St. Ignatius, the London District, æt. 57. (See *Records S.J.* vol. ii. p. 636.) The Summary of the Deceased of the Province states that, in order to follow Christ, he renounced a most advantageous matrimonial engagement, with a high position and office at Court, and all that he held most dear in the world. After his ordination he spent nearly his whole life in the mission.

LEUKNER, WILLIAM, Father, is mentioned in the Catalogues for 1621 and 1622, but he is clearly identical with Thomas.

LEVINGE, RICHARD, Father, a native of Brecknockshire, was born January 20, 1687; entered the Society September 7, 1705, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 172 $\frac{3}{4}$, in Rome. He was then Minister and Prefect of Studies at the English College, Rome. Returning to England he was appointed Rector of the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby District), August 15, 1738, and missionary at Holt, Leicestershire. He died, probably at the same place, January 5, 1745, æt. 58. (Necrology.)

LEVINGTON, JAMES, Father (Scotch), was born about 1654; entered the Venetian Province at Bologna, August 4, 1678. In 1691 he was Minister of the Scotch College, Douay, was sent to the Scotch Mission in 1688, and was professed of the four vows at Aberdeen, August 15, 1695. In 1712 he became Superior of the Scotch Mission. There is a short eulogy of him in a letter to the Father General, in the Archives of the Society, but unfortunately dates are wanting. We learn that he died at Edinburgh, "December 8, last past," fortified by the sacraments of the Church, being then Superior of the mission. He was born and brought up in heresy in the West of Scotland, and converted to the Catholic faith by one of our Fathers. Sent to the Scotch Mission in 1688, from whence he proceeded to England as Chaplain to the Royal Army, leaving which he went to Douay, where he was for some years Minister and Procurator. He then went to Ireland as Chaplain to the Catholic soldiers, returning again to Scotland; when he accompanied the Earl of Perth to Holland, and returned to Scotland after some months. Afterwards he became tutor to the young Marquis of Seaforth, and having placed him under the care of the Fathers of St. Omer's College, he resumed his former offices at Douay. He afterwards accompanied the Marquis to Paris, returning with him to Scotland, where he was appointed by Father General the Superior of the mission. Besides being a learned man in philosophy, mathematics, and the art of medicine, he was an extensive linguist. (Excerpta, Arch. Rom. S.J., in Archives of Province.)

LEVISON, EDWARD, *or* LEUSON, Father, was son of — Leuson, or Levison, Esq., of Staffordshire, and his wife Isabella, daughter of Edmund Langtree, of Langtree, Esq., and Isabella Anderton, fourth daughter of Christopher Anderton, Esq., of Lostock. Born in Staffordshire 1642; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 3, 1662; was ordained Priest March 5, 1667; left the English College April 23, following; joined the Society at Watten, November 13, 1669, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1681. In 1672 he was sent to the Staffordshire Mission, and at the time of the Oates Plot persecution 1678-9, was marked out as a special victim, and proclaimed by the Privy

Council, with a reward of £50 offered for his arrest. In 1685, and at the period of the Orange Revolution (1688), he was a missionary at Oxford, and narrowly escaped with his life on that occasion. In 17 $\frac{10}{11}$ he left Oxford for London, where he died, April 13, 1720, æt. 78. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 956, seq., and vol. vi. p. 404.)

LEVISON, *or* LEUSON, RICHARD, Father, was probably a younger brother of Edward, born in Staffordshire 1649; entered the Society September 7, 1670; was ordained Priest April 1, 1679, and professed of the four vows February 2, 1692. In 1685 he became Vice-Rector of the College of the Immaculate Conception (the Derby District.) In 1688, seq., he was Chaplain to Lord Petre at Ingatestone Hall; in 1701, seq., a missionary in the Residence of St. Winefrid (the North Wales District); in 1712 in the Staffordshire District, where he died September 14, 1715, æt. 66. (*Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 652.)

LEWIS, DAVID HENRY, Father (martyr), *alias* BAKER, CHARLES, was son of Mr. Morgan Lewis, master of the Royal Grammar School, Abergavenny, and his wife Margaret Pritchard.¹ The martyr was generally known in England as

¹ We have been lately favoured by John Baker-Gabb, Esq., with the following paper upon the family of the martyr, to which Mr. Baker-Gabb is allied. The document contends for the martyr's name being *vere* Baker, *alias* Lewis. In the martyr's life (*Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 912, seq.) his biographical statement on entering the English College, Rome, is printed, in which he distinctly states that his real name is David Lewis, *alias* Charles Baker, and his father's name is Morgan Lewis. The Admiralty Judge, Dr. Lewis, referred to in Mr. Gabb's paper, may have had brothers, one of whom may have been Morgan Lewis, the martyr's father.

Memoranda concerning David Baker (known as Father Augustine Baker, O.S.B.) and Charles Baker, *alias* Lewis, S.J., extracted from the Pedigree of the Baker Family in the possession of John Baker-Gabb, of Abergavenny, Monmouthshire.

Father Augustine Baker was born at Abergavenny on the 9th of December, 1575. (See *Life and Spirit of Father Augustine Baker*, by Very Rev. N. Sweeney. Dolman, 61, New Bond Street, 1861.) His Christian name was David. His father was William Baker, and he was steward to Lord Abergavenny; his mother was daughter of Lewis ap John, *alias* Wallis, vicar of Abergavenny, and sister of Dr. David *Lewis*, a Judge of the Admiralty, who has a fine tomb in St. Mary's Church, Abergavenny (hence comes the *alias* of Lewis adopted by Charles Baker the martyr).

David Baker had six sisters and an elder brother Richard. This Richard was the grandfather of the martyr Charles Baker, S.J., *alias* Lewis.

Charles Baker, S.J., *alias* Lewis, had four brothers, *none of whom had issue*, and with them the male line of the old family of Baker came to an end. He had also two sisters, one of whom, Elizabeth, married John Gabb, high sheriff for the county of Monmouth, and possessed of estates in



FR. DAVID LEWIS, *alias* CHARLES BAKER, S.J.

MARTYR.

Suffered August 27, 1679.

p. 456.

Charles Baker. Born 1617; made his humanity studies at Abergavenny School, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, November 6, 1638; was ordained Priest July 20, 1642; entered the Society in Rome, April 19, 1644, and was professed of the four vows May 20, 1655. After his two years noviceship he was sent to the English Mission, but was soon recalled to Rome to become Confessor and Spiritual Father at the English College. He was sent back again to England in 1648, upon an urgent petition from his penitents. The South Wales District, of which he was twice Superior, was the principal field of his labours, and for twenty-eight years he zealously toiled in those rough missions, visiting the persecuted Catholics, chiefly by night, and always making his circuits on foot. His singular affection for the needy procured for him the name of "Father of the Poor." A victim in the Oates Plot persecution, he was seized November 17, 1678, when vesting to say Mass, committed to Usk Gaol, tried, and condemned to death for the priesthood at Monmouth Spring Assizes, March 28, 1679, and executed at Usk, August 27, following. His father was a heretic, but sub-Monmouthshire and Herefordshire. The other sister married an ancestor of Col. Clifford. The family of Baker-Gabb still exists at Abergavenny, and many members of it have become Catholics. The office of steward to the Earl (now Marquis) of Abergavenny is held by a member of the family of Baker-Gabb.

There are some handsome sepulchral memorials to members of the Baker family in St. Mary's Church at Abergavenny, notably one to William Baker, who was knighted by Charles I.

N.B.—I think it is an error to call the martyr DAVID HENRY LEWIS. On the old engraving in the possession of the nuns at Lanherne, near St. Columb, Cornwall, he is called *Charles Baker alias Lewis*. The nuns allowed me the use of this engraving in order to have an oil painting made from it, copies of which will be given to the chapel at Usk, where he suffered, and to the English College, Rome, where he was an alumnus. The picture was painted by Herr Soldaticz, 35, Via Della Purificazione, Rome, a clever Hungarian artist.

When the new church at Usk was finished in 1847, a certain day was named for the opening. For some reason this day was postponed for a fortnight, and, singular to relate, the day on which the new church was really opened was the very day of the martyrdom of Charles Baker.

The nuns at Lanherne have a precious relic of a linen cloth dipped in the blood of the martyr Charles Baker.

In the year 1847 I made a search in the parish churchyard at Usk, in order to discover if any grave stone remained. The sexton (then very old) distinctly remembered a stone on which the words "Popish Recusant" could with difficulty be read. I however failed to find it.

In my possession are many deeds relating to the Baker property, and a very old copy of the martyr's speech and prayer made on the scaffold. (Printed in Challoner.)

JOHN BAKER-GABB,

Rome, December 6, 1880.

N.B.—The martyr had a *brother* Henry.

sequently reconciled to the Church. His mother was a fervent Catholic, and all the children were brought up by her in the orthodox faith, except the martyr, who imbibed his father's errors, but was converted at the age of nineteen, being then a law student, and on a visit to Paris. (See his full life and personal narrative of his trial, which was adopted word for word by the reporter of the State trials, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 912, seq.)

LEWIS, DAVID, jun., Father, *alias* BAKER, CHARLES, son of Richard and Mary Lewis, of Monmouthshire, and nephew to the martyr, was born 1671; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; was sent to the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 25, 1690; left the College for the Novitiate of St. Andrew, Rome, in the month of February, 1691, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1707. In 1701-4 he was a scholastic in Rome, and appears to have resided principally in that city. In 1728 and subsequent years he is recorded as English Penitentiary in Rome. His death occurred before 1741.

LEWIS, EDWARD. See Saltmarsh, Edward.

LEWIS, JAMES, Father, a native of London, born January 13, 1731; educated at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1748, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1761. He served the missions in the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District) for some years, and died in London, September 27, 1776, æt. 45.

LEWIS, JOHN (No. 1), Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Herefordshire, born 1600; entered the Society 1634; was cook at Watten 1639; and probably died between that date and the next Catalogue (for 1642), in which his name does not occur.

LEWIS, JOHN (No. 2), Father, *alias* PRICHARD, JOHN, a native of Wales, probably of Monmouthshire, uncle to the martyr, Father David Henry Lewis, *alias* Charles Baker. Born 1610; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society in 1631. After a course of teaching at St. Omer's College, he was sent to the English Mission in

the College of St. Francis Xavier (South Wales District) in 1643, and died in it November 16, 1648, æt. 38.

LEWIS, JOHN (No. 3), Father, a native of Northamptonshire, born September 19, 1721; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1740; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1758. He was sent to the Maryland Mission in the same year, and died there May 24, 1788, æt. 67.

LEWIS, JOHN. Father John Warner, the Provincial, wrote a letter to Father Thomas Stapleton, the Rector of St. Omer's College, dated November 4, 1679, to admit "Mr. John Lewis, *pro articulo*"; and in another letter addressed to Mr. John Lewis, the Provincial tells him that "Mr. Williams [Father Francis Williams, the Master of Novices] should admit him either at Watten or at St. Omer's, as should be found most convenient to both."

LEWIS, JOHN, a scholar of St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten 1698-9.

LEWIS, *or* LOUIS, PETER, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of St. Omer, born 1669; entered the Society 1703, and was drowned at St. Omer's, May 24, 1735, æt. 66.

LEWIS, THEODORE, Father, *alias* SHELLEY, FRANCIS, son of Dr. Lewis, Protestant Minister and Master of the Hospital of the Holy Cross, Winchester. He was born in Hampshire, probably at Winchester, 163 $\frac{3}{4}$, and became a convert to the Catholic faith. He entered the Society September 7, 1654, at Watten, under the assumed name of Francis Shelley, and was professed of the four vows February 2, or August 15, 1672. He was sent to the English Mission in the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hampshire District) in 1665, served it for many years, and was its Rector in 1680 and following years. At the outbreak of the Orange Revolution, he retired to a place of concealment, and an item appears in the accounts of the Hants District: "1688. For diet and other charges, whilst I absconded, 06 : 00 : 00." He died at Brambridge, near Winchester, July 31, 1707, æt. 74 (see *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 792, where, for want of information, since obtained, and especially owing to the confusion caused by the *alias* system, he is treated as a member of the Shelley family. He was probably a relative of it on his mother's side.)

LEWIS, THOMAS. See Culcheth, Thomas.

LEWIS, THOMAS. See Smith, Thomas.

LEWIS, THOMAS, Father, was a native of Yorkshire, born 1613; entered the Society 1628; was ordained Priest 1638, and professed of the four vows in 1643. In 1642 he was Confessor and Missioner at Watten, and died a victim of charity, having caught a contagious disease from close attendance upon the sick at Watten, October 12, 1644, æt. 31.

LEYNACH, NICHOLAS, Father (Irish), a native of Clonmel, born 1556 or 1564; entered the Society in Spain 1586, and was a Spiritual Coadjutor. Was in Ireland in 1617. He died between 1622 and 1626. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874; also Father Hogan's *Ibernia Ignatiana*, and Irish list.)

LIDIATE, *or* LEDIOT, WILLIAM, Father, a native of Lancashire, born 1650; entered the Society September 7, 1673. In 1685 he was a missioner in Lancashire, and died in the same District, October 20, 1690, æt. 40, before profession. (Catalogue of Deceased S.J. in the Library of the Louvain University.)

LILLY, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, was the son of respectable parents, citizens of London, and brought up to the trade of a druggist or apothecary, which he carried on for seven years. Born 1572, he was admitted to the Society in Rome by Father Robert Parsons in 1602, æt. 30. Having been attacked by pulmonary disease, he was sent from Rome to England on May 15, 1609, but deriving no benefit from the change of air, he died in the same year, æt. 36. The biography of this holy Brother is a romance of real life in his many adventures, imprisonments, and escapes when he was the faithful companion of Father John Gerard in England. (See *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 440, seq.)

LINCOLN, *or* LYNCOL, ANDREW, Father (Irish), a native of Waterford; entered the Society about 1639; died after 1689. At a later date than 1634 he was studying with John Clare, and Andrew Sall in the Province of Castile. From 1665 to 1689, he was Rector of Salamanca. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874, and Hogan's Irish list.)

LINCOLN, BARNABY, *or* LYNCON, BRIAN, Temporal Coadjutor (Irish), a native of Waterford, born 1567; entered the Society 1611. Was in Spain 1617. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.) Died before 1640. (Hogan's list.)

LINE, FRANCIS, Father, is stated in two Catalogues to have been a native of Buckinghamshire, but in all the later ones, and more probably, of London; born 1595; entered the Society in 1623; ordained Priest 1628, and was professed of the four vows August 20, 1640. He was Professor of Hebrew and Mathematics at Liege for many years, and was sent to the English Mission about 1656, and served in the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby District) for a short time. In 1659 and several succeeding years, he appears in the London District; in 1665 in the Lancashire District; in 1672 again at Liege, where he was Spiritual Father, and where he died November 25, 1675, æt. 80, highly venerated by all who knew him for his virtues. He was a great lover of holy poverty, possessed of angelical purity, remarkable for his self-abnegation, and for his love of God and his neighbour, and was a most strict observer of his religious rules. In addition to all this, he was a very learned man and composed a Hebrew Grammar. When serving the mission in London, he constructed a curious dial in the garden of Whitehall Palace, mentioned by Pennant in his description of London. He is also said to have held, jointly with Father Lucas, a controversy with Newton upon his theory of light. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 417.)¹

¹ George Line, son of Alexander Line, and probably nephew of Father Francis, was born in London 1649; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies October 14, 1670; was ordained Priest April 13, 1675, and left the College May 4, 1677. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 417.)

LINNE, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, was a native of Norfolk, born 1604; entered the Society 1625, and died at Liege, October 4, 1636, a victim of charity in serving the plague-stricken. (Summary of Deceased of Province.)

LISTER, *or* LESTER, FRANCIS, Scholastic, was a native of Wales, son of Francis Lister and his wife Rachel Taverner. Born November 2, 1704. He had been converted to the Catholic faith at Lisbon, by reading pious books; made his humanity studies there for two years; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, April 16, 1728, and was

confirmed by His Holiness Pope Benedict XIII. June 6 following. He left the College by advice of the medical attendant July 19, 1729; and entered the Society at Watten in the following year. He died at Liege, May 8, 1732, æt. 28.

LISTER, THOMAS, Father, *alias* BUTLER, was a native of Lancashire, born 1559; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, September 15, 1579. In 1581 he publicly defended theses in philosophy; joined the Society February 20, 1583,¹ and was fellow-novice with Father Vitelleschi, afterwards General of the Society. He took the Doctor's Cap at Pont-à-Musson, in 1592; was sent to the mission in 1596, and was for some years fellow-labourer with Father Edward Oldcorne, the martyr, in the Worcestershire District. At the period of the Gunpowder Plot he was arrested, committed to prison, and ultimately banished, with forty-five Priests and Jesuits, by James I. 1606. His name appears in several State Paper Reports of spies and others. He probably soon returned to England; appears there in 1610, and was professed of the four vows on the 3rd of June in that year. He is named in a Catalogue of the Province for 1621 as Superior of the Residence of St. Mary (Oxford District), and disappears after 1625, dying, probably in the same District, between that date and 1628, not being named in the Catalogue for the latter year. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 271, seq.; and vol. vi. p. 139.)

¹ A Catalogue for 1610 states that he entered in 1581.

LISWARD, EDWARD, Father (Irish), born at Clonmel, February 1, 1715; entered the Society at Salamanca, May 5, 1741, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1755. In 1750 he was a missionary at Dungarvan; in 1761—1766, Rector of Salamanca. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He died September 13, 1791. (Father Hogan.)

LITCHFIELD, EDWARD, Father, *alias* HALES, was born 1583, and sent to the English College, Rome, by Pope Paul V. in 1609, æt. 26. Having received Holy Orders in Rome, he entered the Society May 8, 1616, and died a most holy death at the English College there, May 11, 1627, being at the time Confessor of the College. It is highly probable that he is identical with the youth, Edmund Hailes, arrested in the north of England in 1594, whilst attempting to escape to the Continent with his brother. (See *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 766.)

He appears to have always resided in Rome, and hence his name is not contained in the Catalogues of the English Province for 1621 and 1625. He was the last Alumnus admitted by Father Robert Parsons, the Rector, before his death, April 15, 1610.

LITCHFIELD, *or* DITCHFIELD, WILLIAM. See Sankey, William.

LITH, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, was a native of London, born 1536; admitted to the Society June, 1555, shortly before the death of our holy Father St. Ignatius. (More's *Hist. Prov. Angl.*)

LIVERS, ARNOLD, Father, a native of Maryland, born May 11, 1705; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1724, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1742. After his studies he returned to Maryland, and died there August 16, 1767, æt. 62.

LIVESAY, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, brother of John, born in Lancashire, October 9, 1708; entered the Society September 7, 1740; took his last vows February 2, 1749, and died at Bruges, June 9, 1766, æt. 58.

LIVESAY, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Lancashire, July 5, 1712; entered the Society September 7, 1737; took his vows February 2, 1748, and died at Lulworth Castle, October 9, 1781, æt. 69. After the Suppression in 1773, Mr. Weld, with his accustomed charity, gave the good Brother an asylum.

LOBB, EMMANUEL, Father, *alias* SIMEON, JOSEPH, was a native of Portsmouth, Hants, born in 159 $\frac{5}{8}$; studied humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, under the name of Joseph Simeon, *vere* Emmanuel Lobb, for his higher studies October 13, 1616; he joined the Society at Liege in 1619, and was professed of the four vows January 25, 1633. He was Professor of Theology and Philosophy at Liege for some years; also Rector of the English Colleges of Rome, Liege, Ghent, and St. Ignatius, London, and in 1667 was declared Provincial. In 1669 he reconciled James II., then Duke of York, to the Catholic Church. He died in

London, July 24, 1671, æt. 76. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 272, note; also vol. vi. p. 278. For a list of his writings, see Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

LOCHUM, HENRY, a German, Scholastic, born 1603; entered the Society at Watten 1628. In 1636 he was in his higher studies at Liege.

LOCKE, EDWARD, Father (Irish), born in Dublin about 1620; entered the Society 1635, having left Dublin that year. Returned to Dublin, February 20, 1670, and died there the following year. (Oliver's *Collectanea*, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*; and Father Hogan's Irish list.)

LOCKHART, *or* LOCKHARD, THOMAS, Father, a native of Herefordshire, born May 30, 1672; entered the Society September 7, or October 18, 1693, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor May 9, 1705. He was missionary at Cheame, in Surrey, for some time, and at Culcheth Hall, in Lancashire, and died at Brinn, in the same county, March 2, 1744, æt. 72.

LODGE, THOMAS, Father, was born in Yorkshire, July 7 or 18, 1726; entered the Society September 7, 1744, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1756. He served the mission of Lanherne, Cornwall, and was Superior of the Residence of St. Stanislaus (Devonshire District), 1760. He died January 6, 1764, æt. 38.

LOMAX, CHARLES, Father, was born at Clayton Hall, county Lancaster, August 8, 1810; studied humanities at Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society at Hodder, September 20, 1827. On September 27, 1831, he was appointed Master of the School opened in London. After his theology he was ordained Priest by Bishop Briggs at Stonyhurst, September 24, 1836, and from May, 1837, until 1846, served for short periods the missions of Boston, Tunbridge Wells, Spinkhill, Worcester, Preston, Lydiate, Stonyhurst, and Wigan. From 1846 to 1856 he was missionary at Ugbrooke Park. He then built and opened a small chapel at Teignmouth, and served it for a short time. He died at Stonyhurst, October 28, 1860, æt. 50. (Province Register.)

LOMAX, LAURENCE, Scholastic, a native of Cambridgeshire, born 1669 or 1671; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 168 $\frac{6}{7}$, and died in England 1696.

LOMAX, WILLIAM, Father, elder brother of Charles, was born at Clayton Hall, April 26, 1804; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society at Mont-Rouge, Paris, October 15, 1822. On June 29, 1823, he was Master at the School of the Society in London. Studied logic and philosophy at Dole and Aix. After his theology he was ordained Priest at Stonyhurst by Bishop Penswick, September 21, 1833, and from that time until his death at Pontefract, May 8, 1856, æt. 52, he served the missions at Preston, Stonyhurst, Wardour, Richmond (Yorkshire), Stock-held, Tunbridge Wells, and lastly Pontefract.

LOMBARD, IGNATIUS, Father (Irish), born at Waterford. About 1634 he was Rector of Compostella, and again in 1648. In 1666 to 1673, Rector of the Irish College at Seville. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.) Entered the Society about 1619, and died July 19, 1669. (Hogan's list.)

LOMBARD, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, was a native of Arras, born 1575 or 1577; entered the Society 1602, and was made a formed Coadjutor 1615. He is eulogized in the Summary of the Deceased of the English Province as a perfect religious, modelled according to the heart of our holy Father St. Ignatius. He spent all his religious life in St. Omer's College; was remarkable for his habitual composure under all the trials to which his numerous duties connected with the schools exposed him, and he daily offered to God both his labours and prayers for the students, who, knowing the efficacy of them, constantly begged them of him. During an alarming storm accompanied by unusually loud thunder and a slight earthquake, the terrified scholars rushed in the night to the church, and surrounding the Brother, fell upon their knees, declaring that they should be safe when near the "holy Brother," as they styled him. He suffered severe bodily pains for twelve years, but concealed them and continued his work, until compelled to take to his bed. He suffered much from asthma, but bore all his pains with the utmost patience. He died at St. Omer's College, November 7, 1625, æt. 50.

LOMBARD, JOHN, Father (Irish), born at Waterford, 1580 or 1584, and entered the Society 1602 or 1604. (Hogan's list.) Was nephew to Peter Lombard, Archbishop of Armagh. He served the Irish Mission from about 1607 until his death in March, 1642. He was reported by his Superior to have been "distinguished for the example of a religious life, and for laborious industry during the many years he cultivated the vineyard." (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*; also *Irish Ecclesiastical Record*.) He died about March 20, 1642. (Hogan's list.)

LOMPARET, MAURICE, is mentioned in the Necrology as having died on his voyage to India, the time unknown.

LONGE, WILLIAM, Father (Irish), (No. 1), born 1601; entered the Society about 1625; was distinguished as a catechist; for many years was a missionary in Dublin, and died there January 24, 1685. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*; also Father Hogan's Irish list, and the *Irish Ecclesiastical Record*.) In 1666 he was still a missionary in Dublin, and had been eighteen years upon the Irish Mission. (Irish Catalogue, 1666, in Archives, Rome.)

LONGE, WILLIAM, Father (Irish), (No. 2), was a native of Dublin county, born March 20, 1616; studied his humanities and two years' philosophy out of the Society, and his metaphysics and four years' theology in it. Knew Irish, English, French and Latin. Entered the Society at Tournay, May 15, 1639; had taught humanities for three years, and was in 1650 in Ireland acting as Minister. (Irish Catalogue for 1650, in Archives, Rome.) He died after 1678. (Hogan's Irish list.)

LOUD, HENRY, Father, born at Hurst Green, Stonyhurst, October 10, 1840; studied his humanities at Mount St. Mary's College and at Alost, Belgium; entered the Society at Beaumont, September 7, 1858. Attacked by rapid consumption, he was sent to Demerara for change of air in 1861, and having been ordained Priest there, died July 1, 1864, æt. 24. (Province Register.)

LOVELL, GEORGE, Father, born in Oxfordshire 1650; entered the Society September 7, 1669, and was professed of the four vows March 29, 1687. In 1701 and 1704 he is named as missionary in the Lancashire District, and served at Dunkenhagh for some years. He died in Lancashire, December 12, 1720, æt. 70, and was buried at the Harkirke Cemetery, Little Crosby.

LOVELL, JOHN, Father, a native of Oxfordshire, born 160 $\frac{1}{2}$; entered the Society 1629, and was professed of the four vows September 5, 1641. Sent upon the mission 1637, he served

for a few years in the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District). In 1642 he was in London, and in 1645 in St. Mary's Residence (Oxford District), of which he was Superior for many years, residing probably at Oxford. In 1675 he was again in the Hants District. He died at Oxford, October 11, 1683, æt. 78. (See *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 601.)

LOVETT, GEORGE, Father, a native of Northamptonshire, born 1576, or, according to some Catalogues, in 1582; entered the Society 1611 or 1613; was made a Spiritual Coadjutor November 11, 1622, and died in the London Residence, August 18, 1640, æt. 64. He served the missions in Leicestershire, formerly called the Residence of St. Anne, for some years, and afterwards those in the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby District). His name appears in Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624) as "F. Lovett, brother of the three Popish goldsmiths of that name."

LOWER, WILLIAM, Father, was a native of London, born December 26, 1704; entered the Society September 7, 1722, was professed of the four vows February 2, 1740, and died in Rome, October 3, 1744. (Necrology.)

LOWICK, JOSEPH, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Yorkshire, born 1611; entered the Society 1633, and died at Liege, October 5, 1675, æt. 64. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 769.)

LUCAS, ANTHONY, Father, was a native of the county of Durham, born 1633; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society 1662, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1672. In 1672 and following years he was Professor of Theology at Liege; in 1680 was declared Rector of Watten; on March 3, 1686, Rector of Liege, and in 1687 of the English College, Rome. In 1693 he was declared Provincial, and died in that office on the 3rd of October in the same year. He was in repute as a philosopher, and, with Father Francis Line, held a controversy with Sir Isaac Newton, opposing his theory of light and experiments on the telescope. (See Professor Playfair's works, vol. ii. p. 379. Edinburgh.) Dr. Oliver (*Collectanea*) thinks that he was the author of a MS. "Life and Death of the most Blessed among Women, the Virgin Mary, Mother of our Lord Jesus."

LUCAS, CHARLES, Father. See Burke, Charles.

LUCAS, JOHN, Father, born May 5, 1740; entered the Society September 7, 1763. Soon after his ordination he was sent to the Maryland Mission, and died there in 1795, æt. 55. (Necrology.)

LUCAS, JOHN, Father. See Ayroli, John Baptist.

LUSHER, EDWARD, Father, a native of Norfolk, born 1587; entered the Society 1610, and was professed of the four vows August 5, 1626. In 1628 he was Procurator of the Province at Brussels; in 1633 and several following years, Minister at the London Residence; in 1647 and subsequent years, Confessor at Ghent. He died a victim of charity when attending the plague-stricken in London, September 27, 1665, æt. 58. (Necrology.)

LUSHER, NICHOLAS, Father, probably brother of Edward, born in Surrey, or London, 1589; entered the Society in 1623, in London, and was professed of the four vows October 16, 1633. The Catalogues of the Province show his missionary life to have been divided between the Colleges of St. Ignatius (London District) and of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District). He died, probably in the latter District, November 30, 1653, æt. 64. (Summary of the Deceased S.J.; also Necrology and *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 559, note.) He may be identical with Nicholas Newman. (See note under that head, below.)

LYDIATE, WILLIAM. See Lidiate.

LYNCH, ANDREW, Father (Irish), entered the Society about 1654. (Father Hogan's list.) Died at Compostella, January 1, 1694. (Catalogue of Deceased S.J. in the Louvain University Library.)

LYNCH, *or* LYNZE, MARK, Father (Irish), was born in Connaught 1649; entered the Society October 28, 1673; was professed of the four vows September 29, 1689. Banished from Ireland in 1698, he went to the Seminary of Poitiers, of which he had been Rector, and was recommended for that office a second time, as appears by a letter dated March 31, 1712. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*; also Catalogue of Poitiers College 1717.) He died after 1717. (Hogan's list.)

LYNCH, *or* LEINICH, *or* LEYNACH, NICHOLAS, Father (Irish), born in Clonmel 1556; entered the Society 1586. On September 25, 1598, he wrote from St. Anthony's College, Lisbon, begging to be sent to the "holy and happy Irish Mission." Munster was assigned to him and his colleague, Father Andrew Morony. He was in Ireland in 1617. In the letter of Father Lawndry, *vere* Christopher Holiwood, to Father Richard Conway, dated November 14, 1611 (published in the *Irish Ecclesiastical Record* for April, 1874), he says: "Of the west part of the Southern Province, Nicholas Lynach hath care, assisted only by Thomas Shine and Thomas Bourke, save what help he hath of Andrew Morony when he is there." (See Father Hogan's *Ibernia Ignatiana*, who gives several of the letters of this Father.) He was alive in 1622.

LYNCH, PATRICK, Father (Irish), entered the Society 1673; was Superior in Dublin in 1693, and died there February 6, 1694. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

LYNCH, RICHARD, Father (Irish), a native of Galway, born 1611; entered the Society at Seville in 1630. In 1634, *seq.*, he was in the Irish College, Seville, and was Rector in 1637. He was made a D.D., and for more than a quarter of a century was the admiration of the Universities of Valladolid and Salamanca. Died 1676. (*Id.* and Hogan's list.) He published several works, for which see Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*

LYNCH, THOMAS, Father (Irish), born 1685; entered the Society about 1699. Father John Thorpe, in a letter from Rome dated August 6, 1770 (*Stonyhurst MSS.*), after mentioning the arrival at Rome of twenty of the two hundred and sixty Jesuits banished by the Portuguese tyrannical Government from the Brazils, adds, "I found one who spoke English. He proved to be the celebrated Father Thomas Lynch, formerly a Provincial in the Brazils, and greatly esteemed for learning, sanctity, and apostolical labours among the English there, as well as the Indians. He is seventy-five years old, and had retired to the College of Bahia, where he was Spiritual Father, when he was suddenly seized, with his brethren, by the Portuguese Government, and hurried on board a ship bound to Lisbon." They were all stowed away under the decks during the voyage, like Guinea slaves. (Oliver.)

LYTHGOE, FRANCIS, Father, born at Warrington, county Chester, February 14, 1796; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1816, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1839. After studying his theology at Friburg, he was ordained Priest there, May 20, 1826, and sent to Holywell, on the 30th of October following, where he opened the present chapel November 13, 1833. On October 25, 1842, he was appointed Superior of the school opened in Liverpool, now St. Francis Xavier's College. On October 8, 1844, he was sent to the

mission of St. Leonards-on-Sea, which he left early in 1846. His health failing, he was sent to Newhall, Chelmsford, in June, 1847. In 1866 he was removed to Stonyhurst College, where he died after a long and distressing illness, June 5, 1873, æt. 77. (Province Register.)

LYTHGOE, RANDALL, Father, cousin of Francis, was born at Eccleston, county Lancaster, November 28, 1793; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1812, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1836. After the usual course of higher studies and teaching at Stonyhurst College, he was sent to Rome for his theology in 1823, and the following year to Paris; ordained Priest at Pignarol, he completed his theology at Dole. In June, 1827, was appointed missionary at Preston. After his tertianship and supplying at Lincoln, he was appointed Minister of Stonyhurst; on March 12, 1833, Vice-Rector of St. Ignatius' College, London, and on September 14, 1841, was declared Provincial, and held that office until January 1, 1848. During his seven years' Provincialate very extensive and important buildings were carried out by his extraordinary exertions and indefatigable energy and industry, the principal of which were—a new wing and infirmary at Stonyhurst College, in 1843; a new wing and church at Mount St. Mary's College, Spinkhill; a new church at Great Yarmouth; the Churches of the Immaculate Conception, London, and of St. Francis Xavier, Liverpool; the College of St. Beuno, near St. Asaph; the church at Clitheroe; and the fine Talbot Schools at Preston. He opened the College of Mount St. Mary's September 17, 1842, and on the 25th of October in the same year the Liverpool School at 36, Soho Street, Islington. In December, 1848, he was sent as Visitor to Malta. In 1849 was a missionary in London, and on January 6, 1851, Rector of the College of the Holy Apostles, and missionary at Great Yarmouth, where he died, January 25, 1855, æt. 62. (Province Register.) His eulogy, from the pen of Father Francis Clough, is extant in the Province Register.

M'CANN, MATTHEW, Father, was a native of Drogheda, Ireland, born November 12, 1810; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, September 29, 1828, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor March

25, 1848. In 1833 he was Professor of Natural Philosophy at Stonyhurst College; ordained Priest there by Bishop Brown, September 19, 1840, and was then appointed Professor of Mathematics. His subsequent career was spent upon the mission, serving the following places in turn, viz., Clitheroe, Portico and Prescott, St. Helens, Spetchley Park, Hereford, Tunbridge Wells, Wardour Castle, Bristol, Great Yarmouth, Portico and Prescott and Wardour Castle again, dying at the latter place June 1, 1874, æt. 64. (Province Register.)

M'CARTHY, NICHOLAS, Father (Irish), born at Dublin about 1774; ordained Priest, at the age of forty-six, in 1820. In 1822 he was offered a mitre, but declined it to enter the Society of Jesus, which he did in the same year. He was regarded in France as the ablest of her preachers, and died at Annecy, May 3, 1833, æt. 59. (*L'Ami de la Religion*.)

MACE, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Worcestershire, born 1620; was admitted to the Society 1648; and died in Rome September 14, 1689, æt. 69.

MACEY, ROBERT, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Warwickshire, born 1585; entered the Society 1621; formed October 13, 1631, and died at Watten, October 27, 1636, æt. 51.

M'CLUE, JOSEPH, Temporal Coadjutor (Irish), admitted to the Society 1813, and died at Clongowes Wood College, May 19, 1821.

M'CLUNE, JOHN, Father, was born in Liverpool, April 19, 1809; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Avignon, in France, September 7, 1826, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1847. Ordained Priest at Clongowes College, December 24, 1839. He served various missions for short periods, Worcester, Portico, and Bedford Leigh; also filled the offices of Subminister at Stonyhurst (1841), Procurator at Mount St. Mary's College (1845), Subprocurator at Stonyhurst (1846), and Minister there in 1847; and died at the same College December 16, 1848, æt. 39. (Province Register.)

M'CRA, ALEXANDER, Father (Scotch), was serving in the Scotch Mission among the Ross-shire Mountains in 1729. (Scotch Catalogue.) He may be identical with Father Alexander MacRae, below.

M'EGAN, FLORENCE, Father (Irish), born April 4, 1719; entered the Society in the Province of Naples, October 24, 1737; was professed of the four vows February 2, 1755, and died at Rome, December 7, 1781, æt. 62. He was reputed an excellent preacher. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*, and Father Hogan's list.)

M'GILL, WILLIAM, Father (Scotch), appears as Rector of the Scotch College, Madrid, in 1729. (Scotch Catalogue, 1729.)

MACHAIR, *or* MEAGHER, O' (MACARIUS), THOMAS, Father (Irish), was born in Ireland, son of William Macharius, and his wife Catherine Butler, who died 1615. His father, soon after his wife's death, entered the Priesthood and was ordained the following year, 1616, and in 1618 was residing in Ireland, but exempted from duty, and engaged in the care and education of his family. Thomas made his humanity studies in Ireland and at Mechlin under the Fathers of the Society, and was admitted to it, November 19, 1618. (Mechlin Novitiate Album.) He is named in a report of Father Robert Nugent, in 1640, as an eminent scholar, well versed in Greek and Hebrew literature, and in sacred and profane history; was a good preacher, and had prepared for the press a volume of "Inscriptions concerning the heroes of the Old and New Testament." In 1640 he was sent with two companions to act as chaplains in the Royal Army, and died of fever in the same year. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

MACKENZIE, ALEXANDER, Father, a native of Scotland, born February, 1730; entered the Society at Watten, October 25, 1749. In 1757 he was at Liege in his second year's theology. (Catalogues.) He died in Dublin 1800. Published an edition of Dunlevy's Irish Catechism. (Hogan's Irish list.)

MACKENZIE, KENNETH, Father (Scotch), born May 4, 1704; entered the Society in 1724 at Madrid, and was employed for some years in teaching in the Scotch College there; studied his theology and was ordained at the College of Louis-le-Grand, Paris. Arrived in Edinburgh, February 19, 1737, and died at Munches, November 14, 1744. (Oliver, as above.)

M'KINNON, JOHN, a postulant for the English Province, died in London, January 27, 1808. (Catalogue by late Father William Strickland, in Archives.)

MACKY, ANDREW, Father (Scotch), went to Rome in 1685, and died, Rector of the Scotch College there, late in 1690. (Oliver.)

MACLAURIN, JULIUS, Scholastic, born at Elgin, Scotland, April 3, 1844; was educated at Mount St. Mary's and Stonyhurst Colleges; entered the Society at Roehampton, May

3, 1862. After his course of studies at the Seminary, he was appointed Professor of Chemistry at Stonyhurst College, and died there of consumption, January 8, 1871, æt. 27. (Province Register.)

MACLEOD, WILLIAM, Father (Scotch), was living in Scotland in November, 1775. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

M'MAHON, JAMES, Father (Irish), was born in Ulster July 24, 1705; entered the Society in the Province of Toledo in 1730; was sent to the Irish Mission 1738, served the mission at Limerick for thirteen years, and died in 1753. (Oliver, as above.)

M'MAHON, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor (Irish), entered the Society at Hodder, Stonyhurst, September 7, 1821, and died the following year, September 9, at Tullabeg College. (Oliver, as above.)

MACQUEEN, CHARLES, Father, born in Liverpool, April 27, 1838; made his higher studies at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Beaumont, September 7, 1856; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1874. He was Master at St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool, for four years; ordained Priest at St. Beuno's College, North Wales, 1870. After serving the Wardour Mission for a short time, and acting as Superior at Hodder School for a year, he was sent to St. Stanislaus' College, Beaumont, Old Windsor, in September, 1873, taught elements there, and was Superior of the Preparatory School, opened in the same College, until his death from consumption, October 30, 1879, æt. 41. He was universally beloved, and acted the part of a tender parent to the little children under his charge. A brief eulogy appeared in the *Tablet* on the 8th of November following, from the pen of Father Walford.

MACQUEEN, JOHN, Scholastic, elder brother of Charles, born in Liverpool, October 11, 1836; was educated at St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool, and at Stonyhurst; entered the Society September 7, 1853; was appointed Professor of Rhetoric, and died, of consumption, at Stonyhurst, August 19, 1860, æt. 24.

M'QUOIN, JOSEPH, Father, born in London May 29, 1827; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1845, and was made a

Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1860. After the usual course of studies and teaching, he studied his theology at St. Beuno's College, St. Asaph, where he was ordained Priest September, 1857. He then served the missions of Bristol, Teignmouth, and Wigan for a time, but was compelled to cease from duty in 1864, from a painful disease in the eyes. Having partially recovered his sight, he recommenced work at Galashiels in October, 1866. In 1868 was at Dalkeith; 1871 again at Wigan. In November, 1875, he was appointed missionary at Spinkhill, Mount St. Mary's College, and having visited Rhyl for a few days for change of air and rest, he died suddenly at St. Beuno's College, January 29, 1881, æt. 54. His death was holy and edifying. (Province Register.) He had endeared himself to his congregation at Spinkhill, and, in testimony of their affection, they begged that he might be interred in the burial ground attached to the Church, and, having obtained leave, deputed two of their members to conduct the coffin from St. Beuno's, defraying all the expenses. A large assembly met the train on its arrival at Eckington Station, and carried the body in solemn procession to the Church. The funeral took place on Wednesday, the feast of the Purification of our Blessed Lady, after a Requiem High Mass.

MACRAE, ALAXANDER, Father (Scotch), born in Scotland April 2, 1672; entered the Society at Tournay, February 24, 1692; made his higher studies and theology at Prague. Arrived in Scotland October, 1703; was professed of the four vows in Braan Castle, February 5, 1710. On January 28, 1732, he appears at Braan as a missionary, and died at Douay 1748, æt. 76. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He may be identical with Father Alexander M'Cra, above.)

M'SWINEY, PATRICK, Father (Irish), made his studies at Toulouse; entered the Society about 1660, and was sent to the Irish Mission in Cork 1671. In 1694 he was labouring amidst much distress and privations in a wild part of the country. His knowledge of the native Irish language rendered him specially useful among the poor. (Hogan's list.) He died in Ireland, May 21, 1695. (Catalogue of Deceased S.J. in Library of Louvain University.)

MAESTRI, DE, PLACID, Father, a native of Italy, born October 3, 1812; entered the Province of Turin, October 15, 1829, and was professed August 15, 1846. Assigned to the English Province 1863, he was sent to the missions in British Honduras, and died there August 5, 1870, æt. 58.

MAGEE, DAVID, Father, *alias* JOHNSON, born at Rylane near Ennis in Ireland, February 22, 1737; entered the Society

September 7, 1755. In 176 $\frac{3}{4}$ he is named as Superior of the Residence of St. Stanislaus (the Devonshire District), resided as Chaplain at Arlington, the seat of the Chichester family, and died there November 8, 1768, æt. 31.

MAGILIVRAY, JAMES, Father (Scotch), entered the Society in October, 1768; made his higher studies at Luxembourg, and, at the time of the suppression (1773), had been named as Superior of the College of Namur. After receiving Holy Orders he became Chaplain of Traquair, county Peebles, and died April 4, 1811. His patron, the seventh Earl of Traquair, in a letter to Father Marmaduke Stone, dated September 19, 1814, calls him "the last of the Scotch Jesuits," adding that he (the Earl) was educated at St. Omer's College, was sincerely attached to the Society, and congratulates Father Stone upon its restoration. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)¹

¹ Father Magilivray was fellow-student with the Scotch Bishop, John Chisholm, who had entered the Society at Tournay, in 1772, and through life cherished a special affection for it. He was consecrated Bishop of the Highlands, February 12, 1792. Writing from Lismore, November 12, 1807, he says, "I wish I was allowed once more to begin my noviceship; the only year I had of it was, I believe, the best of my life." The Bishop died July 8, 1814.

MAGRATH, *or* MAGRAH, WILLIAM, Father (Irish), was a native of Cahir, born 1590; entered the Society 1607, and was a Professed Father; studied four years each of philosophy and theology in the Society; knew Portuguese, Irish, English, and Latin; was sent to the Irish Mission 1628; had been Professor of Philosophy and Theology, and Superior in various Residences for several years, being also preacher and confessor. (Irish Catalogue for 1650, in Archives, Rome.) He taught theology for many years at Lisbon, and in 1640 was Superior at Cashel when nearly seventy years of age. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*; and Father Hogan's list.)

MAHER, WILLIAM JOSEPH, Father, born in Bristol, March 30, 1823; was educated at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1841, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1860; took his degree of B.A. at the London University in 1846. After teaching and studying at Stonyhurst College, he was sent in 1849 to the College of the English Province in Malta, where he spent four years as Prefect and Master. Studied his theology at St. Beuno's College, North Wales, and was ordained Priest in 1856. In the following year he was Minister at Mount St. Mary's College; in 1859 was a missionary in London, chiefly engaged in giving public and private missions and retreats; in 1868 he became Spiritual Father at Stonyhurst College; in 1869 missionary at

Liverpool; in 1872 returned to London; and died in Paris, on his way to the shrine of Our Lady of Lourdes, to seek her aid in his lingering and most distressing sickness, July 19, 1877, æt. 54. He was a man of varied talents, a Religious of great virtue, and one universally beloved and lamented, as was proved by the crowded congregation which attended his Requiem Mass in the Church of the Immaculate Conception, London, amongst which but few dry eyes were to be found. Father Maher was an excellent musician, and composed several Masses, a volume of Benediction Services, and other music. He was for some years the Central Director in England of the Confraternity of the Apostleship of Prayer, and the Editor of the monthly serial connected with it, the *Messenger of the Sacred Heart*.

MAHON, HENRY, Father, was born in Dublin, September 25, 1804; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Mont-Rouge, Paris, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1851. In 1827 he was a Master in the school opened by the Society in London; and was ordained Priest at Stonyhurst College, by Bishop Penswick, December 20, 1834. After serving at Wardour Castle and St. Ignatius Church, Preston, for a few years, he was appointed Superior of the College of St. Francis Xavier (the Hereford District), and of the Residence of St. George (Worcester District), in September, 1842, residing as Chaplain at Spetchley Park until September, 1847. In 1848 till 1851 he served the missions of Shepton Mallet and Bristol, being also Superior of St. George's Residence. In 1851, and till 1858, he was missionary in London. After this period he served the missions of Great Yarmouth, Edinburgh, Worcester, London again, and Liverpool, and was sent to Stonyhurst, *cur. val.*, in 1872. He died there May 4, 1879, æt. 75. He was distinguished for his eloquence in the pulpit, and skill as a confessor. (Province Register.)

MAHONY, CONSTANTINE, *or* CONON, O', Father (Irish), born at Muskerry, county Cork, and often called "Cornelius de Patritio." Entered the Society March 17, 1621, and was a Professed Father, and died in 1650 at Lisbon. (Father Hogan's list.) Harris, p. 121, book i. of *The Writers of Ireland*, mentions that he published, under the name of Constantius Marullus, a book, "Disputatio apologetica et manifestiva de Jure Regni Hibern: pro Catholicis Hibernis adversus hæreticos Anglos," 4to, Frankfurt, 1645. Harris is bitter against the Father, and gravely asserts that Pope Gregory XIII., who had been then dead and buried for fifty-seven years, granted a Bull, in 1642, to Owen Rowe

O'Neil, declaring "All the actors in the bloody massacre of the previous year blessed!" (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He was Professor of Theology at Evora, and rendered great service during an earthquake and eruption in St. Michael's Island. Was a great light in moral theology at Lisbon. (Hogan's list.)

MAILLART, LEVINIUS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Ghent, born March 20, 1731; entered the Society December 31, 1752; and was Socius Procurator at Antwerp for some years. During 1773 he was in Rome.

MAIN DE FER, PETER, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Picardy, December 20, 1708; entered the Society September 7, 1733, and died at Boulogne-sur-Mer, May 17, 1748. (Necrology.)

MAINWARING, CHRISTOPHER, *alias* LATHAM, brother of Edward and George, below, was born in Lancashire 1596, and, after his humanity course at St. Omer's, entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, October 5, 1617, and died piously in the College about midnight, October 6, 1620, æt. 24.

Dr. Oliver, in his *Collectanea*, treats this student as a member of the Society, but does not give his authority, and adds that, after his death some pious notes were found in his desk testifying to the progress the holy youth had made in the religious spirit. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 282.)

MAINWARING, EDWARD, Father, *alias* LATHAM, EDWARD, was brother to Christopher, and George, below; a native of Lancashire, born 160 $\frac{3}{4}$; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, on May 20, 1622, and left the College to complete his studies at Paris, May 11, 1627, where he was ordained Priest. He entered the Society at Watten, in 1628, and was professed of the four vows July 31, 1649. He was Minister at St. Omer's College, and at the same time Camp Missioner to the English and Irish forces serving in Belgium. Sent to England in 1638, he was missioner in the Residence of St. Mary (Oxford District) for a few years. In 1642, and for many years subsequently, he was in the College of the Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire District); in 1665 in the Staffordshire District, and died at Oxford, July 12, 1667, æt. 64. The Cavalier Blundell, of Crosby, in a letter to Father Laurence Ireland, dated 1667, mentions his death at Oxford, "suddenly, without speaking a word." (Blundell, of Crosby, Letters and MSS. communicated by Rev. T. E. Gibson.) He contrived to attend the martyrdom of his dear confrère and com-

panion, Father Peter Wright, at Tyburn, May 19, 1651, disguised as a common hod-man. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 653, seq., and vol. vi. p. 299.)¹

¹ Edward Mainwaring seems in the first instance to have been opposed to the Jesuits, against whom he wrote. Afterwards (for he was a secular clergyman) he sought and was refused admission into Arras College, and then immediately retracted what he had written against the Fathers, and entered into the Society. (Note by the late Mr. Turnbull, from V.A.L. liber i. 183, 194.)

MAINWARING, GEORGE, Father, *alias* LATHAM, was brother to Christopher and Edward, son of Oliver Mainwaring, Esq., whose family was originally of Over-Peover, county Chester; his mother was of the knightly family of Torbock, of Torbock, and a relative of the Gerards. Born in Lancashire 1590; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, March 19, 1609, under the name of Latham, *vere* Mainwaring, and, having publicly defended the whole course of philosophy with great applause, he entered the Society, in the name of Latham, in October, 1612, and was a Professed Father. His short career and happy end is given in the following extract from the Summary of the Deceased of the Province S.J. for 1631. "Father George Latham, of Lancashire, born 1592 [90], being at the time Professor of Moral Theology at Liege, in his ardent charity and zeal for helping his neighbour, obtained permission to hear the confessions of the soldiers who, retiring from the camp grievously sick of the plague then raging, were dying in numbers at the hospital. His fervour and desire of gaining souls to God carried him out of the bounds of prudence, and, taking the disease, he died a holy death in the College of Mechlin, a victim of charity, after eight days' sickness, September 12, 1631, æt. 41. He had been Procurator of the English Province in Paris, and possessed excellent talents for preaching." (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 654, seq., and vol. vi. p. 254.)¹

¹ Anthony Champney, Vice-President of Douay, to Thomas More, clergy agent in Rome, March 19, 1625: "You say truth in that, that the Jesuits make fair countenance to my Lord [of Chalcedon] whatsoever they think. Father George Latham in Paris, and Father Forcer in Spain, who hath written to him." (MS. Note by Father Morris in Oliver.)

MAINWARING, JOSEPH, Scholastic, was a native of Cheshire, or diocese of Chester, born 165 $\frac{4}{5}$; entered the Society at

Watten, September 7, 1676, and died at Liege, September 24, 1678, seventeen days after taking his simple vows of religion, which he did with sentiments of the deepest gratitude to Divine Providence for the favour vouchsafed to him. He had been brought up in heresy from his infancy. After his rudimental studies was sent to Oxford for his higher course. Disturbed by religious scruples, he determined to travel on the Continent, rather from curiosity than for religious inquiry. Visiting St. Omer's College, he met with Father William Ireland (the future martyr), and by his means abjured heresy and embraced the Catholic faith. After repeating his studies there for a year, he was admitted to the Society, as above. (Annual Letters for Liege, and the Summary of the Deceased S.J.) The Annual Letters for Ghent give us further interesting details: "A gentleman of great expectations, an Oxford student, a B.A., and soon to take his degree of M.A., learned in philosophy, mathematics, physics, and music, having lately been converted to the faith and abjured heresy, came to Ghent with the intention of entering the army in Holland, where he had friends and acquaintances, but staying some days in our house, and making the Spiritual Exercises under a Father he had known in England, resolved to change the military service and enrol himself under the banner of Christ in our Society. Accordingly, having obtained the consent of his parents, and arranged his affairs, he has been received among the novices at Watten."

MAINWARING, RICHARD. See Kirkham, Richard.

MAIRE, CHRISTOPHER, Father, was son of Christopher Maire, Esq., of Hartbushes, county Durham, and his wife Frances, daughter of — Ingleby, of Lawkland, county York, brother of Peter, and uncle of Edward and George Maire, below. Born March 6, 1697; he studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1715, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1733. After a course of teaching at St. Omer's, and professing philosophy and theology at Liege, he was declared Rector of the English College, Rome, in the autumn of 1744, and held that office until 1750. In March, 1757, he left Rome for St. Omer's College, and died at Ghent, February 22, 1767, universally beloved and respected. He was a famous mathematician.

(See his Biography with Pedigree, where his birth is misdated 1687, for 1697, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 653, seq.)

MAIRE, EDWARD, Father, nephew of Christopher, was son of George Maire, Esq., of Hartbushes (which he sold to George Silvertop, Esq., of Minsteracres), and his wife, a daughter of John Hussey, Esq., of Marnhull, county Dorset. Born November 18, 1725; entered the Society September 7, 1742, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1760. In 1763, and for several years, he was a missionary in the College of St. Hugh (Lincoln District); in 1771, seq., he was at Holderness, county York, and died in the house of his eldest brother, John, a druggist, &c., in Holborn, April 13, 1797, æt. 72. (*Records S.J.*, as above.)

MAIRE, GEORGE, Father, a younger brother of Edward, born March 21, 1738; entered the Society September 7, 1754, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1772. In 1763, seq., he was Minister in the English College, Rome; in 1773 in the College of St. Chad (Staffordshire District); served the mission of Aston in that county for some years, and he died there in 1796, æt. 58. (*Id.*)

MAIRE, JAMES, Father, was a native of Durham county, born March 26, 1705, and probably a brother of Christopher, though his name does not appear upon the Pedigree. He entered the Society in 1726, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1743. Served the missions in the College of the Holy Apostles, at Oxburgh, &c., and died February 25, 1746, æt. 41. (*Id.*)

MAIRE, PETER, Father, was brother of Christopher, born in Durham county, July 28, 1707; entered the Society September 7, 1726, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1745. He was Chaplain for some years at the Convent, York, and was drowned, whilst bathing in the Ouse, June 24, 1763, æt. 56. (*Id.*) He was Superior of St. Michael's Residence (Yorkshire District) at the time.

MAIRE, THOMAS, Father, was born in Durham county, April 18, 1703; entered the Society September 7, 1720, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1738. He served

the mission of Gateshead for some time, and during 1740 was in the Lancashire District, and died at Leicester December 3, 1752, æt. 49. He may have been another brother of Christopher, though not appearing upon the Pedigree. (*Id.*)

MALGAN, JOSEPH, Father (Irish), entered the Society before 1763. He died suddenly at Rome, December 7, 1781. (Father John Thorpe's Letter, *Stonyhurst MSS.*, and Father Hogan's list.)

MALONE, *or* MOLONY, WILLIAM, Father (Irish), was a native of Dublin, born 1585; entered the Society in Rome, 1606, and was professed of the four vows. He had made two years of philosophy and four of theology; knew the English, French, Italian, Spanish, and Latin languages; was sent to the Irish Mission 1615; was preacher and confessor for many years; had been Rector of the Irish College, Rome, and Superior of the whole mission for three years. (Irish Catalogue for 1650, in Archives, Rome.) Dr. Oliver, from the *Stonyhurst MSS.*, places his birth in Dublin in 1586. After his studies in Rome and in Portugal, he was sent to the Irish Mission, where his name appears in 1617 in a list given in the *Irish Ecclesiastical Record* for August, 1874. He was recalled from Dublin early in 1635, and declared Rector of the Irish College, Rome, which he presided over for several years. On December 23, 1647, he was named Superior of the Irish Mission in the place of Father Robert Nugent. He was taken prisoner at the siege of Waterford and banished, and, going to Seville, was declared Rector of St. Gregory's College there, which office he held 1651—1655, and died August 15, 1655, æt. 70. His famous work, dedicated to King Charles I., *A Reply to Mr. James Ussher, his answere*, 4to, 1627, was printed at Douay. (See Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S. J.*; Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) Hollingsworth states he was born at Manchester in 1592. We have been favoured by the Very Rev. Laurence Canon Toole, D.D., of St. Wilfrid's, Manchester, with the following paper upon the point of the birthplace.

Thomas de la Warre, subsequently, by inheritance, Lord de la Warre, a priest and rector, or parson, of the parish church of Manchester, in the reign of Henry V., founded a College to be attached to that church for the daily celebration of the Divine Office.

This College was dissolved in the first of Edward VI.; it was refounded by Queen Mary; suppressed again in the first of Elizabeth, and refounded under the name of "Christ's Colleage," in the year 1578.

Richard Hollingsworth was a Fellow of this College. He died November 11, 1656, leaving behind him a short Chronicle of Manchester, the original of which is in the Chetham Library there. A copy of this was published under the title *Mancuninsis*, in 1839, by William Willis, a bookseller in Manchester. On page 95, we read:

"Anno 1592, was borne in Manchester, William the son of Simon Maloone, a yong man of pregnant witt, hee was tempted by some Irish Merchants (with whom the towne then and long after [did abound] till the Rebellion broke out, anno 1649, did drove a greate and a gainfull trade) to goe beyond sea, seduced from the Reformed to the Romish Religion, of which he became one of the most earnest and able assertors; hee made a reply to Archbishop Vsher's answer to the Jesuite's Challenge,

but hee was ouermatched, his adversarie being more eminently learned, and having evidence of truth on his syde. Malloune caused his reply to bee dispersed in Manchester; hee afterwards went to Rome, and was Master of the Irish Colledge there. Dr. Hoyle rejoined to his reply."

The Marriage Register of the Old Collegiate Church, now the Protestant Cathedral, has the following:

"1579. Dec. 25, Symon Mallon to Margaret Bexwick."

The Baptismal Register records:

"1592. Aug. 28, William, the son to Simon Maloone."

Dr. Oliver, who gives other details of his life, and places him among "The Irish Members S.J.," says he died in 1656, aged 70. This would place his birth in 1586, six years earlier than the date given by Hollingworth. This, however, is easily explained. Hollingworth has assumed the date of his baptism, as recorded, to be that of his birth. The Church of England registers record the day of baptism only, hence the probability of Hollingworth's mistake, and the condition of Catholics in Manchester at the time bears out this probability. Manchester was at that time a great centre of persecution under William Chadderton, the Bishop of Chester. The clergy of the Collegiate Church were amongst his agents. Hollingworth, on page 14, tells us "The Queene and her Council appointed Manchester to be the place wherein to imprison and confine such Papists as they thought meete, and to traine vp their children in the Protestant religion." It is therefore quite admissible to suppose that, pressed upon at such a time, "Symon Malloone" may have consented that his son William, then six years of age, in 1592, should be baptized in the "Old Church," that he might be trained "up in the Protestant religion," a state from which the "Irish Merchants" were subsequently instrumental in delivering him. The words of Hollingworth, "seduced from the Reformed to the Romish religion," confirm this view.

William Barlow, the successor of William Chadderton in the see of Lincoln, to which the latter had been translated in 1594, was a son of the old and faithful Catholic family of Barlow, Barlow Hall, near Manchester, who had been forcibly taken from his family by Chadderton, and placed under a Dr. Cosins to be protestantized, is another and like case. (See Baines, *Hist. Lanc.*, vol. ii. p. 360, or in Harland's edition, vol. i. p. 404.)

If it be suggested that William Malone was born in Dublin, and that his father came afterwards to Manchester, it is replied to by the fact of his father's marriage register being found here, and that the family was continuously resident here may be inferred from another entry in the burial register of the same church—

"1597. April 29, an infant douter of Symon Mallon."

MAMBRECHT, JAMES, Father (Scotch), a kinsman of John, below, arrived in Scotland 1627, and became chaplain to George Seton, third Earl of Wintoun, and about twelve years later was obliged to take refuge in England, on account of the Puritan persecution. In the Stonyhurst Scotch MSS. are several intensely interesting letters of this Father detailing the terrible persecutions of the Catholics in Scotland, and the declared intention of the heretics to stamp out the ancient faith. In one of these, dated December 17, 1640, he says "for nearly the last two years I remain *alone* in this southern part of the kingdom, and I have no one whose help I can procure for the good of my soul, and every hour I expect either to be taken, or compelled to quit the country." For seven years he was Superior of the mission, but unable to hold intercourse with his brethren. The subsequent part of his history may be gathered from an intercepted letter of Father Robert Gall, dated October 23,

1653, printed in the first volume of the *Thurloe State Papers*, pp. 538-9. In August, 1653, he was a close prisoner in Edinburgh Gaol, where Father Gall had visited him thrice, and administered the Holy Communion to him. His health becoming seriously affected, the authorities offered to release and banish him on his taking an oath never to return, and finding two sureties as bail under heavy penalties. This offer he refused, preferring rather "to rot in gaol" than accept it, and was discharged by proclamation on November 14, 1653, and reached Douay on March 6 following. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

MAMBRECHT, JOHN, *alias* DU PRE, Father (Scotch), of a good Scotch family, connected with the Ogilvies. Called from the Scotch Mission to London, he was Confessor to the French Embassy for a year and a half, and was treated with much kindness by King James I. Returning to Scotland in Lent, 1626, he was arrested at Dundee, in December of that year, by the Bishop of Brechin, was committed to Edinburgh Gaol, tried, and condemned to death, the warrant having been signed by the King. But he was reprieved at the earnest suit of the Queen and the Countess of Buckingham. His own report of his sufferings in prison is among the *Stonyhurst Scotch MSS.* He was released in June, 1627. Father W. Leslie, in a letter, June 22, 1627, makes honourable mention of him. Retiring into Poland, he heard confessions in various languages, Italian, German, French, Spanish, and Dutch, and died at Warsaw, April 28, 1679. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*; also Drews' *Fasti S. J.*)

MANBY, PETER, Father (Irish). Born in Leinster, 1681; he entered the Society August 18, 1703. Early in 1714 he was in Portugal, and had applied to be sent to the Irish Mission. (Oliver, as above.) Was grandson of Colonel Manby, and had a brother a Jesuit. (See Harris's *Irish Writers*, "Manby.") He was on the Irish Mission in 1717. (Catalogue for 1717.)

MANBY, —, S.J., a brother of Peter's. (Father Hogan.)

MANBY, *or* MANLY, THOMAS, Father, *alias* ROGERS, was born at Broughton, county Northampton, about 1588. His mother's name was Nicholls. Made his elementary studies in England; and his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 10, 1608, where after a public defension of universal philosophy, he joined the Society on October 16 following. In his autobiographical statement made on entering the English College, Rome, he attributes his conversion to the Catholic faith from hearing a blasphemous sermon preached against the holy name of Jesus, which led him to read the New Testament and Father Robert Parsons' famous book, the *Christian Directory*. He was admitted to the Catholic Church by

Mr. Radford, a Douay Priest. His death probably occurred prior to 162 $\frac{0}{1}$, his name not appearing in the first Catalogue of the Province dated in that year.

MANDEVILLE, HUMPHREY, Father, a native of Warwickshire, born 1594. Entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies in August, 1614; was ordained Priest there, and sent to England, May 6, 1621. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. pp. 513 and 593.) He entered the Society in 162 $\frac{4}{5}$, and in 1628 was a missionary in the Residence of the Blessed Stanislaus (the Devonshire District). The Summary of the Deceased states that he died in the Suffolk District (then known as the Residence of the Blessed Borgia), February 12, 1629, æt. 35; that he had previously filled the office of Prefect at St. Omer's College with great charity and humility, and was but recently arrived in the English Mission.

MANFELD, *or* MANSFIELD, ROBERT, Father, son of Count Manfield, born in Surrey, 1652; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, October 24, 1669, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1687. In 1685 he was Professor of Philosophy at Liege College; Rector of the English College, Rome, 1699—1704, and died at Nancy, September 21, 1708, æt. 56.

MANN, MAURICE, Father, was born in Tipperary, Ireland, September 26, 1801; studied for six years at Trinity College, Dublin, where he took his degree of B.A., March 3, 1835. Entered the Society at Hodder, July 24, 1837, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, July 2, 1850. Ordained Priest at Stonyhurst College by Bishop Walsh, September, 1841. After professing Latin and Greek at Stonyhurst College and the adjoining Seminary for five years, he was sent to the Wigan Mission, September 19, 1847; in 1851 to Tunbridge Wells. On October 17, 1854, was declared Rector of Mount St. Mary's College, Spinkhill, Derbyshire. In 1858 he was missionary at Holywell, where by his great exertions he founded the present hospice for poor pilgrims. In 1870 he was sent to the newly-founded mission of Bournemouth. In 1872 he became Minister at Mount St. Mary's College, and after serving the Mission of Liverpool for a short time in 1873, was sent *cur. val.* to Stonyhurst College, where he was found dead in his

bed on the morning of February 7, 1877, æt. 76. He had said Mass the day before, and had long suffered from heart disease.

MANNERS, CHARLES, Father, is stated in *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 89, note, upon the authority there named, to have been residing in Brussels in 1650—1651. We do not trace any such Jesuit in the Province Catalogues.

MANNERS, GEORGE, Scholastic, a native of Yorkshire, born 1618; entered the Society 1639, and left in 1648.

MANNERS, JOHN, Father, *alias* or *vere* SIMCOCKS, JOHN, also *alias* GROSVENOR, JOHN. Was a native of London, born 16⁰⁹/₁₀; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten in 1631, under the name of John Manners, and was professed of the four vows under the name of John Simcocks, December 18, 1645. After the year 1636 we find no further mention of him in the English Province Catalogues for many years, as he was transferred to the Roman Province. He was Professor of Philosophy at Perugia for a time; then appointed Prefect of Studies in the English College, Rome, and eight years later was declared its Rector (December, 1657). In the following year he was appointed English Penitentiary at Loreto. In 1665 he reappears in the English Province as Spiritual Father at Liege College. In 1669 he was in England serving the missions in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District), and remained there for several years; in 1680 he was at Ghent, the House of Tertians. He is named in a letter of Father John Warner, the Provincial, to the Father General, dated November 22, 1680: "Father John Manners begs, and I join with him in the petition, the favour of an aggregation to the merits of the Society for his good patroness the Lady Audley. She has helped us much in our distresses." Father John wrote the *Unwearied Searcher*. His death is recorded as of John Grosvenor, at St. Germain's, Paris, in 1695.

MANNERS, PETER, Father. See Pelcon, Peter.

MANNOCK, FRANCIS, Father, *alias* ARTHUR, was second son of Sir Francis Mannock, Bart., of Gifford's Hall, county Suffolk, and his wife Mary, daughter of Sir George Heneage, Bart., of Hainton, county Lincoln. Born in London, January 3, 1670; he entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1686, and was professed of the four vows March 21, 1704. In 1701 he was

Chaplain to Mr. Fitzherbert, of Chester, with "a salery of 010:00:00." In 1710 a missionary in Liverpool. In 1741 when in the Residence of St. Michael, the Yorkshire District, he died at York, December 10, 1748, æt. 78. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. series xii. p. 367, Mannock family and Pedigree.)

MANNOCK, GEORGE, Sir, Bart., Father, was the ninth and last baronet; and fourth son of Sir Francis Mannock, Bart., and his wife Frances, daughter and heiress of George Yates, Esq., of North Waltham, county Hants. He was born July 1, 1724, and made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; he entered the Society September 7, 1741, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1759. After teaching philosophy at Liege College he was appointed to the mission of Gifford's Hall, Suffolk, his native place, about 1765, or 1767, and resided there until his death, May 6, 1787, æt. 63, caused by the overturning of the mail coach, near Dartford. He had survived his eldest brother, Sir William Mannock, the fifth baronet, his nephew, Sir William Mannock, the sixth baronet, and likewise his brothers, Sir Francis and Sir Thomas, the seventh and eighth baronets, and succeeded to the title in 1781. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 549, and Mannock Pedigree.)

MANNOCK, JOHN, Father, *alias* BROWNE, was second son of William Mannock, Esq., of Stoke Neyland, county Suffolk, and his wife Audrey, daughter of Ferdinand Paris, of Linton, county Cambridge, Esq. His eldest brother was the first baronet. John was born in the year 1587,¹ according to his autobiographical account on entering the English College, Rome, he was sent to St. Omer's College in 1602, where he made his humanity studies, entering the English College, Rome, under the name of John Browne, for his higher course, October 16, 1607, and was recalled home by his parents in 1610. He was a convert to the Catholic faith, probably from schism and not from heresy, and had been reconciled to the Church by Father Henry Floyd, S.J. He entered the Society, being already a Priest, in the year 1623, in the College of St. Ignatius, London District, at that time a novitiate, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor September 23, 1633. In 1628 he was serving the missions in the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury, Hants District; in 1632 in the Residence of St. Mary,

¹ The Province Catalogues enter him as born in Hampshire, 1583, and as entering religion 1623.

the Oxford and Northampton District; in 1641 in the College of St. Francis Xavier, the South Wales District, and in 1644, until his death, May 15, 1651, æt. 64, he was again in the Hampshire District. The Summary of the Deceased of the Society puts his age as 68, which is four years in advance of his own personal statement above referred to. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. series xii. p. 547.)

MANNOCK, JOHN, Father. See Petre, John.

MANNOCK, ROBERT, Father. See Petre, Robert.

MANSELL, RICHARD, Father. See Griffin.

MANSELL, THOMAS, Father, *alias* HARDING; born January 25, or June 15, 166 $\frac{8}{9}$, in Oxfordshire; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1686, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1704. After receiving Holy Orders he was sent to the Maryland Mission in 1700, and in 1714 and for several years following, was the Superior of it. He died there March 18, 1724, æt. 55.

MANSELL, WILLIAM, Father, probably brother of Thomas, was born in Oxfordshire, October 15, 166 $\frac{9}{10}$; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society with Thomas at Watten, September 7, 1686, and was professed of the four vows on the same day with him, February 2, 1704. In 1701 and for several subsequent years he was English Penitentiary at Loreto. He is noticed in the Annual Letters for the Province, 1711, as having converted sixty-three English Protestants to the Catholic faith in Belgium. He died at St. Omer's College, August 28, 1720, æt. 51. (Necrology.)

MANSON, CHRISTOPHER, Temporal Coadjutor, is recorded in a Catalogue of Deceased S.J. in the Library of the Louvain University, as dying at Cadiz, in Spain, June 30, 1682.

MANUS (MANN), *or* ALANUS (ALLAN), JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Staffordshire, a carpenter by trade, born 1603; entered the Society at Watten, 1628.

MARCHANT, WILLIAM VINCENT, Scholastic, born at St. John's Wood, London, November 12, 1852; made his humanity studies at Mount St. Mary's College, county Derby,

and Stonyhurst College ; entered the Society at Tronchiennes, Belgium, February 1, 1871, and died of consumption at Bournemouth, April 15, 1874, æt. 22. (Province Register.)

MARIN, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Flanders, born February 10, 1659 ; entered the Society at Watten, October 21, 1693. In 1730 he had the care of the villa house in Holck, and died at Watten, April 4, 1740, æt. 81.

MARK, JOHN, Father, was a native of Devon, born 1621 ; was educated at St. Omer's College ; entered the Society at Watten 1641, and was professed of the four vows January 27, 1658. In 1655 he was a missionary in the College of Blessed Aloysius, the Lancashire District ; again in 1660 in the Residence of St. Dominic, the Lincolnshire District ; and in 1661 in the London District. In 1663 he was transferred to Portugal, when his name ceases to appear in the English Catalogues.

MARSH, *or* MARCH, WILLIAM, Father, senior, a native of Mechlin ; born 161 $\frac{5}{8}$; entered the Society 1632 ; was ordained Priest 1641, and professed of the four vows November 25, 1646. After filling various offices in the Colleges abroad, as of Prefect of Studies, &c., he was sent to the English Mission in 1651. In 1655 he was a missionary in London, where he resided for many years. In 1678 he was Rector of Ghent and Instructor of the Tertians. A letter from him to Father General, dated January 24, 1680, is preserved in *Anglia, Stonyhurst MSS.* vol. v. n. 93, giving the state of the College, in which were many refugee Fathers from England. He is also alluded to in Thurloe's *State Papers*, vol. i. p. 752, and is specially noted in Titus Oates' list of Jesuits to become a victim of the plot. He died at Ghent, August 23, 1688, æt 73. (Necrology.) Father John Warner, Provincial, wrote to him in 1679 about procuring attestations to disprove Titus Oates' perjuries. He was Procurator for England at Antwerp in 1681, seq.

MARSH, WILLIAM, *or* JOHN, jun., Father, a native of Lancashire, born 1637 ; entered the Society at Watten, September 14, 165 $\frac{7}{8}$. In 1671 he was sent to the mission in the Residence of St. George (Worcester District). In 1675 and 1680 he was in the Lincolnshire District, and died, probably there, in 1681, æt. 44. (Catal. Ter. 1681.)

MARSHALL, CLAUDIUS, is entered in the Necrology of the Province, "Nec notatur locus nec tempus."

MARSHALL, JOSEPH, Father, was born in Gloucestershire, October 18, 1683; entered the Society September 7, 1708; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1726. He was English Penitentiary for some time at Loreto, until the autumn of 1723. He was also living with Mr. Fermor in Bristol about 1724, and in London in 1727, was Socius to the Provincial. In 1734 he was declared Rector of the English College, Rome, held that office until June 1738, and died at Rome, July 9, 1739, æt. 56.

MARSHALL, MATTHEW, Father, entered the Society in 1578. The Douay Diary, *Records of English Catholics*, p. 148, states how in a letter received from Rome, December 25, 1578, it was announced that five youths, among whom was Matthew Marshall, all of them fellow-students of Douay, had entered the Society of Jesus. He probably died before 1593, his name not appearing in the Catalogue of that date in the Introduction.

MARSHALL, PETER, *alias* TURNER, Father, a native of Derbyshire, born 1591; entered the Society 1620, or 1623, being already a Priest, and was professed of the four vows July 5, 1632. His whole missionary life of thirty years was spent in the Residence of St. George (Worcester District) and in the Staffordshire District. He died in June, 1655, æt. 64. He wrote an account of the relics of St. Chad, at Swynnerton, in 1652, signed by himself and four other Fathers. (*Records S.J.* vol. ii. p. 233.)

MARSHALL, THOMAS, Father, was a native of Yorkshire, and entered the Society in 1575. We read in the Douay Diary, *Records of English Catholics*, p. 7: "1575, arrived this year from Louvain, D. Thomas Marshall, of Yorkshire." In p. 24, "1575, two Priests entered the Society of Jesus, solid men—D. Thomas Robinson, and D. Thomas Marshall, with D. William Weston, not yet ordained." Father More, *Hist. Prov. Angl.* p. 21, says that he entered the Society at Louvain, being already a Priest, and Doctor of Theology and Philosophy. After professing philosophy at Douay for nine years, he was sent to Rome, and appointed Confessor in the English

College there. Immediately after his arrival he was seized with dangerous sickness, and removed to the Roman College for greater convenience in the way of remedies, and died July 22, 1589, having been previously admitted to his solemn profession of the four vows. When dying he embraced his crucifix, frequently breaking out into these ejaculations, "What are these, O good Jesus, these wounds, unless for my sins?" In the *Lansdowne MSS.* 96, p. 55, is a letter from George Stokes to Father Marshall, dated June, 1589, addressed to the English College. The writer recommends a friend to Father Marshall as Confessor. He is referred to by Father John Yates in a letter from Brazil, January 2, 1589. (*Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 288.)

MARTHE DE, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Artoise, born May 31, 17 $\frac{11}{12}$. Admitted to the Society September 7, 1736; formed February 2, 1747, and died at Ghent, August 24, 1770, æt. 58.

MARTIN, HENRY, Father, a native of Norfolk, born 1642; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten 1662; was sent to the English Missions in the Hampshire District, and died there of fever, seven days after his arrival, October 26, or November 15, 1672, æt. 30, before profession.

MARTIN, JOHN, Father, probably a younger brother of Henry; born in Norfolk, 1645; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society April 10, 1667, at Watten, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1677. In 1675 he was sent to the English Mission in the College of the Holy Apostles, the Suffolk District. From 1676 he was a missionary in the Devon District, became its Superior in 1685, and is named in the personal narrative of Father Alexander Keynes. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. series xii. p. 966). In 1701 he was again in the College of the Holy Apostles, and the Annual Letters for 1710, which call him by mistake Henry, state that he was then the Rector of the College, and, although seventy years of age [sixty-five], was doing the work of three missionaries. He died in England, probably in the same District, December 24, 1717, æt. 72. (Necrology.)

MARTIN, WILLIAM, Father (Scotch). Is named in a letter of Father James (Huntly), dated Bordeaux, March 11, 1611, in connection with the Earl of Tyrone, then in Rome. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

MARTINASH, JOHN, Father, *alias* WHITE, a native of London, born 1679; entered the Society at Watten, July 30, 1699, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1716. He was sent to the English Mission after the usual course of studies and teaching, he appears in 1712 as a missionary in the Suffolk District. He died in the Residence of St. Michael, the Yorkshire District, October 12, 1725, æt. 46. He was probably a near relative of Jos. Martinash, who was born at St. Germain's, Paris, 1696, son of Joseph and Elizabeth. He made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course in 1714, and left for Urbano, January 24, 1718.

MARTINDALE, JOHN, Father, *alias* HOLLAND, JOHN, was a native of Lancashire, son of John Martindale, born June 9, 1666; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies October 25, 1689; left it for the Novitiate, Watten, April 30, 1690; was admitted to the Society on the 30th of July following, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1707. In 1724, seq. his address was "Mr. John Holland, at Penybont: to be left with the Postmaster, Oswestry, by Salop bagg." He had previously served the Lincolnshire Missions (College of St. Hugh), and had been Rector of that District, and appears there in 1701—1704. He died December 20, 1734, æt. 68, in the North Wales Mission. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 438, where, in line 13, for "Lancashire," read *Lincolnshire* Missions.)

MARVEL, *or* MORELL, FRANCIS, Father (Scotch), born in Paris 1664; was sent to the Scotch Mission 1696. He was arrested with Father James Forbes, committed to prison and banished, but returned again. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

MASHTER, FRANCIS, Father, a native of Lancashire, born December 17, 1678; entered the Society September 7, 1701, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1712. He served the Worcestershire Missions for some years, and died at Grafton Manor, September 25, 1723. An item appears in the accounts of St. George's Residence of a small sum paid to Father Charles Percy, of Grafton, for Father Mashter's funeral and debts.

MASON, FRANCIS, Father, *alias* MORLEY and MORTER, was a native of Durham, born 1590; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies and theology on October 13, 1616, under the name of Francis Morter; was ordained Priest there March 30, 1619, and sent to the English Mission, October 6, 1621; he entered the Society in 1623, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor in 1633. He served the missions in his native District of Durham, Residence of St. John the Evangelist, for many years. He is entered in the Catalogues of the Province as Francis Morley, and is called by his real name in a list of Secular and Regular Clergy in the county of Durham, sent by Rev. W. Clarke in 1632 to the Clergy Agent in Rome. (Clergy Chapter MSS., London.) He died in the same District, May or August 6, 1681, at the advanced age of 92. He is styled in the Annual Letters "Emeritus Senex," and had experienced his share of persecutions at the hands of the heretics—long lying concealed in narrow hiding holes, hunted from place to place (the usual *modus vivendi* of a missionary in those times), and suffering divers other inconveniences. He was of robust health, and hence survived to so great an age. The Necrology of the Province records his death on May 6, 1681.

MASSER (MASSERUS) NICHOLAS, Father, a native of Treves, born 1583; entered the Society 1619, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor 1625. His name disappears after 1633.

MASSIE, FRANCIS, Father, a native of Lancashire, born February, 1782; entered the Society 1803; served the mission of South-hill, county Lancaster, and died there August 15, 1822, æt. 40.

MASSIE, FRANCIS, Scholastic Novice, a native of Lancashire; entered the Society 1664, and left the Novitiate soon after.

MASSIE, JOHN, Father, *alias* or *vere* HODGES, a native of London, born November 21, 1698; entered the Society September 7, 1717, and was professed of the four vows February 10, 1734. He served the mission of West Grinstead for some time about 1726, and died at Hereford, January 10, 1760, æt. 62, and was buried in the chancel of the parish church.

MASSIE, RALPH, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Cheshire, March 25, 1709; entered the Society September 7, 1752, and died at Ghent, September 23, 1756, æt. 45. (Necrology.)

MATAGON, FRANCIS, Father, *alias* MATTHEWS, was a native of Liege, born 16 $\frac{1}{5}$; entered the Society 163 $\frac{2}{3}$, and was professed of the four vows December 6, 1650. He served the mission in London for some years; and the Annual Letters for 1654 record that he contrived, though at great personal risk, to gain access to the Catholic prisoners confined for their faith in the Tower of London, and to say Mass there daily. (See *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 224.) He was in repute as a catechist. In 1665 he was missionary at Watten, and died at Ipres, a victim of charity in attending the plague-stricken, November 8, 1667, æt. 53. (Necrology.)

MATTHEWS, IGNATIUS, Father, was born in Maryland, January 25, 1730, and entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1763, being already a Priest. After his noviceship and studies he was sent in 1766 to the Maryland Mission, and died there May 11, 1790, æt. 60.

MATTHEWS, JOHN, Father, was born in London 1658; entered the Society October 9, 1677; ordained Priest March 17, 1685; was a Spiritual Coadjutor, and died in the Maryland Mission, which he had served for some years, December 19, 1694, æt. 36.

MATTHEWS, PETER, Father, *alias* NEVILLE, PETER, a native of London, born September 2, 1692; entered the Society September 7, 1711, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1729. He was for some time Professor of Divinity at Liege. In December, 1748, he became missionary at Brinn, county Lancaster, and died at Garswood, January 13, 1752, æt. 60.

MATTHEWS, TOBIAS, Sir, Knight, Rev., was eldest son of Dr. Toby Matthews, Protestant Archbishop of York, and his wife Frances, daughter of Dr. William Barlow, the Protestant Bishop of Chichester, and was born at Oxford in 1578. He was converted to the Catholic faith by means of Father Robert Parsons in 1605-6. Anthony Wood (*Athen. Oxon.* vol. ii. p. 120) expressly asserts that "he entered himself into the Society of Jesus; but whether he took Holy Orders is yet to me uncertain." Of his ordination in 1614 at the hands of Cardinal Bellarmine, S.J., there is no doubt, but the Annual Letters and all the Catalogues of the English Province are

silent as to his having entered the Society. Dodd, in his *Church History of England*, also asserts it, but he quotes from Wood; the apostate Wadsworth, in his evidence against the martyr Father Thomas Holland, S.J., calls Sir Toby Matthews a Jesuit, but the martyr declared in reply that he knew no such Jesuit. The fact of his priesthood was kept a close secret, and if Sir Toby was really admitted a member of the Society, the same reticence must have been observed, which is most improbable. It is certain that he was a great benefactor to the Society, towards which he entertained the most affectionate attachment. In the time of the Civil Wars he retired from England and resided at the English College of Ghent (the House of Tertians), and died there October 13, 1655, æt. 77, and was buried in a vault beneath the College Church, with an inscription on his coffin "Hic jacet D. Tobias Matthæi." It is highly probable that he may have received a diploma of aggregation to the merits and prayers of the Society, a favour sometimes granted by Religious Orders to their greatest benefactors.

MATTHEWS, WILLIAM, Rev. Dr. Oliver (*Collectanea S.J.*) says: "I learn from a letter of the late Father Sewall to me, dated November 25, 1831, that Mr. Matthews was born in Maryland, studied in the English Academy, Liege, and returning to Maryland took Holy Orders there, and upon the restoration of the Society built a chapel, presbytery, and house for novices altogether, in Washington, three miles from Georgetown." The Doctor adds: "The Novitiate, I understand, is now removed to White Marsh, about twenty miles from Georgetown."

MATTINGLEY, JOHN, Father, a native of Maryland, born January 25, 1745; studied his humanities at St. Omer's and Bruges Colleges; entered the Society September 7, 1766; was ordained Priest 1770. After the Suppression (1773) he became travelling tutor to Sir William Gerard, Bart., and other Catholic gentry. In 1802-3 he was with Sir Thomas Stanley, at Hooton, Cheshire, and died at Causestown, Ireland, whilst visiting the Grainger family, November 23, 1807. He does not appear to have renewed his vows in the restored Society.

MAURICE, FRANCIS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Wales, born 1613; entered the Society 1635, and died at Ghent November 2, 1645, æt. 32.

MAXWELL, ALBERT, *or* HERBERT, Father, a native of Galloway, in Scotland, born July 21, 1655 (or July 15, 1659, according to one Catalogue); entered the Society November 5, 1675, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1691 (or, according to one Catalogue, August 15, 1693). He appears for the first time in the Catalogues of the English Province in 1700, and was then probably transferred to it. He is described as Chaplain to the exiled King James II. at the Court of St. Germain's. In 1705 he was Chaplain to James III. at the

same Court. In 1711 he was still in the same office, and also acting as missionary at St. Germain's. He then disappears for a time from the English Catalogues until 1723, when he is described as *valde infirmus*; had formerly taught humanities, been a missionary in Scotland, and Chaplain at St. Germain's for thirty-eight years, and was then Spiritual Father at Watten, and Professor of Casuistry. He died at Watten, January 18, 1729, æt. 74. (Necrology.) We believe him to be identical with Herbert Maxwell, named in Dr. Oliver's, *Collectanea* (Scotch Section) as having been at Douay June 10, 1686, and about the following September appointed Chaplain to Earl Melfort, the principal Secretary for Scotland, who had been recently converted, with all his family, to the Catholic faith. Oliver observes that he probably accompanied his patron to St. Germain's at the Revolution of 1688. The Earl died there January, 1714. He is likewise probably the Herbert Maxwell named in a note among a collection of MSS., &c., of the late Dame Mary English, O.S.B., St. Scholastica's Abbey, Teignmouth: "1668. Maxwell, Herbert, fifteen years of age; son of Maxwell of Kirkconnell; a distinguished son of the Society; a missionary for upwards of thirty-four years at the Court of King James."

MAXWELL, ALOYSIUS, *or* WILLIAM (Scotch), Scholastic. A Jesuit of this name is mentioned in a Catalogue of the Scotch College, Dinant, for 1766, as being then *cur. val.* there. In another Catalogue for 1770, the death of Mr. William Maxwell is recorded at Dinant, December 21, 1770, probably the *cur. val.* of 1766.

MAXWELL, CHARLES, Father (Scotch), was born January 23, 1748; studied his humanities partly at the Scotch College, Douay, and partly at Dinant. Entered the Society at Tournay, September 28, 1767. In 1773 he was Prefect at the New Scotch College, Dinant. After the Suppression, returning to Douay, he took the usual mission oath, with his *confrère*, Rev. James McGillivray (noticed above), both reserving full liberty to rejoin the Society, if and when restored. He was chosen Procurator of the Scotch Mission in 1797, and continued that office until his death in Edinburgh, March 5, 1811, æt. 63. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He was a native of Terregles in Galloway, distantly related to the Nithsdale family, and served the mission of Huntly till 1798, when he went to Edinburgh. (Catholic Directory, cited by Dr. Gordon in his *Catholic Church in Scotland*.) Whilst serving the mission round Huntly, he was called to attend a poor woman in her last illness. He left her one day with no very urgent symptoms, and promised soon to return. He rose very early next morning and ordered his horse, telling his housekeeper that he was going without

a moment's delay to see the poor woman. His housekeeper reminded him that when he saw the woman last she was not so very ill, and as no message had since come from her, all this haste seemed uncalled for. He replied that he had just had a strange dream about her. He had seemed to see her dead and her soul judged by Almighty God. When placed on the scales of the archangels, it was too light, till the judge threw in a black silk handkerchief all wet with tears, saying, 'The tears of penitence have saved her.' The Father rode at once to the house, and found her not long dead, still lying as she had died, and in her hand was a handkerchief of black silk, pressed to her eyes, and wet with tears." (*Footsteps of Spirit*, by Rev. R. Stothart.)

MAXWELL, FRANCIS, Father (Scotch), was Prefect of Studies and Minister at the Scotch College, Douay, 1693—1697. He was in Galloway in 1707. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

MAXWELL, FREDERICK, Father (Scotch), son of Lord Herries; was living in Scotland in October, 1653, and died Rector of the Scotch College in Madrid. "In odore sanctitatis." (*Id.*) In Thurloe's *State Papers*, vol. i. p. 527, is an intercepted Latin letter from this Father, dated "Ex Scotia, October 6, 1653," commencing "Illustrissime Domine," and signed "D.V. minimus ac humillimus Servus, Fredk. Maxwellus." It is endorsed "A letter from Frederick Maxwell, a Popish Priest." He says that he had lived "in these parts for three years [1650—1653], well tried in most frequent dangers, both of health and life, but most ready to undergo all for the greater glory of my Lord." He speaks in high praise of Father James Mambrecht, then a prisoner for the faith.

MAXWELL, GEORGE, Father (Scotch), was son of William Maxwell of Kirkconnell, born October 13, 1714; entered the Society at Tournay, September 28, 1732, and was professed of the four vows January 13, 1748. He was sent to the Scotch Mission, October 30, 1744. In 1772 was declared Rector of the new College, Dinant. He returned to Scotland soon after 1773, and died at Edinburgh, November 5, 1805, æt. 91. (Necrology.) He died suddenly in his chair, after receiving Extreme Unction. His will was dated August 26, 1796. Father John Pepper, in a letter dated January 21, 1803, gives an account of his death. He also states that Father George Maxwell left his property for the good of the Scotch Mission, until the restoration of the Society of Jesus, when the principal, about £1,000, was to be transferred, without interest, to the General of the Society, or to his proxy. This was signed by Bishop Hay, Rev. Charles Maxwell, and James Farquharson, Esq. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*, Scotch Section.)¹

¹ The following note upon the Maxwell family is derived from the Fifth Report of the Royal Commission on Historical MSS, pt. i. Report and Appendix, p. 650, seq.:

"The family of Maxwell of Kirkconnell is very ancient, and traces its origin to Aymer de Maxwell, second son of Sir Herbert Maxwell of Maxwell and Caerlaverock, and brother of Sir Herbert Maxwell, first Lord Maxwell and ancestor of the long line of peers now represented by Lord Herries [of Everingham Park, York.] The estate of Kirkconnell, in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, came into the possession of this younger

branch of the Maxwells by the marriage of the Aymer de Maxwell just mentioned, to Janet Kirkconnell, of that ilk, the representative of an ancient family which is supposed to have owned that estate from about the middle of the eleventh century. It is probable this marriage took place about 1430. On March 20, 1456, Aymer de Maxwell and Janet his spouse obtained from James II. a charter of the lands of Kirkconnell. During the four centuries of possession of these lands by the family of Maxwell of Kirkconnell, in direct descent from Aymer its founder, several of its members attained distinction, not only in the military sphere (the family had been unfailing in its support of the parent branches, the Lords Maxwell and the Earls of Nithsdale, and was engaged in many of the bloody Border feuds), but also in the pursuits of literature and science. A prominent cadet of this house was William Maxwell, who, after serving in the household of Queen Mary (of Guise), joined a Scottish regiment in the service of the King of France. His grandson, James Maxwell, M.A., wrote an autobiography and several works on religion and the History of the Church. A distinguished member of this house in modern times was James Maxwell, who was infefted in the lands of Kirkconnell in 1734. Like many others of the same family, which remained steadfast—not without much persecution—to the Catholic Church, he received his education at the College of Douay, and as a confidential officer of Prince Charles Edward took part in the insurrection of 1745. After the battle of Culloden he escaped to France, and in the interval which elapsed previous to his return to Scotland in 1750 he composed a *Narrative of Charles Prince of Wales' Expedition to Scotland in the year 1745*, which possesses not only historical value as a record of the observations of one who knew intimately the secret workings of the Prince's Council, and the military events of the period, but the additional interest of being composed with 'a remarkable degree of precision and taste.' This treatise was published by the Maitland Club in 1841. His second son, William Maxwell, born in 1760, while studying in the medical schools in France, came under the influence of the revolutionary ideas then current, and, as one of the National Guards, attended in arms at the execution of Louis XVI. in 1793. It is related of him that he dipped his handkerchief in the blood of the murdered King; and his impulsiveness gained him the name of 'Dagger Maxwell.' On his return to Scotland he settled at Dumfries, and attained a very high reputation in his profession of physician. He died at Edinburgh in 1834. The last male representative of the name and family was James Maxwell, who died in 1827. [His wife was sister to Rev. Thomas Witham, ordained on the title of his patrimony on September 20, 1816, by Bishop Milner, he went in 1824 to reside at Kirkconnell as Chaplain, and at the request of Mr. Menzies of Pitfodels, guardian to Miss Maxwell, then in her infancy, undertook the management of the Kirkconnell property. This venerable Priest died in 1863, in his seventy-ninth year.] The heiress, Dorothy Mary Maxwell, married in 1844 her cousin Robert Witham, now called Robert Maxwell Witham of Kirkconnell, eldest son of William Witham, of Gray's Inn, London. For further particulars of this family, see *The Book of Carlaverock*, vol. i. p. 600, published at Edinburgh 1873, by the late Lord Herries. Amongst the papers belonging to this family are two Registers (a longer and a shorter one) of the Scotch Colleges successively established at Pont-à-Musson, Douay, and Louvain. The larger commences at Pont-à-Musson in 1581, and continues to the end of 1772. To these have been added occasionally notes marking the after life of the pupil."

MAXWELL, HERBERT. See Maxwell, Albert.

MAXWELL, JAMES, Father (Scotch), *alias* STUART, JAMES, was born in Scotland, March 30, 1711; entered the Society in Paris, September 28, 1728, and was professed of the four vows February 2,

1746. After teaching humanities, philosophy, and theology in France, he was transferred to the English Province and appointed Professor of Theology at Liege College, where he died March 18, 1784, æt. 73.

MAXWELL, JOHN, Father (Scotch), born August 22, 1682; entered the Society October 18, 1702, and was professed of the four vows July 4, 1720. He was sent to the Scotch Mission in August, 1717, was a missionary in Buchan in 1729, and died at the Scotch College, Douay, January 5, 1759, æt. 77.

MAXWELL, JOSEPH CONSTABLE, Father (the Honble.), was brother to the late William Lord Herries of Everingham Park, county York, and uncle to Marmaduke, the present Lord; born October 27, 1811; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, December 7, 1847, æt. 36; was professed of three vows February 2, 1858; ordained Priest 1851. In 1852 he was Prefect of the Philosophers at Stonyhurst College. After serving the mission of St. Helens, spending two years as Socius to the Master of Novices at Beaumont, Old Windsor (1855—1857), acting as Minister and Procurator at St. Beuno's College, St. Asaph, for four years, and as missionary at Norwich for six years, he was sent to the Dalkeith Mission in 1867, and died there October 17, 1869, æt. 58, after long sufferings endured with edifying patience. (Province Register.) As a great benefactor to the English Province, he obtained the grant of the universal suffrages of a Founder after death.

MAXWELL, ROGER, Father (Scotch), was born April 18, 1664; entered the Society at Nancy 1680, and was professed of the four vows in 1698. In 1696 he was *cur. val.* at the Scotch College, Douay. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He served the Scotch College at Douay for many years as Minister, Prefect, &c., and is named there as late as 1733. (Scotch Catalogue, Douay.)

MAXWELL, STEPHEN, Father (Scotch), was born in 1660; educated at the Scotch College, Douay, and entered the Society at Toulouse; was Professor of Philosophy at Carcasson. He was sent to the Scotch Mission, and in 1688 was seized and committed to prison in Blackness Castle, where he remained for some years, and was there professed of the four vows. On regaining his liberty he returned to the Scotch College, Douay, where, in 1693, he was *cur. val.*; in 1696 Vice-Rector, and in 1697 Rector of Douay. In 1703 he returned to Scotland as Superior of the Mission, and died of consumption August 10, 1713, æt. 53. He was highly esteemed by Bishop Nicholson (the first Vicar-Apostolic of Scotland) and his successor, Bishop James Gordon. He was a man of mortified habits, and through life was accustomed to sleep in a hair shirt. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

MAXWELL, STEPHEN IGNATIUS, Father (Scotch), was born June 1, 1688; entered the Society in Paris, September 21, 1704, and was professed of the four vows. In 1720 he was Prefect of Studies; in 1725 Procurator at Douay, and in 1726 sent to the Scotch Mission, where he died November 28, 1734, æt. 46. (*Ib.*)

MAXWELL, WILLIAM ANDREW, Father (Scotch), was born February 28, 1717; entered the Society at Paris, September 10, 1733; was sent to Scotland, January 11, 1750, and died a few months later, July 31, æt. 33. (*Ib.*) In 1729 he was a missionary in Aberdeen. (Scotch Catalogue for 1729.)

MAYNARD, JOHN and RICHARD. See Gadbury.

MAYNARD, JOHN. See Cuffaud, John.

MEAD, JOHN, *alias* ALMEIDA, JOHN, Father, of the Province of Brazil, the renowned Brazilian missionary, was a native of London, born 1571; entered the Society 1592. When ten years of age he was taken to Portugal by a merchant named Benedict de Roche, who brought him up with his own children. At the age of seventeen he went to Pernambuco, intending to pursue a mercantile career, but, being favoured with a religious vocation, he entered the Society in 1571, æt. 21, and made his noviceship under the Venerable Father Joseph Anchieta, the Thaumaturgus of Brazil. Having been ordained Priest in 1602, he commenced his long and successful apostolical career among the savage tribes, in which he was favoured with the gift of miracles. He died September or October 24, 1653, at Rio Janeiro, æt. 82. His life was written in Portuguese by Father Simon de Vasconcellos, and printed at Lisbon in 1658. In the Appendix to this volume, part ii., we give a translation from Father Henry More's abridgment in his *Hist. Prov. Angl.* liber x.

MEAD, ROBERT, Father (Irish), entered the Society about 1654, and died 1704. (Hogan's Irish list.) He was a missionary at Cork in the Lent of 1671. He is described in a letter dated Waterford, November 25, 1694 as being well acquainted with the native Irish language; living in a desolate part of the country, and in great poverty. He died abroad, an exile for the faith. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

MEAGH, JOHN, Father (Irish), martyr, born in Cork 1598; entered the Society about 1625-6 at Naples; sent as a missionary into Bohemia, he was killed out of hatred to religion by Swedish soldiers, May 31, 1639, æt. 41, and was shot by the heretics near Guttenberg. (See Tanner's *Martyrs S. J.*, and Drews' *Fasti S. J.*) He was son of William Meagh or Meade, a celebrated citizen of Cork, who died in exile 1614. Father John had been imprisoned upon a false accusation and was a man of great zeal and piety. He was on his return to Ireland when slain, and his martyrdom had been revealed to him twelve years before. (Hogan's list.)

MEAGHER, PATRICK, Father (Irish), died in Tipperary in June, 1829. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

MEARA, JAMES, Father (Irish). After studying his humanities at Drogheda, he entered the Society at Rome in 1671. (*Id.*)

MEARA, GEORGE, Father, *alias* BRINKHURST, elder brother of William, below, was a native of Berks, son of William and Mary Meara. Born July 15, 167 $\frac{4}{5}$; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1694; was ordained Priest 1703, and professed of the four vows February 2, 1712, or August 15, 1713. Between 1726 and 1730 he was a missionary at Furnix Pelham, county Herts, in the College of St. Ignatius; in 1730 Spiritual Father at St. Omer's College, and died there October 4, 1739, æt. 65. (Provincial Note-book.)

MEARA, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* BRINKHURST, brother of George, born in Berks 1677; entered the Society September 7, 169 $\frac{7}{8}$, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1716. In 1707—1710 he was a missionary at Worcester; in 1724, seq., at York; and died at St. Omer's College August 26, 1728, æt. 51. (Necrology.)¹

¹ The Rev. John Meara, *alias* Brinkhurst, a native of Berks, son of William and Mary, and brother of George and William, was born 1676; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, October 14, 1698; ordained Priest March 3, 1703, and left the College for Paris, September 5, 1704.

MEASON, ADAM LAING, Father, born at Edinburgh August 28, 1821; made his humanities at Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society at Hodder, September 8, 1842. In 1844 he was Professor of Mathematics at Stonyhurst, and in October, 1845, took his degree of B.A. at the London University. In 1853 he was Minister and Professor at St. Beuno's College, and during the following year Professor at the Seminary, Stonyhurst, and died there suddenly in his bed in the night of July 5, 1854, æt. 33, universally beloved and lamented. (Province Register.)

MELLING, JOSEPH, Scholastic, born at Preston, March 13, 1846; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; and matriculated with success at the London University. He entered the Society at Manresa, Roehampton, September 7, 1865, and died there of rapid consumption September 4, 1867, æt. 21. He was the first interred in the new burial ground adjoining the domestic chapel. (Province Register.)

MELLING, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Lancashire 1656 ; entered the Society September 7, 1675. During 1678]he was druggist and infirmarian at Watten.

MENDOZA, CHRISTOPHER, Father, *alias* or *vere* LOWE or LOVE, was born in London 1641 ; and entered the Society June 13, 1657, probably in the Spanish Province. His name appears for the first time in the Catalogues of the English Province in 1672, as Procurator at Madrid, with Brother Thomas Dracot, Socius Procurator. He left Madrid in 1675, was sent as missionary to the Lancashire District in that year, and then disappears altogether from the Catalogues of the Province. He wrote an account of the affairs in Spain relating to St. Omer's College, and that of St. George at Madrid, dated 1675. Some extracts are given in the Introduction, title Madrid. The original is among the old Jesuits MSS., in the Archives de l'Etat, Brussels, and a copy in the collection of Father Richard Cardwell, vol. iii. p. 649, *Stonyhurst MSS.* In this account he appears as *alias* Lowe or Love. It is very presumable that his real name was Lowe or Love, and that he took the Spanish name on entering that Province. He may be identical with Father Lowe or Lane, mentioned above (note).

MENDOZA, THOMAS. See Bedingfeld, Thomas.

MENZIES, JAMES, Father (Scotch), was born September 27, 1639 ; entered the Society at Paris, October 6, 1661, and was professed of the four vows in 1679. He was long Procurator for the Mission in Paris, and for some years missionary in Scotland. He was probably of the family of Pitfodels. Father Robe, in a letter dated March 9, 1644, writes : " Father John Smith has recently converted the Baron of Pitfodels, the chief of the Menzies family. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

MERCER, WILLIAM, Father, was born at Crosby, near Liverpool, August 21, 1739 ; he entered the Society September 7, 1755 ; in 1764 he was Professor of Mathematics at Liege, and in 1771 of Scholastic Theology at the same College. He died at Liege Academy, August 1, 1777, æt. 38. (Necrology.)¹

¹ Thomas Mercer, a younger brother of William, was born at Crosby 1754, and educated at Liege Academy. Attacked by consumption he was sent to England, and died at Wardour January 24, 1793, æt. 39, and was buried in the chancel of Tisbury Church. He was an ecclesiastical student, and died before taking Holy Orders.

MERCIER, LAURENCE, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Liege, born 1707; entered the Society at Watten, September 23, 1728, and died at St. Omer's College, July 7 or 28, 1740, æt. 33.

MEREDITH, AMOS, Scholastic, *alias* or *vere* LANGSFORD, ABRAHAM, was a native of Cornwall, born 165 $\frac{8}{9}$; entered the Society April 22, 1679, under the name of Langsford, and died at Ghent, May 9, 1687, æt. 21. (Necrology.)

MEREDITH, EDWARD, Scholastic, *alias* or *vere* LANGSFORD, EDWARD, probably elder brother of Amos. Born in Cornwall 1648; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1684, under the name of Langsford; in 1700 and 1701 he was in Rome, without any office, and his last vows had been deferred on account of ill health. He probably died there before 1703, as his name does not appear in the Catalogue of that date.

MEREDITH, RICHARD, Father, a native of London, born February 9, or August 24, 1696; entered the Society September 7, 1716, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1734. On October 4, 1743, he was declared Rector of the College of St. Hugh (Lincolnshire District). His address about 1724 was "at Mrs. Tichborne's, at Shirefield, by Rumsey bagg, Hants." His address in Lincolnshire was "at Little Paunton, near Grantham." He died at St. Omer's College October 26, 1754, æt. 58.

MERLIN, RICHARD (Irish), Scholastic Novice. The Tournay Novitiate Diary (*Brussels MSS.*, No. 1016, folio 513) says: "Richard . . . came to his first probation December 15, 1603; sent to Berg St. Winoc, June 4, 1604. He died there on the 18th of September following." He signs the entry "Richard Merlin."

MESSENGER, JOHN, Father, was third son of John Messenger, Esq., of Fountains Abbey, county York, and his wife Margaret Scroop. (Oliver, *Collectanea*.) Born in Yorkshire, November 15, 1688; he entered the Society September 7, 1708, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1726. He was missionary for many years at Burg-Wallis, county York, and died there June 4, 1752 (N.S.), æt. 64.

METCALF, or MEDCALF, JOSEPH. See Draper, Joseph.

METCALF, *or* MEDCALF, PHILIP. See Leigh, Philip.

METCALF, *or* MEDCALF, WILLIAM, Father, was one of the earliest scholars of the English College, Seville, S.J., and was ordained Priest, probably at the same College. He accompanied Father Robert Parsons from Seville to the English College, Rome, and was admitted there April 14, 1597, and entered the Society about the feast of SS. Simon and Jude, 1599, leaving a good odour of edification in the College. He had scarcely completed his first year's probation, when he was called to the fruition of his pious desires. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 202.) The Necrology of the Province records his death in 1604, "time and place unknown."

METHAM, *or* METTAM, FRANCIS, Father, *alias* IBERIES, was a native of Yorkshire, born 16—; entered the Society in 1645, and was professed of the four vows July 29, 1649. He lived for many years in Spain, where he took the name of Iberies. In 1658 he was a missionary in Yorkshire; in 1674 in the Oxfordshire District, and died there April 7, 1681. (Necrology.)

METHAM, *or* METTAM, THOMAS, Father, confessor for the faith, was of the old Catholic Yorkshire family of that name, probably son of Sir Thomas Metham, Knight, "a just man and fearing God, who, with his lady, was for many years prisoners for the faith of Christ." (Father Bridgewater's *Concertatio Eccl. Cath.*) They were no doubt confined in York Castle. Father Thomas was born 1532, and entered the Society May 4, 1579. He was a man of varied and profound learning, and took the doctor's cap in philosophy and divinity. After his studies and ordination he returned to England in September, 1574. His lot in England was simply imprisonment in its then loathsome dungeons for seventeen years. He was at first confined in the Tower of London for four years, when, the foulness of his dungeon threatening death, the Privy Council changed him to another, and eventually sent him to Wisbeach Castle, where he died, surrounded by a company of noble champions for the faith, in the month of June, 1592, æt. 60. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. ii. pp. 608, seq.) His death is recorded in *Biblioth. de Bourg.* MS. 6397, Brussels, *Lib. Primus Defunctorum in variis Provinciis.*) The family of Metham finds frequent mention in Peacock's *Yorkshire Catholics and Recusants* (1604).

METHAM, WILLIAM, *alias* MANNERS, son of Sir Jordan Metham, Knight, and his wife Margaret, daughter of William Langdale, of Langthorpe, county York, Esq., and probably nephew of Father Thomas, was born 1626; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, September 27, 1646, and joined the Novitiate at Andrew's, Rome, October 27, following. He left the Novitiate soon after, and his name does not appear in the Catalogues of the Province. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi.)

METZ, DE, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, was a native of Flanders, born 1606; entered the Society 1633; in 1650—1655 he is named as Socius Procurator in Rome, where he probably died.

MEYER, CHARLES, Father, was born in London, October 18, 1837; studied his humanities at Mount St. Mary's and Stonyhurst Colleges; entered the Society at Beaumont, Windsor, September 7, 1855; after the usual course of studies and teaching at Liverpool, Hodder, and St. Stanislaus' (Beaumont), Colleges, he was ordained Priest and sent to the British Guiana Mission, and died of lingering consumption at Berbice, May 28, 1869, æt. 32. (Province Register.)

MEYNELL, JAMES, Father, a native of Yorkshire, born May 4, 1689; entered the Society September 7, 1708, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1721. He was missionary at Pontefract for some years, and died, probably at the same place, December 16, 1746, æt. 57.

MEYNELL, THOMAS, Father, was second son of Richard Meynell, of Kilvington, county York, Esq., and his wife Barbara Selby. Born in Yorkshire, September 29, 1737; entered the Society September 7, 1756, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1772. In 1764 and 1773 he was serving the Yorkshire Missions (at Mr. Stapleton's). After the suppression he resided much in London with Father William Strickland, who, in a letter to Father Anderton, of Hereford, dated February 8, 1804, says: ". . . . My friend and companion Thomas Meynell, had dined and drank tea with me on the 1st of this month, and was as well as usual. About 8 o'clock in the evening he left to go to see Mr. Thomas Wright, in Covent Garden, by appointment. In the way he called at Dr. Nickell's, and, whilst in conversation with the doctor, suddenly dropped from his chair and expired immediately, æt. 67." (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 723, and Meynell Pedigree.)

MEYNELL, WILLIAM, Father, born near Yarum, May 3, 1744 ; entered the Society September 7, 1761 ; in 1771 he was Professor of Rhetoric and Prefect of Studies at Bruges. For some time he worked as missionary at Ecclestone, county Lancaster, and Ellingham, county Durham, and was frequently engaged in travelling on the Continent with various Catholic gentlemen. He died at Richmond, Surrey, September 16, 1826, æt. 82. In the Province Archives is a letter to him from Father General Ricci, dated November 16, 1771. He was then at Boulogne-sur-Mer, travelling with the young Lord Stanley.

MICHAEL, *or* MITCHELL, CHRISTOPHER, Temporal Coadjutor, was born 1585, entered the Society at Louvain, in April, 1612, and had just taken his simple vows on April 29, 1614, when he was seized with a pestilential fever which had carried off two scholastics—BB. Wigmore and Harrington. He died May 17, 1614, æt. 29. A model of religious simplicity, modesty, and of every virtue, and remarkable for his devotion to our Blessed Lady, to St. Catherine of Siena, and to the Virgin Saints. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 178.)

MICO, EDWARD, Father, *alias* BAINES and HERVEY, was a native of Essex, an only son of a family of position, born 1628, or 1630 ;¹ made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, as a convictor or boarder, for his higher course, October 27, 1647, aged nineteen. Left the College for the Novitiate at Watten, on March 28, 1650 ; was admitted to the Society on June 15, following, and professed of the four vows February 2, 1666. His zeal on the mission, and his prudence and talent for business led to his being selected as Socius to three successive Provincials in very trying times. Marked out as a special victim in the Oates Plot persecution, he was arrested by Oates himself in the house of the Spanish Ambassador, London, whilst confined to his bed by a dangerous attack of fever, being chaplain to the Ambassador at the time. Removed to Newgate as soon as he was sufficiently recovered, he died there soon after from his sufferings, on December 3, 1678, æt. 48. His biographer says that he was found dead upon his knees oppressed by the weight of his irons. (See Biography,

¹ The English College Diary says 1628 ; the Catalogue for 1655 says 1630.

Records S.J. vol. v. pp. 247, seq., and vol. vi. pp. 369, seq.) He translated into English, Father Nathaniel Bacon's (*alias* Southwell) favourite *Meditations for Every Day in the Year.*)

MICO, WALTER, Father, *alias* HERVEY, GILES, was born at Taunton, county Somerset, of respectable parents in 1595. He made his early studies at Taunton; was a convert to the Catholic faith, and reconciled to the Church by Father Thomas Laithwaite, S.J., who was then a prisoner in the Gatehouse, Westminster. He then went to St. Omer's College to complete his humanities, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 13, 1616. He was ordained Priest March 25, 1620; left the College October 12, following, and entered the Society at Liege the same year. In 1623 he was Penitentiary at St. Peter's, Rome, and at the same time Minister of the English College, of the library of which he might be styled the founder. In 1644 he was appointed Agent or Procurator at Rome, for the English Province, and died there October 22, 1647, æt. 52. (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 251, note, and vol. vi. p. 276.)

MIDDLEHURST, JAMES, Father, *alias* or *vere* ASHBY, JAMES, born in Lancashire October 18, 1714; admitted to the Society at Watten, June 13, 1739, and was professed of the four vows July 28, 1751, or August 15, 1752. He served the Maryland Mission for many years in the Residence of St. Ignatius, and died at Newtown, September 23, 1767, æt. 53.

MIDDLEHURST, JOHN, Father, was born at Wigan, February 8, 1805; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder September 7, 1828, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor July 2, 1850. He was ordained Priest at Stonyhurst, by Bishop Penswick, December 20, 1834. From January 28, 1835, until 1845, he served the missions of Norwich, Broughton Hall, Chipping, and Stonyhurst in succession, and was then appointed to the mission of Bedford Leigh, county Lancaster, which he served until near the time of his death at Southport, February 12, 1877, æt. 72. He was a man of remarkable humility, meekness, and suavity of manners, which endeared him to all and rendered him especially esteemed by his congregation, and by all classes and sects of religion. Two striking proofs of this were exhibited, one in October, 1867, when the Father had been changed to the mission of Great

Yarmouth. A deputation waited upon the Provincial, and a petition, signed by the entire congregation was presented, urging for his remaining at Bedford. This was granted. (See *Bedford Leigh Chronicle*, of October 5, 1867.) The second instance was at his death, when his funeral was attended by an immense concourse, and a full description and eulogy appeared in the same *Bedford Leigh Chronicle* of February, 1877.

MIDDLETON, CHARLES, Father, was a native of Gloucestershire, born April 13, 1660; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1687, at Watten, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1698. He had been Vice-Rector of Ghent, and, having become imbecile in mind, spent the remainder of his days there, *cur. val.*, and died May 29, 1743, æt. 83.¹

¹ James, Earl of Perth, in a letter dated Antwerp, September 17, 1694, giving a description of Ghent, which he had just visited, says: "The English Jesuits have a College here too; the Principall is Lieutenant Colonell Midletown, who layed down his employment under the King, because the King was Catholique, and by his own search it pleased God to give him the knowledge of the truth, and so he became Catholique and religious, and is a worthy goodman." (Letters from James, Earl of Perth, Lord Chancellor of Scotland, &c., Camden Society, 1845, p. 43.)

MIDDLETON, PETER, Father, was a native of Hants, born 1601; entered the Society 1629, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor July 14, 1641. Sent to the English Mission 1631, he appears in the College of Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire and Staffordshire District), which he served until about 1660, when he was transferred to the newly-created College of St. Chad (Staffordshire District), and probably died in the same College soon after 1665, as his name disappears from the subsequent Catalogues.

MIDDLETON, WILLIAM, Father, born at Antwerp, was son of William, an Englishman, and his wife Maria de Brussels, a Belgian lady. Made his rudiments under secular masters, and his humanity studies under the Jesuits at Douay in the College of Aquin, and his higher studies and theology at Antwerp, where he was ordained by the Bishop of Antwerp 1619. Was first stationed at a village called Calloo, near Lille, which lying exposed to the enemy he removed to a suburb of Antwerp, called Welibord. After working there for three years he was admitted to the Society in the Belgian Province, and commenced his noviceship at Mechlin, October 8, 1622. (Mechlin Novitiate Album.) He appears as a camp missionary at Brussels in a Belgian Catalogue for 1624, and his death is recorded in the camp before Wesel, June 6, 1625. (See Archives de l'Etat, Brussels, *Carton. S.J.* 1000—1004, p. 6, where his eulogy is also given.)

MILDMAY, MATTHEW, Father, *alias* WINTER, a native of Worcestershire, born 1640; entered the Society September 7, 1664, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor in 1681. In 1675 he was Minister at Ghent. At the period of the Oates Plot persecution (1678) he was chaplain and missionary, residing at the house of Humphrey Borlase, Esq., in Cornwall, who was himself a schismatic, for fear of the times, but his wife was a staunch Catholic. He passed then by the name of Winter. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 965 and 967.) In 1701 and 1704 he was still in the Devon and Cornwall District, and died there March 5, 1713, æt. 73. (Necrology.) He is probably identical with Matthew Bedingfeld. (See Bedingfeld, Matthew, above.)

MILES, *or* MILLS, FRANCIS, Father, *alias* MONTFORD, was a native of London, son of Ralph and Maria Miles (before her marriage Maria Armstrong, of a good family in Notts.) Born, according to several Catalogues of the Province, in 1588, according to others in 1592, but by his own account in 1590. He was brought up in the diocese of Chichester; studied humanities at St. Omer's College, having been reconciled to the Catholic Church at the age of fourteen by a Priest in the Clink Prison. He entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 12, 1613, was ordained Priest there December 27, 1616, and sent to the English Mission February 22, 1619, having afforded great edification at the College. He joined the Society in the same or the following year; made his noviceship in the College of St. Ignatius, London, and was formed a Spiritual Coadjutor June 10, 1629. He spent his entire missionary life in the London District (with a brief interval in 1645), and died probably in the same District, December 17, 1653, æt. 63. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 468, seq., and vol. vi. p. 266.) Father Henry More, *Hist. Prov. Angl.*, p. 267, says that he decided to join the Society in consequence of a retreat given by Father Roger Lee at St. Omer's College.

MILES, *or* MILLS, FRANCIS, Father, jun., was a native of London, born July 13, 1650; entered the Society September 7, 1672, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1690. He is named with distinction in the Annual Letters for 1685—1690, for his zealous labours among the English, Irish, and Scotch soldiers serving in Belgium, some hundreds of whom

he converted and received into the Catholic Church before death in the hospitals. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 205, and note.) In 1685 he was a missionary in Lincolnshire. In October, 1690, he was sent to Rome, and in the following month to Loreto as English Penitentiary, and died there December 16, 1693, æt. 42, universally esteemed.

MILESON, RICHARD, Father, *alias* DANIEL, JOHN, was a native of Yorkshire, born 1607; entered the Society at Watten, April 30, 1643, and was professed of the four vows June 17, 1660. In 1645, after completing his two years' noviceship, he was sent to Liege to repeat his logic, and after making his four years' theology there, was appointed Professor of Sacred Scripture. He was sent to the English Mission in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk, Norfolk, Cambridge, and Essex District) in 1651, and continued an active missionary in that College until 1662 $\frac{2}{3}$, when he was sent to Watten and appointed Socius to the Master of Novices and Spiritual Father. In the following year (1664) he became Instructor of the Tertian Fathers at Ghent, the House of Third Probation. In 1667 he was again sent to Liege College and appointed Professor of Controversy and Spiritual Father. He died at Liege, November 21, 1668, æt. 61, with the repute of a good religious and an eminent Oriental scholar. He was converted to the Catholic faith, when Chaplain to Montagu, the Protestant Bishop of Norwich, by Father Edward Wilson, *alias* Knott, Provincial. The following eulogy is taken from an octavo MS. volume, *Anglia Necrology*, Archives S.J., Rome:

Eulogy of Rev. Father John Daniel, alias Mellison.

He was born in Cambridge 1605.¹ After his humanity studies and philosophy, he was elected Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, where he took the degrees of M.A. and B.D. Montagu, the pseudo-Bishop of Norwich, to whom, among a few, he was specially dear, appointed him his domestic chaplain, where he frequently heard the confessions of sixty men and women, among whom was the Bishop's wife.²

Besides other ecclesiastical benefices which Montagu heaped upon him, he was appointed Dean of Sudbury,³ which possessed

¹ All the Catalogues of the Province agree in calling him a native of Yorkshire, and date his birth in 1607. This is the most reliable source of information, being derived from the subject personally.

² He would appear to have been of a very High Church party, or Ritualist, and by his industrious sincerity at length, by the grace of God, worked himself, as many others have done, and are still doing, into the one true Church.

³ A mistake by the writer for Suffolk.

jurisdiction in the middle part of the bishopric of Norwich. After his conversion he frequently returned thanks to God for His singular goodness in preserving him from the bonds of matrimony, to which he had been vehemently urged by others, being thus enabled the more happily to aspire to the liberty of the sons of God. As soon as the light of the orthodox faith shone in his soul from the Sacred Scriptures, the decrees of Councils, and the writings of the holy Fathers, he translated them into his own tongue, and never ceased to read and compare them, spending in this labour alone, as he himself confessed, ten hours daily during the space of sixteen years. It is, therefore, no cause of astonishment that the close study of these vast volumes should open to him original opinions, and thus lead him to controversy. At length, by Divine grace and after conferring with some of our Fathers, he was perfectly convinced in all points. Having once discovered the truth, he did not consult the flesh, or his own wisdom, but despising the allurements and honours of the world, he first joined the Catholic Church and then the Society of Jesus. He was a man of remarkable modesty and learning, wonderfully instructed in every branch of literature, Latin, Greek, Hebrew, the Sacred Scriptures, the Councils, and works of the holy Fathers. Nevertheless, so great was his humility, that, although he had long ago completed his course of studies in the most celebrated academy of England, and was well furnished in the sciences, in order to lay a more solid foundation of learning wherewith to combat heresy, he would commence again from very rudiments, and run through the course of philosophy and theology among our young scholastics. It is worthy of notice that, so great was his industry in unravelling the writings of antiquity, especially those of the holy Fathers, that nothing in them which tended to illustrate and confirm the Catholic faith could escape his singular diligence and remarkably retentive memory, or his pen, which he always had in his hand. In the opinion of all he was a man of sincerity and the utmost candour, truly dead to the world and most foreign to all ambition. He was accustomed to warn his companions in the community recreations that their conversation must be of God and holy things. He cultivated in himself, and commended it to others as far as he could, devotion to the most Blessed Trinity, the Sacred Wounds of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Virgin-Mother of God, and our holy Father St. Ignatius. Of a most timorous conscience and remarkable innocence of life, scarcely anything could be found in his confessions amounting to a deliberate fault, whether of commission or of omission, and any such he would mention with such a sense of sorrow as to put his confessor to confusion. He entered the Society at Watten in 1636 [43], spending thirty-two years in it partly in study, partly in the English Mission (where he formed the family under his direction to every kind of piety, so that it resembled rather a religious community), partly in our Colleges and Houses in Belgium as Professor of Sacred Scripture, or of Controversy, or other offices, such as Instructor of Tertians, Confessor, and Spiritual Father. He died a holy death suddenly of apoplexy, on the 21st of November, the feast of the Presentation of the Blessed Virgin, his patroness, a few hours after devoutly saying Mass, amidst the prayers and regrets of the community of Liege College.

All the Catalogues agree in describing him as a very learned man, and particularly well versed in the science of the Holy Scriptures and the works of the Fathers, and possessed of great prudence. The Annual Letters for the Novitiate, Watten, 1643, allude to this eminent convert and Jesuit thus :

The fervour of the novices was increased by the example of some persons of more mature age who had joined them from England. One of these had been a Protestant minister, a man of great capacity, deep learning, and in high estimation in the Protestant Establishment he had left, in which he was an archdeacon, and held other wealthy preferments. Having been brought to the knowledge of the orthodox religion by the light of Divine grace, he abandoned his benefices and country, not only becoming a Catholic, but resolved likewise to embrace the counsels of the Gospel, by entering the Society of Jesus.

Walker, in his *Sufferings of the Clergy*, pt. ii. p. 57, has :

Richard A. M. Mileson, Archdeacon of Suffolk and Prebend of Coleworth in the church of Chichester. He had been chaplain to Bishop Montagu, and was installed archdeacon December 23, 1640. He was forced beyond the seas by the rebellion, where he quitted the communion of the Church of England for that of Rome, in which he died after the year 1660, when I find him deprived of his Prebend of Chichester, but the precise time I know not. Montagu was Bishop of Chichester from 1628 to 1638.

We learn from a letter of the Rev. J. H. Backhouse, of Laverton Rectory, near Bath (who has lately made extensive researches into the history of Mileson), published in the *Academy* of January 28 last, that Mileson entered Caius College as a sizar, June 8, 1624, and matriculated on the 8th of July; took his B.A. degree in 1628, and M.A. in 1631; but did not take the degree of B.D., nor was he a Fellow of Caius, but was Branthwaite Scholar, ceasing to be so after October 15, 1631. He was Prebendary of Coleworth, in the Cathedral of Chichester, which he owed to Montagu, who was bishop of that see 1628—1638, in which latter year he was translated to Norwich where Mileson followed him. On October, 1638, he was instituted to the rectory of Beccles, Suffolk, on the presentation of Charles I., no doubt through Montagu's influence; on the 4th of December to the moiety of the Rectory of Catfield, Norfolk, on the presentation of Montagu. On November 27, 1640, he was collated to the Archdeaconry of Suffolk. He resigned Beccles in 1640, probably on being appointed archdeacon. He resigned Catfield in 1642, probably on his becoming a Catholic.¹

¹ The following extracts from the proceedings of the Privy Council occur at the period of Father Melison's arrival in London; but we scarcely think

that the parties are identical. Father Melison was well known in Suffolk, and it seems improbable that he would venture to make the applications at all, much less under an assumed name :

“Commonwealth i. 14, p. 24. State Papers.

“Council of State. Day’s Proceedings.

“Monday, Dec. 2, 1650.

“That Mr. John Daniell shall have a passe for himselfe, servant, two horses riding armes and necessaryes to passe to Ipswich or elsewhere in Suffolk, and to returne to London.”

“Commonwealth State Papers, i. 20, p. 5.

“Council of State. Day’s Proceedings.

“June 2, 1651.

“That it bee refered to the Comittee of Examinations to take bale of John Daniel, hee having petitioned ye Councel for his freedom, and that hee might remain within this nation, of wch. they are to consider and report their opinion to the Councel.”

MILET, JOHN, Father, was a convert to the Catholic faith at St. Janeiro, and, after entering the Society in 1738, assumed the name of Vieyra. After receiving Holy Orders he was sent to Paraguay, and was drowned at the mouth of the River Dulcis. He was of the Portuguese Province.

MILLEGATE, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Lancashire, born August 9, 1640; entered the Society at Watten, March 30, 1679, and died at St. Omer’s College, November 9, 1702, æt. 62. (Necrology.)

MOCKLER, THOMAS, Father, was a native of Gillmoss, near Liverpool, born December 31, 1833; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society March 11, 1854, and died missionary at Lymington, Hants, of consumption, January 15, 1862, æt. 29. He was buried at Stapehill, near Wimborne.

MOFFET, JAMES, Father (Scotch). Arrived in Scotland in 1614; was soon afterwards arrested by the Protestant Bishop of St. Andrew’s, at his brother’s house in that city, and committed to Edinburgh Castle; closely confined there; often examined by the Privy Council; threatened with the horrible torture of the boots; offered a rich preferment to apostatize; was eventually released on bail and banished for life in 1615, and retired to Paris. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)¹

¹ Father Moffet is mentioned in a letter of the Earl of Angus to the Father General, dated August 27, 1610. (*Anglia. Hist.* vol. ii. Archives, Rome.) The Earl was a convert to the Catholic faith, and resided at Paris, a voluntary exile.

“Most Rev. Father in Christ,—We have been daily expecting the return of Father George Christie, with others of the Society, who are about to be sent again to Scotland; and certain news of the death of Father William Johnson having been received, I consider that Father James Moffat is most worthy to succeed him, provided he is not averse to that mission; but I especially entreat your Reverence to send none to Scotland but such as both desire and are able to bear with a courageous heart the burden and heat of the day. For the persecution increases, and those especially who dare to admit them experience great difficulty, for by our

new laws it is provided that whoever receives a priest of the Society, or any other, into his house, or is present at Mass, or celebrates, is held guilty of high treason. Moreover, in deference to your Paternity's better judgment, I deem it altogether expedient that you should recall Father Wm. Criton to Rome, for he alone of the Society is able to give your Paternity the best information of our affairs; since he is instructed by long experience, has many friends in Scotland, and thoroughly understands the character and condition of our country. And although he will have some quondam opponents to this step, yet the common good of all of us is to be preferred. . . ." He concludes by again urging the Father General to recall Father Criton to Rome, recommends himself to his prayers, and signs himself, "Your Reverence's most obedient son, GULIELMUS ANGUSIE, Comes.

"Paris, August 27, 1610."

MOLIEN, EDWARD, *or* ERARD, Father, was a native of Calais, born January 23, 1700⁹; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1720, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, February 2, 1731. He was principally employed in St. Omer's College, and died there September 14, 1761, æt. 61. (Necrology.)

MOLIEN, JEAN BAPTISTE, Father, was probably a younger brother of Edward, born in Calais, January 5, 1703; entered the Society September 7, 1721, and was professed of the four vows February 2, or August 15, 1739. He served the mission in London for some years, and died in France about 1774. He was at Ghent in 1773, and examined by the Austro-Belgic Commissioners appointed to suppress that venerable house. He affirmed that he had no property except a pension of 400 francs, awarded to him by the King of France after his expulsion from the College at Watten, but which would then cease. He purposed retiring to Lille. (Procès-verbal in vol. of MSS. of Belgian Colleges in Archives of Province.)

MOLSHO, JOHN, Father, a native of Northampton, born 1585; entered the Society 1616, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor October 8, 1627. He was probably a brother or near relative of Mary, Lady Digby, widow of the lamented Sir Everard Digby, and sole heiress of William Molsho, Esq., of Gothurst. He served the missions in the College of St. Francis Xavier (North and South Wales District) for some years, and in 1633 was removed to the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District), where he still was in 1661. He probably died there about that date, his name disappearing from the subsequent Catalogues.

MOLYNEUX, HENRY, Father, a native of London, born September 10, 1693; entered the Society September 7, 1713, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1724. About 1724, seq., he was missionary at East Grinstead; then at Bury

St. Edmund's, and afterwards in the Hants District for some years. He died at Redhill, Surrey, August 1, 1771, æt. 78.

MOLYNEUX, JOSEPH, Father, *alias* or *vere* TICKEL, born February 15, 1731 (his native place does not appear); entered the Society February 2, 1752, and was professed of the four vows in 1770. In 1764 he was serving the mission of Bodney (College of the Holy Apostles), and died at Slindon, Sussex, September 3, 1778, æt. 47.

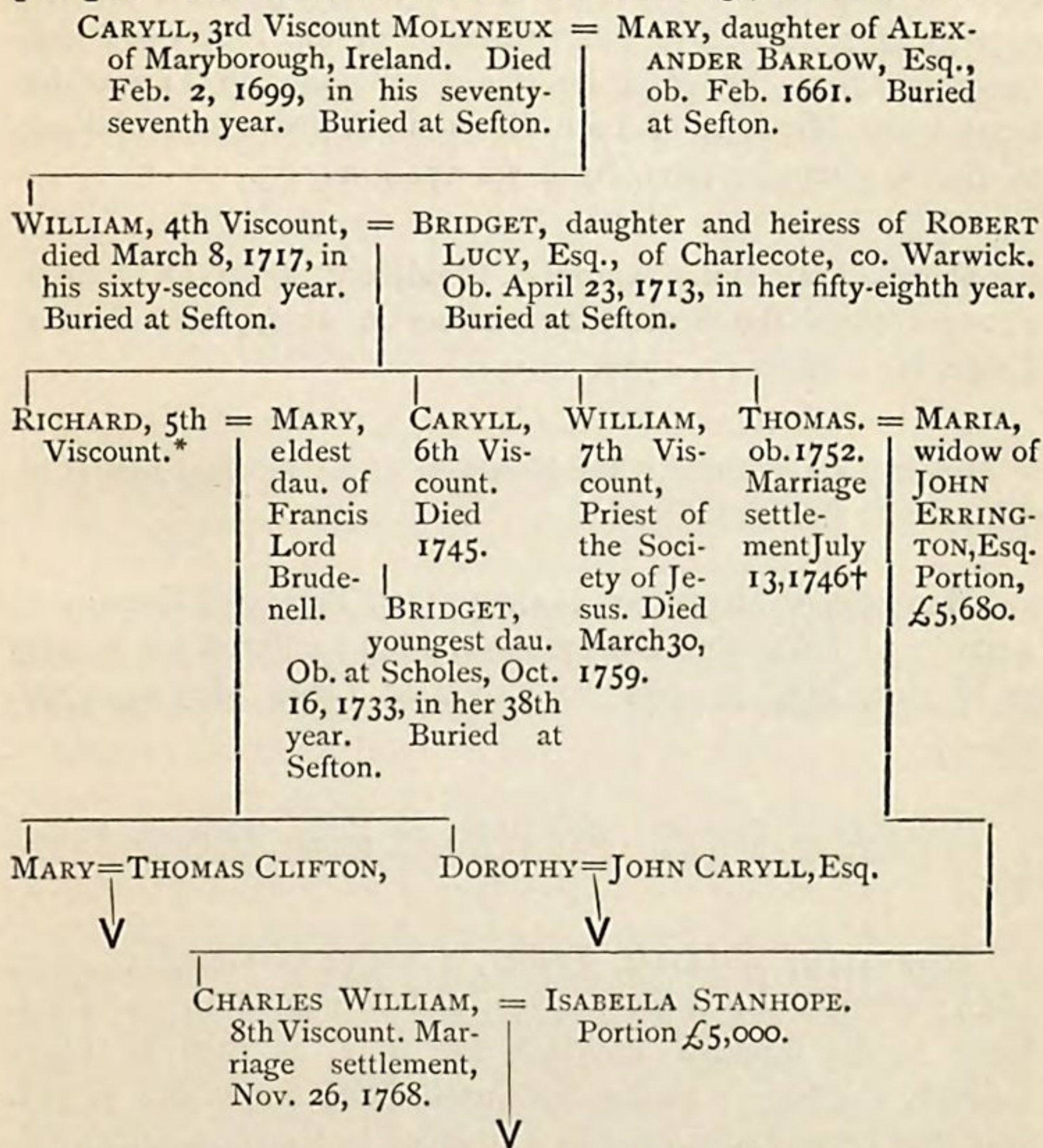
MOLYNEUX, RICHARD, sen., Father, was born in London, March 26, 1696, probably brother of Henry; entered the Society September 7, 1715, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1733, or June 13, 1734. In 1724, seq., he was missionary at Gateshead, and in 1733 was sent to the Maryland Mission, of which in 1736, and again in 1743, he was appointed Superior. He left Maryland in 1749, and was for some time Chaplain at Marnhull (Hussey family), thence removed to Bonham, county Wilts, where he died May 18, 1766, æt. 70. He was then Rector of the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury.

MOLYNEUX, RICHARD, jun., Father, was born in Shropshire, May 3, 1700; entered the Society September 7, 1722, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, August 15, 1733. He served the missions in the Hants District for some years, and died at Marnhull, June 5, 1769, æt. 69.

MOLYNEUX, ROBERT, Father, was born at or near Formby, county Lancaster, July 24, 1738; entered the Society September 7, 1757. In 1764 he was a Master at Bruges College. Soon after his ordination he was sent to the Maryland Mission, and Bishop Carroll was desirous of making him his Coadjutor Bishop, but he could not be prevailed upon to accept the post. He rejoined the restored Society in 1805, and was appointed Superior of the Mission, and President of Georgetown College, and died December 9, 1808, æt. 70.

MOLYNEUX, WILLIAM, sen., Father (Right Honourable Viscount), was born in Lancashire, December 4, 1683, or January 3, 1685. Entered the Society September 7, 1704, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1721 (N.S.). He served for many years the Mission of Scholes, near Prescott, county Lancaster, which he had founded, and on August 1, 1728, was declared Rector of the College of St. Aloysius, the Lancashire District, and died March 30, 1759,

æt. 76, a fact confirmed by the parish register and the English Province Note-book. According to Burke's *Peerage*, title Sefton, he was second son of Caryll, the sixth Viscount Molyneux, of Maryborough, Ireland, who dying in November, 1745, was succeeded by his eldest son Richard (a clergyman of the Church of Rome), who, dying, was succeeded by his brother William as eighth Viscount Molyneux, who dying in 1758 [1759], was succeeded by his nephew Charles William, who conformed to the Established Church in 1768, and was created Earl of Sefton, November 30, 1771.¹ The following pedigree corrects Sir Bernard Burke's *Peerage*, title Sefton:



* Marriage settlement dated 17 February, 1704. Wife's portion, £11,600, for which she received a settlement of 1,200 a year. He died December 12, 1738, in his sixtieth year, and was buried at Sefton. She died March 19, 1766, æt. 86, and was buried at Sefton.

† According to the Molyneux title-deeds, it appears that on April 3, 1746, after the death of Caryll, Lord Molyneux, in 1745, "William, the next heir, being old and not having any intention to marry," released to his brother Thomas all estates, &c.

¹ The lamented apostacy of the head of this ancient Catholic family is attributed to his having been brought up under Protestant guardians and

influences. His father, Thomas Molyneux, who married a Protestant lady, Maria Errington, by his will, dated 1751, appointed his widow Maria, Charles Duke of Beaufort, and Wm. Prugean, Esq., of Gray's Inn, guardians to his infant son; if the Duke of Beaufort should die, then George, Earl of Lichfield, who on the death of the Duke, October 28, 1756, took his place. It is said upon the authority of the late Mr. Thomas Green that Father Lord Molyneux was replaced at Scholes by Father J. Weldon in 1752, his lordship having been ordered "to cease parish duty and mount his carriage and servants, and appear only in his own rank, until his death." Thomas Green had repeatedly heard this from old persons, and he himself knew his lordship's coachman and family, nearly twenty years afterwards.

MOLYNEUX, WILLIAM, jun., Father, was brother to Robert, born in Lancashire, February 1, 1726. Entered the Society September 7, 1748, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1767. In 1764 he was a missionary in Lancashire. Served the Missions of Ince Blundell, Stonyhurst, and lastly of Brinn, where he died, April 30, 1789, æt. 63.

MONA, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, born October 1, 1705; entered the Society September 7, 1735; and died at Liege, November 12, 1747, æt. 42.

MONET, CHRISTOPHER. The Necrology of the Province records his death *incerto loco et tempore*.

MONROY, *or* MONTROY, MAXIMILIAN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Lille, born November 2, 1658; entered the Society at Watten, May 7, 1689; and died at Liege, May 14, 1702, æt. 44.

MONTAGUE, Father. See Robe, or Roby, Thomas, Father (Scotch).

MONTEITH, WILLIAM, Father, a native of Glasgow; born 1619; entered the Society 1637, and is named in the Catalogue of the English Province for 1642, as then at Liege studying theology. Father Southwell, *Bibl. Script. S.J.* p. 318, says that he was subsequently employed in teaching humanities for eight years, and that he was Penitentiary at Loreto for three years; sent to London about 1662, he was aggregated to the English Province by Father Edward Courtney, Provincial, who speaks in his praise in a letter dated June 9, 1663. (*Anglia, Stonyhurst MSS.*) He died in England soon after, on August 7, 1663. (Necrology.)

MONTFORD, JOSEPH. See Armstrong.

MOORE, RICHARD, Father, was a native of Warwickshire, born April 29, 1672, entered the Society September 7, 1693, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor March 2, 1704. In that year, and until about 1725, he is named as a missionary in the College of St. Aloysius, the Lancashire District. He then became missionary at Holywell, and his address was "at the Star Inn, Holywell," by which name the old chapel of the Society was then known. He left Holywell in 1731 for the London District, and appears to have been sent to Richmond, Surrey. He also served the mission of Highfield, near Wigan. About 1740 he returned to the North Wales Mission, and died there May 6 (or 30), 1753, æt. 81.

MORALES, MICHAEL DE, Father (Irish), *alias* CANTWEL, was a native of Kilkenny. He appears in the Province of Toledo in 1617. In 1619 at the Irish College, Seville. *Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, February, 1873). He may be identical with Michael Cantwell, who entered the Society 1605, and died in 1631. (Hogan's list.)

MORAN, PATRICK, Father (Irish), a native of Wicklow, born 1784; entered the Society September 7, 1810; and died at Buenos Ayres, April 30, 1829, æt. 45. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

MORBREAD, GEORGE, Father, was a native of Sussex, and died about 1582. (More's *Hist. Prov. Angl. S.J.* p. 32.) The Province Necrology records his death at Toulouse, *incerto tempore*.

MORDAUNT, F. A Jesuit of this name appears in Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624). We are unable to identify him.

MORE, CHRISTOPHER, Father, was son of Thomas More, Esq., of Barnborough, county York, and his wife Catherine, daughter of John Giffard, Esq., of White Ladies, county Stafford; born in Yorkshire, May 10, 1729; entered the Society September 7, 1746, ordained Priest at Liege in 1754, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1759. In 1764 he was serving the missions in the College of St. Aloysius, Lancashire District. In 1773 in the College of St. Francis Xavier, South Wales, &c., District, and died at Bath, at the house of his brother-in-law, Robert Dalton, Esq., November 27, 1781. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 703, and Pedigree, where the date of his death is stated as on November 21, 1769.)

MORE, EDWARD. We find no member of the Society of this name in the Catalogues of the Province. In the two lists of Jesuits seized at the Residence in Clerkenwell, London, in 1628 (*Records S.J.* vol. i. "Clerkenwell Discovery"), occurs (1) the following entry: "*Henrie* Edward More, *alias* Edward Parr." The name "*Henrie*" is written opposite Edward, by Sir John Cooke, the Secretary of State, clearly showing his opinion that Edward was really Henry. (2) In the second list Edward More occurs without any annotation. In the local Catalogue of Jesuits which was seized with many other papers on the same occasion, and is now preserved in the library of the Public Record Office, London (*Records S.J.* as above, pp. 132, seq.), Henry More alone appears. Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624) mentions "Father More, secular," and "Father More, Jesuite." In a list of Secular and Regular Priests in the London Prisons, sent in 1632 by the Rev. W. Clarke to Rev. Mr. Fitton, Clergy Agent in Rome, occurs among the Jesuits, "Edward Moore in the Clink," "Henry Moore in the New Prison," thus making them distinct persons. The same Mr. Clarke, in a letter dated December 18, 1633, to the same Clergy Agent, mentions the release from prison of Father Henry More, in the same month of December, but does not name Edward.

MORE, FLORENCE (FLORENTIUS), Father (Irish); entered the Society, 1582. He was a great luminary. (Father Hogan's *Ibernia Ignatiana*, pp. 58, 122, and 249.) Born in Armagh, 1552; was a Spiritual Coadjutor; died August 4, 1616, at Neuhaus, in Germany. (Hogan's list.)

MORE, FRANCIS, a native of Somersetshire, born October 19, 1698; entered the Society 1718. In 172 $\frac{3}{4}$ he was sent to Douay on account of ill-health; in 1725 was a student at Pont-a-Musson; and in 1727 at Liege studying theology, after which he disappears from the Catalogues.

MORE, HENRY, Father, *alias* TALMAN and PARR, was son of Edward More, Esq. (who died at Barnborough, 1620), and great-grandson to the martyr, Sir Thomas More, Knight, Lord High Chancellor of England. He was born 158 $\frac{7}{8}$, in Essex (according to the majority of the Province Catalogues, though a few state in Cambridgeshire); he made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society November 19, 1607, and was professed of the four vows May 12, 1622. His name is distinguished by his History of the English Province S.J. printed and published in Latin at St. Omer's College press, in the year 1660. In 1621 he was Minister at St. Omer's College; 1622—1632 a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius, London District, and one among the Jesuits arrested at the Clerkenwell Residence by the officers of the Privy Council in March 1628. He was a prisoner in the New Prison, London, in 1632, as appears by a list of Secular and Regular Priests in the London prison, sent in 1632 by the Rev. W. Clarke to the

Rev. Mr. Fitton, Clergy Agent in Rome, and was released in December, 1633. (See Edward More, note above.) He then became chaplain to Lord Petre, in Essex. In 1635 he was declared Provincial. Dr. Lingard discovers in the MS. letters of Conn and Rosetti, that Father More was liberated from prison, to which he had been consigned for his services to religion, in July, 1640. (Oliver, *Collectanea*.) This shows two incarcerations, the latter when he was Provincial. In 1642 he was Vice-Provincial, residing in London, and acting for Father Matthew Wilson, *alias* Edward Knott, the Provincial, resident in Belgium. In 1645 he was Rector of St. Ignatius' College, London, and still acting as Vice-Provincial. In 1649 he became Rector of St. Omer's College; and in 1655 again resided in Essex. In 1657 he was a second time Rector of St. Omer's College, and died at Watten, December 8, 1661, æt. 74. (See *Records S.J.* vol. ii. series iv. pp. 416, seq.; also vol. v. p. 702, More Family and Pedigree. For his writings see Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

MORE, HENRY, *or* FRANCIS, Father, *alias or vere* FORD, HENRY. Born in Brussels, 1666; entered the Society in the name of Henry Ford, of Lancashire, September 7, 1684, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, September 8, 1697. In 1701—1704, he was at Ghent *sine officio*. In 1705 and 1706 in the College of the Blessed Aloysius, the Lancashire District. In 1708 in the Hampshire District. In 1710, until his death, January 1, 1730, æt. 64, he was a missionary in Kent, in the London District, his address being "Mr. Henry More, at Hawkwell, near Tunbridge, Kent."

MORE, HIPPOLITE, Father, was a native of France, born March 23, 1800; entered the Society in France, September 4, 1823; assigned to the English Province, he accompanied the expedition to found the new College of St. Francis Xavier in Calcutta, and in January, 1841, was declared Rector. He died October 29, 1843, æt. 43, regretted by all.

MORE, JOHN, Father (Irish), born in Drogheda, 1579; entered the Society in Portugal, 1601; and was professed of the four vows, 1624. Died between 1650 and 1666. (Hogan's list.) He was living in Drogheda in 1642, was subsequently appointed chaplain to Sir Richard Blake, and in 1649 was Superior in Galway. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*.) He was a very learned man, had been Superior in Connaught; forty years in the Irish Mission, and in bonds for the Catholic faith.

MORE, THOMAS, Father (No. 1), was brother of Henry More, born according to one Catalogue in Essex, and in another, confirmed by the English College Diary, in Cambridgeshire, 1586. Entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies October 15, 1601, æt. 15, was ordained Priest there November 1, 1609, sent to England in May, 1610, and entered the Society in 1611. He was seized and cast into prison in England, condemned to banishment for life, and was probably among the sixty Priests exiled in 1618. He died at Ghent, January 2, 1623, æt. 37. He was working upon the English Mission for about four years (chiefly attending the poorer class, and never used a horse in his missionary circuits), until seized by the heretics, and finally banished as above. He must have ventured back again to England, as he was in London in 1621. He was sent, probably for his tertianship, to Ghent, shortly before his premature death there. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 702, seq., and Pedigree; also vol. vi. p. 219.)

MORE, THOMAS, Father (No. 2), was the last surviving male heir of Sir Thomas More, the martyr, and brother of Christopher More above; born September 19, 1722, educated at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, July 21, 1752, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1766. He was declared Provincial July 19, 1769, being the last Provincial of the old Society. He was very generally regarded by the ex-Jesuits as still their Superior, and resided in London until June, 1793, when he went to Bath, where he died soon after, on May 20, 1795, æt. 73. He was buried in the Society's old chapel of St. Joseph, Trenchard Street, Bristol, and a marble tablet with a long epitaph from the pen of Father Charles Plowden was erected to his memory, and still remains. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 703.) Father Thomas spent much of his time at Walton Hall with his first cousin, Thomas Waterton, Esq., grandfather of the present Edmund Waterton, Esq., of Deeping Waterton. Anne More, wife of Thomas Waterton, was aunt to Father Thomas More. He was also a frequent visitor to the old Catholic family of Ann of Burghwallis in that neighbourhood. He was much beloved, and the High Sheriff of Yorkshire, Sir Rowland Winn, made every endeavour to seize him, but his efforts were always frustrated by his own

officers, who gave timely notice to the Father, who was thus enabled to ride off across the country either to Walton or Burghwallis (sixteen miles apart). One day Sir Rowland had positive information that the Father was at Walton Hall, and his officers were sent at once, but a friendly warning had enabled the Father to take to the woods just in time. The sheriff was in a great rage, and swore at his men, and then minutely inquired if they had searched every part of Walton Hall? "Every part and corner, Sir Rowland," said the head bailiff, "except *the oven*." Sir Rowland was the descendant of a baker in London, who had amassed a large fortune at the end of the seventeenth century, and had purchased Nortell Priory. From that time Father More was left in peace. (From a statement by Edmund Waterton, Esq., derived from his father, the late Charles Waterton, Esq.)

MORE, WILLIAM, Father, *vere* or *alias* BROOKESBY, WILLIAM, was, according to the majority of the Catalogues, a native of Leicestershire. Three call him a native of Monmouthshire, and one of Wales. Born 1590, he entered the Society 1613, and was professed of the four vows February 22, 1628. In 1621 he was Minister at Liege. In 1622, and until his death, September 20, 1645, æt. 55, he was a missionary in the Suffolk District, which, prior to 1633, was called the Residence of the Blessed Francis Borgia, and thenceforward the College of the Holy Apostles. He was its Superior for some years before the change, and subsequently declared its Rector, and held that office until his death. It is very probable that he is identical with Father William Brookesby, p. 91 above, and that his real name was Brookesby, of the Leicestershire family of that name.

MOREIL, FRANCIS, Father (Scotch), was serving in the Scotch Mission at Aberdeen in 1729. (Scotch list, 1729.) He may be identical with Father Francis Moreville mentioned by Oliver (*Stonyhurst MSS.*) as a missionary in Galloway during the early part of the last century.

MORGAN, FRANCIS, Father. In a list of English students who passed from St. Omer's College after their humanity course to Valladolid for their higher studies, in the year 1618, we find Francis Morgan, who died after completing his second year, having been admitted to the Society before death. (Clergy Chapter MSS., London.) A Catalogue for the Belgian Province

names Father Francis Morgan as Socius to the Procurator of the English Province at Brussels, with Father Norton (*vere* Knatchbull) in 162 $\frac{0}{1}$, after which his name disappears. The parties are probably identical, and Father Francis may have been sent to Brussels for change of air.

MORGAN, GEORGE, Father (No. 1), *alias* DINGLEY, GEORGE, was a native of the parish of St. Michael, county Monmouth. His mother was of the Scudamore family. He studied his rudiments at Abergavenny Grammar School, his humanities at Douay, and the law for a year in London, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, under the name of George Dingley (*vere* Morgan), October 19, 1604, æt. 20. He entered the Society at Louvain, in May or June, 1609. (See *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 410, seq., and vol. vi. p. 231, seq.) His death probably occurred between that date and 162 $\frac{0}{1}$, his name not appearing in the Catalogue of that year.

MORGAN, GEORGE, Father (No. 2), a native of Worcestershire. Born 1636; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1657. After his studies and course of teaching at St. Omer's College, and after receiving Holy Orders, he was appointed Prefect of Studies, &c. at St. Omer's College in 167 $\frac{1}{2}$. In 1674 he was a missionary in the Hants District, and died there, December 16 in the same year, æt. 35.

MORGAN, JAMES, Father (Irish), was a native of Meath, born 1585; entered the Society 1608, and appears in Ireland in 1617. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.) He died between 1617 and 1626. (Father Hogan's Irish list.)

MORGAN, JOHN, *or* EDWARD, *alias* SINGLETON, Rev., the blessed martyr who suffered death at Tyburn for the Catholic faith, April 26, 1642, æt. 52, is named in our *Collectanea* because once of the Society, to the martyrs of which he would have added a fresh name had not sickness compelled him to leave the Novitiate. He was son of Mr. Thomas Morgan, who with his wife became a Catholic; born at Bettisfield, in the parish of Hanmer, Flintshire, 1586, he was a convert of the confessor, Father John Bennett; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 10, 1606, and, after receiving minor orders, was admitted to the Society, October 25, 1609. Upon leaving the Novitiate, he completed his studies at the English College S.J., Valladolid, was ordained priest at Salamanca, and sent to England, where he endured fourteen years' imprisonment in the Fleet Prison, and at length suffered death as above.

MORGAN, RICHARD, Father, a native of Glamorganshire, born February 26, 1746; entered the Society September 7,

1766. In 1771 he was a Tertian at Ghent, then Prefect of the College, Bruges, and finally succeeded Father Nicholas Sewall at Preston, where he was missionary for thirty years, and died there March 9, 1814, æt. 68. He did not renew his vows in the restored Society.

MORGAN, SEBASTIAN, *vere* NEEDHAM. See Needham.

MORGAN, WILLIAM, Father (No. 1), was second son of Henry Morgan and his first wife Winefrid Gwynne, and probably nephew of the martyr, John, or Edward, Morgan. Born in Flintshire, 1623, he studied his humanities at Westminster Grammar School, where he was elected King's Scholar, and passed on to Trinity College, Cambridge, from whence, after two years, he was expelled by the rebel Earl of Manchester for taking up arms in the royal cause. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Naseby, committed to Winchester Gaol, and after six months' confinement was sent into banishment, and entered the Spanish service in Colonel Cobb's regiment. Converted to the Catholic faith, and reconciled to the Church, he entered the English College, Rome, October 16, 1648, to repeat his studies, was admitted to the Society at St. Andrew's, Rome, September 30, 1651, and professed of the four vows, February 2, 1666. After acting in the English and Greek Colleges, Rome, as Professor of Philosophy, Minister, Prefect of Studies, &c., for some years, he was sent to Liege College in 1661, where he was Professor of Philosophy, Hebrew, &c., until 1670, when he was sent to the Mission of North Wales, and declared Superior of the Residence of St. Winefrid in 1672. In 1675 he was missionary and chaplain at Powis Castle, and was specially noted in 'Titus Oates' list as a victim of the Oates Plot persecution, 1678-9. He had probably left Powis to attend the famous triennial meeting of the English Province, held at St. James' Palace, London, April 24, 1678. In February, 1679, he with difficulty effected his escape to the Continent, as we learn from a letter of Father John Warner, then Rector of Liege, and soon after Provincial, dated February 3, 1679. (Father Warner's Note and Letter-Book.) In the following October he was appointed Socius to Father Warner, then Provincial. In another letter of Father Warner, dated October 27, 1679, he informs the Father General that his Socius is going to England to report upon the state of affairs, and asks whether it would be too dangerous for him to make a Provincial visitation of England.

In this visit to England Father Morgan was arrested, and committed to prison, for in a letter from Father Warner to the Father General, dated March 8, 1683, he apologizes for his delay in writing, being without his Socius, who was in bonds in England, and that he could find no one else on the Continent so fit for that office. He appears to have been liberated in the following month of May, when he was declared Rector of the English College, Rome, and on August 22, 1689, Provincial, and died a few weeks later at St. Omer's College, on September 28, æt. 65, universally esteemed and regretted. For want of information since procured, this Father is confounded with Father William Morgan, junior, *alias* or *vere* Winter, below, in the short notice of him given in *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 990, seq. Mr. Turberville of Skere, county Glamorgan, the special friend and patron of Father David Lewis, S.J., the martyr, was acquainted with Father Morgan at Powis Castle, where Mr. Turberville was accustomed to visit, as tutor, the Lady Mary Molyneux, daughter of the Earl of Powis. In his information before the Commissioners, Mr. Turberville states that he and William Morgan, a Jesuit, and Rector over all the Jesuits of North Wales, Shropshire, and Staffordshire, were wont to carry on Popish ceremonies frequently. (Communicated by H. W. Lloyd, M.A.)

MORGAN, WILLIAM, Father, jun., *alias* or *vere* WINTER, was born in Monmouthshire, February 18, 1648; made his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1669, and was professed of the four vows March 29, 1687. In 1675 he was at Liege, in his first year's theology. In 1683 he was a missionary in the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District). In 1701 and 1704, Vice-Rector of the College of St. Ignatius (London District), in the name of Winter, and died in London, February 11, 1710, æt. 62. (Necrology, where he is called Winter, *vere* Morgan.)

MORLEY, FRANCIS, Father. See Mason, Francis.

MORLEY, GEORGE, Father, a native of Hants, born 1585; entered the Society 1610, and was professed of the four vows August 28, 1633. In 1622 he was Professor of Theology at Louvain. In 1625 a missionary in London. In 1628 in the College of St. Francis Xavier (North and South Wales District); in 1633 in the College of the Holy Apostles

(Suffolk District), and afterwards for some years in the London District again. In 1649 Professor at Liege, where he died in 1665, æt. 80.

MORLEY, GEORGE, Scholastic, born in London, June 30, 1841, studied his humanities at Mount St. Mary's and Stonyhurst Colleges; entered the Society at Beaumont, Old Windsor, September 7, 1859, and died a holy death there, November 17, 1860, æt. 19. His countenance after death presented a very striking appearance. "The remembrance of his life and death affords nothing but consolation." (Province Register.)

MORLEY, HENRY, *alias* RIGBY, LAWRENCE, Father, who is named in *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 776, and vol. vi. p. 295; left the Society in 1648.

MORLEY, WALTER, Temporal Coadjutor. Born in London 1591; entered the Society 1616; was in Rome in May, 1636; about 1638 was sent to Maryland, and died there March 6, 1641, æt. 50.

MORONY, ANDREW, Father (Irish), was a native of Clonmel, born 1554; entered the Society 1581. He was employed upon the Irish Mission for some years, and is named in a letter of Father Henry Fitzsimon, S.J., of September 7, 1597; also, in a letter of Father Field, S.J., of February 25, 1603. In 1607 he was in Munster (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) In 1611 he was helping Father Nicholas Leynach in the west part of the Southern Province. (Letter of Father Christopher Holliwood, *alias* Thomas Laundry, November 4, 1611, in *Irish Ecclesiastical Record* for April, 1874.) Father Edmund Hogan prints a letter of his to the Father General, dated April 3, 1605. (*Ibernia*, p. 161.)

MORONY, FRANCIS, Father (Irish), a native of Clonmel, born 1599, entered the Society 1616-17, in the Province of Toledo. He died after 1617. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, and Father Hogan's list.)

MORONY, JOSEPH, Father (Irish), born in Limerick, March 19, 1714; entered the Society at Bordeaux, September 4, 1734, and was professed of the four vows June 28, 1752. Sent to the Irish Mission in 1746, he was stationed at Limerick. He became a celebrated preacher, and published two volumes of sermons. (Oliver, as above.) He died 1785. (Father Hogan's list.)

MORRIS, CHRISTOPHER, Father, was a native of Wales; born 1603; entered the Society 1626, and was professed of the four vows September 29 or October 19, 1642. In 1636 he was a Tertian at Ghent. From 1639 he was Professor of Philosophy

for some years at Liege. He does not appear in the Catalogue for 1649, because he was taken prisoner on his way to Spain by an English pirate vessel, and carried off to Ireland. He was there engaged as tutor to a nobleman's son. Père Verdier, the Visitor, who met him in Ireland, mentions him to Father General Caraffa, in a letter dated June 24, 1649, as a truly religious and exceedingly learned man, both in theology and philosophy; a great linguist, being acquainted with eleven languages, besides Greek; also skilled in music, of a modest demeanour and robust health; adding, "We have few missionaries in our Province like him, ready for everything." He laboured in Ireland for about five years. In 1651 and 1655 he was again at Liege; Professor of Theology in 1660 at Brussels, and died at St. Omer's College, August 1, 1667, æt. 64. (Necrology.)

MORRIS, FRANCIS, Scholastic, a native of Norwich, was born according to one account in 1794, according to another in 1791. He entered the Society in 1815, or as another account says in 1810, and died after a lingering illness at Preston, August 14, 1821.

MORRIS, GEORGE, Father. See Keynes, Maurice.

MORRIS, JAMES, Father, *alias* or *vere* CROSS, a native of Kilkenny, born 1674; entered the Society 1699. He is named in the Annual Letters for the College of St. Ignatius, London, as a zealous missionary there. He died August 2, 1715, in the same College, æt. 41. (Necrology.)

MORRIS, JOHN, Rev., was a native of Lancashire, born 1770. After completing philosophy at St. Gregory's Benedictine Monastery, Douay, he was received into the English Academy, Liege, and there and at Stonyhurst was employed in teaching, and as Prefect. After his ordination there, he was sent to the Worcester Mission in the Residence of St. George, 1797. Here he was called "the Father of the Poor," and was generally esteemed as a zealous missionary. He did not enter the Society but always remained in its service. He died, after a long and painful illness, October 3, 1830, æt. 60, and was buried in the cemetery of the Worcester Catholic Chapel, where a tablet with full inscription was erected to his memory.

MORRIS, JOHN GEORGE, Rev., was among the number of the old scholars of the Society who, though never enrolling themselves as its religious members, remained as Secular Priests, devoted to its service and subject to its Superiors. As early as 1808 he was sent from Stonyhurst to Preston to succeed Father Joseph Tate, one of the three Priests then in the Mission. He served Preston for many years, and was sent in 1826 to Wakefield, to found the new mission established by the English



FR. HENRY MORSE, S.J.

MARTYR.

[Suffered February 1, 1645 (N. S.).

Province, on the Durham Mission being given up to the Bishop of the District. He remained there until 1844, and subsequently for about ten years served the old Ulverstone Mission, founded by the Society. Retiring on account of his advanced age and sickness to Birkenhead, he died there October 10, 1855.

MORRIS, PETER, Father, was born March 8, 1743; entered the Society September 7, 1760. He was sent to the Maryland Mission in 1770, where he died suddenly December 19, 1783, æt. 40.

MORRIS, WALTER, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Wales, born 1613; entered the Society 1635. (Catalogue, 1636.) Died in Maryland. (Necrology.)

MORRISON, EDWARD, Father, born in Ireland, January 1, 1797, studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1818, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1838. He was ordained Priest at Wolverhampton by Bishop Milner in 1823, and served the old missions of Courtfield and Rotherwas (both long since given up), Bedford Leigh, Chipping, and Wigan, until September, 1844, when he was sent to Gillmoss, near Liverpool, which he served until a short time before his last sickness, when he was removed to St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool, and died soon afterwards on November 12, 1862, aged 65. He was universally esteemed for his simplicity of character and his great humility.

MORSE, HENRY, Father, *alias* CLAXTON and WARDE, martyr, was a native of Norfolk, born 1595. His mother's name was Claxton. He studied law for some time in one of the Inns of Court, in London, and was converted to the Catholic faith at the age of twenty-three. He entered the English College, Rome, to repeat his studies, December 27, 1618, and, having completed his theology and received Holy Orders, was sent to the English Mission, June 19, 1624. He entered the Society in the London Novitiate in 1625, and was soon afterwards removed to the North, the Durham District, where he was apprehended, committed to York Castle, and made part of his noviceship in his cell under the direction of his fellow captive, Father John Robinson, *alias* Taylor and Upsall. He became a Spiritual Coadjutor April 23, 1637. In 1632 he was at Watten Novitiate, acting as Prefect of Health and Consultor of the College. In 1633, Minister and Consultor at Liege

College, and in the same year became a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius, the London District. He may be fitly styled the Apostle of London for his great and successful labours there in the conversion of Protestants to the Catholic faith, and his indefatigable attention to the infected in the plague which, in 1635-6, raged in London, and in which service he more than once nearly sacrificed his life. His heroic labours were rewarded by his apprehension, committal to Newgate prison, and his trial and condemnation to death ; but the sentence was commuted to banishment at the intercession of the pious Queen Henrietta Maria. In 1641-2 he was camp missionary at Ghent. In 1643 he had returned to England, and again appears as a missionary in the Durham District, Residence of St. John the Evangelist, in that and the following year, and was arrested, carried in chains to London, tried and condemned to death for the Catholic faith, for the priesthood, and for being a member of the Society of Jesus. He consummated a glorious martyrdom at Tyburn, February 1, 1645, æt. 46. (See his Life, *Records S.J.*, vol. i. p. 566, seq. ; see also vol. vi. p. 288.)¹

¹ The late Rev. Dr. Knox, the editor of the *Records of the English Catholics* and *Douay Diaries*, favoured us with an extract from a MS. list of the Douay Clergy, compiled from the Diaries, which dates the martyr's conversion June 5, 1614 ; gives him the *alias* of Warde, and states that he left Douay for England where he was thrown into prison. He returned in exile to Douay in August, 1618, and again left for England, September 15, 1620. This latter date, however, differs from the annals of the English College, Rome, unless, indeed, he had visited England again in the course of his studies in 1620, calling at Douay on his way.

MORSE, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* COLLISON, elder brother of Henry, was born in Norfolk 1591 ; was likewise a convert to the Catholic faith, and, leaving England, arrived at Douay College May 1, 1611 ; matriculated there April 2, 1612 ; was ordained Priest at the same College March 25, 1617, and sent to the English Mission September 14, 1618. He entered the Society in London 1620, and was professed of the four vows December 11, 1632. In 1622, and until about 1626, he was a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius (London District) ; 1628-1632 in the College of the Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire and Staffordshire Districts) ; 1632-1643 in the Residence of St. George (Worcester District) ; 1643-45 in the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District) ; and in 1646 until his death there January 1, 1649, in his native District, the College of the Holy Apostles, æt. 58. (See Catalogues of the Province ; also list of Douay Clergy referred to above.)

MORTIMER, GEORGE, Father (Scotch), suffered imprisonment for the Catholic faith at Glasgow, and was released in 1622, through the interest of the Spanish Ambassador, but died soon after, on October 1, 1626. Father William Leslie in a letter dated June 22, 1627, says that he died "to the great regret of many, and his memory will go down to posterity on account of his great zeal for the salvation of souls." (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst Scotch Manuscripts*.) "1632, May 18. A trafficking Jesuit named George Mortimer, had lately been detected in the house of one Haddon, in Glasgow, and he and Haddon were both taken into custody. The King lost no time in ordering a court of justice to be held in Glasgow, for the trying of Haddon and his wife for the crime of assisting Jesuits, certifying that, if found guilty, they should be banished the kingdom, as the impunity of the offence might hasten that wicked and pernicious sort of people more boldly to go on in perverting good subjects in religion, and withdrawing them from their dutiful obedience to us. He at the same time wrote to the principal ecclesiastical authorities desiring them to consult about the best means of checking the growth of Popery; that thereby the world may see that we strike with the sword of justice equally against the Papist and Puritan, that thereby no just imputation may be laid upon our proceedings as a cause of the increase of Popery. In September we learn that Mortimer lay a prisoner at Glasgow so heavily diseased as it is feared he shall hardly, if ever, escape. The King, because we do not desire the life of any of that sort of people, if we may be secured from any harm which they might do by the persuasion of any of our quiet subjects in their duty to God and us, was now pleased to order that he should be committed to some ship sailing to a foreign port, with certification to him that if at any time hereafter he shall return, it will be capital unto him." (Privy Council Register, cited in Chambers's *Domestic Annals of Scotland*, i. p. 529.)

MORTIMER, ROBERT, Father (Scotch), arrived in Scotland early in 1631. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

MORTON, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Worcestershire, born 1597; entered the Society 1630; was formed December 3, 1643. He assisted the Missionary Fathers in England for many years in the College of St. Francis Xavier (North and South Wales District), until his death there April 2, 1667, æt. 70.

MORTY, STEPHEN, *or* MURTY, Father (Irish), a native of Waterford, born 1584; entered the Society 1601. He was in Ireland in 1617. He died at Bayonne, September 21, 1620, esteemed a miracle in point of learning. He was Professor of Theology, and a man of great sanctity of life. He was buried with great honour near the high altar of the Franciscan Church, Bayonne. (Father Hogan's list.)

MOSCA, JULIUS, Father, a native of Italy, born March 5, 1827; entered the Roman Province, April 8, 1847, and was professed December 8, 1868. Having been assigned to the English Province, he was sent to the Demerara Mission in 1872, and died there August 12, 1877, æt. 50.

MOSELEY, JOSEPH, Father, brother of Michael, below, a native of Lincolnshire ; born November —, 1731⁰; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College ; entered the Society September 7, 1748, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1761 or 1765. In 1759 he was missionary at Bromley, in the College of the Holy Apostles, was sent to the Maryland Mission about 1764, and died at St. Joseph's Station, June 3, 1787, æt. 56. He had founded the mission of St. Joseph, and went there with eight negroes March 18, 1765. He was buried in the new chapel built by him. He received in the Maryland Catalogue the *alias* of Joseph Frambeck.

MOSELEY, MICHAEL, Father, elder brother of Joseph, born in Lincolnshire, August 17, 1720 ; entered the Society September 7, 1739, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1757. He served the mission of Holywell for many years, and was declared Superior of the Residence of St. Winefrid in 1763. He died at Holywell, November 29, 1777, æt. 57.

MOSTYN, ANDREW, Father, was third son of Sir Edward Mostyn, of Talacre, the first Baronet, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Downes, Esq., of Bodney, county Norfolk. He was born in Flintshire 1663 ; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College ; entered the Society February 1, 1691, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1701. He served the Worcester Mission for some years, and died, probably there, April 14, 1709, æt. 46. (*Necrology. Records S.J.*, vol. iv. p. 526, and Mostyn Pedigree.)

MOSTYN, JOHN, Father, brother of Andrew, second son of Sir Edward, was born in Flintshire June 22, 1657 ; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College ; entered the Society at Watten, October 18, 1693, when already in Holy Orders, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1704. In 1701 he was a missionary in the District of St. Mary's, Oxfordshire, and in 1704 was sent to the Lydiate Mission, where he died in 1721, æt. 64, and was buried in St. Katherine's Chapel. (*Records S.J.*, vol. iv. p. 525.)

MOSTYN, PIERS, Sir, Bart., Father, was second son of Sir Piers Mostyn, the second Bart., and nephew of the two Fathers above. Born in Flintshire 1687 or 1690 ; he entered the Society

at Watten, January 5, 1707, having studied his humanities at St. Omer's College, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1721. He served the Wigan Mission for some years, and died there August 29, 1735, æt. 45. His eldest brother, Edward, having predeceased his father, Sir Piers Mostyn, S.P., Father Piers succeeded to the title upon his father's death, November 25, 1720. (*Id.*)

MOTET, FERDINAND, Father, a native of Brabant, born 1658; entered the Society at Watten, August 14, 1684, when already a Priest. In 1685 he was Prefect at St. Omer's College, and died there November 17, 1691, æt. 33.

MOUCLIN, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Artoise 1637; entered the Society 1660, and died at Liege, November 18, 1674, æt. 37.

MOUNIER, IGNATIUS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of France, born January 9, 1792; entered the Lyons Province, December 23, 1815, and was formed October 1, 1826. He was transferred to the English Province in 1843, and in the same year accompanied the missionaries to Calcutta, returning to England in 1847. He spent the remainder of his life at the Seminary, Stonyhurst, and died October 28, 1857, æt. 65. He was a man of remarkable sanctity of life; being a most strict observer of his rules, especially those regarding the custody of his senses; he was full of charity, and a bright example to his fellow religious of every virtue of his state.

MOUTARDIER, LOUIS, Father, was born at L'Aigle in Normandy, November 22, 1786; studied humanities in France and at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, June 20, 1810; was ordained Priest at Stonyhurst by Bishop Smith, September 4, 1813, and made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1833. He served the Lulworth Castle Mission from July 19, 1817, until 1854, when he was removed to Pontefract and thence to Stonyhurst, and subsequently to St. Acheul, Amiens, France, where he died February 6, 1857, æt. 71. (Province Register. See also *Records S.J.*, vol. v. p. 802.)

MOYLEN, WILLIAM, Scholastic, born in England, December 26, 174-; entered the Society September 7, 1767. In 1773 he was at Liege making his higher studies.

MUDIE, ROBERT, Temporal Coadjutor (Scotch), was filling various offices at the Scotch College, Douay, in 1656.

MULCAILLE, JAMES PHILIP, Father (pronounced MULLHALL), (Irish), born in Kilkenny, May 1, 1726 ; educated in France, where he entered the Society September 4, 1748, was professed of the four vows 1763, and returned to Ireland in that year. He assisted the parish priests in Dublin for many years, and helped to establish Miss Mullaly's Presentation Convent, George's Hill, where he died in December, 1801, æt. 75, and was buried in the vault of that Convent. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He was V.G. of Dublin. (See *Dublin Evening Post*, December 10, 1801.) He translated Feller's *Catéchisme Philosophique*. There is a portrait of him in George's Hill Convent, Dublin, and a cast of his face at Milltown Park. (Father Hogan.)

MULHERAN, TIMOTHY, Temporal Coadjutor, born near Mullingar, Westmeath, Ireland, August 12, 1808 ; entered the Society at Hodder, June 5, 1835, and was formed August 15, 1853. After serving in various offices at Stonyhurst College, Hodder, Mount St. Mary's, and St. Beuno's Colleges, and that of St. Francis Xavier, Liverpool, for many years, he died at Stonyhurst College, October 16, 1874, æt. 66. (Province Register.)

MUMFORD, GERVASE, Father, a native of Nottinghamshire, born 1635 ; entered the Society September 7, 165 $\frac{7}{8}$, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1676. In 1669 he was in his fourth year's theology at Liege, and at the same time teaching Hebrew ; in 1672 Prefect of Studies, and in 1675 Professor of Philosophy there. He was subsequently Procurator of the Province at Brussels, where he died March 23, 1684, æt. 49. (Necrology.)

MUMFORD, JAMES, Father, was born in Norfolk, 1606 ; entered the Society 162 $\frac{6}{7}$, and was professed of the four vows September 29, 1641. In 1642 he was Minister at Liege ; and in 1645 Confessor at St. Omer's College. About 1647 he was Rector of Liege, and was sent to England 1652. He served the missions in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District) for many years ; was arrested in Norwich in 1657-8, and paraded in his vestments round the city, then sent off to Great Yarmouth, remanded back to Norwich, and after some months' imprisonment was discharged on bail.¹ He died in the same District

¹ The *status temporalis* for the College of the Holy Apostles 1658, observes : "There has been a loss of 200 gold crowns this year in consequence of the Rector having been seized by the heretics, carried off to prison, his desk broken open, and the above sum abstracted."

in March, 1666, æt. 60. He was a very learned man, and an able controversialist, and was specially devoted to the suffering souls in Purgatory. For his works (which have retained their freshness and popularity to this day, and some of which have passed through many editions), see Father de Backer, *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*; and Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. ii. p. 457.)

MUMFORD, JOSEPH. See Armstrong, Daniel.

MUMFORD, THOMAS. See Downes, Thomas.

MUMFORD, WILLIAM, Father, born in London 162 $\frac{8}{9}$; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and his higher course at Liege; entered the Society in 1647, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1665, being then Minister at St. Omer's College. In 1655 he was Socius to Father John Keynes, the Provincial. In 1694 he was declared Provincial, and held that office for five years. He then became Rector of Watten and Master of Novices, and remained so for ten years, and died there, March 13, 1712, æt. 83.

MURDOCK, GEORGE, Father (Scotch). A short letter from a Father of this name is preserved in the *Lansdown MSS.* 96, British Museum. It is dated Pont-à-Musson, June 18 [1587?], addressed to Father John Gibbons, S.J., Rector of Treves, and contains Scotch news.

MURDOCK, WILLIAM, Father (Scotch), entered the Society in 1590; was at Pont-à-Musson in 1611. He was known upon the mission by the name of Gilbert. He did and suffered much for the Catholic faith in Scotland, and died at Pont-à-Musson, August 21, 1616. (Drews' *Fasti S.J.*)

MURPHY, or MORPHY, CORNELIUS, Father, was born in Ireland October 24, 1696 (some Catalogues call him a native of Flanders); entered the Society September 7, 1711, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1730. He served the Lancashire Missions for many years, and was declared Rector of St. Aloysius' College in 1740. A curious account of an intended attack by priest-catchers upon his person when at Brindle (Southill), is given in *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 338. He was removed to London about 1748-9, declared Rector of St. Ignatius' College, January 31, 1749, and died there October 31, 1766. (For his literary works see Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

MURPHY, *or* MORPHY, JOHN, Father, born at Lille 1657 ; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1678 ; studied theology at Liege College, and was ordained Priest there in 1687, and sent to the Lancashire mission the same year. In 1689 he was at Bruges, and is entered in the Catalogue with many others on the Continent, as expelled from England in consequence of the Orange invasion. We do not trace him further.

MURPHY, MELCHIOR, Father, born in Brussels, October 6, 166 $\frac{4}{5}$; entered the Society 168 $\frac{4}{5}$, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor October 23, 1695. In 1701 he was at Blois with a pupil ; in 1704 at Watten, as missionary and Prefect of the Church, &c., and in 1724, seq., as missionary at Liege, where he died February 14, 1736, æt. 72.

MURPHY, *or* MORPHY, MICHAEL, Father, born in Ireland September 18, 1725 ; entered the Society September 7, 1745 ; sent to the Maryland Mission in 1754, where he died May 18, in the same year according to the Maryland Catalogue, but according to the Necrology of the Province on July 8, 1759.

MURPHY, *or* MORPHY, RICHARD, Father, *alias* TURNER, RICHARD, a native of London, born July 23, 1716 ; entered the Society September 7, 1734 ; was ordained Priest, 174 $\frac{0}{1}$, at Liege, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1752, at Stella Hall, county Northumberland. In 1746 he was serving the missions in the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby District). He was then sent to the Residence of St. John the Evangelist (Durham District), in which he served the mission of Stella Hall for some years. In 1774 he retired to Salisbury, where he died May 14, 1794, æt. 78. He was buried on the east side of the Cathedral cloister, where a tablet to his memory was erected.

MURPHY, —, Father (Irish), is named in an Italian letter dated Dublin, November 22, 1672, and written by the martyr, the Archbishop Oliver Plunket, Primate of Ireland, to the Father General Oliva, in which, after expressing his affectionate regard for the Society, and informing him of the meritorious labours of Fathers Rice and Ignatius Brown at Drogheda, he speaks of Father Murphy as a good theologian, an excellent religious, a man of great talent, and a distinguished preacher in the Irish language. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

MURPHY, THOMAS, Scholastic, born in America, November 13, 1732; entered the Society September 7, 1751, and died at Liege, March 15, 1757, æt. 25. (Necrology.)

MUSKET, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Chichester, born 165 $\frac{2}{3}$; entered the Society November 20, 1695, and died at St. Omer's College, April 8, 1706, æt. 54. (Necrology.)

MUSSON, JOHN, Father, born in London, November 16, 1680; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1699, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1717. After teaching philosophy and theology at Liege College, he was sent to the English Mission, and became chaplain to Mr. Neville, of Holt, county Leicester in 1724; he was also at Bath about 1726, &c. He died at Winchester, November 20, 1755, æt. 75. Father John Musson wrote an opinion upon the oath required to be taken against the so-called Pretender James III. The original is in the Archives de l'Etat Brussels, S.J., and a copy in Father Richard Cardwell's Collection, *Stonyhurst MSS.*, vol. ii.

MUSSON, SAMUEL, Father, *alias* BROWN, born in London, 1686, probably brother of John; entered the Society at Watten, October 9, 1705, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 172 $\frac{3}{4}$. He served the Lincolnshire Missions for many years, and died at St. Stephen's, Canterbury, September 28, 1769, æt. 83. He was author of a review of *Dr. Middleton's Objections to Catholicity*, and had the repute of being an excellent Latin poet. (Oliver, *Collectanea*.)

MUTH, FRANCIS, Father, was born at Hainburg, in Austria, December 6, 1782; made his elementary and higher studies at Presburg, Vienna, and other places abroad, and studied theology at Dillingen and Rome. On June 21, 1799, he entered the Society of *les Pères de la Foi*, composed chiefly of ex-Jesuits. He arrived in England 1806, and was ordained Priest by Bishop Poynter, at Old Hall Green, May 23, 1807, and appointed Incumbent of the German Chapel, London, January 6, 1810. He entered the Society on February 21, 1815, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1834. In 1836 he was appointed Professor of

Theology at the Seminary, Stonyhurst. He died at St. Ignatius' Church, Preston, May 5, 1841, æt. 59, and was buried in the adjoining cemetery. He had served St. Boniface's German Chapel for nearly thirty years, and a white marble tablet to his memory by Engel was placed in that chapel, with an appropriate inscription. Father Muth was generally beloved, and was a man of eminent sanctity.

MYRTON, JOHN (Scotch). A Jesuit of this name appears in a Scotch list at Pont-à-Musson in 1593. (Addenda, part ii. of this volume.)

NAGHTON O', PETER, *or* NEAGHTON, *or* NORTON, Father (Irish), was son of Teighe O'Naghton, and his wife Catherine Cruise. (See O'Reilly's *Irish Writers*, being an account of four hundred authors. See also Oliver.)

NAISHE, *or* NASH, PETER, Father (Irish), a native of Fethard (*Fiad-ard*, the high-wood), in Tipperary; entered the Society 1608, and died after 1626 (Hogan's list); was in Portugal 1617. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*.)

NANDYKE, THOMAS, Father, born in Yorkshire October, or December, 16, 1726; entered the Society September 7, 1745, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1763. He served the missions in Yorkshire for many years, and was for some time the Superior of the District, and died at Yarum, March 17, 1793, æt. 67.

NAPPER, EDMUND, *alias* RUSSELL, was admitted to the Society March 10, 1647, at Tournay. He was of the family of the Oxford martyr, George Napper. (Tournay Diary). He is not recorded in the Catalogues of the English Province.

NATALIS, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, was admitted to the Society at the Gesù, Rome, October 2, 1556-7, soon after the death of St. Ignatius. (See Father More's *Hist. Prov. Angl.* p. 30.) He died time and place unknown. (Necrology.) His English name was probably Noel. (Father Hogan.)

NEALE, *or* NEILE, BENEDICT, sen., Father, a native of Maryland, born August 3, 1709; entered the Society September 7, 1728; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1747. He was sent early to the Maryland Mission, and died there March 20, or 21, 1787, æt. 78. (Maryland Catalogue.)

NEALE, BENEDICT, jun. Dr. Oliver, in his *Collectanea*, mentions a second Father of this name, but confounds him with Father William Neale, below.

NEALE, CHARLES, Father, of Maryland, born October 10, 1751; entered the Society September 7, 1771. He rejoined the restored Society in Maryland in 1806, and died Superior of Georgetown College, April 28, 1823, æt. 70. (Oliver.)

NEALE, FRANCIS, is named in the Maryland Catalogue as arriving at Baltimore, November 18, 1788, having left the English Academy at Liege on April 3 of that year.

NEALE, HENRY, Father, a native of Maryland, born July 29, 1702; entered the Society September 7, 1724, and was professed of the four vows in 1742 $\frac{2}{3}$. He was sent to the Maryland Mission, and appears there in 1741, and died in Pennsylvania, May 5, 1748, æt. 46. (Necrology.)

NEALE, HENRY, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Maryland 1733; entered the Society at Watten, 1754, and died a novice, October 8 in the same year. (Necrology and Province Note-book.)

NEALE O', JAMES, *alias* GOVE, WILLIAM, Student, was born in London April 25, 1644; son of Hugh O'Neale; educated in London. His parents were Catholics of position, but he fell from the Church, and was reconciled again by Father Thomas Harvey, in 1664; entered the English College, Rome, January 18, 1667, and died there June 15, following, having been allowed to take the vows of the Society *in articulo mortis*. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 411.)

NEALE, LEONARD, Right Rev. Bishop, a native of Maryland, born October 15, 1747; entered the Society at Ghent, September 7, 1767, and returned to Maryland after the suppression, arriving there in 1783. He was appointed Rector of Georgetown College; and on December 7, 1800, was consecrated Coadjutor to Dr. Carroll, Bishop of Baltimore, and upon the death of the latter, December 3, 1815, succeeded him as the second Archbishop of Baltimore, and died two years afterwards.

NEALE, ROBERT, Father, *alias* or *vere* KENT, a native of Lincolnshire, born 1600; entered the Society 1629, already a

Priest, and was professed of the four vows July 22, 1641. He appears to have spent his whole missionary life in the College of St. Hugh (Lincolnshire District), and was for some years its Rector, and died, probably in the same District, February 27, 1688, æt. 88.¹

¹ Robert Kent, *alias* Neale, probably a maternal nephew of the above, born in Lincolnshire 1642; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, under the name of Neale, November 23, 1661; ordained Priest March 5, 1667, and sent to England, April 3, 1668.

NEALE, WILLIAM, Father, was born in Maryland, August 14, 1743; entered the Society September 7, 1760. In 1771 he was a missionary in the Lancashire District, and his mind becoming affected, was sent to Manchester, and died there December 11, 1799, æt. 56.

NEEDHAM, DANIEL, Father, *alias* PLATT, was born in Lancashire, June 24, 1721; entered the Society September 7, 1741, under the name of Platt, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1759. He served the Worcester Mission for many years, and was declared Superior of the Residence of St. George, December, 1763, and died there May 21, 1783, æt. 62.

NEEDHAM, SEBASTIAN, Father, *alias* MORGAN, ROBERT, was son of Mr. Robert Needham, and his wife Susan Morgan, born at Hilston, county Monmouth, in 1671 (one Catalogue says in Herefordshire, November 15, 1673); entered the Society at Watten, October 2, 1691, and was professed of the four vows March 31, 1709. He served the missions of Leigh, &c., in the Lancashire District, for many years, and was afterwards removed to St. Ignatius' College, London, of which he was declared Rector in 1736. In the Catalogue for 1730 he is called a distinguished missionary. He died Superior in London January 4, 1743, æt. 72. As a protection against the persecution of Catholics which still lingered on, he had procured himself to be registered among the chaplains of the Sardinian Embassy in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields.

NEIL, JOHN, Father, *alias* GRADDELL, JOHN. His mother was the eldest daughter of Christopher Graddell, of Graddels, in Barbles Moor, parish of Croston, Lancashire, by his first wife, the daughter of Mr. Nelson, of Fairhurst. He was born

at St. Germain's, France, May 11, 1716; probably brother of William, below; entered the Society September 7, 1740; and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1751. He served the missions in the Residence of St. Stanislaus (Cornwall District), where he died January 6, 1760, æt. 44.

NEIL O', WILLIAM, Father, *alias* NELSON, was born at St. Germain's, France (some accounts say in Ireland), April 20, 1714; was probably brother of John, above; entered the Society September 7, 1732, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1743, at which time he was confessor to the nuns of Hoogsteete. In 1757 he was serving in the Yorkshire District, and died, missionary at Waterperry, near Oxford, July $\frac{10}{11}$, 1770, æt. 56.

NEILL O', RICHARD, a native of Cork, born August 1, 1851; studied his humanities at Mount St. Mary's and Stonyhurst Colleges; entered the Society at Roehampton, September 7, 1871, and died in his studies at the Seminary, Stonyhurst, September 19, 1874, æt. 23. (Province Register.)

NEILL O', STEPHEN, Temporal Coadjutor, was a native of Ireland, entered the Society at Hodder, Stonyhurst, September 26, 1803, soon after the restoration, and died at an advanced age at Stonyhurst, where he had always resided, July 18, 1826.

NELSON, FRANCIS, Father, a native of Brabant, in the Low Counties, born 163 $\frac{2}{3}$; entered the Society 1650, and was professed of the four vows 1667. He arrived at the Professed House at Antwerp from England, September 2, 1673, and died in Brussels, Procurator of the English Province, August 28, 1675, æt. 42. He is eulogized in the Annual Letters as possessing singular zeal and energy, and fell a victim of charity in assisting the English and Irish soldiers in the hospital, where he took the infection and died within a few days after. By his and his successor's efforts seventeen of these poor men were brought into the Church from heresy.

NELSON, JAMES. See Newton, James.

NELSON, JOHN, Father, a native of Oxfordshire, born 1593; entered the Society at Watten, 1622, already a Priest.

In 1628 he was missionary and preacher at Watten, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor January 6, 1633. After serving the Hants District for some years, he returned to Watten about 1639. In 1642 he was in the Derbyshire District, College of the Immaculate Conception, and died in it, November 3, 1670, æt. 77.

NELSON, JOHN. See Gerard, John.

NELSON, JOHN, Father, is named in a list of English members of the Society, dated 1598 (Introduction), among others who had died labouring in the English Mission.

NELSON, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor (Irish), born 1778 ; entered the Society 1816, and died in Dublin September 16, 1843. We learn from a short eulogy in the possession of Father Hogan, S.J. that John Nelson was a native of Armagh, that in early life he carried on business as a tradesman in his native city, in his own and his mother's names, and at the time of the rising in 1798 suffered great losses because he would not join the insurgents, while his ruin was completed by the daily plunder of the lawless soldiers. He then abandoned his country and began business in Manchester, which soon enabled him to gain a comfortable livelihood. His regularity and piety at once attracted the notice of the Rev. Mr. Bromhead, the Priest, through whose influence he entered the Society, and for some time resided at Stonyhurst College, from whence in a few years he was transferred to Clongowes College, and until the time of his death continued to edify a large community by the regularity and piety which indeed were the distinguishing characteristics and principal ornaments of his career. He was seized with apoplexy early on Friday, September 15, 1843, and died the following morning in the seventieth year of his age.

NETTERVILLE, CHRISTOPHER, Father (Irish), was born 1615 ; a native of county Meath ; entered the Society at Mechlin, September 30, 1631, and was sent to the Irish Mission 1642. He studied philosophy for two years, and theology for four, in the Society ; knew Irish, English, French, and Latin ; and had taught humanities for three years. (Irish Catalogue for 1650, in Archives, Rome.) He was the sixth son of Nicholas, the first Viscount Netterville de Dowth, and his wife the Lady Eleanor, a niece or grandniece of the Earl of Kildare, who died in the Tower about 1586. She was sister to Father William Bath. Christopher joined the Society at Mechlin, September 30, 1632. On entering the Novitiate he made a personal statement to the effect that he was son of Nicholas Netterville and his wife Elizabeth Bathe, both then alive ; had studied his humanities at Galway under Fathers of the Society, and afterwards with the Jesuits at Antwerp, and was admitted to the Society by Father De Wale, the Provincial of Flanders, at Tournay, and sent to the Novitiate at Mechlin. (Mechlin Novitiate Album.) During the

civil wars and the Commonwealth, he was compelled to conceal himself, and like St. Athanasius, for more than a year in his own father's sepulchre. (Father Thomas Quin's Report, quoted by Dr. Oliver.) He died at Galway, August 25, 1651, æt. 36; in religion twenty years, but had not taken his degree. He had been usefully employed in the mission for ten years, beloved by all on account of his innocence of life, sweetness of disposition and manners, and remarkable piety. He afforded an excellent example of patience and resignation in bearing a long and painful disease, and met death with singular joy and delight, fortified by all the Sacraments of the Church, and giving special thanks to God that he died in the holy company of his religious brethren, at a distance from his nearest friends and relatives. (Letter of Father Robert Nugent to Father General, August 27, 1651, in Archives, Rome. A copy is given in *Excerpta ex Arch. Rom. Elogia*, p. 281. *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

NETTERVILLE, NICHOLAS, Father (Irish), younger brother of Christopher, being the eighth son; entered the Society 1641; taught philosophy and theology in France for many years. Recalled to the Irish Mission, he became chaplain to the Duke of Tirconnel, Viceroy of Ireland, and died in Dublin late in 1697, where he had been Superior of his brethren. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He returned to Ireland in 1686. (Hogan's list.) He entered the Society at Mechlin, October 10, 1641, and stated on that occasion that he was born in 1621 [at Dowth in Meath]; his father being Lord (Dom.) Nicholas Netterville, Viscount Dowth, Baron De Ballegart, &c., and his mother *Hellena Bathe*, descended from the very ancient family of Bathe. His father was then alive; his mother had been dead about seven years. He studied his humanities at Antwerp under the Fathers of the Society for six years, and had for his masters Giles Tibant, Ernest Cason, and Albert Van Wilstren, and made five months' rhetoric at Lille, under Father Comblett, S.J., until he was admitted to the Society by Father Andrew Judoci, Provincial of Flanders, September 29, 1641, and was sent to Mechlin Novitiate October 10, following. (Mechlin Album, vol. iii. p. 245.) He returned to the Irish Mission from France 1665; and was a most agreeable preacher. (Irish Catalogue, 1666, in Archives, Rome.) He died between November 17, and December 30, 1697. (Hogan's list.) Archbishop Peter Talbot says of him in his *Hæresis Blackloana*, p. 19: "The opinion of such a man as Father Netterville is of as much weight as the opinion of all the other theologians whom I consulted; for that man has been a great glory of his nation on account of the extraordinary penetration of his genius and the learning with which he lectured very many years in the most celebrated colleges of all France." In 1679 he was proscribed by name and banished. March 2, 1697, "he was lodging at the Quay in Dr. Cruice's house," as we learn from the report of a spy which is preserved in St. Patrick's Library, MSS. v. 3. 1. 18.

NETTERVILLE, ROBERT, Father, martyr (Irish), was a native of Meath, born 1582; entered the Society in Italy, 1604, and was a Professed Father. He appears in Ireland 1617. He was dragged from his bed by the rebel Parliamentary soldiers at Drogheda, June 15, 1649, cruelly beaten with clubs, causing his

death four days later, æt. 67. His offence being the fact that he was a Priest and Jesuit. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*; also *Irish Ecclesiastical Record*. See also Tanner's *Martyr. S.J.*, Drew's *Fasti S.J.*, and Father Hogan's list.)

NEVILL, CHARLES, Father, *alias* DILLON, of Holt, Leicestershire, second son of Cosmas Henry Nevill, Esq., and his wife the Lady Mary Lee, daughter of the Earl of Lichfield. Born April 8, 1746; he entered St. Omer's College, under the name of Dillon, September 5, 1758, and was admitted to the Society September 7, 1763. During 1771 he was in his fourth year's theology at Liege, and, after the suppression of the Society in 1773, was engaged in teaching at the English Academy in Liege. He proceeded to the English Mission in May, 1775; and died at Bristol, April 4, 1792, æt. 46. He was buried in the vault of St. Joseph's Chapel, Trenchard Street, to which chapel he had been a generous benefactor. On the death of his elder brother George, in 1767, he succeeded to the family estates, which he made over to his younger brother Cosmas. "When Mr. Charles Nevill, the eldest [surviving] brother, became a Jesuit and gave up his estates to his younger brother Cosmas, Lord Lichfield, his uncle and guardian, insisted on a settlement being made upon him out of the estates he had relinquished, and was surprised to hear that Mr. Elliot, the Provincial of the Jesuits, asked no more than £50 per annum. 'I thought,' said his lordship, 'you Jesuits grasped at everything you could get, and am much surprised that you ask so little.'" (MS. notes, under the heading, "Nathaniel Elliot," of Rev. John Kirk, in St. Francis Xavier's College Library, Liverpool.)¹

¹ An original deed of settlement relating to the manor of Middle Ditchford, otherwise Freeman's Ditchford, and Grey's Ditchford, otherwise Over Ditchford, in the parishes of Blockley and Hanging Aston, otherwise Hanging Ashton, in the county of Worcester, purchased of Thomas, Lord Foley, in 1742, for £23,000, is still preserved in the Archives of the Province—Indentures of lease and release dated December 10—11, 1767. The release between Charles Nevill, Esq. (the next brother and heir of George Henry Nevill, Esq., lately deceased, who was eldest son and heir of Cosmas Henry Nevill, late of Holt, county Leicester, Esq., deceased, and which said George Henry Nevill and Charles Nevill were the two eldest of the four sons of the said Cosmas Henry Nevill and his late wife the Right Hon. Lady Mary Nevill, deceased, who was one of the daughters of the Right Hon. George Henry, late Earl of Lichfield, deceased, and one of the sisters of the Right Hon. George Henry, then Earl of Lichfield) of the first part, Cosmas Nevill, then an infant of the age of twenty years or thereabouts, the third son of the said Cosmas Henry Nevill and Lady Mary Nevill, of the second part, William Nevill, then an infant of the age of eighteen years or thereabouts, the fourth and youngest son of the said Cosmas Henry Nevill and Lady Mary Nevill, of the third part, Mary

Nevill then aged twenty-one years and upwards, Frances Nevill, an infant aged seventeen years or thereabouts, and Ann Nevill, an infant aged fourteen years or thereabouts, the three daughters of the said Cosmas Henry, of the fourth part, the said George Henry, then Earl of Lichfield, and the Hon. George Perrott, Esq., one of the Barons of his Majesty's Court of Exchequer, at Westminster, of the fifth part, John Tempest, jun., of Winyard, county Durham, Esq., and Anthony Wright, of Covent Garden, banker, of the sixth part, Solomon Fell, of the Six Clerks Office, gentleman, and Francis Hutton, of Gray's Inn, gentleman, of the seventh part, Benjamin Parnell, of Gray's Inn, gentleman, of the eighth part, and John Tempest the elder, of Sherborne, county Durham, Esq., of the ninth part. An annuity of £100 is reserved to Father Charles Nevill. Executed by Lord Lichfield and Mr. Parnell, but not by Father Charles Nevill.

NEVILLE, EDMUND, sen., Father, *alias* NELSON, was a native of Yorkshire, born 156 $\frac{3}{4}$. At the advanced age of forty-three he determined to embrace the ecclesiastical state, and entered the English College, Rome, March 27, 1606, to repeat his studies. Was ordained Priest there April 12, 1608; entered the Society at Louvain, in 1609, and after his two years' noviceship was sent to the Lancashire District. He was made a Spiritual Coadjutor July 28, 1622, and served in those missions until the year of his tragical death (1646) with much zeal and fruit, beloved by all for his virtue, learning, and suavity of manner. When nearly eighty years of age and bed-ridden, he was violently seized by the rebel Parliamentary soldiers, committed to prison, removed to London, and called before the bar, but no evidence appearing against him, he was discharged, and died soon after, in 1646, from the effects of the brutal treatment he had received, during his arrest and imprisonment. He was probably the younger son of Sir John Neville, of Leversedge, and his second wife Beatrice, daughter of Henry Browne, and was brought up with his relative, Sir Thomas Hesketh, of Rufford, Knight. There is every probability in favour of his having been, *de jure*, the seventh Earl of Westmoreland, great grandson of Ralph, the fourth Earl. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 220, seq., and 669; also vol. iv. p. 685; and vol. vi. pp. 241, seq.) "When nearly eighty-seven years of age he was stripped of his garments, and set upon a pontoon, and thus exposed to the inclement winter weather, the pangs of hunger, and the torment of thirst, the insults of the heretics, and the outrages of the Independents. When they beheld his strength entirely exhausted, but his faith as firm as ever, they gave him his liberty. Eight days afterwards he expired from the effects of their tortures." (*History S.J.*, by

Daurignac.) He is probably identical with Father Edward Squire, noticed below.

NEVILLE, EDMUND, jun. See Sale.

NEVILLE, EDWARD (3). See Scarisbrick, Edward.

NEVILLE, FRANCIS (2). See Scarisbrick, Francis.

NEVILLE, HENRY (2). See Scarisbrick, Henry, sen. and jun.

NEVILLE, JAMES. See Scarisbrick, James.

NEVILLE, JOSEPH. See Scarisbrick, Joseph.

NEVILLE, MICHAEL, Father, *alias* CARY, MICHAEL (probable.) Father Michael Alford, *vere* Griffiths, in a report of the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby, Nottingham, and Leicester District), of which he was Superior, dated 1640, mentions that the youngest son of the lady with whom he resided as chaplain, "Sometimes Michael Car., S.J.," was slain by the rebels, and he (Father Alford) was sent for from another place, to which he had retired for safety, to comfort the mother. (*Records S.J.* vol ii. p. 306, seq.) Father Alford was chaplain to Lady Neville, of Holt, but no Michael Neville, or *alias* Michael Car, or Cary, can be traced in the Catalogues of the period. In another part of the same report, Father Michael Alford says, "One of ours was killed at Shelford; my cousin Brookes knows his name. It is constantly reported that quarter was given him; but when in searching they found what he was, he was thereupon killed." Lord Castlemain, in his *Catholic Apology*, mentions George Carey as a gentleman volunteer, who, joining the Royal Army, was killed at Shelford House.

NEVILLE, RICHARD, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Hants, born 1561; entered the Society 1629, and died, in the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District), April 11, 1635. "Once a great man in the world, but who in religion proved himself a greater one." (Summary of the Deceased of the English Province S.J.) In 163½ he was residing in the London District; in 1633 in the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derbyshire District), and was probably connected with the Nevilles, of Holt.

NEVILLE, ROBERT, Father (Irish), entered the Society 1652. Father Richard Burke mentions him in a letter dated Galway, April 4, 1670, in which he repeats his request for his recall from the mission of Madeira to that of Ireland. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

NEVILLE, THOMAS. See Scarisbrick.

NEVILLE, THOMAS. See Appleton, Thomas.

NEWBY, AUGUSTINE, Father, a native of Lancashire, born 1616; entered the Society 1637, and was professed of the four vows December 24, 1654. In 1639 he was teaching humanities at St. Omer's College; was sent to the College of the Blessed

Aloysius (Lancashire District) in 1653; in 1665 he was stationed in the London Mission, and died, probably in the same District, January 18, 1669, æt. 53.

NEWMAN, LOUIS (Irish), of a good family; a penitent of Father William Malone. Father Robert Nugent mentions him in a letter dated September 15, 1636, as having a vocation to the Society, and then studying philosophy with several others at Dublin under Father Henry Cavell. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

NEWMAN, NICHOLAS, passed from St. Omer's College to the English College S.J., Valladolid, for his higher course, in 1621, "desiring to be received into the Society." (London Clergy Chapter MSS.) We do not trace him in the Catalogues. This name may be an *alias* of Father Nicholas Lusher, who entered the Society in 1623. (See Lusher, Nicholas, above.)

NEWPORT, MAURICE. See Ewens.

NEWSHAM, JOSEPH, Father, was born at Westby, county Lancaster, May 16, 1781; entered the Society at Hodder, Stonyhurst, September 7, 1813, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1833. Ordained Priest by Archbishop Murray, in Dublin, July 3, 1819, he was sent to the Wigan Mission August 28, of the same year. In 1839 he became missionary at Portico, with Prescott, and on January 17, 1832, was appointed Procurator at Stonyhurst College, and died there February 8, 1849, æt. 68. (Province Register.) He was succeeded in his office by the late Father Thomas Cooper.

NEWTON, EDWARD BAPTIST, Father, was of a respectable Lincolnshire family; born in Lincolnshire, March 9, 1721; entered the Society September 7, 1737, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1755. In 1764 he was Procurator of the Province at Antwerp, and in 1773 was residing at Brussels in the same capacity. He had previously been Professor of Theology and Philosophy at Liege College. After the suppression (1773) he was employed in the Oxfordshire District, and in 1784 was chaplain at Coldham Hall, Suffolk. He died at Bury St. Edmund's, April 29, 1788, æt. 67, and was interred in St. Mary's churchyard. He was a literary character, and a constant correspondent of Father Charles Plowden, then at Lulworth Castle. Several of his letters, full of interesting, historical, and literary information are preserved in the Province Archives.

NEWTON, JAMES, Father, *alias* NELSON, was born in London, June 16, 1736; entered the Society September 7, 1754, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1772. He served the mission of Liverpool for some time, and appears there in 1770 and following years, and died at Bristol, April 2, 1803, æt. 67.

NEWTON, WILLIAM, Father, sen., a native of Lincolnshire, born November 14, 168 $\frac{3}{4}$; entered the Society September 7, 1702, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1715. In 1728 he was Procurator at Watten; in 1746 seq. at St. Omer's College, and had likewise acted in that capacity at Paris. He died at St. Omer's College, February 5, 1756, æt. 72.

NEWTON, WILLIAM, Father, jun., probably nephew of the above, was born in Lincolnshire, October 30, 1718; entered the Society September 7, 1736, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1754. In 1747 he was appointed English Penitentiary at Loreto, and died in the Residence of St. Mary (Oxfordshire District), October 16, 1755, æt. 37.

NICHOLAS, GEORGE, Temporal Coadjutor (Irish), is named in a letter of Archbishop Plunkett, martyr, November 22, 1672. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

NICHOLAS, Père, a French Jesuit, was residing at the English Academy, Liege, for some years before the emigration to Stonyhurst in 1794. Being a foreigner, he was left behind to keep possession of the old College. The late Father Edward Scott visited him there in 1823, and he died in the following year, æt. 83.

NICHOLS, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor. Died, "Time and place unknown." (Necrology.)

NICHOLSON, JAMES, Scholastic, born 1733; entered the Society at Watten, September 26, 1755. He is not mentioned after 1758, when he was studying logic. His name is marked with a cross in one Catalogue, which may signify that he died during his studies, but no record of his death or dismissal exists.

NIHILL, EDWARD, Father, a native of Antigua, born January 18, 1752; entered the Society at Ghent, September 7, 1769. He was a master in Bruges College at the time of the Suppression, 1773, and subsequently at the English Academy, Liege, and was ordained Priest there in 1776. In 1788 he was chaplain and missionary at Wardour Castle. In 1802 he left Wardour for

Trinidad, and there fell a victim of charity in attending the poor negroes, November 4, 1806. He was a man generally beloved and respected, "full of kindness and charity." (Catalogues of Province, and Oliver's *Collectanea*.)

NIHILL, JOHN, Scholastic, elder brother of Edward, born June 24, 1750; entered the Society September 7, 1768. At the date of the suppression, 1773, he was in his second year's theology; he went home to Antigua on family business intending shortly to return. ((*Records S.J.*, vol. v. p. 187.)

NIHILL, LAURENCE ARTHUR (Irish), born in Limerick in 1726; entered the Society in 1745; was inducted PP. of Rathkeale August 5, 1762 (as Father Keating was in Wexford by Papal authority); and made Bishop of Kilfenora in 1784. He died June 29, 1795; and his tomb is in the old Cathedral of Kilfenora. He was a learned man, and author of some published books, and of others ready for publication. He had a brother and a nephew (Father McShee) in the Society, and an uncle (Sir J. Higgins) physician to the King of Spain. Some members of his family were distinguished colonels of the regiments of Koningsfeldt, Dillon, and Limerick, and one was a general in the army of Naples and extricated his King at Velletri from the hands of the Imperial General, Count Broune of Limerick. Dr. Nihill had also a distinguished brother a medical practitioner and writer. The name was likewise written Nihell, O'Nihil, and O'Neill. (See F. E. Hogan's article on the Limerick Jesuits, p. 660—676 in Lenihan's *History of Limerick*.)

NIHILL, —, Father (Irish), brother of Laurence, entered the Society; at the suppression became CC. Limerick, then PP. of Rathkeale. As he was a man of literary tastes he gave up his parish to live in Limerick. These Nihills were related to the Harolds, Arthurs, Macghees, M'Namaras, Butlers, Woulfes, and Calcutts, of Limerick and Clare.

NIMMO, ANDREW, Father (Scotch), was born November 4, 1674; entered the Society at Genoa, December 8, 1699. During 1709 he was employed in the Milanese Province. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

NIND, JOSEPH, Scholastic, a native of Wareham, born January 6, 1817; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1834. He died during his studies May 24, 1838, æt. 21, and was buried at Stonyhurst College. (Province Register.)

NIXON, EDWARD, Father, *alias* POYNTZ or POINES, sometimes called EDMUND, was a native of London, born March 10, 1675; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College;

entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1694; was ordained Priest 1703, and the following year appointed minister at Ghent, and for a short time Director of the English nuns at Bruges. In 170 $\frac{4}{5}$ he was sent to the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District), where he taught grammar, probably either at the old school at Twyford or at Stapehill, near Wimborne. In 1706 he was sent to the Yorkshire District; 170 $\frac{7}{8}$ —17 $\frac{10}{11}$ in Lancashire, and from an entry in the diary of Mr. Blundell, of Crosby (1702—1728) he appears to have been residing at Crosby. In 1712 he fell into a state of infirmity, and died at Watten, September 11, 1728, æt. 53, an Approved Scholastic.

NIXON, THOMAS, Father, born in Lancashire, October 6, 1735, son of Cuthbert Nixon and his wife Helen Baines. After his humanities at St. Omer's College, he entered the English College, Rome, November 14, 1750; left the College August 18, 1756; entered the Society October 9 following, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1770. He served the missions in the Yorkshire and Durham Districts for many years, and died at Biddleston, or Alnwick, November 5, 1793, æt. 58.

NOBLE, JOHN (NOBILIS), an English member of this name died at Antwerp, 1593.

NOBLE, GEORGE, Father, was a native of Preston, born November 28, 1826; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; was admitted to the Society September 7, 1844, and became a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1859, having made his noviceship at Tronchiennes, and his higher studies at Namur. From September, 1849, until September 1852, he was employed at Mount St. Mary's College, Derbyshire, as Prefect and Master. He was then appointed a Master at the English College S.J., Malta, where he remained for two years; next he made his theology at Vals and Paderborn, and, after its completion received Holy Orders, and was appointed Minister and missionary at St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool, in 1860. In 1862 he was missionary at Richmond and The Dales, Yorkshire, and two years later at Stonyhurst. After supplying at Wakefield for a short time, he served the mission of Holy Cross, St. Helens, for six years, from January, 1869, to January, 1875. He then served the missions of

Portico, Blackpool, and Broughton Hall in succession, and in 1881 was removed to Gillmoss, where he died suddenly on Tuesday, March 7, 1882, a little time after offering up the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, æt. 56.

NOEL, MARTIN, Temporal Coadjutor, born 1685; entered the Society August 14, 1717, and died at Liege, March 17, 1720, æt. 35.

NOLAN, ANDREW, Father (Irish), was born in Galway 1581; entered the Society 1600. (Hogan's list.) In 1617 he was in Portugal. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, August, 1874.) He died between 1617 and 1626. (Hogan's list.)

NORMANSON, WILLIAM (Scotch), was in his second year's theology at Douay in 1748. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

NORRIS, ANDREW, Father, *alias* BAINES, son of John Norris, of Speke, county Lancaster, Esq., and his wife Eleanora Beauvoy; was born in Lancashire, 1654. After his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, he entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 3, 1673, under the name of Baines, and, having received minor orders, entered the Novitiate of St. Andrew, Rome, July 30, 1676, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1691. He states in his replies to the usual questions on entering the English College, Rome, that his parents had suffered much for their religion. He was one of the Priests of the Lincoln School and Chapel S.J. at the outbreak of the Orange Revolution, 1688, in which both were destroyed. Father Andrew escaped into Yorkshire with his two confrères, Fathers Peter Hamerton and William Eure *alias* Every, but was seized and committed to York Castle, and soon after liberated on bail. In 1701 and 1704 he was Rector of the College of St. Hugh (Lincolnshire District), and died, still Rector of that College, January 26, 1722, æt. 68. (Necrology.)

NORRIS, CHARLES, Father, was elder brother of Andrew; born in Lancashire 1646; made his humanity studies in his native county, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 16, 1663. He received the Sacrament of Confirmation June 15, 1664, and minor orders July 19, 1665; and entered the Society May 13, 168½ at Watten, already a Priest. In 1683 he was Procurator and missionary at Liege;

in 1686 a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius (London District), and, having been expelled from England in the Orange Revolution, was appointed Minister at Watten, where he died in exile June 10, 1690, æt. 44. (Necrology.) (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 407, in which it is erroneously implied that he left the Society.)

NORRIS, CUTHBERT, Father. See Clifton, Cuthbert.

NORRIS, JOHN, Father, son of Andrew and Charity Norris, of London. He was born in Lancashire, according to the Province Catalogues, in 1672; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies October 18, 1691; left the College April 5, 1692²; entered the Novitiate of St. Andrew, Rome, on the same day, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1709. During 1701—1704 he was studying in Rome; in 1707⁷ he taught philosophy in the English College and in 1710 was Professor of the same at Liege College. In 1712 he was Prefect of the Sodality at St. Omer's College, and in 1714 Minister. From 1715 to 1719 Rector of the House of Tertians, Ghent, and Director of the Fathers; 1724—1728 Rector of the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District), residing at Burton Castle, Petworth, Sussex, the seat of the Goring family. In 1732—3 he was again in Rome, as Spiritual Father at the English College. In 1738, and until his death, May 10, 1754, æt. 82, with the exception of a brief interval spent in the College of the Holy Apostles, he was again a missionary in the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Suffolk District).¹

¹ In *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 17, note, for 1759, read 1739.

NORRIS, JOHN, Scholastic (No. 1), born in Lancashire 1656, made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1673, at Watten, and died in his second year of philosophy at Liege, June 15, 1676, aged 20. He was a Scholastic of high promise, and remarkable for his proficiency in Greek literature. (Summary of Deceased.)

NORRIS, JOHN, Scholastic (No. 2), born August 12, 1726, entered the Society in 1749, and died a novice at St. Omer's College, February 22, 1751. (Necrology.) The place of his birth is not stated.

NORRIS, RICHARD, Father (No. 1), was a younger brother of Andrew and Charles Norris, above ; born in Lancashire 1658 ; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College ; and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course October 6, 1677. After receiving minor orders he left the College for the Novitiate of the Society at Naples, November 9, 1680, and was professed of the four vows October 10, 1695. At the period of the popular outbreak consequent upon the Orange Revolution, December, 1688, he was a missionary in the Residence of St. Stanislaus (Devonshire District), probably at Exeter, and narrowly escaped with his life on that occasion. He is named in the Catalogues of 1701 and 1704, as Superior of the same District. He was removed to the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District) in 1706, and died there June 21, 1717, æt. 59. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 970, seq., and vol. vi. p. 427.)

NORRIS, RICHARD, Father (No. 2), was a native of Martinscroft, near Warrington, county Lancaster, born April 13, 1792 ; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1809. After acting as Prefect at Stonyhurst College, and following the usual course of studies and of theology, in which he made a public defension, he was ordained Priest by Bishop Milner at Wolverhampton, December 2, 1816. From 1819 to 1826 he served the missions of Wigan, Worcester (twice), and Pylewell, Hants. In 1826 he was Prefect of the Sodality at Stonyhurst, and on August 21, 1827, was declared Vice-Rector of the College, after acting as Minister for a few months. On May 10, 1829, he was appointed Vice-Provincial, in the absence of Father Charles Brooke, then Provincial. On December 29 following he was declared Rector of Stonyhurst College. On May 28, 1832, he was appointed Provincial, and on the following day laid the first stone of St. Peter's Church, Stonyhurst, which was consecrated by Bishop Briggs, June 23, 1835. He was Provincial for six years ; on June 5, 1838, he was made Superior at the Seminary, Stonyhurst, and was sent to Rome October 1 following, as Deputy to the meeting of Procurators. After acting as Spiritual Father and Prefect of the Sodality at Stonyhurst College, he was sent to the Preston Missions, August 1, 1843, and soon after appointed Rector of the College of St. Aloysius (Lancashire District). On July 17, 1845 he was again declared Rector of Stonyhurst College, and died at Worcester, whither he had been sent for change of air, May 5, 1846, æt. 54. He was

universally respected and beloved, and distinguished alike for his piety and learning. Under the signature of "J. S." he inserted in several numbers of the *Orthodox Journal*, a lucid vindication of the Holy Father from the charges brought against him in the *Edinburgh Review*, n. xlvii. During the spring of 1835, he published two short letters under the signature of "a Catholic," in which he exposed the rabid invectives of a curate of Salmesbury, which had the effect of driving his antagonist from the field. His eulogy, which appeared in the *Tablet*, May 16, 1846, refers to the opening of St. Peter's Church, Stonyhurst. "But how great must have been his delight to witness the completion of the noble structure, and its splendid consecration June 23, 1835, by Bishops Briggs and Walsh. On this occasion Father Norris said the first Mass in it for the assembled multitude; and, on the following day, the Church was opened with a Pontifical Mass, when upwards of sixty priests attended. It was a memorable day for the College, a day of glory and triumph for religion. When the solemnities were concluded, three hundred and ten guests partook of the cordial hospitality of the College." (Province Register.)

NORRIS, SYLVESTER, Father, was a native of Somersetshire, born 1572¹; arrived at Rheims, March 24, 1585; received minor orders there in 1590; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course of studies on October 23, 1592, and left for England early in May, 1596. He entered the Society in 1606, having previously taken the degree of D.D. Arrested during the powder-plot persecution, he was committed to Bridewell, and sent into banishment with forty-six fellow Priests and Jesuits in 1606; he arrived at Douay, July 24 in that year, and proceeded direct to Rome, where he was admitted to the Society. He afterwards returned to England, and was professed of the four vows December 6, 1618. He had previously been Professor of Theology and Sacred Scripture and Prefect of Studies in the Colleges S.J. abroad. In 1621 he was Superior of the Hants District, and died in it March 16, 1630, æt. 58. He was a very learned man and noted preacher, and wrote several controversial works. For his works see Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.* (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 301, seq.; also vol. vi. p. 184.)

¹ The accounts differ as to the date, but the majority state as above.

NORTHE, ROBERT, Father. A Father of this name is mentioned in the narrative of Father John Gerard as being a fellow prisoner with Father Edward Oldcorne, the martyr, in Worcester jail in the year 1606, and as being at St. Omer's College in 1609. In *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 284, an original letter is printed from the *Stonyhurst MSS. Anglia*, vol. iii. n. 71, dated October 30, 1606, signed Robert Northe, endorsed by Father Christopher Grene "Father Duckett." In the index of the volume it is called "Father Duckett's letter on the oath of allegiance and attending Protestant sermons." It is highly probable that Robert Northe, *alias* Duckett, is identical with Father Robert Jones. The above letter signed Robert Northe is manifestly the last of a series of letters of Father Jones, two of which are printed from the originals in the *Stonyhurst MSS.*, in the biography of that Father in *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 368, seq. These letters are three in number: (1) *Anglia*, vol. iii. n. 66, signed Robert Angelinus, dated October 2, 1606, addressed to Father Robert Parsons as Signor Ingleberte, endorsed, "Against the oath takers," and named in the index, "Father Robert Jones on the pernicious doctrine of Thomas Wright, *alias* Carpenter, on the lawfulness of attending Protestant sermons." (*Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 371.) (2) Same vol., *Anglia*, n. 68, dated October 20, 1606, addressed to Father Richard Blount, *alias* Randall and Mildmay, and signed Robert Draper, upon the same subject as the foregoing. (*Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 373.) (3) The above letter signed Robert Northe, October 30, 1606. No Father Robert Northe appears in the English Catalogue of 1610, while Father Robert Jones does.

NORTON, JOHN, Father. See Knatchbull, John.

NOWELL, ADRIAN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Norwich, born 1571; entered the Society 1608; in 1620 he was at St. Omer's College, where he probably died in that or the following year, his name being absent from the Catalogue of 1622.

NUGENT, DOMINIC, Father (Irish), born in Leinster (Lagenia) 1641; entered the Society 1658, and was a Spiritual Coadjutor. In a letter dated Waterford, November 25, 1694, he appears as then a Parish Priest working with great zeal and success in a poor and wretched district. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He is thus mentioned in "A list of Popish Parish Priests as they are registered at the General Sessions of the Peace held for Westmeath at Mullingar, the 13th day of July, 1704:"

"Dominick Nugent.

"Place of abode—Dysart.

"Age—64.

"Parishes of which he pretends to be Popish Parish Priest—Dysart and Churchtown.

"Place where he received Orders—Mentz, in Germany.

"From whom he received Orders—Gabriel, Suffragan of the Elector of Mentz.

"Sureties' names that entered into recognizance for such Priest according to the Act of Parliament—

"Henry Mather, of Bryanstown, Gent. £50.

"John Nugent, of Ballynude, Gent. £50."

He is mentioned in the Irish Catalogues of 1708 and 1717. He was a Nugent of Dysart. He had taught music in one of our

German Colleges, and published a German book of songs (music and words), called *Die Nachtigal*, thus showing that he had the hereditary love of the Nugents for "Music and Song," which was possessed also by FF. Nicholas and Robert, and their near kinsmen, the Barons of Delvin and Scrine.

NUGENT, GERARD, *or* GERALD, Father (Irish), a native of county Meath, born 1615, or 1617; had studied humanities and philosophy for two years before joining the Society, and scholastic theology afterwards for four years; he entered the Society at Watten, in 1640; and was sent to the Irish Mission 1646. He knew Irish, English, and Latin, and had taught humanities for four years, and been a confessor for the same period. (Irish Catalogue, 1650, in Archives, Rome). In 1666 he had lately returned from France, and had then no fixed station; but promised to prove a zealous missionary. He had been in Ireland for one year, and was a missionary elsewhere for seventeen years. (Catalogue Brev. Irish, 1666, in Archives, Rome.) He died September, or April, 1692. (Hogan's list.) Entered the Society after completing philosophy in 1637, sent to the English College, Liege, in 1642, and was in his third year's theology in 1645. (Catalogue of Province.) In 1649 he was at Wexford. "A truly prudent and religious man." (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) Died in Ireland, September 8, 1692. (Catalogue of Deceased S.J. in Louvain University Library.)

NUGENT, NICHOLAS, Father (No. 1), (Irish), a native of Meath; born December 25, 1585; studied his humanities and two years philosophy out of the Society, and four years theology in it; entered the Society in Rome, May 17, 1609, and was sent to the Irish Mission in 1615. Knew Latin, English, Irish, and something of Italian and Spanish. Had been preacher, confessor, and catechist for many years; also director of the Sodality of the Blessed Virgin Mary. (Irish Catalogue, 1650, in Archives, Rome.) He was professed of the four vows September 18, 1625, and died at Oporto, November 22, 1656, æt. 71. (Hogan's list). He belonged to a distinguished family, and was trained to piety from his youth. Struck when a child, by a conversation with his elder brother upon the enormity of a mortal sin, he is said never to have offended God by a grievous fault during the whole of his long life. He made his higher studies at Antwerp, and took the degree of M.A.; was admitted to the Society in Rome, and sent to Evora, in Portugal, for his theology; he went to Dublin about 1615, where his apostolical zeal obtained for him an imprisonment of four years, and, upon his discharge, he resumed his labours with great fervour. In 1649 he appears in Galway; and in the following year at Oporto, where he died November 2, 1656. (Oliver, who cites Father Franco S.J., *Lusitania*, p. 315; also Drew's, *Fasti S. J.*, which fixes his death November 22.) As his near relative, Nugent, Baron of Delvin, who died in the Tower of London anno 1580, composed an exquisite Irish song on the loss of liberty, so Nicholas beguiled the weary hours of his four years' confinement in the Castle of Dublin by writing songs or hymns—in Irish, no doubt—which were sung all through the island, "pios quosdam ac passim postea cantatos hymnos ibi (in carcere) perscite composuit." (*Vide Nadasi et Franco.*) Father Goswin Nickel, General of the Society, in

a beautiful letter¹ to the Provincial of Portugal, written June 1, 1652, bears witness to Father Nugent's successful missionary labours of thirty-three years. Franco gives the date of death the 2nd of November, and he wrote in the place where he died. Nadasi, and after him Drew, give the 22nd of November.

¹ In *Spicilegium Ossoriense*, vol. i. p. 384.

NUGENT, NICHOLAS, Father (No. 2), (Irish), was a native of Kilkenny, born 1628; studied his humanities and two years' philosophy out of the Society, and repeated humanities in it for half a year. He knew Irish, English, and Latin, and was admitted to the Society at Kilkenny, September 30, 1648. (Irish Catalogue for 1650, in Archives, Rome.) In 1666 he was a missionary twenty-five miles from Dublin, teaching catechism to the country people and administering the Sacraments. (Irish Catalogue, 1666, in Archives, Rome.) In 1640 he was removed with the community to Galway, and thence to the Continent. He was living in Ireland in 1670. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

NUGENT, ROBERT, Father (Irish), brother of Nicholas (No. 1), a native of county Meath, born July 20, 1574; studied his humanities and two years philosophy out of the Society, and four years theology in it at Douay. He knew Irish, English, Latin, and something of French. Entering the Society October 2, 1601, he was professed of the four vows September 4, 1618; was sent to the Irish Mission 1611, and became Superior of it for upwards of twenty-six years, and was then (1650), for a second time, Vice-Superior. Had been Superior of the Novitiate, and of a Residence; also Preacher and Confessor for many years. (Irish Catalogue for 1650, in Archives, Rome.) He was Superior of the Irish Mission in 1634. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*.) Being son of Oliver Nugent, and his wife Catherine Plunkett, who lived on their estates in county Meath, he made his early studies in Ireland, and his higher course at Douay, where he took the degree of M.A., and studied part of his theology there. He was admitted to the Society by Father Olivero, the Provincial of Flanders, and went to the Novitiate of Tournay, October 2, 1601. (Tournay Diary MS. n. 1016, f. 414, Archives de l'Etat, Brussels.) He was uncle to Baron Inchiquin. He is eulogised in Pere Verdier, the Visitor's, Report, June 20, 1649. He is also named in a letter of Father James Archer, dated Madrid, September 28, 1607, and was anxiously desired by Father Christopher Holiwood, *alias* Thomas Laundry, the aged Superior in Ireland, who had a station ready for him in the North. He was sent and became Socius to the Superior, and eventually Superior himself. Several of his letters are extant, and Dr. Oliver gives copious extracts from them. He resigned his office December 23, 1646. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) Father Robert is also mentioned in the letter of Father Christopher Holiwood, November 4, 1611, printed in the *Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, April, 1874, as having a District, with Father Galwey, under their care, both being assiduous in their labour. Father Nugent endured a continuous persecution of seven years. He generally made his excursions by night, and although the roads were beset day and night by bands of soldiers, yet, with the aid of Providence, he

frequently passed through them unmolested, and, impelled by the fervour of his zeal, he persevered in preaching to large assemblies of the people. He died between 1651 and 1666; was a distinguished divine and preacher, and skilled in music. (Father Hogan's list.) Dr. Lynch, the learned author of *Cambrensis Eversus* and of *Alithinologia*, writes thus of his distinguished contemporary, Father Robert Nugent: "He had a singular knowledge of theology and mathematics, wonderful industry in reclaiming sinners, and extraordinary humility and self-contempt. In my own memory he made considerable improvement in the Irish harp. He inclosed with little pieces of wood the open space between the trunk and the upper part, making it a little box, and leaving on the right side of the box a sound-hole, which he covered with a lattice-work of wood, as in the clavicord. He then placed on both sides a double row of chords, and this increased very much the power and capacity of the instrument. The *FitzGerald* harp is probably his handiwork, or is made according to his plan. According to Bunting, it has "in the row forty-five strings, and seven in the centre. It exceeds the ordinary harp by twenty-two strings, and the *Brian-Boroimhe* harp by twenty-four; while in workmanship it is beyond comparison superior to it, both for the elegance of its crowded ornaments, and for the execution of those parts on which the correctness and perfection of such an instrument depends: in truth, it is what, by its inscription, it claims to be—"The Queen of Harps"—*Ego sum Regina Cithararum.*"—Bunting's *Dissertation on the Irish Harp*, p. 27; *Cambrensis Eversus*, p. 317; *Alithinologiæ Supplementum*, p. 113.

NUGENT, WILLIAM, Father (No. 1), (Irish), left Ulster for Rome, to enter the Society, in 1671. (Oliver, from Annual Letters.)

NUGENT, WILLIAM, Father (No. 2), (Irish), born in Ireland, April 13, 1692, or 1694. His real name was Birmingham. He left the Society September 14, 1737.

OAKLEY, FRANCIS, Father, born in Worcestershire, August 3, 1694; entered the Society September 7, 1715, and was professed of the four vows at Watten, February 2, 1733². About 1726 he was appointed travelling tutor to Rowland Stanley, Esq., in his Continental tour. In 1744, and for several succeeding years, he was Superior of St. Michael's Residence (Yorkshire Mission), and died still Superior, July 12, 1755, æt. 61.

OEDIE, *or* ODDIE, ALEXANDER, Father (Scotch), was Professor at the Scotch College, Madrid, 1729. (Catalogue of Scotch Mission, 1729.)

OGILVIE, ALEXANDER, Father (Scotch), born in Scotland 1601. After his humanities at the Scotch College, Douay, he entered the Society at Pont-à-Musson, June 29, 1622, and was pro-



FR. JOHN OGILVIE, S.J.

MARTYR.

Suffered March 10, 1615.

fessed of the four vows November 8, 1634. He was six years Superior of the Mission. (Scotch Catalogue in Archives, Rome.) He served the Scotch Mission for about thirty years, and was revered as the Father of the poor. During the rage for the Covenant he retired to Ireland with the Earl of Strahan, where he endured extreme misery. Seized by the heretics, he was committed to a London prison, and after some months, as no evidence of his priesthood could be found, was transported to France, but quickly returned again to Scotland. He died in 1663. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) Father Verdier, in his report of the visitation of Ireland in 1649, mentions meeting Father Ogilvie near Kilkenny, and that he had recently come from prison where he had been confined for three years and a half.

OGILVIE, JOHN, Father, martyr (Scotch), was born in Scotland 1581; made his humanity studies at Douay College, and was admitted to the Society by Father Ferdinand Alberi, Provincial of Austria. In 1613, or early in 1614, he succeeded in landing in Scotland, but was seized in Glasgow streets in October, 1614, having been betrayed by a traitor who had been admitted to hear his Mass, and with eleven Catholics, who assisted at the same Mass, was committed to prison, but remanded to Edinburgh for examination before the Council. Accused by the bishops with great bitterness, he completely silenced them by his learning and courage. Nothing, however, could satisfy those unhappy ministers but the torture and blood of their victim, and indeed his tortures equalled those of the early martyrs of the Church. He was tried and condemned to death, and, by order of James I., was sent back again to Glasgow for execution, and went joyfully to the gallows, as to a feast, March 10, 1615, æt. 34. The following short eulogy is taken from Father Richard Cardwell's *Collection* of copies of MSS. once belonging to the Society and now in the Archives de l'Etat, Brussels, vol. i. p. 107 (*Stonyhurst MSS.*): "March 30, was the martyrdom of Father John Oglebie by the Scottish heretics, in ye city of Glasgow, whose glorious combat, liberty of spirit, promptitude in wit, freedom and efficacy in reasoning, gave testimony of the spirit within him, and did lively represent, in this age, the Christian generosity of the ancient martyrs." (See *An Authentic Account of the Imprisonment and Martyrdom of Father John Ogilvie*, by Father Charles Karslake, S.J., 1877; also Father M. Tanner's *Martyr. S. J.*) Copies of three interesting attestations regarding the martyr are preserved in the library of St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool; one dated Prague, February 10, 1671, signed by Father Boleslaus Bamberius, S.J.; another dated Douay, February 23, 1672, by Father James Browne, S.J., whose father, Mr. John Browne, of Lough-hill, saw the martyr in prison the night before his execution, and pointed out to him a sure plan of effecting his escape, but which the martyr, smiling and embracing his friend, declined, generously preferring death in such a cause. The third was signed by Father Thomas Robe, and was of the same date and place as the last. Father Karslake gives a copy of Mr. Browne's attestation.

OGILVIE, JOHN, Father (No. 2), (Scotch). A letter from Rev. Alexander Conn to Father General Oliva, dated Scotland, February

9, 1673, gives some information regarding this Father. (*Stonyhurst MSS.*, Scotch Collection.) "Yesterday letters were brought me announcing the death of Father John Ogilvie, who died at Wintoun, the seat of the noble family, near Edinburgh, æt. 70, after innumerable labours sustained in the mission for more than thirty years, and with great fruit and gain of souls. He was for a long time a prisoner in London under Cromwell, that tyrant and usurper of the Kingdom. In Ireland he was almost reduced to starvation, whilst compelled during the period of the Scotch Covenant to lurk in the mountains and caverns. He had suffered many things besides, both when in a private capacity, as when Superior of the Mission, which will be reported more at large in the next Annual Letters. Father Thomas Paterson attended him at his death, and administered to him the sacraments of the Church, and bears testimony of his most religious end."

OGILVIE, WILLIAM (Scotch), is named in a list of Scotch members, dated 1593. He was then at Posna. (See Addenda.)

OGLETHORPE, THOMAS, Scholastic, *alias* STILLINGTON, THOMAS, was probably son of Henry Oglethorpe, Esq., of Oglethorpe, an ancient Yorkshire family. Born in London 1594; he studied his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 12, 1613; left the College April 7, 1616, for Messina, to make his noviceship, having been admitted to the Society by Father General, and died, in his second year's probation, September 15, 1617, æt. 23, in the odour of sanctity and repute for miracles. He was usually styled the "English Stanislaus." (See his life, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 148, seq.; also vol. vi. p. 265.)

OLDCORNE, EDWARD, Father, martyr, was son of John Oldcorne, of York, bricklayer, born 1561; studied his humanities at the English College, Douay (then at Rheims), and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, April 4, 1582, æt. 21, where he was ordained Priest in August, 1587. He entered the Society on the feast of the Assumption in the same year, at St. Andrew's, Rome, having been admitted, with Father John Gerard, by Father General Aquaviva himself. He accompanied Father Gerard to England, landing on the coast of Norfolk in 1583, and completed his noviceship on the mission as best he could. Worcestershire was the chief theatre of his apostolical labours, which were attended with immense fruit. He was seized at Hinlip Castle, near Worcester, with Father Henry Garnett, the Superior of the Mission, and BB.



FR. EDWARD OLDCORNE, S.J.

MARTYR.

Suffered April 7, 1606.

p. 558.

Nicholas Owen and Ralph Ashley, all of them martyrs for the faith, in the winter of 1605, during the powder-plot disturbances; he was committed to the Tower of London, and tortured upon the rack with more than pagan brutality for five hours on four or five days. He was remanded back to Worcester Gaol, tried at the Lent Assizes, 1606, condemned to death with his faithful Socius, Ralph Ashley, and executed upon the gallows at Red Hill, near Worcester, April 7, 1606, æt. 45. (See his life in *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 202, seq.; also vol. vi. p. 154.)

OLIVER, CHARLES, Father, died at Urgel, January 4, 1685. (Catalogue of Deceased in the Louvain University Library.) His name is not found in the Catalogues of the English Province.

OLIVER, GEORGE, Rev. D.D., was born in Newington, Surrey, February 9, 1781; educated at Sedgley Park and Stonyhurst Colleges; taught humanities for five years, and was ordained Priest at Durham by Bishop Gibson, at Pentecost, 1806. He was nearly the last survivor of a number of Catholic clergymen, scholars of the English Jesuits, who, though never entering the Society, always remained in the service of the English Province, and subject to its Superiors. Soon after his ordination, he was sent to the ancient mission of the Society, St. Nicholas', Exeter, in January, 1807, as successor to Father William Poole, or Pole. He served the mission for forty-four years, retired from active duty in 1851, and died at Exeter a few years later at an advanced age. On March 30, 1843, he was elected an honorary member of the Boston Historical Society, and on September 15, 1844, received the doctors' cap from His Holiness Pope Gregory XVI. He rendered valuable service to the English Province, in the compilation of his *Collectanea, or Collections towards Illustrating the Biography of the English, Scotch, and Irish Members of the Society of Jesus*, and, as we have already observed in the Introduction, the English Province owes him a debt of gratitude for the labour he undertook in that work. He was one of the leading antiquarians of his day, and an active writer in the Catholic periodicals of the time. He published several works, among others: *History of Exeter*, 1821, 8vo.; *Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Devon*, 1839-42, three vols. in one, 8vo.; *Collectanea S.J.*, mentioned above, two editions, 1838-1845; *Monasticon Diocesis Exoniensis*, 1846, fol.; *Cliffordiana; Collections Illustrating the History of the Catholic Religion in the Counties of Cornwall, Devon, Dorset, Somerset, Wilts, and Gloucester*, 8vo, 1857.

ORMES, HENRY. See Challoner, Henry.

OSBOSTON, or OSBALDESTON, JOHN, Father, born in Lancashire 1655; entered the Society September 7, 1674; was ordained Priest March 13, 1683; became a missionary in Lancashire in 1685, and died on the same mission, December 22, 1690, æt. 35, before profession. (Necrology.)

OSWALD, ANTHONY, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Germany, born October 24, 1723; entered the Society December 20, 1751, and died at Hamburgh in 1799, æt. 76.

OWEN, JOHN HUGH, *alias* HUGHES, JOHN, a native of Anglesea, born 1615; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, December 4, 1636; was ordained Priest March 16, 1641, and sent to the English Mission September 28, 1643. "A man of remarkable patience and excellent behaviour." (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 343.) He entered the Society in 1648, at Watten, and returned to the English Mission in 1650, after completing his two years' noviceship. The Welsh Missions of the College of St. Francis Xavier appear to have been the chief seats of his labour. He is mentioned in a letter from a Father in North Wales to another Father in Rome, dated 1679 (see *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 639, seq.), as one of three Fathers who alone survived the storm of the Oates Plot persecution (1678-9) in North Wales, the College of South Wales having been totally rooted up. Father John Warner, Rector of Liege College, in a letter to the Rev. Father General, dated March 23, 1679, mentions several Fathers who had escaped to Belgium who reported the miseries and wants of Fathers Charles Pritchard, John Owen, and Robert Petre. He was missionary at Holywell for some years, and died there December 28, 1686, æt. 71, his death being accelerated by an accidental fall from his horse, when returning from administering the sacraments to the family of Mr. Salisbury, a recent convert. He was a holy man of very mortified habits. Besides the accustomed Friday fast, he abstained from food until Sunday at noon, never went abroad for mere recreation, never played at cards, &c. (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 518). He wrote a MS. report in Welsh, dated July 6, 1666, of the miraculous cure, on August 28, 1667, of Roger Whetstone, aged about sixty, by drinking water from St. Winefrid's Well, Holywell. He published some anonymous treatises. (See Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

OWEN, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor (No. 1), a native of Northamptonshire, born 1600; entered the Society at Watten, 1631, and was formed December 13, 1643. In 1655 he was Socius to the Procurator of the Province, at Brussels, and died at Ghent, July 26, 1674, æt. 74,—a truly religious and industrious man. (Annual Letters.)

OWEN, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor (No. 2), a native of Wales. He entered the Society at Rome, and always resided

in the English College there, and died March 1, 1728. (Province Note-book.)

OWEN, NICHOLAS, *alias* LITTLE JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor. We have no record of his parentage, birthplace, date of birth, or entrance to the Society. He had served the missionary Fathers, probably for some time before joining the Society, in the capacity of a trusty servant. He was certainly admitted before 1580, and Father Henry More places him among the earliest English Temporal Coadjutors of the Society. He was probably a carpenter or builder, a man of remarkable talent and admirable prudence, and, from his skill in designing hiding-places, which in order to secure secrecy he always made himself, he saved the lives of numerous Priests, thus essentially contributing to the preservation of the Catholic faith in England. (For his marvellous adventures, arrests, and escapes, see his life in *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 245, seq.) Arrested at length, for the last time, with Father Henry Garnett, at Hinlip Castle, in the winter of 1606, he was first committed to the Marshalsea Prison, London, and soon afterwards removed to the Tower. Here he was so shockingly tortured upon the terrible Topcliffe rack, enormous weights being at the same time attached to his feet, that, after frequent repetition for hours together, nature gave way, and, to use the words of Father John Gerard, "his bowels gushed out with his life." This brutal judicial murder occurred in the presence of the rack master and commissioners appointed to examine him, but not a damaging word could they extract from his sealed and steadfast lips. The exact day of his death is not recorded. One examination is dated March 1, 1606, and he is mentioned as still alive in a letter of Father Garnett, March 3, 1606. Fathers Tanner and Nadasi, and the Necrology of the Province place his death as late as November 12, 1606. Dr. Oliver thinks it was February 6, 1606, but this is clearly wrong. Law's Catalogue of English martyrs dates it May 3, 1606, the same day that his Superior, Father Henry Garnett, suffered. The Privy Council, dreading the moral effect of their brutal ferocity in this dreadful instance, gave out, and suborned witnesses to prove, that he had committed *self murder* with a knife, but this calumny did not avail them, and is amply refuted by Father John Gerard in his narrative. (*Condition of Catholics*, by Father Morris, pp. 182, seq., reproduced in *Records S.J.*, as above, pp. 263, seq.)

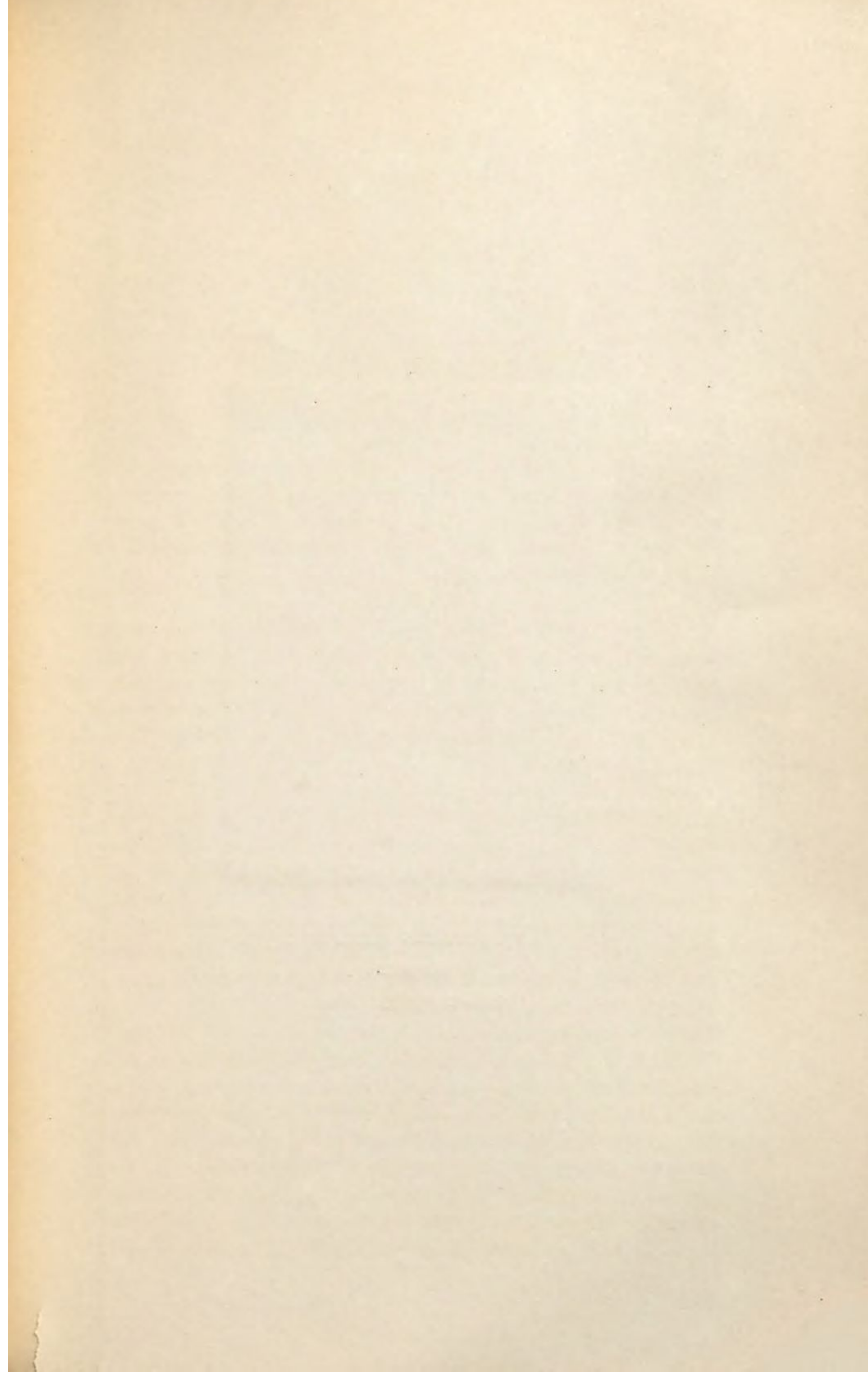
OWEN, NICHOLAS, Father (Irish), born in Ireland, 1615; entered the Society 1633; was studying philosophy at Liege College in 1636; and theology in 1639. (Catalogue of Province.) Father Owen died in 1646. (Hogan's list.)

OWEN, THOMAS, Father (No. 1), a native of Hants, born 1556; entered the Society at Lyons, 1579. Father Robert Parsons, on his death-bed (1610) recommended him to Father General Aquaviva to succeed him in the offices of Prefect of the English Mission and Rector of the English College, Rome. He held these offices from 1610 until his death, December 6, 1618. A status of the English College, Rome, for 1613, says that Thomas Owen, and his brother Cyprian, were of a very ancient Catholic house, famous for the number of cavaliers and other retainers in its service. (*Stonyhurst MSS. Anglia*, vol. iv. No. 4.) For his writings see Father Southwell, *Bibl. Script. S.J.*, and Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

OWEN, THOMAS, Father (No. 2), a native of Wales, born 1614; entered the Society 1635; ordained Priest 1644. In 1645 he was at Liege in his fourth year's theology, and then disappears from the Catalogues. He probably died between 1645 and 1649. The Necrology states that he died in Portugal, *incerto tempore*.

OXENBRIDGE, HENRY, *alias* WHITE, Father, a native of Hants, born 1575; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, September 15, 1602; was ordained Priest December 18, 1604, and entered the Society October 30, 1605, leaving in the College an example of remarkable virtue. His name does not appear in the list of 1610 (Introduction), nor in the first Catalogue of the Vice-Province, 1629. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 229.)

PADBURY, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Oxfordshire, August 5, 1714; entered the Society July 18, 1754. On the violent expulsion of the English Jesuits from their ancient College of St. Omer in 1762, the Brother was left behind to take care of three aged Fathers unable to be removed. After their deaths he went to Bruges Great College, and after the destruction of the two Colleges there in October, 1773, the charitable Mrs. More (sister to Father Thomas More,





FR. FRANCIS PAGE, S.J.

MARTYR.

Suffered April 30, 1602.

the last Provincial of the old Province), the Prioress of the English Augustinian Nuns at Bruges, gave him a home in her Convent, where he died, March 14, 1792, æt. 78.

PAGE, ALEXANDER, Father, a native of Derbyshire, born 1609; entered the Society 1631, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor January 17, 1644. In 1642 he was serving in the Hants District; in 1649 in London, where he remained for several years, and died at Watten in October, 1662, æt. 53.

PAGE, FRANCIS, Father, martyr, was the last of Queen Elizabeth's Jesuit victims. He was born of a good family at Harrow-on-the-Hill, county Middlesex, or more probably at Antwerp. He at first applied to the study of the law in London, but after making a retreat under Father John Gerard, to whom he had been introduced, and who was then a prisoner in the Clink, he resolved to embrace the ecclesiastical state, and, having completed his studies and received Holy Orders, was sent to England, residing and labouring principally in London. On Candlemas Day, 1601, he had a marvellous escape from arrest, as he was vested to say Mass in the house of his penitent, the venerable widow, Mrs. Anne Line, who was herself taken prisoner, and after passing through a mock trial, condemned to death for harbouring Priests, and hanged at Tyburn, February 27 following. Father Page was admitted to the Society by Father Henry Garnett, the Superior of the Mission, soon after this event, but was betrayed and seized by the pursuivants before he could leave England for the Novitiate. He was tried and condemned to die, and hanged, drawn, and quartered at Tyburn, April 20, 1602 (O.S.), with the accustomed horrible barbarities.¹ He made and signed the simple

¹ These worse than pagan barbarities are scarcely credible in the present day. We read many instances of them in Bishop Challoner's *Memoirs* and other historians of the day. It will be historically useful to give one case. In the introduction to *A Calendar of the English Martyrs of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries*, by Thomas Graves Law, we read: "It was the knife, and not the rope, which was the real instrument of execution. The body was cut down alive from the gallows, and then submitted to the barbarous and indescribable process by which it was ripped up, torn to pieces, and literally, bit by bit, thrown into the boiling cauldron before the still open eyes of the dying martyr. One instance shall be given in the words of a valiant woman who tells what she saw and heard when, on August 19, 1642, the Rev. Hugh Green suffered at Dorchester, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. 'The unskilful executioner, by trade a barber,' writes Mrs. Willoughby, 'was so long in dismembering him, that he came to his perfect senses and sat upright. The people pulled him down by the rope which was about his neck; then did the butcher cut

vows of religion on his passage to the hurdle on which he was dragged to Tyburn. The original autograph is preserved in a volume of MSS. *Angl. Hist.* vol. ii. in the Archives S.J. Rome. A *fac simile* lithograph copy is subjoined.

PAIN, *or* PAYNE, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, was a native of Warwickshire, born April 5, 1661; entered the Society September 7, 1698, and was formed May 9, 1709. In 1715, seq. he was Socius Procurator for England at Antwerp, and died at Liege, June 13, 1738, æt. 77.

PAINS, JAMES PHILIP, Father, was a native of Noards in Normandy, born April 30, 1767; entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1808; studied theology at Stonyhurst College; ordained Priest at Durham by Bishop Smith, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor September 8, 1832. From September 16, 1811, until January 29, 1813, he taught French at Stonyhurst College, and served the Clitheroe Mission. He was then sent to the Mission of St. Helen's, Lancashire, which he served until his death, September 4, 1834, æt. 67. On July 9, 1832, he was declared Superior of the Southern Division of St. Aloysius College. He was buried at the old Windleshaw Catholic Cemetery. (Province Register.)

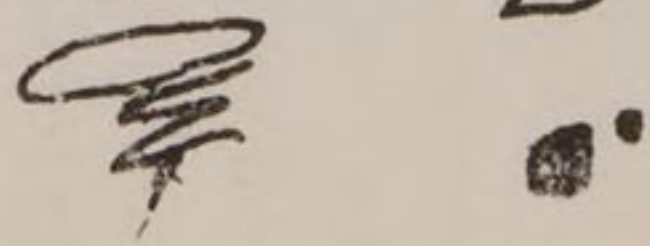
his belly on both sides, and turned the flap upon his breast, which the holy man feeling, put his left hand upon his bowels, and looking on his bloody hand, laid it down by his side, and lifting up his right hand, crossed himself, saying three times, Jesu, Jesu, Jesu, mercy! the which, though unworthy, I am witness of, for my hand was on his forehead, and many Protestants heard him, and took great notice of it; for all the Catholics were pressed away by the unruly multitude except myself, who never left him until his head was severed from his body. Whilst he was thus calling upon Jesus, the butcher did pull a piece of his liver out instead of his heart, and tumbling the entrails out every way to see if his heart were not among them; then with his knife he raked in the body of the blessed martyr, who even then called on Jesus; and his forehead sweat, then it was cold, presently again burned; his eyes, nose, and mouth ran with blood and water. His patience was admirable, and, when his tongue could no longer pronounce that life-giving name, Jesu, his lips moved and his inward groans gave signs of those lamentable torments which for more than half an hour he suffered. Methought my heart was pulled out to see him in such cruel pains lifting up his eyes to Heaven, and not yet dead. Then I could no longer hold, but cried out upon them that did so torment him; upon which a devout gentlewoman, understanding he did yet live, went to Cancola, the Sheriff, who was her uncle's steward, and on her knees besought him to put him out of his pain, who at her request commanded to cut off his head. Then with a knife they did cut his throat, and with a cleaver chopped off his head; and so this thrice most blessed martyr died."

I + m.

Omnipotens omnipotens
Ego Francisco Pagens
habet undeque libris huius
scriptis indigensque fidei huius
tate et mea ha infirma, et mi-
gulus huius subicendi deside-
rio. Vobis vero sacratissima
virgine dignetur maria
et curia ha relosa Omnesque
libra maiestati huius paripertate
Castitate et obediencia
habet in somnolatis Joseph et
ex mitto eandem somnolatis
me in grossum via intelligo
de iusta ipse sum somnolatis
et subiectiones. a ha ego
munda caritate et ex Joseph
expi sanguine poto supplicii
habet et Joseph campum in odo
viam suadentis ad mittenda
dignitas et ad largitas ob
ad hoc desiderandum et offeren-
tum, ad explenda gratiam
obsequium largientis

Datum ad Craticulam 20 Aprilis
Anno Dni. 1602.

Franciscus Pagens.



PALMER, CHARLES. See Poulton, Charles.

PALMER, FRANCIS. See Poulton, William.

PALMER, FRANCIS, left St. Omer's College after his humanities for Valladolid for his higher studies in 1618, and after completing his third year was sent to the Novitiate of the Society. (List of English Students in Clergy Chapter Collection). We do not trace him in the English Province by this name.

PALMER, FERDINAND. See Poulton, Ferdinand.

PALMER, GEORGE, Father, a native of London, born November 10, 1692; entered the Society September 7, 1713, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1724. He served the missions of Eccleston and Slatedelf, Lancashire, and died, probably in the same District, January 13, 1758, æt. 66.

PALMER, GILES. See Poulton, Giles.

PALMER, JOHN, sen. See Poulton, John.

PALMER, JOHN, jun. See Thwing, John.

PALMER, MATTHEW. See Poulton, Matthew.

PALMER, RALPH, Father, a native of Yorkshire, born 1610; entered the Society 1638. In 1642 he was a missionary in the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby District), and died, probably in the same College, April 9, 1649, æt. 39.

PALMER, THOMAS. See Ipsley, Thomas.

PALMER, THOMAS, Father. The Necrology of the Province records the death of a Father of this name on March 11, 1642, at Ghent. No such Jesuit appears in the Catalogues of the Province. He is probably identical with Father Thomas Ipsley, *alias* Blofield. From an error, occasioned by the confusion of the *alias* system, this Thomas Palmer is called *vere* Thomas Thwing in *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 763, and vol. vi. p. 314.

PALMES (PALMIUS), GEORGE, Father, a native of Yorkshire, born 1576; entered the Society 1608 or 1612; was sent to the mission 1610. He was in the Yorkshire Mission in 1621. We learn from a letter of Father Richard Blount, Vice-Provincial (in the English Archives at Rome, Excerpta, p. 250), dated Watten, October 9, 1621, that he died in England, August 13, 1621. Father Blount adds that he had been seized by the heretics and thrust into prison [probably York Castle] for refusing to take the condemned oath of supremacy. He bore

with incredible alacrity great miseries caused by various diseases contracted by starvation and the squalor of his prison. He had been thirteen years in the Society, and had fully compensated for the mediocrity of his talents by his great industry, piety, and fervour of soul, producing great fruit in his missionary labours. He had been lately ordered into banishment from prison with other Priests, through the intervention of the French Ambassador, but his liberty having been purchased, the order was recalled and he remained in England, dying soon after, upon his accustomed missionary circuit, from the effects of his incarceration, æt. 55.

PALMES, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* CONIERS, was born at Naburne, county York, 1591 or 1594. He was probably son of John Palmes, Esq., of Naburne. Made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the English College Rome, for his higher course, October 4, 1614; was ordained Priest there April 29, 1618, and left the College September 27 following. He entered the Society at Watten in 16 $\frac{19}{20}$, and was professed of the four vows November 11, 1631. In 1625 he was a missionary in the Residence of St. John the Evangelist (Durham District), where he remained for many years. In 1649 he was serving in the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District), where he likewise remained for many years, and died, in the same District, January 8, 1670, æt. 76 or 79. He is named in a List of Clergy, Secular and Regular, sent by Rev. William Clarke to the Clergy Agent in Rome in 1632, as a missionary in Northumberland. (Clergy Chapter MSS., London.) (See *Records S.J.*, vol. v. p. 718, seq., and vol. vi. p. 271.)

PANSFORD, JOHN, Father, a native of Hants, born 1588 or 1590; entered the Society 1621, already a Priest; made his noviceship in the London Novitiate, and was professed of the four vows September 27, 1633. He served the missions in the Worcester, Leicester, Lancashire, Lincolnshire, and London Districts for many years, and died in England, November 9, 1668, æt. 80. A few of the Catalogues call him a native of Sussex. He is highly eulogized in the report of his death sent to Rome. (Excerpta Ex. Arch. Rom. in Province Archives.) He died at Claxby, county Lincoln. A man of remarkable sanctity of life, whose many and great virtues rendered him dear to all his brethren, and deeply venerated. Openness of

heart, gravity of manners, and unceasing mortification of his senses were conspicuous in him. He had such a love of religious poverty, that it was with repugnance he received the allowance deemed by Superiors necessary for him. The whole tenor of his life was to please God and benefit his neighbour, and he continued a zealous missionary to an extreme old age. He was once arrested by the priest-hunters, suffered an incarceration in a London prison with great courage, and would undoubtedly have gained the martyr's crown, had he not been spared at the earnest entreaties of Maria de Medici, the Queen-Mother of France, on the understanding of his instant banishment. He was prepared for death by terrible bodily disease and suffering.

PANTING, JOHN, Father, was born in London, November 26 (O.S.), 1732; entered the Society September 7, 1749, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1767; ordained Priest at Liege in 1757. In 1760 and several ensuing years he was Minister at Watten. He served the mission at Bonham House, Stourton, near Bath, for many years; died there May 30, 1783, æt. 51, and was buried at Stourton. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 791, note.) For his writings, see Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*

PARCHI, FERDINAND, Father, a native of Italy, born March 30, 1822; entered the Turin Province, January 22, 1843, and was professed February 2, 1857. Assigned to the English Province, he was sent to the British Honduras Missions 1861, and died there September, 1870, æt. 48.

PARKER, CHARLES, Father. See Culcheth.

PARKER, FRANCIS, Father, was a native of Lancashire, born 1606; entered the Society 1626, and was professed of the four vows September 19, 1641. After teaching at St. Omer's College, and filling the offices of Rector and for some years Minister and Procurator at Watten, he was sent to the Suffolk Mission (College of the Holy Apostles) in 1644. He was then sent to the Lancashire District, and in 165 $\frac{4}{5}$ again appears in the College of the Holy Apostles. In 1665 he was Superior of the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District); in 1673 and following years, Rector of the Derby District. Marked out as a special victim in the Oates Plot persecution (1678), he was proclaimed by the Privy Council, and a high price set upon his head. Being hotly pursued by the pursuivants in conse-

quence, he succeeded in escaping to the Continent, arriving at Ghent in March, 1679, with a constitution broken by sufferings and the fatigue of his long journey, under which he sank May 20, 1679, æt. 73. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 531.) He is highly eulogized in the Summary of Deceased S.J.

PARKER, JAMES, a native of the Diocese of Oxford. The Douay Diary, p. 187, states that on May 6, 1582, James Parker arrived at Rheims from England, accompanied by John Dolman, "Nobilis." On September 23, 1583, he received minor orders with several others, in the chapel at Rheims (p. 199). On September 6, 1584 (p. 202), he proceeded to Liege, in order to be admitted to the Society of Jesus. He may be identical with James Barker, an English non-Priest, named in the list dated 1593, printed in the Introduction.

PARKER, JAMES, Father (No. 1), a native of Lancashire, born 1597; entered the Society 1623, already a Priest, and was professed of the four vows August 6, 1637. He taught Moral Theology at Liege, and in 1633 became a missionary in the Lancashire District, which he served for many years following; he was twice Rector, and died in the same District December, 1657, æt. 60. The Summary of the Deceased calls him a learned man, well skilled in the management of affairs, one who could have rendered service to the Society and to the Church of God for a longer time if the troubles of England had not hindered him and shortened his life.

PARKER, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor. (Oliver.) We do not trace him in the Catalogues.

PARKER, JAMES, Father (No. 2), was born in Liverpool, April 3, 1747, and entered the Society September 7, 1766. He was for many years Chaplain to Barbara Countess of Shaftesbury, daughter and heiress of Sir John Webb, Bart., of Odstock and Canford. He afterwards resided at Bristol as a missionary for some years, and was distinguished for his eloquent and forcible style of preaching. He then went to Liverpool, in which city he died suddenly October 29, 1822, æt. 75, and was buried at Sefton, where a tablet with an original epitaph may be seen.

PARKER, JAMES, Scholastic. See Culcheth.

PARKER, JOHN, Father (No. 1), a native of Staffordshire, born 1611; entered the Society 1630, and was professed of the four vows December 18, 1645. He was sent to the Lancashire District in 1641. In 1649 was a missionary in the College of St. Francis Xavier (Hereford and North and South Wales District), where he remained many years, was for some time Superior, and died in the same District, November 25, 1684, æt. 73. (Necrology.)

PARKER, JOHN, Father (No. 2), was born in London, February 11, 1715; entered the Society May 23, 1736, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor in 1746. He served the missions in the Residence of St. John the Evangelist (Durham District) for many years, and was the first missionary at Alnwick, county Northumberland, in 1756, and died there January 13, 1770, æt. 55.

PARKER, JOHN, Father. See Heaton, John.

PARKER, RICHARD, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Lancashire, born 1691; entered the Society 1723, and died at Liege, April 15, 1742, æt. 51.

PARKER, RICHARD, Father, was born at Preston, July 23, 1791; studied humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society September 7, 1810, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1833. After acting as Prefect, and making the usual course of studies at Stonyhurst College, he was ordained Priest in December, 1819. He served the mission of Wardour from October 2, 1820, until declared Vice-Rector of Stonyhurst College, June 20, 1832. He died at Chorley, September 3, 1836, and was buried at Stonyhurst College.

PARKER, THOMAS, Father. See Culcheth.

PARKER, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, died in Spain about 1604. (Necrology.)

PARKER, THOMAS, Father, was born November 19, 1739; made his humanity studies at Valladolid, and entered the Society June 28, 1763. He served the missions in Cornwall for some time, afterwards at Beoley, county Worcester, for many years, and died at Heath Green, in the same county, October 26, 1820, æt. 81.

PARKER, WILLIAM, Father. See Culcheth.

PARKER, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Lancashire, born 1602; entered the Society 1632, and died at St. Omer's College, November 2, 1652, æt. 50.

PARKINSON, RICHARD, Father, was a native of Yorkshire (some Catalogues say of Lancashire), son of William and Eliza Parkinson; born April 11, 1681. After his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, he entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, August 23, 1699, and having obtained a dispensation from the Pope, he left the College for the Novitiate of St. Andrew, Rome, January 24, 1704, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1718. He served the mission in London for many years, and afterwards in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District), and died at Ghent, July 27, 1748, æt. 67.¹

¹ "He had taken the oath of Alexander VII. March 14, 1700, but obtained a dispensation. This made some noise in Rome, and in the following year I find a memorial, dated May 28, was presented to the Cardinal of Propaganda by Mr. (afterwards Bishop) Gordon, who then acted as agent for the Bishop and Clergy, in which he stated that though the *alumni* promise upon oath that they will never enter any religious society or congregation of Regulars without the special licence of the Apostolic See, or of Propaganda, there were, in a certain Pontifical College in Rome those who asserted that any one might take the oath with the express intention of applying to the Sacred Congregation for such leave, as soon as possible, even notwithstanding the declaration of Alexander and Propaganda, that every kind of interpretation was expressly forbidden except such as should be given in writing on application to the Holy See, and he therefore asks whether such exposition of the oath be the meaning of His Holiness, or of the Congregation, and whether any confessor or preacher can, with a safe conscience, authorize such intention, which was calculated to ensnare the *alumni*. No other answer was given than *unusquisque consulat suæ conscientie*. Mr. P. consulted several divines, and amongst them Dr. G. Witham, then agent, who wrote thus: 'Considering the answers of the many he had consulted and other reasons, it seemed to me more likely that he was called to that state of life, to wit, the Society of Jesus.' All things considered, I feared he would never be at rest till he was a Jesuit, and so that it was best to let him take that course. These were my thoughts, yet I could wish he would consult you again and Mr. James Gordon." (MS. Notes and Papers of Rev. John Kirk, in Library of St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool.)

PARR, THOMAS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Durham, born 1590; entered the Society 1633, and died at Liege, February 7, 1654, æt. 64.

PARRY, EDWARD, Scholastic, a native of Derbyshire, born July 30, 1684; entered the Society October 31, 1704, and died

in England, December 29, 1711, æt. 27. (Necrology.) He was in his second year's theology.

PARRY, GEORGE, Temporal Coadjutor, died —; place and time unknown. (Necrology.)

PARRY, JOHN, Father, born 1575; entered the Society 1604; was sent to England 1606. His name appears in the Catalogue of Jesuits in England in 1610. (See Introduction.) He is there entered, among several others, as fit to be professed of the four vows. He probably died before the year 1629, the date of the first Catalogue issued by the Vice-Province of England.

PARRY, JOHN, Scholastic, a native of Derbyshire, born August, 1718; entered the Society September 7, 1737.

PARRY, WILLIAM. Father John Warner, the Provincial, wrote to Father Francis Williams, Rector of Watten and Master of Novices, desiring him to admit William Parry to the Novitiate, October 4, 1679. (Father Warner's Note and Letter-book.) He is not traced by this name in the Catalogues, but is probably identical with William Conway, sen., who entered at the same time.

PARSONS, RICHARD, Father, a native of London, born 1597; entered the Society at Watten, 1627-8. During 1633 and the following year he made his higher studies at Liege College, in weak health; in 1636 he was a priest in Ghent, still in bad health, and left the Society August 14, 1636.

PARSONS, *or* PERSONS, ROBERT, Father, was the sixth of eleven children of Henry, and Christiana Parsons. His father was reconciled to the Catholic Church by the glorious martyr, Father Alexander Briant, in 1579, who had likewise the happiness of administering to him the last sacraments of the Church. His mother lived to an extreme old age, and was upwards of ninety years of age in 1606, the year of her death in London. Father Robert was born in the parish of Nether-Stowey, county Somerset, June 24, 1546, and was the first child baptized by the new incumbent priest, Rev. John Hayward, formerly a Canon Regular of Taunton. He made his rudimental studies at the Grammar School of Stowgurse, and at the Taunton Public Free School. In 1564 he entered St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, and two years later Balliol College, where he took his degrees of B.A. and M.A., was elected Fellow, and became a distinguished tutor of that

College. Parsons was a Catholic in heart, but a schismatic and a time-server, like so many of his day. In order to take his degrees, he allowed himself to subscribe to the necessary oath of allegiance and supremacy, though detesting it in his heart. This act is said to have been the cause to him of tears and repentance during his whole life. He soon gave proof of his regret, by upbraiding the young men of Balliol College for eating meat in Lent. For this cause, and likewise for refusing to become a minister or preacher, but especially in consequence of a quarrel with Adam Squire, the head of the College, whose unjust practices Robert had exposed (*Records S.J.*, vol. vi. p. 679), he was expelled the University early in 1574. He then determined to pass over to Italy and study medicine at Padua. Calling at Louvain on his way, he made the Spiritual Exercises of St. Ignatius under Father William Good, S.J., who probably then reconciled him to the Catholic Church. He proceeded to Padua, but, having during his retreat at Louvain, obtained the grace of vocation to a religious life in the Society of Jesus, he left it in a few months, journeyed to Rome on foot, and entered the Society there on St. James's Day, July 24, 1575. He studied theology at the Roman College, and was ordained Priest in 1578, when he was appointed to assist in the Grand Penitentiary, and to preside over the novices of the second year. He offered himself at first for the Indian Missions, but was sent to England by Pope Gregory XIII. with Father Edmund Campion, leaving Rome April 18, 1580. He landed safely at Dover, June 12 following, disguised as an English captain, reaching Southwark, from Gravesend, early the next morning. For the short apostolical career of FF. Parsons and Campion, and its prodigious results in the conversion of heretics and support of the afflicted Catholics in their faith, see FF. More, Bartoli, and Tanner; also Simpson's *Life of Campion*, and the Lives of Thomas Pounce, S.J., and George Gilbert, S.J., *Records S.J.* vol. iii. After the arrest of Father Campion, July 16, 1581, Father Parsons was entirely debarred from any further progress in England, owing to the increased activity of the officers of the Privy Council to secure his arrest, and he consequently retired from England to confer with Dr. Allen and others as to his further proceedings, fully resolved to return if practicable. This, however, he could never effect. He took this opportunity to print several of his works at Rouen, among others the famous *Book of Resolutions*, or *Christian Directory*. He also arranged a mission of

Scotch Fathers to Scotland. He then applied his energies with, perhaps, far more useful results for the Catholics of England, in founding Colleges abroad, both secular and ecclesiastical, in which Catholic youth might be educated. By the aid of the Duke of Guise, he established a College at Eu in Normandy in 1582. This was, however, closed in 1588, upon the murder of the Duke. He procured large pecuniary aid for Dr. Allen's College of Douay. He also founded, by his influence with the King of Spain, the English College at Valladolid, 1589; St. Lucar, 1591; Seville and Lisbon in 1592; and the College of St. Omer in 1593, which latter was retained by the English Province until the violent expulsion of its members by the French Parliament in 1762. He also rendered great services to the English College, Rome, of which he was twice Rector,—for a short time in 1588, and secondly, from November 2, 1598, until his death, in that office, April 15, 1610, æt. 64. He was buried in the English College, near the tomb of Cardinal Allen, and a tablet was erected to his memory. His attached and affectionate friend, Cardinal Allen, observed of him: "The industry, the prudence, and zeal of this man surpasses all belief." Among other charges against the Father by his enemies was that of opposing the appointment of bishops in England. This is refuted by his own letters. See letter, November 17, 1580 (Simpson's *Campion*; also *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 667), and again, a letter to Cardinal Allen in 1592, stating that he had engaged a friend to supply the needful funds for maintaining three bishops; also a letter to Pope Clement VIII., August 13, 1597, recording his sentiments in favour of episcopal government. He was possessed of brilliant talents, and was a powerful writer. For his numerous works, see Southwell's *Bibl. Script. S.J.*, Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*, Oliver's *Collectanea*, and *Records S.J.* vol. vi. pp. 520, seq. The letters of Father Parsons are widely dispersed at home and abroad, and few public archives are without them. Several are preserved in the Public Record Office, London, and, among them, one of great length dated January 7, 1606, in the *Flanders Correspondence*. A valuable collection of his original MSS. and letters is preserved in the Library of Stonyhurst College. Regarding one of his numerous controversial works, the Honble. William Talbot, in a letter to the late Rev. Henry Campbell, of Grafton Manor, dated Alton Towers, July 23, 1845, says: "I have just got Dr. Oliver's new *Collectanea*. . . .

Though I told him, and *proved* to him that Father Parsons was author of the *Forerunner of Bell's Downfall*, he has taken no notice of it."

Few men have been more calumniated than this brilliant scholar, and, in his day, the leading star of Oxford. The ardent longing of his soul, and the one great aim of all his vast labours and undertakings was the restoration of his native land to the orthodox faith of our Catholic forefathers. On this account his name was hated alike by Protestants and schismatics, whilst the ruling power of England dreaded him more than they did the Sovereign Pontiff and the King of Spain themselves, regarding him, in consequence of his influence at the Courts of Rome and Madrid, as their most formidable opponent in the long but fruitless attempt to stamp out the Catholic religion in England. This feeling was kept alive in all its intensity by the infamous "advertisements," or reports of the agents and spies of the Privy Council, both at home and in every part of the Continent,—men, for the most part, of the worst characters, in ruined circumstances, and apostates, who had basely sold themselves to their unscrupulous employers. The Public Record Office, London, teems with their reports, which generally refute themselves by their exaggerated absurdities. As a fair sample of the rest, upon one of these "advertisements" (*Dom. James I.* vol. xxx. n. 62, 1608), the Prime Minister himself writes: "A most unlikely and absurd discovery," and adds (after styling the Jesuits traitors), "I know this man to be a knave." This spy was Francis Tillotson, an apostate. The main object of these reports was to blacken the fame of the members of the Society of Jesus in England, and to render them, and especially Father Parsons, odious to their fellow-countrymen. Modern research, however, is gradually dispelling the mist of prejudice, falsehood, and calumny. The late Dr. Oliver observes in his notice of Father Parsons (*Collectanea S.J.*): "So intimately is the biography of this great and good man connected with the history of his times, that a volume would be required to do justice to his memory. We have invariably observed that, in proportion as men were wise and eminent and devoted to the cause of religion, they have esteemed and venerated and admired his character."

PARSONS, ROBERT, Father (No. 2), *alias* BRIANT and RICHARDSON, was nephew to Father Robert Parsons, above, and

was born at Walpole, near Bridgewater, 1588. He was converted to the Catholic faith at St. Omer's College by Father George Keynes; studied his humanities there, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 4, 1614, under the name of Richardson or Briant, *vere* Parsons. Ordained Priest in Spain, February 22, 1619, he was sent to the English Mission on the 28th of the same month, entered the Society under the name of Robert Briant in 1626, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor March 16, 1636. His missionary labours were principally confined to the Residence of St. Stanislaus (Devonshire District), and he died probably in the same Residence, March 29, 1658, æt. 70. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 270, and Necrology.)

PARSONS, ROBERT, Father (No. 3), was a native of Suffolk or Norfolk, great nephew of the last, born 1648. He entered the Society 166 $\frac{4}{5}$, and appears to have been professed of the four vows upon his death-bed. He had studied his humanities at St. Omer's College, his philosophy at Liege, and his theology in Rome. He is named in two letters of Father John Warner, Provincial, September 2, and October 18, 1679. (Father Warner's Letter and Note-book). He died at St. Omer's College, August 8, 1680, æt. 32. He was then Prefect of Studies—a man naturally inclined to piety, a distinguished Greek and Latin scholar, remarkable for his charity, humility, and religious deportment; and his loss was felt by all. (Summary of Deceased S.J.)

PATER, JOSEPH, Father, was born in Liverpool, January 8, 1798; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society at Hodder, September 7, 1818. After his theology at St. Acheul and Brigg, he was ordained Priest at Sion, April 11, 1824. He taught at Stonyhurst College for a short time, and was then sent to the mission of Clayton, Lancashire. In March, 1831, his mind becoming affected, he was placed in a private asylum for four years. Returning to Stonyhurst after his recovery, he was made Sub-Minister, and assistant missionary at St. Helen's for short periods. He also taught French, English, and writing for some years at Stonyhurst College, was employed as amanuensis to the Provincial, and did good service in copying the original MS. narrative of Father John Gerard, &c. He died at Stonyhurst College May 11, 1861,

æt. 63. His general weak state of health prevented his making his last vows of a Spiritual Coadjutor. (Province Register.)

PATERSON, GEORGE, Father (Scotch), born in Scotland 1621, entered the Society in Paris, October 25, 1641, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor in London, May 29, 1663. (Scotch Catalogue, in Archives S.J., Rome.) He was in London in 1685, and died there May 10, 1703, æt. 82. (Catalogue of Deceased S.J. in Louvain University Library.)

PATERSON, *or* PATESON, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor (Scotch), was filling various offices at the Scotch College, Douay, in 1668, and until his death there August 15, 1712. (Scotch list, Douay.) He was born 1640, admitted to the Society 1664, and was employed as tailor at the same College in 1710. (Oliver, from Scotch MSS., Stonyhurst College.)

PATERSON, THOMAS, Father (Scotch), was born in Scotland in 1625, entered the Society at Nancy, October 21, 1646, and was professed of the four vows at Edinburgh, April 26, 1663. (Scotch Catalogue, 1665, in Archives S.J., Rome.) From a letter to the Rev. Father General, dated May 17, 1699 (Eulogia, Excerpta, Archives S.J., Rome, in *Stonyhurst MSS.*), we learn that he died on the previous day, fortified by all the sacraments of the Church and universally beloved. He was born in London in 1624, entered the Society at Nancy 1646, and was professed of the four vows 1661. After his noviceship he taught humanities at Nancy and Monte-Calvo [Calvi-Monte], near Naples; he studied theology at Pont-à-Musson. In 1657 he was at the Scotch College, Douay, and acted as Prefect for three years and a half. He was sent to the Scotch Mission in 1661; and went to Paris in 1675 for a surgical operation and to recover his broken health. He returned to the mission the same year, was arrested in Oates Plot persecution and banished, after a nine months' confinement in a loathsome dungeon. He then lived privately at Douay for a year; then spent three years in the Scotch College there; returned to Scotland in 1683, and laboured there with great zeal until 1698, when he retired to Douay with his health ruined by his sufferings, which had brought on an attack of apoplexy. After a few weeks' rest he was seized with violent gout, and died after agonizing sufferings borne with invincible patience, æt. 75, in religion 53. The letter then highly eulogizes him as a man possessing every virtue fitted to a true Jesuit—reverence and obedience to superiors, self contempt, personal mortification, incredible patience under his sufferings; he was a strict observer of rules and religious discipline, full of charity towards all, a hater of detraction, in which no one dared to indulge in his hearing, strong in zeal for souls, not only of Catholics but of heretics, of whom he converted numbers to the faith. He was most devout to the Passion of Christ, shedding copious tears when hearing or reading of it, and also to the adorable Sacrament of the Altar, and to the Immaculate Virgin, Mother of our Lord, as he evidenced by employing his pen in Her defence against a petulant minister named Rhodon. Father James Forbes, the Superior, in a letter

dated May 2, 1679, states that when the popular frenzy was excited against Catholics by the daring perjuries of Oates and his abettors, Father Paterson, a man of eminent virtue and learning, was apprehended and committed to prison. When examined by the judges, the account he gave of himself and his principles was so candid, so discreet and satisfactory, that all were persuaded of his innocence, and many anti-Catholics felt regret that one so unexceptionable, so moderate and gentle, should have fallen into their hands. How great was his equanimity and Christian fortitude in bearing the loss of liberty and the hardships of imprisonment may be inferred, says Father Forbes, "as well from his comforting letters breathing divine love and a desire of suffering, as from the fact that when some of the authorities insinuated to him the expediency of representing to them that confinement was prejudicial to his health, to afford them a colourable pretext for discharging him (though he really had long suffered from the stone and a stomach complaint), yet no entreaties of his friends could induce him to apply for his liberty, declaring that now his constitution was improving, and his sleep more refreshing than when he was his own master, and therefore that he would not conceal this blessing of his God. Although I knew his spirit of implicit obedience, I would not exercise any authority over him in this respect, but thought it more advisable to permit him to follow the guidance of the Divine Spirit. Would to God that I may walk in his footsteps if it be my happy lot to suffer also for Jesus Christ."

PATESON, F. "A Jesuite lodging in Fetter Lane." (Gee's list of Priests in and about London, 1624.)

PATONILLET, NICHOLAS, a French Father, was attached to the Court of the Queen of England in London, or to the French Embassy. He was a famous preacher, and gave sermons in French at the Portuguese Ambassador's residence every Sunday in the year, in the presence of some of the first nobility, not only Catholic but Protestant, the King himself (Charles II.), and his brother, James, Duke of York, frequently attending and listening to the preacher with much satisfaction. (Annual Letters of the Province, 1672.)

PATRICK, *or* FITZPATRICK, JAMES, Father (Irish), was a native of county Dublin, born 1614; studied his humanities and two year's philosophy out of the Society, and four year's theology in it; entered the Society at Mechlin, July 1, 1639; taught in the lower schools for four years, was Procurator for five years, also confessor, catechist, and in 1650 Minister. (Irish Catalogue for 1650, in Archives, Rome.) He knew Irish, English, Flemish, French, and Latin. He entered the Society about 1630; on June 20, 1649, he was Procurator of the mission in Galway. (Oliver, from Père Verdier's Report.) His death is mentioned in a letter dated November 25, 1694. (*Id.* from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

PATRICK, MAURICE, Father (Irish), is mentioned in a letter dated Limerick, February 21, 1648. (*Id.*)

PAUCHET, FRANCIS, Temporal Coadjutor, was residing at Watten in 1741, as farmer.

PAYNE, WILLIAM BERNARD, Scholastic, a native of Walsall, county Stafford, born June 25, 1855; he entered the Society September 7, 1873, and died in the Novitiate, Manresa, Roehampton, March 25, 1875, æt. 20. (Province Register.)

PAYTON, THOMAS, Father, a native of Lincolnshire, born 1607; entered the Society 1630, and was professed of the four vows December 18, 1645. He served as camp missionary in Belgium for some time, and in 1649 was a missionary in the London District. In 1655 he was in the Hants District, and in 1658 appears in the Maryland Mission, and was obliged to return in a year and half on special business. Returning again to his Maryland Mission, he died on the voyage, January 12, 1660, æt. 53. (Summary of Deceased S.J. and Catalogues.)

PEARCE, FRANCIS, Scholastic, *alias* or *vere* WEST, FRANCIS, born in Cornwall 1722; entered the Society 1742, and died in his studies at Liege, August 2, 1746, æt. 24.

PEARCE, JAMES, Father, *alias* or *vere* CHAMBERLAIN. In page 126 above, James Chamberlain, a Temporal Coadjutor, is referred to as bearing the name of James Pearce. He was not, however, a Temporal Coadjutor but a Father; he was a native of Somersetshire, born January 25, 1692, educated at St. Omer's College. Having been ordained Priest at Liege, 1720, he was sent to the Maryland Mission, from which he returned about 1724, and became a missionary in the Residence of St. George (Worcester District), but left the Society February 13, 1727.

PEARCE, JOHN. See Hayman, Richard.

PEARCE, THOMAS, or PERCY, Father, a native of Devon, born 1607; he entered the Society 1639, already a Priest. In 1642 he was a missionary in St. Mary's Residence; during 1682 he was in Yorkshire, and died at Ghent, January 25, 1685, æt. 78.

PEARSON, or PIERSON, THOMAS, Father, was a native of Durham or Yorkshire, born 1646; admitted to the Society 1667, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1685. He was sent to the Durham District 1675, on account of ill health and before completing his studies. He died February 4, 1732, æt. 86. The Catalogue for 1730 states of him, *Mutus factus est. Jam decrepitus*. He served the Durham Mission for many years, and in the reign of James II. was Superior of the District.

During that gleam of sunshine the Society had opened a College at Durham which, with the mission, was in a flourishing state, and at the visitation of Bishop Leyburn in 1687, no less than one thousand and twenty-four persons were presented for confirmation. At the Revolution of 1688 all was destroyed. Father Thomas escaped, and in 1701 and 1704 he appears as Procurator at Watten. He returned again to Durham, where about 1724 his address was "at Mr. Wood's, draper, Durham." He probably died at Durham. (See *Records S.J.*, vol. v. pp. 640 and 649, seq.)

PECKETT, ROBERT, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Lancashire; entered the Society in Rome, and always resided at the English College there, where he died January 8, 1706.

PECKHAM, ROBERT, Father, *alias* WEBB, was a native of Derbyshire, born 1587; entered the Society 1613; in 1621 he was serving in the Leicestershire Mission, and died probably in the same District, January 25, during the same year (1621), æt. 34. (See the Biography of this holy religious in *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 109, note, seq.)

PELCON, *or* PERCOM, PETER, Father, *alias* MANNERS, PETER, and BARTON, PETER, was a native of London, son of Daniel Pelcon, and his wife Catherine Peters, both of families of position. He was born, according to the English College Annals, in 1633, according to the Province Catalogues 163 $\frac{1}{2}$. He was a convert to the Catholic faith, and was reconciled to the Church by a Priest named Henry Ebbe. He studied his humanities at Amsterdam; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, as a convictor or boarder, April 12, 1654, under the name of Peter Barton, *vere* Percom, or Pelcon, Peter, and left the College for England, May 23, 1656. He entered the Society at Watten, 165 $\frac{6}{7}$, under the name of Peter Manners. In 1664 he was a tertian at Ghent, and was sent to the Maryland Mission in the same year, where he passed by the name of Peter Manners. The Maryland Catalogue names him once as Peter Pelcom in a note, to the effect that he had assisted at the death of a Mr. Brooke, who died piously October 2, 1567. The Annual Letters for Maryland (1669) state that he proved himself a truly apostolical labourer, and made many converts to the Catholic religion. Hastening on horseback to a distant sick call, he was drowned whilst crossing a rapid

and swollen stream, April 24, 1669, æt. 38. His loss was a severe one to the mission, and his death deeply lamented throughout the entire Colony. *Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 390, where he is supposed to be identical with Father George Pole, who died in Maryland, October 31, 1660, but later information proves these to have been distinct persons. (See also *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 181, and vol. vi. p. 390.)

PELHAM, FRANCIS, Father. See Waldegrave, Francis.

PELHAM, HENRY, Father. See Warren, Henry.

PELHAM, WILLIAM, Father, was a native of Suffolk, born 162 $\frac{3}{4}$; entered the Society 1643, and was professed of the four vows November 29, 1660. In 1655 he was a missionary in the College of the Holy Apostles, and was afterwards sent to the Maryland Mission, where he died February 7, 1671, æt. 58. (Necrology.)

PELLENTZ, JAMES, Father, a native of Germany, born January 19, 1727; entered the Society October 19, 1744, and was professed of the four vows December 8, 1756. Being sent to the Maryland Mission, he arrived there in May, 1758, and remained till the suppression in 1773.

PELLISON, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, is named in a letter of Father Polancus, dated Trent, October 20, 1562, to Father Mercurian, Provincial of Germany: "A Coadjutor is also sent, John Pellison, handy in the arrangement of clothes, and such an one as your Reverence asked for in your last letter." (Father More's History of the Province, p. 31.)

PEMBER, GEORGE, Scholastic, a native of Bucks, born 1634; he entered the Society 1653, and died at Ghent, April 22, 1661, æt. 27.

PEMBERTON, JOHN WILLIAM, Father, a native of Lancashire, born June 1, 1707, or October 10, 1708; he entered the Society at Watten, already a Priest, June 20, 1733, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1744. He served the mission of Ellingham (Durham District) for some years from about 1751, and died, probably at the same place, July 10, 1763, æt. 56.

PENDRILL, JOSEPH. See Howe, Joseph.

PENDRILL, WILLIAM. See Howe, William.

PENDRILL, WILLIAM, senior, Father, *alias* or *vere* Birch, was a native of Shropshire, probably son of Mr. Edmund Pendrill, and his wife Ann Starling. He was born in Salop 1682; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, May 31, 1708, already in Holy Orders, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1718. He was Superior of the Residence of St. John (Durham District) from 1729 until 1736, and died in Northumberland, within the same Residence, February 21, 1748, æt. 61.¹

¹ Richard Pendrill, Rev., probably an elder brother of William, was born 1681, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, as a convictor or boarder, December 6, 1702. He subsequently joined the Society, but did not persevere beyond his tertianship at Ghent.

PENISTON, JAMES, Father, was born at Salisbury, March 3, 1809; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Cheiri, September 18, 1825, and was professed of the four vows March 25, 1847; he made his higher studies at Stonyhurst, and completed theology in Rome, where he was ordained Priest, November 11, 1838. After teaching at Stonyhurst, serving the mission of St. Wilfrid's, Preston, for a short time, and making his tertianship, he was sent to the Calcutta Mission in August, 1834. Returning to England in about three years he was sent to Malta, and in 1853 was appointed to the mission of Bombay, where he died June 30, 1856, æt. 47. (Province Register.)

PENKETH, JOHN, Father, *alias* RIVERS, JOHN, was a native of Lancashire, born 1630; son of Richard Penketh, Esq., of Penketh, and his wife, daughter of Mr. Thomas Patrick, of Bisham, county Lancaster, and was the youngest of thirteen children. He made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 20, 1651, æt. 21; was ordained Priest December 17, 1656, and left the College for England, April 24, 1658. He entered the Society at Watten, under the name of John Rivers, April 16, 1663, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1673. In 1665 he was Prefect at St. Omer's College, and in the following year was sent to the College of the Blessed

Aloysius (Lancashire District). He was arrested at the time of the Oates Plot persecution, 1678-9, tried at the Lancaster Assizes for high treason, and condemned to death for his priestly character. He was subsequently reprieved, and retained in prison for six years, enduring patiently many sufferings. At the outbreak of the Orange Revolution, December, 1688, he was still a missionary in Lancashire, and was compelled to retire to hiding-places, from whence he continued for a length of time to assist the afflicted Catholics, chiefly by nightly excursions, until, broken down by labour and sufferings, he died August 1, 170 $\frac{1}{2}$, æt. 71. (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 329, seq., and vol. vi. p. 383.¹

¹ Two members of this family, sons of Robert Penketh, and his wife Eliza Charnley, of Lancashire, probably nephews of Father John Penketh, entered the English College, Rome, viz., William Penketh, *alias* Rivers, born 1679; who joined the College September 12, 1699; was ordained Priest August 10, 1704, and died in England, December 16, 1762. John Penketh *alias* Rivers, born 1681, studied his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1702. In the Catalogue for 1704 he appears as a scholastic novice. We do not trace him further in the Society, and the fact of his entering the English College, Rome, November 29, 1704, where he was ordained Priest April 19, 1710, shows that he did not persevere in the Society, but became a Secular Priest.

PENKEVILLE, MARK, Father, of the diocese of Exeter, born 1571; entered the English College, Rome, May 14, 1593, having already received minor orders, and, after some months, was sent to Flanders on account of ill health. The Tournay Novitiate Diary (Brussels MS. n. 1016, f. 381) states that Mark Penkeville was born in England; his father was a man of position, and his mother a prisoner for the faith in 1600; he made his rudimental studies in England, and his humanities at Douay College, where he took the degree of M.A.; he studied theology at the English College [Douay], and came to the Novitiate at Tournay, January 28, 1600. He is named in the Douay Diary (p. 227), arrived at Douay, October 29, 1589; received minor orders February 24, 1592 (p. 249); was sent from Douay College to the English College, Rome, January 14, 1593 (p. 249), and was ordained Priest there in 1599 (p. 16). His brother was a prisoner in the Marshalsea Prison 1602, and not he himself, as is stated in *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 192. We do not trace him after his entering the Novitiate. His death is presumed to have taken place prior to 1621, as his name does not appear in the first Catalogue of the Province which was issued that year.

PENN, THOMAS, Scholastic. This holy youth, of whose parentage and date of birth we possess no information, was serving in the English army in Flanders, and was converted to the Catholic faith at St. Omer's College, where he died during his studies, 1603-4, having been admitted to the Society *in articulo mortis*. (See his Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 435, seq.) The Necrology of the Province states that in death itself he wished to act *ex obedientia*.

PENNANT, THOMAS, Father, *alias* CONWAY, THOMAS, was born at Bighton, Flintshire, of the ancient family of that name, in 1579. His mother's name was Conway. He studied rudiments and part of his humanities at Hawarden and at home, and rhetoric at St. Omer's College. He was converted to the Catholic faith by reading Father Parson's book, the *Christian Directory*. Left St. Omer's College for the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, which he entered under the name of Thomas Conway, *vere* Pennant de Bighton, on October 19, 1604, was ordained Priest April 12, 1608, and left the College April 21, 1611. He entered the Society 16 $\frac{1}{3}$, and was professed of the four vows August 29, 1627. He served the North and South Wales Missions for many years, and died in the same District, July 8, 1638, æt. 59. He is named in Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits as "Conway, the Jesuite." (See *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 519, and vol. vi. p. 230.¹)

¹ Gee, in his list *Foot out of the Snare* mentions "Richard Pennant, the Jesuite." The Catalogues do not contain such a member of the Society.

PENNINGTON, FRANCIS, Father, a native of Worcestershire, born 1644; entered the Society 1664, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1682. In October, 1675, he was sent to the Maryland Mission, and was Superior for several years. He appears to have returned to Europe, and died on his passage back, February 22, 1699, æt. 55.

PENNINGTON, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, of Lancashire, born 1587; entered the Society 1625; was formed May 3, 1640, and died at Liege, May 7, 1671, æt. 84. "Laden with the merits of a long religious life." (Annual Letters.) In 1628 he was at the Clerkenwell Residence, London, and was among the Jesuits seized by the pursuivants of the Privy Council at the Clerkenwell Discovery in that year. (*Records S.J.* vol. i.)

PENNINGTON, JOHN, Father, a native of London, born 1647; entered the Society at Watten, 1666, or 1668, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1683. In 1678 he was a missionary in the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby District), and was afterwards sent to the Maryland Mission, where he died October 18, 1685, æt. 38. (Necrology.)

PENNINGTON, ROGER, Scholastic, of Lancashire, born 1659; entered the Society September 7, 1681, and died in his studies at Liege, July 17, 1685, æt. 26.

PENNINGTON, WILLIAM, Father, was probably a brother of Roger, born in Lancashire 1661; entered the Society with him, September 7, 1681, and was professed of the four vows June 20, 1699. In 1689 he was serving the mission of Sawston, in the College of the Holy Apostles; in 1701 and 1704 in the Derbyshire District, and about 1724 at Liverpool, where he died June 8, 1736, æt. 75, and was buried at the Harkirke Cemetery, Crosby.

PEPPER *or* PIPPARD, JOHN, Father (Scotch), was born January 10, 1725; studied his humanities at the Scotch College, Douay, entered the Society at Tournay, September 28, 1747; and was professed of the four vows in London, February 5, 1763. He was sent to the Scotch Mission in 1759. In 1766 he was Procurator at the Scotch College, Dinant, and was declared its first Rector May 17 in that year, and held that office until 1772. In 1774 he returned to Scotland, and became Missioner at Tirconnell and Terregles, with the town of Dumfries. He died at Terregles, March 24, 1810, æt. 85. He had renewed his vows in the restored Society in 1803 with other Fathers. (Oliver, from a letter of the Father himself in the *Stonyhurst MSS.*, dated January 21, 1803.)¹

¹ Writing to Rev. Mr. McPherson, the Scotch agent, Father Pepper gives the following account of his visit to Stonyhurst. "November 17, 1795. About fourteen miles east of Preston lies Stonyhurst, a very spacious old castle. You may easily judge with what joy I visited my old and your acquaintances of the Academy of Liege, who are all there assembled, viz., Mr. Stone the Superior, Mr. Symes, Mr. Wright, &c. Mr. Weld of Lulworth Castle, was there at that time on a visit of some weeks. He is the proprietor of the house; he is without any attendance (his equipage and servants being with his lady). He every day attends the first Mass, half-past five a.m.; frequents the sacraments at least once a week and sometimes twice; eats with the Community and lives like them while there. I had the happiness on St. Ignatius' day to assist at High Mass, with deacon, subdeacon, organ and music, as if I had been in a Jesuit College. I arrived too late from Preston to hear the sermon, which, as I heard, was very touching and drew forth tears from many an eye. The High Mass was at ten, and the sermon at seven in the morning. Mr. Weld is the same who two or three years ago had a visit from the King,

but I daresay he was more happy in the company he there seemed to enjoy. He carried me upstairs to show me the new dormitory. He told me he himself had been the first emigrant from St. Omer's to their establishment at Bruges while a young boy; he has three children pensioners there. I was with him in the refectory when the boys entered the room; was so struck with the sight of eighty boys together (this was their number that day, I suppose they are now increased), that I could not help shedding tears of joy. I assisted the following week at public disputes in universal philosophy by two young gentlemen, two hours in the morning and two hours in the afternoon. I am glad to hear the Cardinal Protector of Scotland is a friend to the Jesuits. (Gordon's *Catholic Church in Scotland*, p. 387.)

PERCY, CHARLES, Father, was born in Yorkshire, November 18, 1664 $\frac{4}{5}$; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1685, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1703. He served the mission of Grafton Manor, county Worcester, Residence of St. George, for many years, and was declared Superior of the Residence, September 8, 1734, and died there October 4, 1735, æt. 71.

PERCY, FRANCIS. See Slingsby.

PERCY, JOHN, Father, *alias* FISHER and FAIRFAX, JOHN, was son of John Percy, yeoman, and his wife Cecilia Lawson. He was born at Holmside, county Durham, September 27, 1568 $\frac{8}{9}$, and became a convert to the Catholic faith, and leaving England proceeded to Douay College (then at Rheims), where he received the Sacrament of Confirmation and studied philosophy, having made his rudimental studies at home and partly in public grammar schools in England. On August 18, 1589, he was sent to Rome, and entered the English College for his higher studies, September 22, following. He was ordained Priest at St. John Lateran, March 13, 1593, by dispensation, before the full canonical age, in consequence of the want of Priests for the mission. His studies in Rome consisted of one year's philosophy, three years and a half of theology, with one year of cases twice a week, and one year of Hebrew. After publicly defending universal theology at the Roman College, he was admitted to the Society by Father Aquaviva, and commenced his noviceship at Tournay, May 14, 1594. After his two years' noviceship, he was sent to the English Mission and was professed of the four vows in 1603. He was arrested in November, 1610, with Father Nicholas Hart, at Harrowden, the seat of Lord Vaux, committed to the Gatehouse Prison, and after upwards of a year's confine-

ment, was released at the instance of the Spanish Ambassador, and with Father Hart sent into banishment. We learn by a letter from Father Percy to Father Owen, Rector of the English College, Rome, written from prison, and printed below, that both of them had been tried and condemned to death, and had received several notices to prepare for their execution. The date of this, which was the second arrest of Father Percy, is erroneously placed as occurring in 160 $\frac{5}{6}$, in the Biographies of Fathers Hart and Percy in *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 170, seq., and 530. In 1621 he appears as a missionary in the London District, and so remained until his death. He was a very learned man and a celebrated controversialist, and held a famous disputation with Dr. Fealty and others, in the presence of King James I., and received the Countess of Buckingham, and her son, Viscount Purbeck, with many others of the higher class, into the Catholic Church. He likewise convinced the unhappy Chillingworth of the truths of the Catholic faith, and was the means of his being received into the Church. He suffered three years' imprisonment and tortures for the faith, and died in London, December 3, 1641, æt. 73. (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 521, seq.; also for his literary productions, see Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*, and Father Southwell's *Biblioth. Script. S.J.*; also an account of his arrest in 1610, in the Annual Letters for the English College, Rome, Addenda to this volume.) The following copy of Father John Percy's letter from the Gatehouse Prison, above referred to, is taken from an Italian copy in *Angl. Hist. S.J.* vol. ii. p. 460, in Archives S.J., Rome:

Letter of Father John Percy, a prisoner in London, to Father Thomas Owen, Rector of the English College, Rome, Feb. 7, 1612.

After my arrest I received three letters from your Reverence, which I have been unable to answer, wanting both paper and ink. However, I will communicate to Father Banks, our Procurator, all that occurs to me regarding the business which your Reverence enquires about, and request him to impart it to you.

I believe you are already aware of my imprisonment, and how I am deprived of all external liberty, rejoicing nevertheless with much content and internal freedom. I and my fellow captive, Father Nicholas Hart (who desires his humble respects to your Reverence), have already received frequent notice of being led out to the final and much-desired execution, our trial having been already ended. We do not know as yet what will be done with us; we fear, however, that we shall not meet with so happy a fate. By the grace of God we both received this intimation with much consolation. Friends are now using every exertion to get the sentence

respite. On every account we humbly beg the prayers of your Reverence, of Father Coffin, my fellow-collegian, and of our other Fathers and friends that no impediment may be placed in the way of our obtaining so great a good, and that our unworthiness may not deprive us of what God in His mercy intends for us, be it for life or for death, that whether we live we may live to the Lord, whether we die we may die to the Lord. To be dissolved and be with Christ is by far the best ; yet, nevertheless, if by remaining in this mortal life we shall be able to render more service to our neighbour, and give greater glory to God our Lord, we do not, O Lord, refuse the labour ; may Thy holy will be done.

I beg your Reverence to ask for both of us our Very Rev. Father General's blessing, and to present my special and humble respects to the Very Reverend Father Assistant, Mutius Vitelleschi, for whose charity and particular care in former times as I stand deeply indebted, so I trust that he will still add to my obligation in occasionally making me a participant in his prayers and special mementos before God.

The good news that your Reverence gives me of Signor Henry Vaux, now in your College, affords me much consolation. I have imparted it to his illustrious mother, who is yet in confinement on our account, and it gave her great comfort.¹

¹ Henry Vaux was son of the heroic Mrs. Elizabeth Vaux, widow of William, son of Lord Vaux, of Harrowden, county Northampton. He entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, under the name of Henry Parker, aged nineteen years, in June, 1610. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 258.)

PERCY, PHILIP, Father, a native of Yorkshire, born 1660, entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1683, and was professed of the four vows February 14, 1701. In 1704 he was Superior of the Yorkshire Mission, Residence of St. Michael, and died in the same District, May 11, 1724, æt. 64.

PERCY, ROBERT, Father, *alias* SMITH, FRANCIS, was a native of Yorkshire, born 1652 ; probably brother of Philip Percy, above. He made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College ; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1674, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1692. After his tertianship at Ghent, he was sent, in 168 $\frac{3}{4}$, to the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District), and in 168 $\frac{4}{5}$ was removed to the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby District), of which he was Rector from 1686, until succeeded by Father Thomas Busby in 169 $\frac{5}{8}$. He appears to have passed occasionally by the assumed name of Francis Smith, and to have been missionary at Holbeck Hall, county Derby. He died in the same College, July 2, 1715, æt. 63.

PERCY, THOMAS, Father, was a native of Shropshire, born 1648, and was probably brother of Walter Percy, below. He entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1667; was sent to the Maryland Mission in 1682; returned to England the following year, without leave, and died at Ghent, before profession, January 25, 1685, æt. 37.

PERCY, WALTER, Father, a native of Shropshire, born 1651, entered the Society at Watten, August 14, 1674. During 1676 he was in his philosophy at Liege College; during 1680 in his third year's theology at the same College, and was ordained Priest in the same year. He left the Society in 1684-5.

PERISON, WILLIAM, Father, a native of Yorkshire, born 1611, entered the Society at Watten, 1631, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor September 29, 1642. In that year he was Procurator at Liege; in 1655 he was Minister there, and died in the Devonshire District in 1666, æt. 55.

PERKINS, MATTHEW, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Wales, born 1587; entered the Society 1609, and died at Watten, after a lingering quartan fever, March 3, 1626, æt. 39.

PERNE DE NICHOLAS, Temporal Coadjutor, died at St. Omer's College September 6, 1681. (Catalogue of Deceased S.J. in Louvain University library.) His name does not appear in the Catalogue of the English Province.

PERROT, THOMAS. The Maryland Catalogue (1633) states upon the authority of Archbishop Carroll, of Baltimore (formerly S.J.), that among the first Jesuits who came over with Father Andrew White was — Perrot. The Catalogues of the Province do not contain a member of that name.

PERSALL, JOHN, Father, *alias* HARCOURT, was a native of Staffordshire, of the ancient Catholic family of that name. Born 1633; he made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1653, under the name of John Harcourt, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1671. He was probably connected with the Harcourt family on his mother's side, which would account for his taking that name as an *alias*. He was sent to Rome in 1663, under the name of Harcourt, and probably made his theology there. He returned to Liege College about 1668, was appointed Professor of Philosophy, and from 1672—1679 of Theology, appearing from that time under his real name of Persall. In 1680

he was confessor at the same College, and in 1683—1685 a Missioner in the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury, the Hants District. Upon the accession of James II., his Majesty appointed him one of his Preachers in Ordinary, and he resided at the new College of the Society which was opened in the Savoy, London, May 24, 1687. Upon the breaking out of the Orange Revolution in December, 1688, he effected his escape to the Continent. In 1694 he was declared Rector of Liege College, retaining the office for many years. In 1696 he was appointed Vice-Provincial, and attended the fourteenth General Congregation of the Society in Rome, in the same year. During 1701 he was a missioner in the College of St. Ignatius, London, and died, probably in the same College, September 9, 1702, æt. 69. A few of his letters are preserved in the Archives of the Province; and two of his sermons are extant, one preached on October 25, 1685, and the other before the King and Queen at Windsor on Trinity Sunday, May 30, 1686. (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 300.)

PERSALL, WALTER, Rev. (Postulant.) Father John Warner, then Rector of Liege and Provincial Elect, in a letter to Rome, dated September 22, 1679 (Father Warner's Note and Letter-book) says: "The Rev. Walter Persall begs to be admitted to the Society. He has lived for upwards of twenty years upon the mission with great edification, is a great friend of the Society, a peacemaker and a laborious missioner, and of whom all of ours give an excellent character. He has a competent livelihood, and, although sixty-seven years of age, is equal to the work of the mission. He is well known to Fathers William Morgan and Francis Every. All consider him most worthy of admittance." He evidently belonged to the College or District of St. Chad, Staffordshire. We do not trace him in the Provincial Catalogues. He was born about 1627, son of Francis Pershall, Esq., of Staffordshire. He made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course May 27, 1645; was ordained Priest March 25, 1651, and sent to England, April 7, 1652. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 361.)

PETERS, JOHN, Father. See Lallart, John.

PETIAN, *or* PETHIAN PETER, Temporal Coadjutor. The Necrology of the English Province records the death of a Temporal Coadjutor of this name, time and place unknown.

PETIT, CYRIAC, *or* CHARLES, Father, a native of Kent, probably grandson of Cyriac Petit, Esq., of Boughton-under-the-Bleen, Kent, whose daughter and co-heir, Ann, married Sir Thomas Hawkins, Knight, of Nash Court, Kent. (*Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 491, and the Hawkins Pedigree.) Born 1672; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the

Society February 23, 1697, under the name of Charles Petit; studied theology and received Holy Orders at Liege College. In 1708 he was Missioner in Holk, Watten. During 17⁰⁹/₁₀ he was serving in the Residence of St. Winefrid (North Wales District), and died January 11, 1710, æt. 48.

PETIT, FRANCIS, probably a brother of Cyriac, entered the Novitiate at Watten in 1694 or 1695, and left it before taking his simple vows in 1696.

PETIT, ROGER, Scholastic. The Annual Letters for the year 1711, record the death of this student at St. Omer's College, having shortly before death being admitted to the Society, leaving behind him an admirable example of self-denial and meekness, virtues which he had acquired in opposition to his natural disposition by arduous efforts. No information is given regarding his birth and parentage. He may have been a younger brother of Cyriac.

PETRE, ALEXANDER. Died in Rome, December 15, 1589. (*Bibl. de Bourg. MS. 6397*, Brussels; liber primus defunctorum in variis Provinciis S.J.)

PETRE, CHARLES, Father, *alias* SPENCER, was a younger brother of Father Edward Petre, below. Born 1644 in London, and educated at St. Omer's College. He entered the Society at Watten 1667, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1681. In 1678 he was Spiritual Father and Prefect of the Sodality at St. Omer's College. Titus Oates mentions him in his narrative, and includes him in his list of intended victims. On the opening of the new College of the Society at the Bavarian Ambassador's residence in London, by the special order of King James II., on the feast of the Annunciation, 1688, Father Charles Petre was appointed the Rector. Upon the destruction of this College, on the landing of William of Orange in November following, Father Charles was seized at Dover on his way to the Continent, but was quickly liberated, appointed Procurator, Consultor, &c., at St. Omer's College, and died there January 18, 1712, æt. 68.

PETRE, EDWARD, Father, *alias* SPENCER, was the second son of Sir Francis Petre, Baronet, of the Cranham branch of the Petre family, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Gage, Baronet, of Hengrave Hall. Born in London 1631; he

made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College ; entered the Society under the name of Spencer at Watten 1652, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1671. Upon the death of his elder brother Francis, before the year 1679, Father Edward succeeded to the title. After completing his studies and course of teaching, and receiving Holy Orders, he was sent to the English Mission in the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury (the Hampshire District), and was Rector of it at the period of Oates Plot 1678-9, acting also as Vice-Provincial of England. He was arrested, committed to Newgate prison, and, after a confinement of upwards of a year, was liberated on bail at the intervention of James, Duke of York, afterwards James II., in June or July 1680. In August, 1680, he was declared Rector of the College of St. Ignatius (London District), and again became Vice-Provincial of England. Father John Warner, the Provincial, in a letter to Rome, November 29, 1680 (Note and Letter-book) mentions that Father Spencer, whom he had cautioned to reserve himself for better times, being so well known, had been again arrested with Father Robert Petre, and committed to prison, and both were longing for martyrdom ; adding that Father Edward had laboured hard to save the property of the Province, which was in danger, though not as yet confiscated. In another letter, dated January 3, 1681, Father Warner says :—" Father Edward Spencer is allowed freer custody, is full of courage, and ready for every event. He wrote to me December $\frac{20}{30}$, stating that it was not without cause that I had cautioned him to retire to a place of safety, that he was never in greater danger than at that time, 'but, thank God,' says he, 'I have a courageous heart, and am ready to undergo any hardships whatsoever if it be the will of God. I am in a place sufficiently secure, and where I am allowed the company of friends. It needs must be that some bear the heat of persecution, and why should not I, equally with others? If I happened to be sacrificed, I do not see why my friends should deplore the small loss of a worthless man, which to me will be certain gain. For, by the grace of God, I am most willing to embrace what to nature itself may seem repugnant.' " He was still in prison at the date of another letter of Father Warner, January 22, 1682 (*Id.*) in which he observes that the condemned Fathers had not yet been removed from London, and hoped that Father Edward might be present at the Triennial Congregation, and that he did not despair of getting his keepers to allow him to be there also. In another letter, February 18,

1683, Father Warner mentions the release of Father Edward upon bail. He was placed at the bar, and bail demanded to the enormous sum of 10,000 florins, but this was reduced, as being unreasonable, to 1,000 florins. In April, 1683, he was named with two others as a fitting successor to Father John Warner in the office of Provincial. On the accession of James II. to the Crown of England, February 6, 168 $\frac{4}{5}$, his Majesty summoned Father Petre to Court, admitted him to his most intimate confidence, appointed him Clerk of the Closet, and on November 11, 1687, caused him to be gazetted as a member of the Privy Council, and used every effort to obtain for him a Cardinal's hat. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 272 seq.) Upon the outbreak of the Orange Revolution in November and December 1688, Father Edward effected his escape to the Continent, and early in 1693 was declared Rector of St. Omer's College. An interesting letter from him to the Father General will be found in the extracts from the Annual Letters for that College, 1693, in the Addenda to this vol., part ii. In 1697 he was sent to Watten, where he died May 15, 1699, æt. 68. His original letters to his Superiors and brethren, written from the Court of James II., were preserved in the Archives of the Province at St. Omer's College until its removal to Bruges in 1762, and afterwards at Bruges College until the year of suppression, 1773, when they were lost in the plunder of that College by the Austro-Belgic Government. The loss of such important papers must ever be regarded as a great misfortune. Father Henry Sheldon, in a letter to the General Gonzales, dated 1700, in reply to a request for information about materials towards the history of the Society in England, furnishes an index to the MSS. he possessed, the last sentence of which runs thus: "We have some authentic letters relating to the affair of the nomination of Father Edward Petre to the Cardinalate from which it is evident that the King acted *ex motu proprio*; they show likewise the high estimation in which the King held the Father." Some writers have blamed Superiors for allowing the appointment to a seat in his Privy Council, and have even ventured to insinuate that the Father himself was eager for the Cardinalate; the documents existing (see his biography above) clearly prove the contrary. The papers unfortunately lost in the plunder of Bruges College, would, no doubt, have supplied the needful explanation regarding that appointment. This much we have upon record that the Father himself upon bended knees implored his Majesty's leave to

retire from the court ; and, when at St. Germain's, the royal exile was heard to declare that, had he followed Father Edward's advice, his affairs would not have been in their present position.

PETRE, JAMES, Scholastic, made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1703. (St. Omer's Procurators book.) He did not persevere, and his name does not appear in the Province Catalogue for the following year.

PETRE, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, was the eldest son and heir of John Petre, Esq., of Fidlers, county Essex (who was the eldest son of the Hon. John Petre, third son of the first Lord Petre), and his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Pordage, Esq., of Rodmarsham, county Kent. John was born December 29, 1640, and married Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Mannock, Baronet, of Giffards Hall, Suffolk. On her death in 1689, he abandoned the world for the peace and joy of the religious life, and entered the Society at Watten, May 4, in the same year, in the degree of Temporal Coadjutor. He died at St. Omer's College, February 4, 1697, æt. 57. Two of his sons, John and Robert, noticed below, entered the Society under the assumed names of Mannock. Thomas Petre, below, was probably the second son. (See *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 585.)

PETRE, JOHN, junr., Father, *alias* MANNOCK, JOHN, was probably the eldest son of the above John Petre. He was born in Essex, 1661 ; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College ; entered the Society at Watten, October 27, 1680, under the name of John Mannock, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1698. In 1690, seq., he was Procurator for the English Province at Antwerp ; on December 1, 1700, he was sent to Rome and appointed Minister of the English College there. In the Annual Letters for 1710 he is named as a missionary in the Residence of St. George (Worcester District), and distinguished for his zeal, and in the same year he was removed to Weston, in the Worcestershire district, as Chaplain to the Sheldon family, and Missioner. He died, probably in the same Mission, August 9, 1738, æt. 77.

PETRE, RICHARD, Father, *alias* WILLIAMS, RICHARD, was brother to Charles, Edward, and Robert, senr. He was born in Essex, February 27, 1634 ; educated at St. Omer's College ; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1654, under the

name of Williams ; ordained Priest April 16, 1661 ; and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor February 2, 1666. After filling the offices of Minister, Procurator, and Prefect in Belgium, he was sent to the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District) in 1664. He is specially named in Titus Oates' list of intended Jesuit victims in the plot (*Records S.J.* vol. v.), but, as we learn from a letter of Father John Warner, the Provincial, written to Rome, June 14, 1680, he effected his escape to Belgium, but the writer observes that his weak state of health was the leading motive for his leaving England. In 1681 he was Minister, and in 1685, Procurator at St. Omer's College. He died at Ghent, September 21, 1692, æt. 58.

PETRE, ROBERT, sen., Father, *alias* WILLIAMS and SPENCER, brother of Richard, above, born in Essex, December 2, 1633. He was educated at St. Omer's College ; entered the Society under the name of Robert Williams, at Watten, September 7, 1654, with his brother Richard ; ordained Priest April 24, 1663 ; and professed of the four vows August 15, 1672. Being sent to the mission in England in 1665, he served in the College of St. Chad, Staffordshire District, at the time of the Oates Plot persecution (1678), when he was arrested, committed to Stafford gaol, and eventually liberated on bail in 1680. The Catalogue for 1685, observes, without giving his place of residence, that he had been a missionary for twenty years, out of which he had spent four in prison for the Catholic faith. In 1687 he was a missionary in Norwich, and was again arrested at the outbreak of the Orange Revolution (1688), and there is an item in the old College ledger—"1688⁸. Paid to Mr. Robert Petre in prison £27 8s. 4d." He is probably the party alluded to in the letter of the Rev. John Kirk, of Litchfield, "Petre, S.J." "Petre (brother to Father Petre, Privy Councillor), a Jesuit, accused by Protestants of tearing the English Bible in his pulpit in Lime Street. Lived in 1699 at Marylebone, under the name of Spenser, and at the head of all the Jesuit affairs there. Set on the growth of Popery." (MS. notes and letters of Rev. J. Kirk, in the library of St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool.)

PETER, ROBERT, jun., Father, *alias* MANNOCK, another son of John Petre, sen., above ; born in 1666⁶ ; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College ; entered the Society at Watten under

the name of Mannock, September 7, 168 $\frac{6}{7}$, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1704. In 1701 he was Minister at Liege; in 1704 Socius to the Master of Novices at Watten. During 1706 he was Minister of the English College, Rome; in 1708 a missionary in the College of the Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire District). In 1714 he was again Socius to the Master of Novices at Watten, and in 1715 a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius (London District). In 171 $\frac{8}{9}$ he was Prefect of the Sodality and confessor at St. Omer's College, and in 172 $\frac{4}{5}$ Minister at Liege College. He died at Liege or Ghent, July 17, 1727, æt. 61.

PETRE, ROBERT, Father, of the same family; born in Essex, May 27, 1700; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1719, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1737. In 173 $\frac{2}{3}$ he served as missionary at Callaly Hall in the Residence of St. John the Evangelist (Durham District). In 173 $\frac{3}{4}$ he was in the College of St. Aloysius (Lancashire District); in 173 $\frac{7}{8}$ in the College of St. Hugh (Lincolnshire District). In 174 $\frac{4}{5}$ again in the Lancashire District, where he was missionary at Ecclestone, and died Chaplain at Dunkenhall, in the same District, April 27, 1766, æt. 66. (Necrology.)

PETRE, THOMAS, Father, was probably the second son of John Petre, sen., above, and one of the two sons in the Petre Pedigree, whose names are not mentioned. Born in Essex 166 $\frac{2}{3}$; he made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1679, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1697. He was chaplain and missionary for many years at Walton Hall, the seat of the Waterton family, in the Residence of St. Michael (Yorkshire District), where he died January 5, 1729, æt. 66. He was a prisoner for the Catholic faith in York Castle, 1688-9, during the period of the Orange Revolution, and its consequent persecution. The Catalogue of the Province of that date describes him, with Father Henry Hamerton, in the same District, and both in prison. He was a great botanist, and a friend of Dr. Richard Richardson, F.R.S., the celebrated botanist; several of his letters to Richardson in 1723 are printed in Nicholl's *Library Illustrations*, vol. i. p. 330 seq. Father Thomas appears to have had full scope for cultivating his favourite science in the gardens of Walton Hall. (*Records S.J.* vol. ii. series iv. p. 585, and vol. v. p. 738.)

PETRE, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* GAGE, was probably a younger brother of Father Edward Petre, above. He was born in 1650 in Suffolk, probably at Hengrave Hall, the seat of his maternal grandfather, Sir John Gage. He made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1670, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1687. He was sent to the English Mission 1681, to the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District), where he remained for several years. At the period of the Orange Revolution, 1688-9, he was a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius (London District), and is entered in the Catalogue of that date as being in prison (Newgate), with Fathers Charles Poulton, *alias* Palmer, and Thomas Kingsley. After gaining his liberty, he appears in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District), 1693. In 1697 he was in the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury; in 1699 again in the Suffolk District. In 1700, and for many years, he was again a missionary in the Hants District, and in 1718 again in London. He died at Ghent, February 22, 1722, æt. 72. (Necrology.)

PHILIPS, *or* PHELPS, WILLIAM, an Englishman, died at Pont-à-Musson, February 9, 1584. (Bibl. de Bourg. MS. 6397, liber primus defunctorum S.J. in variis provinciis.)

PHILLIPS, BARTHOLOMEW, Father, a native of Wales, born 1607; entered the Society 1633. In 1636, and until 1645, he was a missionary in the College of St. Francis Xavier (North and South Wales District), and probably died about that time, his name disappearing from subsequent Catalogues.

PHILLIPS, MARTIN. A Father of this name was confessor in the Professed House at Antwerp in 1638 and 1640. (Belgian Catalogue.) He was not of the English Province.

PHILLIPS, ROBERT, Father, a native of Wales, born 1610-11; entered the Society 1628. In 1639 he was a Tertian at Watten. In 1642 he was Camp Missioner there. He was dismissed in 1645. We believe him to be identical with the Rev. Robert Pugh, mentioned below.

PHILLIPS, ROBERT, Father, was of the French Province, and for many years confessor in London to the Queen. He died about 1650. For some particulars regarding this Father, who was once committed to the Tower of London, see *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 1,008. seq.

PHILLIPS, THOMAS, Father, was a native of Ickford, county Bucks, born July 5, 1708; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September, 1726, and left it during his theology at Liege, on July 4, 1733. He was afterwards

appointed a Canon of Tongres (September 1, 1739), with leave to serve the English Mission. In England he was employed as chaplain, among other places to Mr. Berkeley, of Spetchley Park. Finally, retiring to Liege, he had the happiness of being re-admitted to the Society, June 16, 1768, and died in July, 1774, æt. 66. For the Biography of this remarkable and talented man, and his literary works, see *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 855, seq.; also Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*

PHILLIPS, VINCENT, Father, a native of Worcestershire; born September 23, 1698, he entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1717, and was professed of the four vows May 1, 1735. After serving the missions in the London and Suffolk Districts, in the latter of which he was chaplain at Giffard's Hall, he was sent to the Maryland Mission, and appears there in 1741. Returning to Europe, he became a missionary (1754) in the Oxford District, and died at Ghent, February 22, 1760, æt. 62.

PHILMOT, *or* PHILMORT, PHILIP, Father, a native of Staffordshire, born 1652; entered the Society September 7, 1674, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1692. He served the missions in the College of St. Chad (Staffordshire District), at the time of the Orange Revolution, 1688; was arrested, and committed to Stafford goal. After fourteen months close confinement he was called to the bar, but the Judge, upon the reading of the indictment, fearing that there was a fatal flaw in it, deferred the trial, and remanded the Father again to prison. After strong efforts to induce him to apostatize, he was removed to London, liberated on bail, and finally fully discharged. After his discharge in 1689, he was sent to the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby District). In 169 $\frac{2}{3}$ he appears in the Lancashire District. In 169 $\frac{5}{8}$ he was declared Rector of St. Chad's College (Staffordshire District); in 1703 he was a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius (London District). During 1708 he was in the College of St. Francis Xavier (South Wales District), and in 1711, again in the London District. In 172 $\frac{0}{1}$ he was sent infirm to Watten; and died there June 20, 1725, æt. 73.

PIATT, *or* PYATT, JOHN, Father, born September 14, 168 $\frac{6}{7}$, in Yorkshire; entered the Society September 7, 1706, and was

professed of the four vows February 2, 1724. He served the Yorkshire Missions for many years, and, in 1724, seq., was residing at — Selby, Esq., York. He died at York, January 19, 1743, æt. 57.

PIBURN, *or* PYBURN, JOHN, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Northamptonshire; born about 1580; entered the Society 1610, and was formed January 1, 1630. He died at Liege of the plague, October 2, 1637, æt. 57.

PICKARD, GEORGE, a native of Yorkshire, born 1567. On April 1, 1588, he arrived at Rheims with Robert Drury, was admitted to the table in the lower hall, and on August 22, 1590, was sent with a batch of scholars to the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, entered that College the 9th of October following, and with leave of the Cardinal Protector, Cortoni, was admitted to the Society January 1, 1592. We do not trace him further. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 185.)

PICKERING, ROBERT, Father, was a native of Bedfordshire; born 1606; and entered the Society 1622. In 1628 he was teaching at St. Omer's College. He was ordained Priest 1632, and died Minister of Liege College, July 12, 1636, æt. 30. The Annual Letters of Liege for that year state that he was a man full of zeal, and most studious in overcoming himself. When yet a boy he began this self welfare, and once obtained leave from his confessor, a Secular Priest, in a public retreat, to make a declaration of his predominant defects. So great was his devotion to the Blessed Eucharist, that, when dying, he could scarcely be induced to take any other nourishment after receiving the Holy Viaticum. As long as he remained sensible, he fed his soul alone with pious colloquies and aspirations.

PICKFORD, THOMAS, Father, a native of Cornwall; born about 1608; entered the Society, June 9, 1629, and was professed of the four vows December 21, 1642. In 1636 he was Socius Procurator for England at Brussels; his name then disappears from the English Catalogues until 1655. He had been in that interval until 1652 assigned to the Spanish Province. In 1652 he was sent to England, and was a missionary in the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District), for a short time; he then went to the South Wales District, and was finally settled in the Residence of St. Mary (Oxford District),

165 $\frac{5}{8}$, of which he was Superior for some years; and died in the same Residence, May 5, 1676, æt. 68. The Summary of the Deceased S.J., speaks very highly of him. He had been minister and confessor of the English College at Seville, and was the consolation of the scholars there, as he was also to the English residents of the city. He was a grave and prudent man, agreeable to all, and well skilled in the management of affairs.

PIERPONT, GASPAR, son of Mark Pierpoint and Magdalene Corbian, born at Brussels, November 15, 1675; studied eight years at Brussels under the Fathers of the Society, and was admitted by Father Louis Haver, the Belgian Provincial, October 11, 1697, at Louvain, at the end of his two years' philosophy. He commenced his noviceship at Mechlin, October 24 following. (*Mechlin Novitiate Album*, vol. vi. p. 69.) His name does not appear in the English Catalogues, and he probably joined the Belgian Province.

PIGOT, CHARLES, a native of Oxfordshire, born June 22, 1690; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; and entered the Society September 7, 1710.

PIGOT, PETER. See Clorivière, Père.

PIGOTT, ADAM, Father, a native of London, born 1673; entered the Society December 31, 1694, and was professed of the four vows February 9, 1712. In 1724 seq., he was missionary at Calehill, Kent; during 1741 in the London Mission, and he died at Crondon Park, in the College of the Holy Apostles, April 30, 1751, æt. 78. He was a friend of Pope, and at his request the poet wrote the well known version of the hymn of St. Francis Xavier, *O Deus amo Te*—

O God I love Thee, not to gain
The joys of Thy eternal reign.

PILE, HENRY, Father, born in Maryland, May 24, 1743; entered the Society September 7, 1761. In 1771 he was in the Yorkshire District, and continued to serve it for many years. He returned to Maryland in 1784, and died there in 1814, æt. 71.

PILLE, JACQUET JOSEPH, Temporal Coadjutor, born July 29, 1721; was admitted November 26, 1750, and died a Novice at Watten, December 30 following, æt. 29.

PINTLETT, PETER, Temporal Coadjutor, born at Liege 1653; admitted to the Society February 1, 168 $\frac{3}{4}$, and died at Liege, August 5, 1705, æt. 52.

PIPPARD, LUKE, Father, *alias* STANFIELD, a native of London; born September 29, 1716; entered the Society September 7, 1733, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, February 2, 1748. He was a Tertian at Ghent in 1741; served the missions in the College of the Holy Apostles for some years, and likewise in the Lancashire District, and died at Crondon Park (Suffolk District), January 5, 1761, æt. 45.

PITTS (PITZÆUS), HENRY, Father, a native of Warwickshire; born 1639; entered the Society 1659, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor in 1680. He was sent to the English Mission, to the Residence of St. George (Worcester District), in 1671. In 1679 he was teaching rhetoric at St. Omer's College; in 1680 he was again a missionary in the Residence of St. George, and died in the same District, November or December 9, 1690, æt. 51.

PLEASINGTON, JOSEPH, Father, born of a respectable family near Blackburn, county Lancaster, June 16, 1715; entered the Society October 12, 1737, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1752. From about 1750 he was serving in the Residence of St. John the Evangelist (Durham District), as chaplain at Callaly Hall, the seat of the Clavering family, until 1774, when failing health obliged him to retire. He died at Alnwick, in the same Residence, March 29, 1781, æt. 66.

PLOTHO, DELPHINE, Father, a native of Ghent, born May 28, 1668; entered the Society September 7, 1687, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1698. In 1701 and 1704 he was missionary at Liege College, and Spiritual Father at Ghent in 1746, where he died November 12, 1747, æt. 78. (Necrology.) He does not appear to have been a missionary in England at any period.

PLOTTS *or* PLETZIUS, JOHN, Father, *alias* THOMPSON; a native of Staffordshire, born 1614; entered the Society 1634, and was professed of the four vows September 7, 1651 (OS.) After teaching philosophy in Italy, and humanities in Belgium for some years, he was sent to the mission in 1651. During the previous year he had visited Rome, and his name appears in the Pilgrim book of the English College, March 1, 1650, as Father John Plotts, *alias* Thompson. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi.)

He served the missions in the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury for many years. In 1678 he was declared Rector of the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby District). In 1685 he was in the Devonshire District. We learn from a letter of Father John Warner, Rector of Liege, June 2, 1679 (Note and Letter-book) that he was arrested in the Oates Plot persecution. He is probably identical with Father John Thompson, missionary at Wardour Castle (Hants District), until 1688, in which year the death of the same John Thompson is recorded at St. Omer's College, on November 23, æt. 74.

Plowden, Charles, Father, was seventh son and twelfth child of a family of fifteen, of William Ignatius Plowden, Esq., of Plowden Hall, Salop, and his wife, the Hon. Frances Dormer, daughter of Charles, Lord Dormer, the fifth Baron of Wenge, county Bucks. He was born at Plowden Hall, May 1, 1743¹; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1759. After the usual course of teaching and study, and after completing his theology at Bologna, he was ordained Priest in Rome, September 30, 1770, and celebrated his first Mass at the altar of St. Aloysius, in the Roman College, October 7, following. At the time of the suppression of the Society, 1773, he was Minister at the English College, Bruges, called the "The Great" College, as distinguished from the second, called "The Little," or preparatory College, in the same city, to which the ancient College of St. Omer had been transferred on the expulsion of the English Jesuits in 1762 by the Parliament of Paris. Upon the violent destruction of the Bruges Colleges by the Austro-Belgian Government in 1773, Father Charles was detained prisoner, with other Fathers, for several months. He wrote a MS. narrative of the seizure of the Colleges, a document of much interest and value, preserved in the Stonyhurst collection of MSS. On regaining his liberty, he joined the English Academy, established at Liege by the Fathers of the old Society, under the kind patronage of the Prince Bishop of Liege, and was for some time Spiritual Father there. In 1784 he became chaplain and tutor at Mr. Weld's Lulworth Castle, and, in November 1794, rejoined his old confrères at Stonyhurst, three months after their emigration from Liege. Upon the restoration of

¹ The Plowden genealogical and historical notes, by a member of the family, states the day of his birth to have been August 10.

the Society *vivæ vocis oraculo* in 1803, Father Charles Plowden was appointed Master of Novices at the new Novitiate opened at Hodder Place, near Stonyhurst College, and was professed of the four vows in the domestic chapel there, November 15, 1805, and there composed his admirable series of exhortations to the novices, which retain their original unction and freshness to the present day. After the Bull of Restoration issued by Pope Pius VII., August 7, 1814, *Sollicitudo omnium Ecclesiarum*, Father Plowden was declared Provincial, as successor to Father Marmaduke Stone, on September 8, 1817, and at the same time Rector of Stonyhurst College. In 1820 he was summoned to Rome for the election of a new General in the place of Father Brzozowski, who died February 5, 1821; the Very Rev. Father Aloysius Fortis was chosen. On his return home he died suddenly at Jougne, in France, June 13, 1821, æt. 77, and was buried in the parish cemetery, and, by some strange mistake, with military honours as a *General*.² An inscription is placed on his tomb. His death was caused by apoplexy, hastened by the severe anxiety and sufferings he had undergone in the complicated trials, difficulties, and hostility which the resuscitated English Province had been for some years exposed.³ Father Charles was a writer of remarkable power. The reader is referred to Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*, and to Dr. Oliver's *Collectanea S.J.*, for a list of the numerous productions of his pen.⁴ The English Province can boast of but few members more remarkable for talent, learning, prudence, and every religious virtue, combined with solid and unaffected piety. He lived in a time momentous alike for the Catholic religion in England, and the restored English Province. In conjunction with Fathers Marmaduke Stone and William Strickland, he was a principal helper in the renovation and reconstruction of the Province. To write his complete life would involve a volume, giving a history of his times, and of the desperate struggle of Catholicity in England during one of the most insidious and dangerous assaults upon its liberties to which it had ever been exposed, and in defence

² This may have arisen from some report that he had been to the election of a *General*.

³ The late Father Thomas Glover has left in MS. a valuable volume, containing a copious account of these troubles, and the proceedings in Rome and England. (*Stonyhurst MSS.*)

⁴ A complete collection of his works exists in the "Campbell" library, St. Stanislaus College, Beaumont, Windsor.

of which Father Charles, and his faithful friend, Bishop Milner, the "Athanasius" of England, stood boldly out in the foremost ranks.⁵

LOWDEN, EDMUND, Father, *alias* SIMEON, GAGE and PEROT,¹ was the third son of Edmund Plowden, of Plowden Hall, county Salop, Esq., and his wife Penelope, daughter of Sir Maurice Drummond. Born in Oxfordshire (or, according to some accounts, in London), April 7, 1664⁴/₅, he studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, December 2, 1682, under the name of Simeon, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1700. He was known in the English Mission by the *alias* of Gage. In 1701 he was teaching at St. Omer's College, and in 1704 appears in the Catalogue under the name of Simeon, *alias* Plowden, as a missionary in the College of St. Chad, the Staffordshire District. On August 28, 1727, he was declared Rector of St. Ignatius' College, London, and three years later Rector of Liege. He was for many years the Procurator of the English Province, and died at Ghent, September 3, 1740, æt. 77. (*Records S.J.*, as above.)

LOWDEN, FRANCIS, Father, *alias* PEROT and SIMEON, eldest son of Edmund Plowden, Esq., and brother of Edmund, above, was born in Oxfordshire, May 3, 1661, or November 20, 1662; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society under the name of Perot, December 2, 1682, and was professed of the four vows (as Francis Simeon) February 2, 1697. In 1693 he was Minister at Watten. In 1701 and 1704 he is named in the Catalogues as Procurator at Paris; in 1728 he was residing at Antwerp, and in 1730, he was again at Paris, and died at Watten, June 22, 1736, æt. 74. (*Records S.J.*, as above.)

LOWDEN, FRANCIS, PETER, the eighth son of William Ignatius Plowden, Esq., and younger brother of Robert and Charles, was born July 10, 1749, and educated at St. Omer's College. He entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1766, and was a Master in the College of Bruges at the time of the suppression of the Society, 1773. In the confusion caused

⁵ Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 555 seq. A large collection of Father Plowden's letters and MSS., and of Bishop Milner's letters, is preserved in the Archives of the Province, and among the Stonyhurst MSS.

¹ Also called in his own family by the nickname of "Mun," which likewise descended to his nephew and great nephew. (Plowden Family Notes, by a member of the family.)

by that event, not being then in Holy Orders, and, by the Brief of Suppression, released from his religious vows, he chose a secular life, and died in Paris, January 4, 1829, æt. 80. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* as above, p. 560.)

PLOWDEN, GEORGE, Father, was son of Edmund Plowden, Esq., of Plowden Hall, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Cotton, Esq., of Bedhampton, Sussex; born 1651. After his humanity studies at St. Omer's College he entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 14, 1670; was ordained Priest there April 14, 1676; and left the College on the ensuing May 4. He is called a Jesuit Father in the Plowden Family Notes, compiled by a member of the family, but we do not find his name in the Catalogues of the Province. He was in England on the accession of James II. (1685), and was one of the Fathers sent by the King to Magdalen College, Oxford, by the advice of the cunning arch-traitor, Sunderland, January 11, 1687-8, he retired at the outbreak of the Orange Revolution, October 25, 1688. He died at Pontoise, March 16, 1690. (*Records S.J.* Plowden Family, as above.)

PLOWDEN, JOSEPH, Father, was son of Edmund Plowden, Esq., of Plowden Hall, and brother of George. He was born in Oxfordshire, 1655, and entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1676, after making his humanity studies at St. Omer's College, and was ordained Priest March 17, 1685. In 16⁸⁹/₉₀ he was a missionary in Ireland. He died in Brittany, in France, a martyr of charity, having caught the fever in attending the sick and wounded soldiers as Camp Missioner, February 6, 1692, æt. 37. (*Records S.J.*, as above.)

PLOWDEN, PERCY, Father, sometimes called PETER, JOSEPH, and THOMAS, was the youngest son of Edmund and Penelope Plowden. He was born in 1672, in Oxfordshire, or London; entered the Society June 7, 1693, and was professed of the four vows August 15, 1707. In the spring of 1731 he was appointed Rector of the English College, Rome; on January 31, 1735, Rector of the House of Tertiaries, Ghent; and on October 22, 1739, of St. Omer's College; and died at Watten, September 21, 1745, æt. 73. Remarkable for his devotion to our Blessed Lady, he sought to spread it in the hearts of the faithful by publishing, in 1718, a translation of Father Segneri's *Devout Client of Mary*, writing for it an excellent preface. (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 554.)

PLOWDEN, RICHARD, Father, *alias* SAVILLE and SIMEON, was second son of Edmund Plowden, Esq., and brother of Father Francis Plowden, above; he was born in London, or Oxfordshire, July 9, 1663, or, according to some Catalogues, in 1659.

He made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College ; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1679, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1697. After teaching philosophy at Liege for some time, he was appointed Rector of that College in 1704, and, four years later, of the College of St. Omer, and, in the spring of 1708, was declared Rector of the English College, Rome. In 1715 he was made Provincial of the English Province ; in 1719 a second time Rector of Liege ; and on May 22, 1725, Rector of St. Omer's College for the second time. On May 13, 1728, he was sent to Watten, and died there, September 15, 1729, æt. 66. When Rector in 1725, St. Omer's College was destroyed by fire. (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. pp. 551, seq., Plowden Family and Pedigree.)

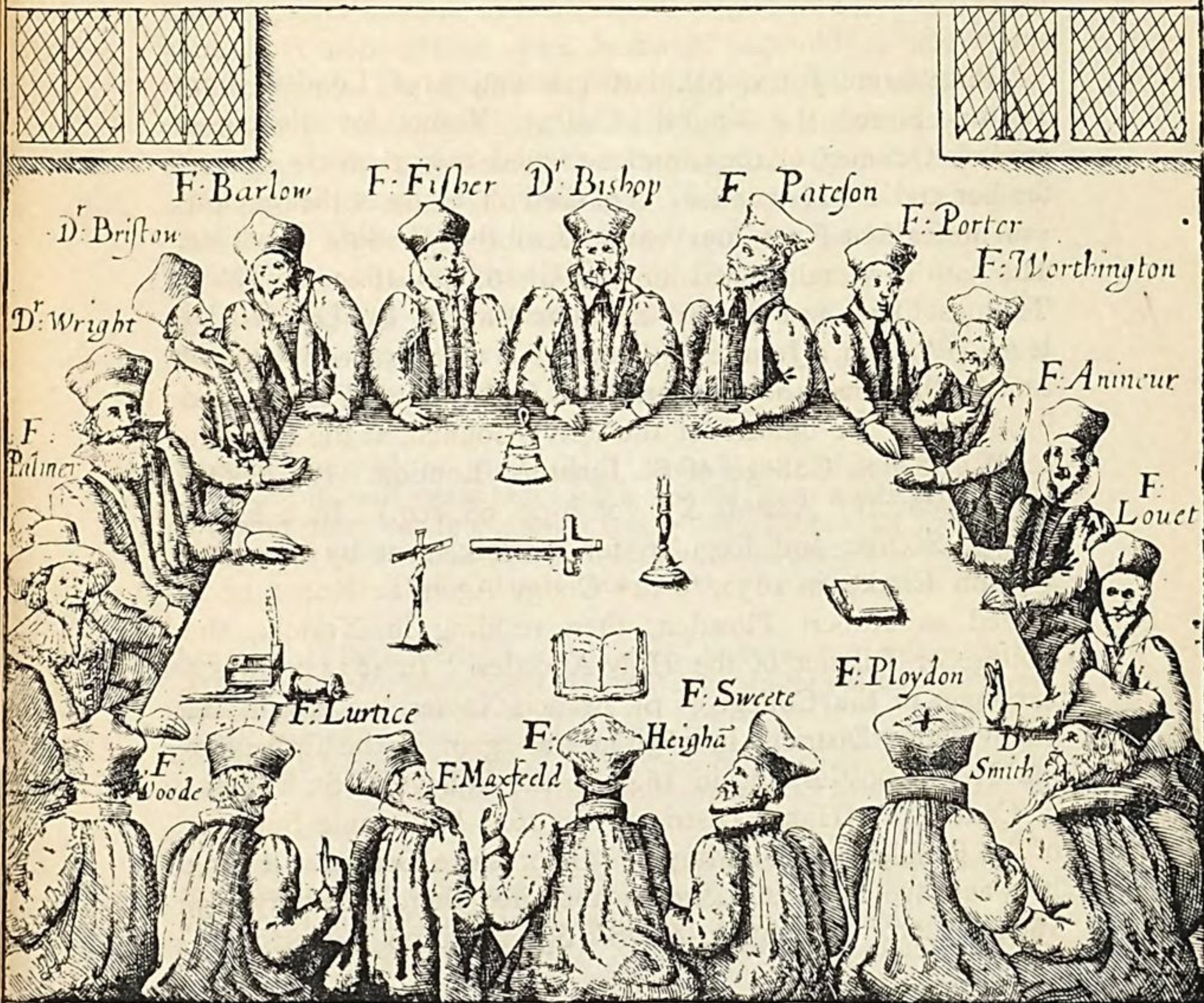
PLOWDEN, ROBERT, Father, was the sixth son and tenth child of William Ignatius Plowden, Esq., and an elder brother of Father Charles Plowden. He was born at Plowden Hall, January 27 (N.S.) 1740 ; educated at St. Omer's College ; entered the Society September 7, 1756, and was ordained Priest, October 7, 1763. For some time he was Confessor to the Teresian Nuns (Discalced Carmelites) at Hoogstraet. His first mission in England was Arlington, Devonshire, the seat of the Chichester family, which he served for ten years, from September, 1777, until October, 1787 ; he was then sent to Bristol, of which mission he was the principal founder. The only chapel, on his arrival at Bristol, was a wretched room in a dismal court, called St. James' Back, capable of accommodating from sixty to eighty persons. He at once set to work and built the old Chapel of St. Joseph, in Trenchard Street, which was opened June 27, 1790, with the adjoining presbytery and schools. He may likewise be called the principal founder of the present missions of Swansea and the South Wales District. He served Bristol for nearly thirty years, and was much beloved and respected by the Catholics and the inhabitants generally. He was then removed to Swinnerton, the seat of the Fitzherbert family, and on July 4, 1820, to Wappenbury, Warwickshire, where he died June 17, 1823, æt. 83. He renewed his vows in the English Province as a Professed Father, February 7, 1807. Some years after his death his great nephew, William Plowden, Esq., erected a monument to his memory in the Wappenbury Catholic burial-ground. (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 554 ; also Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

FLOWDEN, THOMAS, Father. See Dean, Thomas.

FLOWDEN, THOMAS, Father, *alias* SALISBURY, THOMAS, was eldest son of Thomas Plowden, Esq., of Plowden Hall, and Shiplake, county Oxford, and his wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Fermour, Esq., and sister of Sir Richard Fermour of Somerton, county Oxon. Born in Oxfordshire, 1594, he entered the Society in 1617, under the name of Thomas Salisbury, and was professed of the four vows October 15, 1630. He was sent to the London Mission about 1623, and is named in Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624), as "F. Ploydon, a Jesuite." (*Records S.J.* vol. i. series i. p. 677.) In March, 1628, he was arrested, with other Fathers and Brothers, by the officers of the Privy Council, at the Clerkenwell Residence, College of St. Ignatius, London. ("Clerkenwell Discovery," *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 98, seq.) In a list of Clergy, Secular and Regular, for Norfolk, sent by the Rev. William Clarke, in 1632, to the Clergy Agent in Rome, he is named as Robert Plowden, then residing in Norfolk, the College or District of the Holy Apostles. In 1634 he was a missionary in the College of St. Francis Xavier, the North and South Wales District; in 1636 he was again in the College of the Holy Apostles, and in 164⁵/₆, in the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District). In 164⁶/₇ he became Superior of the Residence of St. Mary, the Oxfordshire District. In 1653 he was once more in London, and died there February 13, 1664, æt. 70. Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 546, seq.)¹

¹ We take this opportunity of reproducing a very curious and quaint engraving, published in the second part of Thomas Scott's *Vox populi*, or *News from Spain*. It possesses historical interest, and is evidently the "Concurrent Parliament," or "Assembly" of Jesuits, referred to by Sir John Cooke, the Secretary of State, in the House of Commons, on the occasion of the famous "Clerkenwell Discovery," in March, 1628. (*Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 99, seq.) The Chairman, Dr. Bishop, is the Bishop of Chalcedon; among other Fathers of the Society of Jesus, most of whom can be identified, is Father Thomas Plowden. The meetings of this "Council" are stated to have been held at the house of Mr. Lovet, the Catholic goldsmith, in Fetter Lane, Holborn, "who had for many years closely kept a printing-house, to the great furtherance and increase of the Catholic religion." (See *Records S.J.* as above, pp. 123-4, compared with Gee, the apostate's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London, in the same volume, pp. 675, seq.) The clemency displayed by Charles I., through his excellent Queen, Henrietta Maria, towards the captured Fathers and Brothers S.J. in the Clerkenwell Discovery and seizure, first led to the coldness and final rupture that ensued between the monarch and his Puritanical Parliament.

I have here sett the true portrature of the Iesuits and prists :



as they vse to sitt at Counsell in England to further y Catholicke Cause.

PLUNKETT, ARTHUR, born in Ireland, August 10, 1730 ; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1747, and left it in 1754.

PLUNKETT, HENRY, Father (Irish) born in Dublin, 1599 ; entered the Society about 1620, and was a Spiritual Coadjutor. (Hogan's list.) Born towards the close of the sixteenth century, he was sent to Belgium and Rome by Father Robert Nugent, the Superior of the Irish Mission, as Agent, accompanied by his brother, Colonel Plunkett, to represent the persecution of the Catholic religion and the impoverished state of the country. During the Interdict he was Superior of the Kilkenny Residence, and was living there in 1649. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.* and Hogan's list.) He was an exile, or else already dead, in 1650. (Hogan's list.)

PLUNKETT, JOHN, Father (Irish), a native of Meath, born 1588; was in Belgium, 1617. (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*.) He entered the Society 1611, and died between 1637 and 1646. (Hogan's list.)

PLUNKETT, JOHN, Scholastic, a native of London, born 1586; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies October 9, 1605, and received minor orders in September and October, 1606. He died in Sicily in the Society, probably about the same year, and at the Messina Novitiate. He had been reconciled to the Church in 1604, by Father Thomas Flint, and studied his humanities at St. Omer's College. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 235.) He is mentioned in the Douay Diary as having matriculated there, April 1, 1605.

PLUNKETT, PETER, Father (Irish), born in Ireland; entered the Society about 1748. He was aggregated to the Roman Province. After 1773 he resided chiefly at Leghorn, and for some time was Professor of Controversy and Moral; he died there, after 1810. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*, also Hogan's list.)

PLUNKETT, ROBERT, Father, was born in England, April 23, 1752, and entered the Society October 9, 1769. He was dismissed August 21, 1773. (Catalogue of Province, 1773.) Dr. Oliver, in his *Collectanea*, states that he subsequently proceeded to Maryland, where he became the first Rector of Georgetown College, and died 1815. From this it would appear that he was re-admitted to the restored Society in America.

PLUNKETT, THOMAS, Father (Irish), born about 1620; entered the Society about 1647. (Hogan's list.) He made his noviceship at Kilkenny, and was sent to his theology at Aquitaine in 1650. He died in Dublin, February 26, 1697. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

PLUNKETT, WILLIAM, Father (Irish), entered the Society at Rome, 1671. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

POECHET, FRANCIS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Flanders, born 1699; entered the Society October 9, 1729, and died at Watten, May 8, 1743, æt. 44.

POINTLE, THOMAS, Father, born in Paris, 1736, and entered the Society in France, when very young. He was ordained Priest April 1, 1775, and was appointed a Canon of the Collegiate Church of Champeaux, in his native diocese. He escaped from France at the Revolution, first to the Netherlands and then to England, where he rejoined the restored Society, and died December 11, 1818. (Oliver.)

POLDING, JOHN, Father, born at Croxteth, near Liverpool, March 20, 1807; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College,

entered the Society March 25, 1829, and commenced his noviceship September 21 following, having been deferred in consequence of the difficulties of the time, caused by the question of Catholic Emancipation, then being debated. After teaching at Stonyhurst College, acting as Prefect, and studying his theology, which he completed at Louvain, he was ordained Priest there. He was appointed Subminister and Assistant Procurator at Stonyhurst, and, on February 5, 1843, was declared Rector of the new College of Mount St. Mary, Spinkhill, Derbyshire. In 1846 he was Minister of Stonyhurst College; in 1848 Minister and missionary at Mount St. Mary's College. He died at Norwich, April 25, 1858, æt. 51. (Province Register.)

POLE, *or* POOLE, ANTHONY, Father, (No. 1), born in London, 1594; entered the Society 1614. During 1621 he was in his third years' theology at Liege. In 1623 in the Yorkshire Missions. His name then disappears from the Catalogues.

POLE, *or* POOLE, ANTHONY, Father (No. 2), a native of Derbyshire; born 1627 or 1629, at Spinkhill, county Derby, son of George Pole, Esq., and his wife Ursula Tyrwhitt. He studied humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course October 19, 1646. Growing weary of study and of the ecclesiastical state, he was released from his obligation by consent of the Cardinal Protector, November 8, 1648. He entered the Society at Watten, October 8, 1657, when already in Holy Orders, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, February 2, 1669. In 1665 he was Prefect at St. Omer's College. In 1675 missionary and confessor at Liege College, where he died, July 13, 1692, æt. 65. (Necrology.)

POLE, *or* POOLE, DE LA, CHARLES, Father, a native of French Flanders, born 1669; entered the Society September 8, 1688, at Watten, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1706. In 1704 he was Minister at Liege. During 1724 he was missionary at Sutton, near Guildford, Surrey, and died, probably at the same place, July 2, 1740, æt. 71.

POLE, *or* POOLE, FELIX, Father, a native of Pontefract, Yorkshire; born April 19, 1809. He studied humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Hodder, January

24, 1828, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, March 25, 1848. In 1832 he was appointed master of the school opened by the Society in London; and was ordained Priest at Stonyhurst by Bishop Briggs, September 2, 1838. His whole subsequent life was spent upon the missions, including Preston, St. Helen's, Chipping, Bedford Leigh, Wingerworth, Boston, Spinkhill, Brough Hall, Portico, Norwich, Blackpool, and lastly Prescott, in 1864. He died at Rhyl, October 23, 1868, æt. 59. (Province Register.)

POLE, *or* POOLE, FRANCIS, Father (No. 1), a native of Derbyshire, probably brother of Anthony (No. 2). He was born 1624; entered the Society at Watten, 1653, having been two years in Holy Orders, and on the English Mission; and was professed of the four vows, February 2, 1665. In 1655, he was Prefect at St. Omer's College, and had been camp missionary. In 1665 he was a missionary in the College of the Immaculate Conception, Derby District, and was its Rector in 1669. He died November 4, 1684, æt. 60, in the same District. (Necrology.)

POLE, *or* POOLE, FRANCIS, Father (No. 2), born in Lancashire, December 15, 17 $\frac{10}{11}$; entered the Society September 7, 1728, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1747. In 1754 he was serving in the Oxford District, at Waterperry, and was still there in 1764. He died missionary at Sarnesfield, county Hereford, chaplain to the Monington family, December 23, 1767, æt. 57. (Necrology.)

POLE, *or* POOLE, FRANCIS, Scholastic, born in Staffordshire, 1686; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Novitiate at Watten, September 7, 1699. In 1701 and 1704 he was making his philosophy at Liege, but left the Society July 29, 1711.

POLE, *or* POOLE, GEORGE, Father, a native of Derbyshire, born 1628; entered the Society 1656, and was professed of the four vows about the year of his death, 1669. In 1658 he was a missionary in the Yorkshire District; during 1665 in the adjoining Residence of St. John (the Durham District). He was then sent out to the Maryland Mission, where he died October 31, 1669, æt. 41. Owing to an evident error in the Maryland Annals, Father George Pole is supposed to be identical with Father Peter Manners, who was drowned in Maryland, April 24, 1669. (*Records S.J.* vol. iii. p. 390.) It has, however, been since ascertained that these are different persons.

POLE, GERMAN, Father, a native of Derbyshire ; brother of Gervase below ; born 1578 ; entered the Society in 16 $\frac{19}{20}$, in Holy Orders, after serving in the English Mission as early as 1607, and was professed of the four vows October 25, 1629. He appears to have made his noviceship upon the mission, and in 1621, was serving in the Leicestershire District, then known as the Residence of St. Anne. In the following year he was removed to the London District ; and in 1625 to the Lincolnshire missions. In 1628 he was again in Leicestershire ; in 1633 he was in the College of the Immaculate Conception, the Derby and Leicester District, where he continued for many years, until his death, April 15, 1648, æt. 70. (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. ii. p. 289, seq., where a letter from him to his brother Gervase, then at the English College, Rome, is printed.) He is mentioned as being a Secular Priest in the letter of Father Henry Bedingfeld, given in the notice of his brother Gervase below. See also the Annual Letters of the English Mission for 1614, in the Addenda to this volume, part ii.

POLE, GERVASE, Father, was a native of Derbyshire, elder brother of German Pole, above. Born 1572 ; he made his higher studies at the English College, Rome, which he entered about August 30, 1593, with his brother John, and afterwards both took part with the refractory students of the College in 1596, and both subsequently made the fullest atonement, by consecrating themselves to God in the Society of Jesus. He entered the Society in 1608, already a Priest in Holy Orders, and a missionary in England. He was professed of the four vows May 15, 1622. In 1621 he was a missionary in the Residence of St. Anne, the Leicestershire and Derby District, and died in the same District, March 7, 1641, æt. 69. He was much addicted to prayer, spending three or four hours daily in that exercise, and to it is attributable the great fruit of his labours in the conversion of souls. Among his converts was a noble countess, who in life, and even after his death, venerated him as a saint. In 1615 he was a prisoner in the Gatehouse, and was transferred to Wisbeach dungeons in the same year, and in the latter part of it, was delivered to the Ambassador of the Archduke, who took him out of England, as an exile, in his suite. His death was occasioned from fever taken in attending a sick call. He is highly eulogized in the Summary of the Deceased, and in the Annual Letters. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. ii. pp. 289, seq.) In a letter of Father

Henry Bedingfeld, *alias* Silesdon, dated November 22, 1614, we read: "There are in England two own brothers of the family of Pole, both Priests, one a distinguished missionary of the Society, named Gervase, the other German, a Secular Priest. It happened that as the constables were escorting German on horseback towards London, for prison, unbound, our Father Gervase met them on the high road, and seeing his brother unfettered, and no indication whatever that the rest were officers in charge of him, he took off his hat, and saluted his brother. Hereupon the constables laid hands upon Gervase; German in the meanwhile galloping off, and the constables were unable to follow him without losing Gervase, and thus the one saved the other brother from death; for Father Gervase still remains in bonds, nor is it certain as yet what will eventually befall him." (*Bibl. de Bourgoyne*, No. 2167, a 4to MS. from the Novitiate of Mechlin, Archives de l'Etat, Brussels.) This singular event is briefly mentioned in the Annual Letters of the English Mission for the year 161 $\frac{4}{5}$, printed in the Addenda to this volume, part ii. Father Gervase was committed to Newgate, and became a fellow-prisoner with Father Alexander Fairclough. They were both soon afterwards transferred with many other Priests and Jesuits to the Wisbeach Castle dungeons, from which Father Pole was released at the instance of the Spanish Ambassador the following year, and taken by his Excellency as an exile to Belgium. After spending a year among the novices at Watten, he returned to England at the earnest request of the Catholics. A very interesting account of the journey of the prisoners to Wisbeach, with a letter of Father Pole, appears in the Annual Letters of the English Missions S.J. for 1615, in the same Addenda.

POLE, GERVASE, Scholastic, of the same Derbyshire family. The date and place of his birth do not appear, as he entered the Society, and made most of his higher studies out of the English Province. He appears for the first time in the English Province Catalogues in 1682 and 1683, as a student at Ingoldstadt. During 168 $\frac{4}{5}$ he was in his first year, and in 1687, in his third years' theology at Liege College. In 168 $\frac{8}{9}$ he was sick at Ghent, and died there April 26, 1690. (Necrology.)

POLE, *or* POOLE, JAMES, Father, *alias* FOXE, was a native of Yorkshire, born March 25, 168 $\frac{5}{8}$. In some Catalogues he is called James Poole, *vere* Foxe, but in the majority James

Poole. He entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1707, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, January 22, 1718 (O.S.). Nearly the whole of his missionary life appears to have been spent in his native county. In 1724, and the following years, his address was at Mrs. Bincks, Richmond, Yorkshire. He died in the College of the Immaculate Conception, Derby District, December 4, 1760, æt. 75.

POLE, JOHN, Father (No. 1), was brother of Gervase and German; born at Spinkhill, county Derby, in 1574; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies August 20, 1593, and joined the Society in 1598. Father Henry More, in his *Hist. Prov. Angl.* p. 286, says that, having been sent to Spain to take the office of Prefect of Studies and Professor of Casuistry at Valladolid, he died *en route* at St. Lucar, in 1604, æt. 30. The Annual Letters, however, for the English College S.J., Seville, state that he died there, being Prefect of Studies at the time. Father More also, in another place, mentions him (though under a different name) as dying in Spain. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 194.)

POLE, JOHN, Father (No 2), a native of Derbyshire; born 1621; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, when already a Priest, March 24, 1660. In 1664 he was a missionary in the Residence of St. Michael, the Yorkshire District, and died in the same Residence, September 3, 1666, æt. 45. (Necrology.)

POLE, *or* POOLE, MICHAEL, Father, probably younger brother of James, was born in Yorkshire, August 20, 1687; entered the Society with James, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor with him on February 2, 1718 (N.S.). He was Prefect and Minister at St. Omer's College in 1728, seq. In 1741 he served in the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury, Hants District, and was chaplain and missionary for some time at Wardour Castle. He died in the same District, April or May 23, 1748, æt. 61.

POLE, *or* POOLE, MICHAEL, Scholastic, born in Derbyshire, 1661; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1681, at Watten, and died in England, April 7, 1687, æt. 26. (Necrology.)

POLE, *or* POOLE, PETER, Father, was born in England, November 12, 1728; entered the Society October 1, 1748, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1763. He was employed in the Paraguay Mission, and is referred to in a letter of Father John Thorpe, of Rome, dated December 24, 1785 (*Stonyhurst MSS.*), who says, speaking of his early life: "A Spanish Jesuit among the exiles here gives a good character of Mr. Poole, to whom, in America, he was Professor of Philosophy and Divinity. He tells me he was taken, when a lad, in an English prize, and given by the Spanish capturer to the Rector of one of our Colleges in South America, who placed him in a Seminary, from whence he entered the Society." After the expulsion of the Society from Paraguay he went to Liege. In 1771 he was resident in London, and died there, January 9, 1793, æt. 65. (Necrology, &c.)¹

¹ In the *World* newspaper, October 10, 1831, in an article, "Anecdotes of Brazil," we read: "It is here, in South America (for the discovery of most of its valuable productions, Europe is indebted to the Jesuits), that the lover of humanity may be permitted to mourn over their fall. Their singular system of government in the missions will be best estimated by comparing the present deplorable state of morals in those districts with the period when they were subject to the jurisdiction of their order." (Oliver, *Collectanea.*)

POLE, *or* POOLE, ROLAND, born in Cheshire, August 28, 1690; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the Society September 7, 1713. He did not, however, persevere, having quitted it before the scholastic vows, March 31, 1716.

POLE, *or* POOLE, DE LA TOUISSANT, Father, a native of Farquinien, in French Flanders; born February 9, 1673, or 1675; studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the Society September 7, 1694; was ordained Priest 1703, and died in England *en route* to the Maryland Mission, May 22, 1710, æt. 37. (Necrology.)

POLE, *or* POOLE, WILLIAM, Father, born in England, December 16, 1752; entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1771, and re-entered the restored Society in 1807. In 1790 he was appointed missionary at Exeter, where he built and opened the Chapel of St. Nicholas in 1792. In 1807 he was removed to the Bedford Leigh mission, county Lancaster, and died there February 27, 1828, æt. 76. (Province Register.)

POLLARD, FRANCIS, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Sussex, born 1614; entered the Society 1638; and died at Watten, September 2, 1690, æt. 76.

POLLARD, JAMES, Father. See Sharpe, James.

POLLEN, *or* PULLEN, JOSEPH, Father, was born 1543; entered the Society at St. Andrew's, Rome, May 23, 1594. He escaped in a hiding-place during a search at Sir John Fortescue's, in March, 1598; and again when with Father John Gerard. (Father Morris's *Condition of Catholics*, 2nd edit., p. cxi. cclv.) In 1603-4 he was residing with the Lady Lovell and Mr. Porridge of Kent. (*Troubles*, series i. p. 191.) He died in London, June 3, 1607, æt. 64.

PONCELOT, HENRY, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Liege, born July 21, 1731; entered the Society July 1, 1752; and died at Liege, September 17, 1783, æt. 52.

POOSE, PHILIP DEL. See Poëie del Philip.

PONT, NICHOLAS, Father (Irish). See Punch, Nicholas.

PORDAGE, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* COLLINS, a native of Kent, born June 23, 165½. After his humanities at St. Omer's College, he entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies on October 14, 1670, under the name of William Collins, and, having been admitted to the Society by Father General Paul Oliva in person, he left for the Novitiate, Watten, November 11, 1671, arriving there January 21 in the following year. He was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 4, 1681. In 1685 he was a missionary in the College of the Holy Apostles, the Suffolk District; was chaplain at Oxburgh Hall, the Bedingfeld family, for many years, and was Rector of the College, 1701, seq. He died at Oxburgh Hall, August 30, 1736, æt. 85. He was probably son of Thomas Pordage, Esq., of Rodmersham, county Kent, and his wife, daughter and heiress of John Ive, Esq., who was son and heir of Sir Mark Ive, of Ive. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 565, seq., and vol. vi. p. 417.)

PORT, JOHN, Father. See Layton, John.

PORT, THOMAS. See Layton, Thomas.

PORTER, —, F. "A Jesuite lately come out of Lancashire." (Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London, 1624, *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 678.) We do not identify him by that name in the Province Catalogues.

PORTER, JOHN, Father. See Corbusier, John.

PORTER, JAMES, Father, born in Belgium of English parents, November 9, 1733; entered the Society September 7, 1752, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1770. In 1757 he was at Lyons, in his first year's theology. In 1763, seq., he was serving in the College of the Immaculate Conception (Derby District), and subsequently at Beckford, county Gloucester, Salisbury, and Stapehill, Dorset. He died at Portico, near Prescot, March 28, 1810, æt. 77.

PORTER, JOSEPH, Scholastic, son of the late Mr. Porter, of Exeter, and younger brother to Fathers George and Thomas Porter, was born at Exeter, November 24, 1840. He studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Beaumont, Windsor, September 7, 1857, and died during his higher studies at Stonyhurst College, February 13, 1862, æt. 22.

PORTER, NICHOLAS, Father, was born at Porto S. Maria, Cadiz, Spain, of Irish parents, September 10, 1724; entered the Society September 7, 1741, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1759. He was a missionary in the College of the Holy Apostles, in 1754, seq. In 1763, seq., at the English College, Valladolid, and for a short time previously at the English College, Rome. In 1771, seq., he was again at the English College, Rome, as a Spiritual Father, and died at the Gesù, August 25, 1802, æt. 78. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 552, note.)

PORTLAND, JOHN, Scholastic, was a native of Wales, born 1596; entered the Society 1618. He died at St. Omer's College, September 28, 1621, æt. 25. He is named in a letter of Father Richard Blount, Provincial, to Father General, dated Watten, October 9, 1621. (Excerpta Eulogii Arch. Rom. *Stonyhurst MSS.* p. 249.) "It has pleased God to call from this life to a better one, as we hope, on September 28, 1621, at

Watten, Brother John Portland, a man of remarkable innocence and piety. He studied from childhood at St. Omer's College, from whence he was sent to the new College S.J. founded at Madrid. After studying philosophy with applause, and theology for one year, he entered the Society in his twentieth year. During his novitiate, his studies, and his whole life, two virtues were specially remarkable, which attracted all hearts to him, and gave a high opinion of his sanctity, these were openness of heart, and a certain sweetness and equability of disposition. He never gave trouble to any one, unless indeed when labouring under sickness. After his studies, and a public defension of universal theology, he was sent to teach rudiments at St. Omer's College, and undertook the duty with such alacrity as to make all believe that he found it really a pleasant task. But towards the end of the year he burst a blood-vessel, and this was followed by severe convulsions of the nerves, hectic fever, and consumption, which carried him off within two months. He retained the full use of his senses until the last, and received all the sacraments of the Church."

POSTGATE, RALPH, Father, was son of William Postgate, of Oxfordshire, and his wife Joanna Mylott, both Catholics. Born in Oxfordshire June 23, 1648; he studied humanities at Douay College, and afterwards taught the higher studies, including rhetoric there with distinction. He entered the English College, Rome, to complete his course, on October 26, 1671; was ordained Priest March 24, 1674; entered the Society at St. Andrew's, Rome, in the same year, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1687. In 1685 he was in the Worcestershire District; in April, 1688, he succeeded Father Henry Sheldon as Penitentiary at Loreto, and returned to Rome in January, 1690. In October, 1693, he was declared Rector of the English College, Rome, holding that office until 1699. He was appointed Rector of the same College a second time in 1704, and held the office for three years. He died in Rome, January 25, 1718. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 757, note, and vol. vi. p. 419.)

POSTLEWHITE, JAMES, Scholastic, nephew of Father Joseph, below, was born in Preston, September 7, 1855; made his humanity studies at Stonyhurst College; entered the Society at Manresa House, Roehampton, September 7,

1873; studied philosophy for a year at Laval, where he was attacked by pulmonary disease, and, returning to England, was sent for his health to St. Stanislaus College, Beaumont, Windsor. In 1878, having partially recovered, he was sent to the English Mission S.J., Jamaica, and, after teaching in the Grammar School at Kingston for a time, died there most piously August 23, 1881, æt. 26. He was the first of the Society to be interred in the new cemetery lately purchased by the Right Rev. Father Thomas Porter, V.A. He had renewed his vows on July 25, preceding, after a triduum made in much suffering, and was fortified by all the last sacraments of the Church. Mass was being said for him in an adjoining room, and was only just completed at the moment that he breathed his last. (*Letters and Notices S.J.*; also Province Register.)

POSTLEWHITE, JOSEPH, Father, was born at Westby, county Lancaster, April 7, 1784; studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College; entered the restored Society September 26, 1803, at Hodder; was ordained Priest by Bishop Milner, at Wolverhampton, September 15, 1816, and became Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1836. After serving the missions of Wardour Castle (1817 to 1820), Courtfield, Wigan, Boston, and Worcester. In 1846, after a short absence from the Society, to which he was re-admitted March 1, 1845, he became Librarian, Spiritual Father, &c., at Stonyhurst College. In 1857 he was obliged to discontinue all further duty, and died at Stonyhurst, March 30, 1870, æt. 86.

POSTLEWHITE, WILLIAM, student in theology, an elder brother of Joseph, was born at Westby, 1777. He died suddenly at Stonyhurst College in his theology, on Whit Sunday, May 12, 1799, in his twenty-second year.

POÛE, DEL PHILIP, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of St. Omer, born 1655; entered the Society November 12, 1682. In 1696 he was in the Maryland Mission, returned to Europe 1697, and died at St. Omer's College, May 2, 1718, æt. 63.

POULTON, ANDREW, Father, was second son of Ferdinand Poulton, Esq., of Desborough, county Northampton, and his wife, Mary Giffard, of Blackladies, county Stafford. Born in Northamptonshire 1654; he made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society October 31, 1674, and

was professed of the four vows February 2, 1692. In 1682 he was teaching at St. Omer's College, and had a share in the remarkable conversion to the Catholic faith of the Hon. Charles Manners, son of John, tenth Earl, afterwards created Duke of Rutland. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 87, seq.) Father Andrew was summoned from his higher studies at Liege College to become one of the first two masters appointed in the College opened by the English Fathers, in the Savoy, Strand, London, at Whitsuntide, 1687. Upon its destruction on the outbreak of the Orange Revolution, December, 1688, he was seized at Canterbury, and imprisoned with his companions on attempting to escape to the Continent, and narrowly escaped with his life. Being released after a short confinement, he returned to Liege to complete his theology. He subsequently joined the Court of the exiled King, James II., at St. Germain's, Paris, and in 1690 was Socius to Father John Warner, confessor to the King, and was soon after attached to the royal chapel. He is spoken of with distinction in the Annual Letters for 1710, for his successful labours at St. Germain's in the conversion of Protestants to the Catholic faith, and for other missionary duties, especially for his incessant labours by day and night in assisting the suffering poor, which gained for him the honourable title of "Father of the poor." He was also with James I. in Ireland, and served as an army chaplain or missionary there. He died at St. Germain's, August 5, 1710, æt. 56, universally beloved and regretted. He was a man of distinguished ability, and wrote several controversial works. (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 301, seq., and for his writings see Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

POULTON, CHARLES, Father, *alias* PALMER, ROBERTS and SANDERSON, confessor for the faith. He was the seventh son of John Poulton, Esq., of Desborough, county Northampton, and his wife Frances, second daughter of John Wollaston, of Rinslip, county Middlesex, and Rowington, county Warwick. (Poulton Family and Pedigree, *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 155.) Born 1616; he made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, in 1637, under the name of Charles Palmer, and was professed of the four vows December 3, 1654. In 1655 he was a missionary in the Residence of St. Mary (Oxford District), and in 1674 succeeded Father Thomas Whitbread, the martyr, as Rector of the College of the Holy

Apostles (Suffolk District). Father Charles was one of the victims specially marked out by Titus Oates and his abettors, and suffered severely in that persecution mainly through the malice of the unhappy apostate, Travers, formerly of the Society, whose frauds he had exposed and successfully counteracted when he was Superior of the last-named College. He was appointed Rector of the College opened by the Society in the Savoy, Strand, London, on May 24, 1687. On the breaking out of the Orange Revolution, he was seized on December 16, 1688, near Faversham, when seeking to escape to the Continent, and cast into Newgate Gaol, where after great sufferings he died in chains, February 7, 1690, æt. 74, fortified by all the rites of the Holy Church, and having on his lips the beautiful hymn of St. Francis Xavier, "O Jesu ego amo Te," &c. He had been several times Rector of the College of St. Ignatius (London District), and Vice-Provincial of England, and enjoyed a high repute for sanctity and learning. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 307, seq.) No less than five of his brothers entered the Society.

POULTON, FERDINAND, Father, *alias* BROOKES, FRANCIS, and MORGAN, JOHN, a native of Bucks, was fifth son of Ferdinand Poulton, Esq., the celebrated lawyer, and his second wife, Catherine, daughter of William Jackman, of Weng, county Bucks, brother to Thomas Poulton, see below, and uncle of Ferdinand, or John Poulton, *alias* John Brooks. He was born in 1584, or 1586-7, and he was a convert of Father John Gerard, about 1604. He studied humanities at St. Omer's College, and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 7, 1612, under the name of Francis Brooks, *vere* Ferdinand Poulton, aged twenty-eight. Having received minor orders, he entered the Society in 1615, and, according to the annals of the College, left it some years later. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 264). He is named in the Catalogue of the Province for 1621 as John Morgan, of Bucks, born 1587; entered the Society 1615, and was then Socius Procurator of the Province at Brussels. In 1622 he was a missionary in London, described as "John, *alias* Ferdinand Morgan, *alias* Poulton." In 1623 he was still in London, and is named in Gee's list of Priests in and about London (1624). He disappears from the Catalogues after 1623, and probably left the Society in 1624-5. In *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 161, "Poulton Family," it is stated in error, owing to the confusion caused by the *alias* system, that he rejoined the Society, as the Maryland Catalogue recorded his accidental death whilst crossing St. Mary's river. Subsequent information, however, shows this to refer to Father Ferdinand, or John Poulton, *alias* John Brookes, below.

POULTON, FERDINAND, Father, (in confirmation he took the name of JOHN, by which he is best known) *alias* BROOKES, JOHN, was son of Francis Poulton, Esq., and his wife Ann Morgan, and nephew of John, or Ferdinand, Poulton, *alias* Francis Brookes, and John Morgan, mentioned above. Born in Bucks

1600⁰/₁, or 1603; he studied humanities at St. Omer's College; and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, September 20, 1619, under the name of John Brookes, *vere* John Poulton, aged eighteen. He probably entered the Society at St. Andrew's, in Rome, early in 162 $\frac{1}{2}$, and was assigned the charge of conducting his fellow-novice, Thomas Appleton, *alias* Neville, then in bad health, to Belgium. He retired to the Novitiate at Watten, May 2, 1621,¹ and was professed of the four vows December 8, 1635. In 1633, the Province Catalogue mentions him as being missionary at St. Omer's College; in 1636 as Minister at Watten. The Maryland Catalogue names him Superior of that mission in 1638, and the Province Catalogue states the same in 1639. His death is recorded in the Maryland Catalogue under the name of Ferdinand Poulton, and in the Province Necrology, on July 5, 1641, under that of John Brookes, æt. 40.²

¹ In *Records S.J.* vol. I, p. 161, it is erroneously stated that he left the Novitiate.

² A note appears in the same Maryland Catalogue, without date, that "Father Ferdinand Poulton was accidentally shot whilst crossing St. Mary's river." This no doubt refers to the same Father. In *Records S.J.* vol. iv, p. 29, he is identified with Dr. Oliver's John Brooke, at Grafton, Worcestershire, but, from the above information derived from the Catalogues, they can scarcely be the same persons. (*Records S.J.* vol. i. as above, and vol. vi. p. 290.)

POULTON, FERDINAND, Father (No. 3), *alias* PALMER, was third son of John Poulton, Esq., and elder brother of Father Charles, above. Born in Northampton 1605; he made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, in 1625, and was professed of the four vows September 19, 1641. In 1640 he was sent to the English Mission, to the College of the Blessed Aloysius (Lancashire District), where, under the name of Ferdinand Palmer, he was a zealous missionary during many years, and served the old mission of Scarisbrick Hall for some time. Frequent mention is made of him in *Records S.J.* vol. ii. series ii. pp. 3 and 18, seq. (Lancashire District). He died in the same College, May 6, 1666, æt. 41, a victim of charity, when attending the sick of the plague. (See *Records S.J.* vol. i. series i. Poulton Family, where his death is by mistake stated as occurring in London.)

POULTON, GEORGE, Father, a younger brother of Henry, No. 2, below, was born in Northamptonshire, October 24, 1689; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; and

entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1707. In 1716 he made his fourth year's theology at Liege; in 1718 he was at Ghent, *sine officio*, being not then in Holy Orders. In 1725 he still at Ghent, a simple scholastic and infirm; in 1733 he was Priest and Catechist at Watten, where he died before profession, January 20, 1739, æt. 50.

POULTON, GILES, senior, Father, *alias* PALMER, was the eldest son of John Poulton, Esq., and brother of Father Charles. He was born in Northamptonshire 160 $\frac{0}{1}$; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society in 1622; and was professed of the four vows December 8, 1635. In 1628 he was a missionary in the Residence of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District); in 1633 in the Residence of St. George (Worcester District); and in 1636 was removed to the Residence of St. Mary (Oxford and Northamptonshire District). After spending some years at the Colleges in Belgium, he appears in the College of St. Ignatius (London District), in 165 $\frac{7}{8}$; in 165 $\frac{9}{8}$ again in the Hants District; and in 166 $\frac{2}{3}$ in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District), where he died November 20, 1666, æt. 66.

POULTON, GILES, junior, Father, *alias* PALMER, was fourth surviving son of Ferdinand Poulton, of Desborough, and his wife Juliana, daughter of Robert Garter, of the county of Northampton, he was a younger brother of Fathers George and Henry Poulton, junior. Born September 7, 1694; he made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 16, 1714, and was ordained Priest April 8, 1719. He left the College September 24, 1721, for the Novitiate, Watten, and entered the Society there, December 12 of the same year. Father Thomas Eberson, Rector of the English College, Rome, in a letter dated August 16, 1721 (in Archives), calls him "an angel." He was subsequently missionary at Belgrave, near Leicester, and was professed of the four vows January 22, 1731 (O.S.). In 1737 we meet with him as chaplain at Plowden Hall, Salop. About 1746 he left Plowden, and was appointed Socius to the Master of Novices, and Spiritual Father at Watten. He died in London January 3, 1752. Father Giles was the last surviving male heir of the Desborough branch of the ancient Poulton family. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 164, Poulton Family and Pedigree.)

POULTON, HENRY (No. 1), *alias* PALMER, MATTHEW, Scholastic, was the sixth son of John Poulton, Esq., and brother of Father Charles Poulton, above. Born in 1615; he made his humanity course at St. Omer's College; entered the Society at Watten, in 1635, and was accidentally drowned near the city of St. Omer, June 19, 1640. He was at the time a master at St. Omer's College, and, when walking out with a company of his scholars, was surprised by a band of marauding French soldiers, and in the endeavour to extricate his young charge from the threatened danger, was repeatedly struck by the soldiers and fell headlong into the river upon the banks of which they were standing, and was drowned, æt. 25. He was a youth of remarkable sanctity and promise. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 617, seq. Addenda.)

POULTON, HENRY, Father (No. 2), another son of Ferdinand Poulton, of Desborough, Esq., and elder brother of Father Giles Poulton, junr. Born in Northamptonshire 1679; he made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society in 1700; was sent to the Maryland Mission after his studies and ordination, and died at the Newtown Station, Maryland, September 27, 1712, æt. 33, before profession.

POULTON, JOHN, Father, *alias* PALMER and CONIERS, was fourth son of John Poulton, Esq., and brother of Father Charles Poulton. Born September 16, 1610; he made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, under the name of John Coniers, July 22, 1631. Having been ordained Priest, October 12, 1636, he left for the English Mission, September 21, 1638. At the age of forty (in 1650) he entered the Society at Watten, under the name of Palmer, and returned to the English Mission in 1652, after completing his noviceship. He died in England, August 7, 1656, æt. 46. (Summary of Deceased S.J., and Necrology.) He is shortly eulogized in the Summary of Deceased. He had lived in England as a Secular Priest for some years after completing his studies, and survived his entrance to the Society only six years. He was well skilled in all branches of learning, had a most agreeable manner and disposition, and possessed singular tact in mingling pious with secular conversation, yet always in a spirit of cheerfulness.

POULTON, THOMAS, Father, *alias* BROOKES and UNDERHILL, was fourth son of Ferdinand Poulton, Esq., of Bourton, county Bucks, the celebrated lawyer, and his second wife, Catherine, daughter of William Jackman, of Wenge, county Bucks, Esq. He was born, according to the baptismal register, in 1583, according to the Catalogues of the Province, in 1580. He studied his humanities at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, October 19, 1610, and was ordained Priest there, December 8, 1613. He was converted from heresy to the Catholic faith by reading Father Robert Parson's *Christian Directory*, when about twenty-four years of age, and, having made a spiritual retreat under Father John Gerard, about the year 1605, he determined to join the Society, entering, as a preparatory step, St. Omer's College, and afterwards going to the English College, Rome. He did not however join the Society until 1617. In 1621 he was a missionary in the Suffolk District; in the following year in Northamptonshire; in 1625 in London, and he appears in Gee's list of Priests and Jesuits in and about London (1624), as "F. Poulton, son to the Poulton that made the book of statutes." In 1628 he was passing in London by the name of Thomas Underhill, was among the six Fathers seized at the Clerkenwell Residence by the Privy Council pursuivants in March, 1628, and was soon afterwards liberated on bail. In 1636 he was serving in the Residence of St. Mary (Oxford and Northampton District). In *Anglia MSS.* vol. v. No. 11, Stonyhurst, is an original correspondence between Fathers Blount (Provincial), Thomas Poulton, and Cardinal Richelieu, relative to some offence given to his Eminence by Father Thomas in 1630, in certain reflections upon the Cardinal, to atone for which the Provincial felt called upon, under the circumstances, to dismiss the Father from the Society in addition to making an apology. This took place on December 12, 1630, he being then Procurator of the Province in London. His conduct under this severe blow was, however, so admirable that he was honourably readmitted within three years. Dr. Oliver, in his *Collectanea*, remarks upon this occasion: "The officious interference of Dr. Richard Smith, Bishop of Chalcedon, and his revealing Father Thomas's letter to Mr. George Fortescue, was anything but courteous and friendly." (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. i. pp. 157, seq.)

POULTON, THOMAS, Father (No. 2), a native of Northamptonshire, probably a younger brother of Father Andrew Poulton. Born June 21, 1668; he entered the Society September 7, 1685, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor September 8, 1697. In 1696 he was ordered to the Persian Mission, but was recalled on the journey. In 1701, and until about 1724, he served as missionary in the Residence of St. Mary (Oxford and Northamptonshire District), and died at Ghent, April 1, 1725, æt. 57.

POULTON, THOMAS, Father (No. 3), a native of Northamptonshire, born May 16, 1697; was a younger brother of Father Henry Poulton (No. 2); made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the Society in December, 1716, and was professed of the four vows in Rome, February 2, 1734. In 1730 he was Prefect at St. Omer's College; in 1738 was sent to the Maryland Mission, and died Superior of it January $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{3}{3}$, 1749. (*Records S.J.* vol. i., Poulton Family and Pedigree.)

POULTON, WILLIAM, Father. The only information affording any clue to this Father is derived from mention made by Father Henry Lanman in his personal narrative of a "Father Poulton," whom he consulted about the year 1596, regarding his desire to embrace a religious life. A lineal descendant of the family, well acquainted with the Poulton pedigree, considers that the Father alluded to was the above William, the eldest surviving son of Martin Poulton, Esq., and his wife Mary, daughter of Maurice Osborne, of Kelmarsh. His elder brother, Giles, died March 22, 1557. (See *Records S.J.* vol. i. p. 155, and Poulton Family and Pedigree, and p. 616, Addenda.)

POULTON, WILLIAM, *alias* PALMER, FRANCIS, Scholastic, was fifth son of John Poulton, Esq., and brother of Father Charles, above. He was born 1613; educated at St. Omer's College, and entered the Society at Watten, under the name of Francis Palmer, 1633. He died at Ghent, a Scholastic, September 14, 1641, and was a youth of great talents and innocence of life. He had been removed from Liege, where he was making his higher studies, to Ghent, for the benefit of his health. (See *Records S.J.* vol. i., Poulton Family, Addenda, p. 617.)

POUNDE, THOMAS, Approved Scholastic, Confessor of the Faith, was born at his father's mansion, Belmont, twelve miles from Winchester, May 19, 1539. He was son of William Pounce, Esq., and his wife Anne Wriothesley, sister of Thomas, Earl of Southampton. After being educated at Winchester College, he studied law in London, with the intention of practising at the bar. He was a man of remarkable talent, combined with grace of person, and for some time was in high favour at the Court of Queen Elizabeth. He was admitted to the Society when in prison in 1579, and was in turn an inmate of nearly all the dungeons in London, including the Tower. He spent some years at Wisbeach Castle, during a period of thirty years for the Catholic faith, and was, in consequence, unable to take any degree in the Society, but remained an Approved Scholastic until his death. His history, which reads more like a romance than a reality, will be found in *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 567, seq. He was released from prison upon the accession of James I. in 1603, and sent by his Superiors to his paternal mansion of Belmont, where he died March 5, 1615, æt. 76, in the same room in which he had been born. His name appears in the MS. "*Relationes pro Catalogo, 1610*" (see Introduction): "Frater Laicus diu in carcere pro fide detentus et jam senio pene confectus." Thomas Pounce is noticed at some length in the Annual Letters of the English Mission for 161 $\frac{4}{5}$, in the Addenda to this volume, part ii.

POUND, THOMAS, Father, born 1574; entered the Society 1594; had made his humanity studies. (See Catalogue for 1610, Introduction.) He probably died before 162 $\frac{0}{1}$, as his name does not appear in the first Catalogue of the Province of that date.

POWELL, CHARLES, Father, a native of Staffordshire, was born 1661; entered the Society September 7, 1679, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1697. In 1696 he was Regius Professor at Cadiz; in 1701 and 1704 Procurator at Liege, and also Professor of Sacred Scripture in the latter year. In 1724, seq., he was missionary at Dunkenhall, county Lancaster, which place he served for some years, and died at Ghent, January 15, 1738, æt. 77.

POWELL, FRANCIS, Father, *alias* ASHTON, born in Essex 1658; entered the Society September 7, 1677, and was pro-

fessed of the four vows July 17, 1695. In 1693, seq., he was Professor of Mathematics and Philosophy at Liege College; in 1701 and 1704 confessor at the English College, Rome; and in 1707 was declared its Rector. On January 29, 1712, he was chosen Rector of Liege College, and on October 28, 1715, of St. Omer's College. In 1724, seq., he was missionary in Sussex, his address being "Idsworth, by Harting-bagg, Sussex." He died at Liege January 23, 1733, æt. 75.

POWELL, LAURENCE, Scholastic, a native of Monmouthshire, born 1665; entered the Society September 7, 1684, and died in England June 25, 1687, æt. 22.

POWELL, RICHARD, Father, a native of Essex, born 16 $\frac{10}{11}$; entered the Society 1629, and was professed of the four vows December 3, 1643. He was sent to the English Mission in 1640, and became a missionary in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District), and died, probably in the same District, August 16, 1653, æt. 43. He had been once Rector of one of the Colleges in Belgium, and was a man remarkable for charity and patience. (Summary of Deceased S.J.)

POWELL, VINCENT, non-Priest, died at Ingoldstadt. "Time unknown." (Necrology.)

POWELL, WILLIAM, Father, (No. 1), of the Diocese of St. Asaph; born 1563; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies and theology, April 4, 1582, and joined the Society in 1587. He had studied his humanities at Douay College, where he had likewise received the Sacrament of Confirmation at the hands of the exiled Bishop of St. Asaph, on June 11, 1580. He was among the fifty scholars who signed a petition to the Cardinal Protector in 1586 for retaining the Fathers of the Society in the direction of the English College, Rome. Father Henry More mentions him in his history of the English Province as being at Cologne in 1597. He is also named in a return of recusants, &c., for the counties of Hereford, &c., made to the Justices of Assize 1603—1608. *Dom. James I.* vol. xiii. n. 52a.) "[The Commission] is likewise informed that in a place called Darren, in the confines of the counties of Hereford and Monmouth, Mass is weekly said by two Jesuits, Jones and *Powell*, with great resort unto them of persons of good quality. (*Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 369, and

vol. vi. pp. 154 and 508.) He probably died before 1610, as his name does not appear in the list of English members S.J. of that date in the Introduction.

POWELL, WILLIAM, Scholastic (No. 2); born 1658; entered the Society 1678, and died at St. Omer's College, July 8, 1681, æt. 23.¹ (Necrology.)

¹ His admission and death occurred in the intervals of Catalogues, and consequently the place of his nativity cannot be traced.

POWER, EDMUND, Father, was born in Ireland May 3, 1734 (or 1736); entered the Society at Watten, September 7, 1754, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1772. In 1763, and several subsequent years, he was chaplain to the Sheldons at Weston (Worcester and Warwick District), and died in France in March, 1799, æt. 65.

POWER, JAMES, Father, born in Ireland, March 27, 1725, and probably elder brother of Edmund; entered the Society January 13, 1741, was professed of the four vows in — 1760, and was transferred to the English Province. In 1763, and for some years later, he was a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius (London District), and in 1773 was at Stephen's Green in the same District. He died at the English Academy, Liege, May 11, 1788, æt. 63.

POWER, PAUL, Father (Irish), born at Waterford, January 1732; entered the Society about 1750, and was a Professed Father. (Hogan's List.) In 1783 he succeeded Father John St. Leger as Parish Priest of St. Patrick and St. Olave, Waterford, where he died February 22, 1795, or 1793. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

POYNTZ, EDWARD, Father. See Nixon, Edward.

POYNTZ, JOHN, Father, *alias* STEPHENS and CAMPION, JOHN, was a native of Gloucestershire, born 1602; after his humanities at St. Omer's College, he entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies on September 29, 1621, as a Convictor, under the name of John Campion, and, after affording a bright example of every virtue, left the College for England, September 17, 1624. He entered the Society at Watten the same year, and was professed of the four vows May 4, 1640. In 1639 he was Professor of Sacred Scripture at Liege, and was sent to the English Mission in 1639, serving in the College of St. Francis Xavier (Hereford and North and

South Wales District), for several years, and, when missionary at Hereford, was connected with the relics of St. Thomas of Hereford, receiving them in charge from Father Alexander Cuffaud (*alias* Day), also a missionary at Hereford, and depositing them in St. Omer's College Church in 1668. In 1649 he was in the London District, and in 1655 was declared Rector of Ghent; on May 13, 1659, Rector of the English College, Rome; and in 1663 Rector of the College of Liege. He died at Ghent, March 6, 1671, æt. 69. (*Records S.J.* vol. iv. p. 298.)

POYNTZ, JOHN, Father, *alias* BEAUNONT and PRICE, of a respectable North Devon family (Oliver); born July 2, 1709 (N.S.)¹; entered the Society in the name of Beaumont, September 7, 1732, and was professed of the four vows February 2, 1750. He was for many years Procurator of the Province in London, and died at Liege, May 21, 1789, æt. 80. Father John Thorpe, of Rome, in a letter to Henry, Lord Arundell of Wardour, dated September 19, 1789, says, "I have motives of a remote date for attesting the religious virtues of the deceased Father Poyntz. He was not truly known by men, who only considered him invested with the management of pecuniary affairs. (Oliver, *Collectanea S.J.*)

¹ One account says born June 23, 1703.

PRACID, JEREMIAH, Father, *alias* PRACID, CORNWALLIS, and BRENT, JOHN, was son of Jeremiah and Ruth Pracid, of Yorkshire; and was born in Yorkshire, 1638. He was converted to the Catholic faith by Father William Wigmore (*alias* Campion), and entered the English College, Rome, for his higher studies, November, 4, 1661, under the name of Jeremiah, *alias* John Pracid; was ordained April 4, 1665, and entered the Society at Watten, March 18, 1675. He became a victim to the Yorkshire branch of the Oates Plot persecution of 1678; was arrested at Skipton in December of that year, and committed to York Castle, where he was confined for some years, and suffered severely. He was eventually liberated on bail, and died soon after in London, on April 1, 1686, æt. 48. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 746, seq.) Father John Warner, Provincial, in a letter dated June 13, 1681 (Note and Letter-book), observes that "affairs in the Residence of St. Michael are nearly ruined. Father John Pracid is a prisoner in York, full of confidence in God, prepared for all events, and, though for years consumptive, yet good efforts are made by the Catholics

for his release." On December 16, 1679, Father Warner wrote to him in York prison that he had ordered £10 to be sent for his relief. (*Id.*)

PRATER, RICHARD, admitted to the Society in Wales 1662. "In hora mortis." (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

PRESCOT, CUTHBERT, Temporal Coadjutor, *alias* or *vere* STEPHENS, JOHN, Confessor for the Faith, was a native of Lancashire, born 1589 or 1592; entered the Society according to Father Tanner's list of Confessors, and to one of the Province Catalogues, in 162 $\frac{3}{4}$; but, according to the majority of the Catalogues, in 1627. He entered under the name of John Stephens, and always resided in London, where he was Socius to the Procurator of the Province, until his arrest and committal to Newgate about 1644. He rendered great services by his extraordinary and successful efforts in collecting and conducting the sons of Catholic gentlemen to St. Omer's College for their education, which was proscribed at home by the penal laws. He was fellow-prisoner in Newgate with Father Ralph Corby, the martyr, and rendered him essential services there, and would no doubt have gained the martyrs' crown, could he have been proved to be a Priest. He died in chains in Newgate, February 20, 1647, æt. about 56. "Brother Cuthbert Prescott expired in England under the most horrible tortures." (*Hist. S.J.* by Daurignac, translated by James Clements, vol. i. p. 402.) (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. iii. pp. 98, seq.)

PRESCOT, JOHN, Scholastic, a native of Preston; born May 28, 1856; studied his humanities at St. Francis Xavier's College S.J., Liverpool; entered the Society at Roehampton, September 7, 1871. Attacked by pulmonary disease, he was sent to the English College, S.J. of St. Ignatius, in Malta, for change of climate, and returning to England in June, 1881, he died at St. Francis Xavier's College, Liverpool, on the feast of the Visitation of Our Lady, July 2 following, æt. 25.

PRESTON, EDMUND, Honble., Scholastic, sixth son of Lord Viscount Gormanston, of Gormanston Castle, Ireland, was born February 14, 1808, and studied his humanities at Stonyhurst College. Being attacked by rapid consumption, he died at Brookfield Cottage, West Teignmouth, on Sunday morning,

September 24, 1826, æt. 18, having been previously admitted to the vows of religion in the Society at his dying request. He was buried in the north side of the West Teignmouth churchyard, near the entrance gate, with a simple inscription on his sarcophagus tomb.

PRESTON, THOMAS, Sir, Bart., Formed Scholastic, *alias* SAVILLE, was second son of Sir John Preston, of the Manor, near Furness, who obtained his title for his loyalty on April 1, 1644, and died of his wounds received in the royal cause in an engagement with the rebel forces near his own mansion. Thomas was born in Lancashire 1643, and his eldest brother John having predeceased his father, he succeeded to the title and estates. He married twice; his first wife dying soon afterwards, he married secondly Mary, daughter of Viscount Molyneux, by whom he had three children: Francis, who died an infant in 1672, Mary, married to William, Lord Herbert, second Marquis of Powis, and Anne, married to Hugh, second Lord Clifford. Upon the death of Lady Preston, within six months after that of his only son, Sir Thomas decided on renouncing the world and embracing a religious life, and accordingly entered the Society at Watten, June 28, 1674, as a Scholastic Novice, under the name of Thomas Saville. He made the usual course of studies, but though remarkably talented, and entitled to the profession of the four vows, as shown by his public defence of universal theology with much credit, he could never be induced to take Holy Orders. He was employed in teaching, and was called in the Catalogues, "Thomas Saville or Preston, *Magister*." He died at Watten, May 27, 1709, æt. 66. His scruples regarding the Priesthood were connected with his having been twice married, although he was specially dispensed, as we find by a memorandum in Father John Warner's (then Rector of Liege) Note and Letter-book: "Brother Saville to be dispensed with for bigamy, for priesthood." He was a benefactor to the Province. Three small farms were given as the foundation of a Novitiate for the English Province, but that being impracticable in England, the income was for many years devoted to the assistance of the Catholics of the district about Furness; and, on subsequent sales of the property, a sum of upwards of £1,500 was expended upon the present Ulverston Chapel and Presbytery. The remaining proceeds form part of the funds of the English Novitiate. (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 358, seq.)

PRESTON, WILLIAM, Father, *alias* VINCENT and BAINES; was son of William Preston, Esq., whose family suffered severely in the Civil War. He was born in Northamptonshire 1637; made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College; entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, September 24, 1655, under the name of Vincent (afterwards changed to Baines); was ordained Priest there April 9, 1661, and, having successfully defended universal theology at the Roman College, left the English College for the Novitiate, Watten, May 22, 1662. He was professed of the four vows August 15, 1672, being then Professor of Metaphysics at Liege College. In 1674 he was a missionary in the College of the Holy Apostles (Suffolk District); in 1676, seq., Professor of Theology at Liege College; and in 1683 $\frac{3}{4}$ a missionary in the College of St. Ignatius (London District). In 1686 he was in the College of St. Thomas of Canterbury (Hants District), became its Rector in 1696, and died in the same office, December 14, 1702, æt. 65. (Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 469.)

PRICE, IGNATIUS, *or* WALTER, Father. See Andrews, Ignatius.

PRICE, ISAAC, son of Robert Price, Esq., of Crowkay, Newport Pagnall, born 1562; entered the English College, Rome, as a convictor for his higher studies December 8, 1579, and joined the Society, by special licence of the Cardinal Protector Moroni, August 15, 1581. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 141.) He probably died before 1593, as we do not find his name in the list of English Jesuits for that year. (See Introduction.)

PRICE, JAMES, Temporal Coadjutor, born 1731; entered the Society at Watten, January 5, 1750, and died at St. Omer's College, January 12, 1754, æt. 23. (Necrology.)

PRICE, JOHN, Father (No. 1), was a native of Cheshire (or the Diocese of Chester); born 1576; entered the Society 1601, and was professed of the four vows October 4, 1614. The Summary of the Deceased of the Province, states that he was a learned man in philosophy and theology; he was Superior of St. George's Residence (Worcester District), for many years, and published in English a work upon the contro-

versies then existing.¹ In 1621 he was Professor of Philosophy and Theology at Louvain, and, in the following year, was sent to the Worcester District, of which, in 1625, he was Superior, and died in the same Residence, February 27, 1645, æt. 69. He wrote a very interesting letter to Father Robert Parsons (*Anglia, Stonyhurst MSS.* vol. iii. n. 99) of which a short extract is given in the notice of Father Henry Bell, above. (See Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)²

¹ This work was entitled *Anti-Morton, or an Apology against Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham*, 4to. 1640.

² Father David Lewis, *alias* Charles Baker, the martyr, in his autobiographical statement (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 912), mentions an uncle, Father John Prichard S.J. There was no Jesuit of that name, but we believe him to be identical with the above.

PRICE, JOHN, Father (No. 2), born near Lanherne, in Cornwall, August 3, 1739, entered the Society February 14, 1758. He served the mission of Liverpool for many years, appearing there as early as 1771. He renewed his vows in the restored Society in May, 1804, and died at Liverpool, February 5, 1813, æt. 74.

PRICE, JOHN, Father, senior. See Poyntz, John.

PRICE, THOMAS, Father, a native of Cheshire, born 1571, probably an elder brother of John (No. 1) above; entered the Society 1600, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor, February 7, 1618. In 1621 he belonged to the Lincolnshire Mission; in the following year to the Hants District, and again to Lincolnshire in 1623. He died in London, July 23, 1625, æt. 54. He probably made his noviceship upon the mission, and was soon afterwards arrested and banished for life, but he ventured to return, and remained in England until his death. He translated the *History of the Holy House of Loreto*, 8vo., St. Omer, 1608. (See Father de Backer's *Biblioth. des Ecrivains S.J.*)

PRICHARD CHARLES, Father, was probably a son of James Prichard Esq., and his wife Elizabeth Lewis, of Blan-Lymman, county Monmouth; he was born in Monmouthshire 1637; entered the Society November 16, 1662, and was made a Spiritual Coadjutor August 15, 1674. In 1667 he was a missionary in the College of St. Francis Xavier (Welsh District). He became a special

victim marked out for death in the Oates Plot persecution, being proclaimed as a traitor, upon the information of the perjurer Bedloe, and a large reward was offered for his arrest in 1678-9. Compelled to seek safety in hiding places, his health gave way under his sufferings, and he died suddenly at the house of a friend in which he had taken refuge, on March 14, 1680, æt. 43, and was privately buried in a garden adjoining the house. He had been an active missionary for sixteen years in the South Wales District. Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 675, seq.)¹

¹ James Pritchard, a younger brother, was born 1651; entered the English College, Rome, under the name of Parry, October 3, 1673, and was ordained Priest April 17, 1677. (*Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 420.)

PRICHARD, JOHN, Father. See Price, John (No. 1).

PRINCE, RICHARD, Father, *alias* LACEY, Confessor of the Faith, was a native of Oxfordshire, born 1648, and educated at St. Omer's and Liege Colleges; he entered the Society December 14, 1668. On the breaking out of the Oates Plot persecution, he was sent to Belgium, but returned to England after five months, and on landing at Dover, was arrested, committed to Newgate prison, and five months later died in bonds from his sufferings, March 11, 1680, æt. 32. He was attended in his last moments by Father Edward Petre, his fellow prisoner. (See Biography, *Records S.J.* vol. v. pp. 256, seq.)

PROUT, RICHARD, Father. A Father of this name is mentioned in the St. Omer's College Procurator's accounts, in 1693 and 1695. We do not find that he belonged to the English Province.

PUGH, EDWARD, Rev., born in Wales, July, 1777; studied at Stonyhurst College, where he publicly defended universal theology, April 22, 1801, and then became chaplain to the Tempest family of Broughton Hall. He also served the mission of Pontefract for some years, and died there October 4, 1836, æt. 59. He was always in the service of the English Province, but never joined it.

PUGH, HENRY, Scholastic, was a native of the Diocese of Bangor, born 1563; studied his humanities at Douay College (then at Rheims), where he arrived 1585. He entered the English College, Rome, for his higher course, April 12, 1589, æt. 22, and died in the College, August 20, 1592, æt. 29; having been admitted to the simple vows of the Society by the Father General in person on August 10 of the same year. He

had been a fellow prisoner and sufferer with Father John Bennett. (See *Records S.J.* vol. vi. p. 179.)

PUGH, ROBERT, Rev., must not be forgotten. At the date of the Oates Plot he was Apostolic Pronotary, had been a member of the Society, and, after his retirement from it, remained always most warmly attached both to its institute and its members; and was everywhere its most strenuous defender. He had earnestly desired to be readmitted at death, seeing that, by reason of his advanced age, he had no reasonable hope to obtain the favour in any other way; but, in the interim, when reflecting upon the matter he had so much at heart, he was betrayed by a treacherous miscreant while paying a visit of charity to the Catholic gentry then confined in a London prison (probably Newgate), and being himself detained a prisoner, died a glorious confessor in chains. He was the author of a remarkable and very scarce book entitled *Blacklo's cabal discovered*, 1680, 4to. (*Records S.J.* vol. v. p. 34 from the Annual Letters.) We believe him to be identical with Father Robert Phillips, who left the Society in 1645, mentioned in note above.

PULLEN, JOSEPH, Father. See Pollen.

PUNCH, NICHOLAS, Father, *alias* PONTIUS (Irish), a native of Limerick; born 1597; entered the Society in Dublin 1629-30, already a Priest. Had made two years moral theology privately, Had taught humanities, been Confessor, Catechist, Minister of a Residence and Procurator. (Irish Catalogue for 1650 in Archives, Rome.) He was Procurator at Limerick in 1649 (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*), and died after 1650. (Hogan's list.)

PURCELL, JOHN, Father (Irish), was a native of county Dublin; born 1592; he entered the Society 1620, and was a formed Spiritual Coadjutor. He knew Irish, English, French, and Latin, and had taught humanities and been a preacher and confessor for eighteen years. (Irish Catalogue for 1650, in Archives, Rome.) Hogan places his entrance into the Society 1618, and his death after 1650, stating that he had been in prison. He was a missionary in Dublin in 1642, and still mentioned there in 1649, in weak health and aged. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*)

PUTNEY, WILLIAM, Temporal Coadjutor, a native of Shropshire, born 1576; entered the Society 1623 in London, and was formed August 6, 1637. He assisted the missionary Fathers for many years in the College of St. Francis Xavier (North and South Wales District), and died May 7, 1658, æt. 82. (Summary of Deceased and Catalogues.) The Necrology of the Province by mistake calls him a Father.

PUY DU, THOMAS, Father. See Ashton, Thomas.

QUEMERFORD, JAMES, Father (Irish). See Comerford.

QUEMERFORD, NICHOLAS, Father, (Irish). See Comerford.

QUEMERFORD, RICHARD, Father (Irish). See Comerford.

QUEMERFORD, THOMAS, Father (Irish). See Comerford.

QUIN, CHARLES, Father, died in London. "Time unknown."
(Necrology of the Province.)

QUIN, JAMES, Father, born in London, September 15, 1698; entered the Society September 7, 1717, and was professed of the four vows June 5, 1735, in Maryland, having been sent to that mission prior to 1728. He was accidentally killed in getting out of a ferry boat, that was being dragged by his horse on Chaptawk River, November 27, 1745, æt. 47. (Maryland Catalogue.)

QUIN, MARK, Temporal Coadjutor, born in Ireland, July 9, 1830; entered the Society September, 12, 1859, at Beaumont, Windsor. In January, 1869, he was sent to the British Honduras Mission to teach the poor schools, and died piously at Belize, April 4, 1879, æt. 49.

QUIN, THOMAS, Father (Irish), a native of Dublin county; born 1603; entered the Society at Tournay, 1623; was a Professed Father, and sent to the Irish Mission in 1631. He had made his humanities and two years philosophy out of the Society, and four years theology in it. He knew Latin, English, French, and a little Irish; was Superior of a Residence for some years; had taught humanities, and been a preacher and confessor. (Irish Catalogue for 1650 in Archives, Rome.) He died at St. Malo, August 7, 1663, æt. 60. (Hogan's list.) In 1642 he was stationed in Dublin, and was an indefatigable missionary, disguised occasionally as a private gentleman, or a soldier, or peasant, to elude the Puritans. When Superior of the mission, he wrote a brief report on the condition of the Irish Catholics in 1652 and 1656. In 1657 he was at Antwerp; and in 1659 at Nantz. (Oliver, from *Stonyhurst MSS.*) He is placed in the Belgian Catalogues at the Professed House, Antwerp, as Confessor in 1651-52, and again in June, 1658, and October, 1659.

QUIRICK or QUIRK, THOMAS (Irish), a native of Cashel; born 1624; entered the Society in Kilkenny, August 2, 1648. He died after 1684. (Hogan.) In 1666 he was living at Kilkenny, sometime teaching, and then obliged to desist. He was employed as a preacher, and engaged in administering the Sacraments. He was for some time in prison, and had been in the Irish Mission ten years. (Irish Catalogue 1666 in Archives, Rome.)

QUINARD, —, Father, *vere* KINNARD. A Scotch Father of this name was imprisoned in Lithuania. He is frequently mentioned in the *History of the Province of Lithuania*, edited by Father Martinoff. (Communicated by Father Hogan.)

Very faint, illegible text at the top of the page, possibly a header or introductory paragraph.

Second block of very faint, illegible text, appearing as a separate paragraph.

Third block of very faint, illegible text, continuing the document's content.

Fourth block of very faint, illegible text at the bottom of the page, possibly a conclusion or footer.

Foley, Henry,

Records of the English province of the Society of Jesus historic facts
illustrative of the labours and sufferings of its members in the sixteenth
and seventeenth centuries
Bd.: 7,1

London 1882

Jes. 752 n-7,1

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb11638026-0